Hamlin, Miss Clara	1 – 17
Herrick, Rev. George F.	18 – 116
Hitchcock, Rev. M. H.	117 – 161
Hubbard, Rev. A. W. 162	162 – 224
Jones, Miss Anna B.	225 – 227
Kirtland, Miss Lizzie E.	228 – 232
Lawrence, Miss Clarissa D.	233 – 249
Lawrence, Miss Martha E.	250
Leonard, Rev. J. Y.	251 – 278
Lord, Miss Agnes M.	279 – 294
McCallum, Miss Emily	295 – 306
McNaughton, Rev. James P.	307 – 335
McNaughton Mrs. Rebecca J.	336 – 350

	Nos.
Melvin, Miss Helen	351
Newell, Mrs Fannie M.	362-383
Olmstead, Miss Susan H.	384-390
Photographs from Sivas	209
Humphrey, S. J. Vol. 5. 408. W. T.	81
Jingrizian, G. Letter from. Vol. 4. 407 W. T.	399
"Le Monde" Extract from Vol. 2. 405. W. T.	147
Mangasarian, M. M " " " " "	141.
Minasian Pamphlet " " " " "	158
Mooradian, Bishop Melkesedez Vol. 2. 405. W. T.	169.
Macgowen. Dr. Vol. 4. 407. W. T.	69

Hamlin Miss Clara

Miss Clara H. Hamlin

Jan 8th 1878.
145 Hammond St.
Bangor, Maine.

Dear Dr. Clark,

I did not immediately answer your former letter, because I could say nothing decided about going to Turkey in March with Mr. Scott. When my mother left in November, she hoped to return much improved early in February. But since her departure her health has not been as good as we had hoped, and nothing is said yet of her return. Before you receive this, you will probably have seen my father, who will doubtless tell you what the prospects are. My departure, as you know, depends entirely on her health; and as things look now, I fear I shall not be free to leave in March. I shall however work on my preparations, so as to be ready whenever the time comes for me to leave. I was very much relieved by your kind answer to my letter about teaching French and Music. You wrote just what I hoped you would write.

The position in Aintab of which you wrote, I should be inclined to accept, if I were sure of going out this spring. But as ~~I~~ the time of my going is so uncertain, perhaps it would be well not to try to decide about my designation yet. In one respect I do not come up to Miss Pierce's wants, — I am not much of a singer. I could give the organ instruction she wants, and could to some extent instruct and drill a singing-class, but of course not so well as if I had a strong voice to lead the singing. But if no one else can go who is better fitted for the position, and if I can leave soon enough, I should like to go there. Would my Armenian be of use there?

I remain

Yours sincerely

Clara H. Hamlin

Miss Clara H. C[illegible]mlin

Princeton, May 18. 1878.

Rec'd May 20.

Princeton, May 18th/28

Dear Dr. Clark,

Can you let me know now whether my offer of service has been accepted by the Prudential Committee? I hope I am not too importunate in asking to be informed about ~~that~~, but as I have to plan for myself somewhat in the future, I am very anxious to know at least whether I may go this summer. If the locality can not be decided quite yet, that is not so much matter.

not drawing so near its close, I should have waited longer before troubling you; and as it is, I hope you will pardon me for doing so.

Believe me

Yours sincerely

Clara H. Hamlin

Miss Clara Staunton

Princeton, May 27. 1878.

Rec'd May 28.

Princeton, N. J. May 27th/78.

Dear Dr. Clark,

I have received both your notes, telling me of the decision of the Prudential Committee, though I think the first one was somewhat delayed. I was very glad to know the result, and shall be ready to sail in two or three months. Mrs. Washburn expects to leave about the first of August, and I shall probably go with her; though if I knew of any opportunity to go a little later, I think

I shall be in Boston within a month, and I will then call and ask you a few questions with regard to my outfit, and some other particulars.

Thanking you for the kind interest you express in me,

I remain

Yours truly

Clara H. Hamlin

Miss Clara H. Hamlin,

Hartford, July 1. 1878.

Rec'd July 3.

34 Congress St.
Hartford, Conn, July 1st 1878

Dear Dr. Clark,

I received a letter from my father this morning, which has quite upset all my plans and expectations. He has already written to ask you to "lend me to him" till next spring. Before reading that letter, I had not once thought that anything might happen which would make it my duty to stay in America another winter, and my father's request came upon me so suddenly what to think or how to feel. But I now believe that it is my plain duty to stay with him, and fill as well as I can toward the children the place of the mother who can not be with them. I know that my father loves the good work in Turkey too well to keep me back were it not necessary. I have not been with my father much since I left Turkey, and I shall enjoy being with him for so long. But I do feel truly disappointed in giving up again ing for Turkey. I trust it will be only for a few months, and that next spring I may go without fail. I feel as though I belonged to Turkey.

I shall be in Boston next week, and will call to speak with you Monday or Tuesday.

Till then,

I remain yours truly

Clara H. Hamlin

a while the place of work-

such a position, I should readily take it.

As I have left the matter with the Board, I can not say anything more definite, and I suppose the question can not be decided till the next Annual Meeting, though I may be mistaken about that. I can not possibly come till next spring, but if my mother's health is good enough, I intend to start as soon as possible. I should be perfectly willing that you should state your desire for my assistance to the authorities. And I sincerely hope that whatever the decision may be, you will soon find one who can give you the help you so much need. And should I be the one, I hope that the arrangement will result in much good.

I feel some acquainted with you already from what my sister has told

me of her pleasant acquaintance with you. Hoping tha

Miss Clara H. Hamlin
to
Miss Rappleye.
Bangor, Maine.
Sep. 27th 1878
Rec'd Mar. 1. '79 5

My dear Miss Rappleye,

Your letter dated Sept. 4th arrived this morning, and I hasten to answer. Among the various places mentioned to me by Dr. Clark as being in need of a lady teacher, was Broussa, and I knew that at the Annual meeting the wants of Broussa had been mentioned, so that that place has been a good deal in my thoughts. But it seems to me that the question of my designation is not for me to decide. When I offered my services to the Board, I said that I was willing to go to any part of Turkey where they might wish to

me of her pleasant acquaintance with you. Hoping that that decision may be made which shall most advance the cause to which we have both given ourselves, I remain

Yours sincerely
Clara H. Hamlin

less I will tell you frankly just how I feel about going to ~~Turkey~~ Broussa.

So far as the situation, climate, and opportunity for missionary work are concerned, I should be perfectly satisfied with Broussa. There is certainly much work to be done there, and not many to do it. I do not wonder that you want an assistant, but wonder that you have been able to do alone what you have done. As for its being a lonely life in Broussa, the very fact that you are alone, is a reason for one's going there, and not for staying away.

But on the other hand, there are some reasons which might would not be the best place for me to go to. One is that Armenian is much more familiar to me than Greek, and I am now studying it with my father's help. I suppose in Broosa Armenian would be of *some* use, but Greek + Turkish are the languages most used. Another reason is, that if I consult my own preferences, I had much rather teach solid studies than French and music. I believe in the wisdom and necessity of teaching these accomplishments in some of the missionary schools, and yet I had rather not devote my time to them. Still I do not mean to be guided by my own preferences, and if it should be plain that I could be most useful in

My plans still depend on my Mother's health. She is now at Clifton Springs, and if she improves as much as the physicians expected, she will return in February. As soon as she returns, I will be ready to go, Providence permitting.

I hope you enjoyed your trip to England, and feel rested and benefited by it. My Father and his regards.

Yours truly
Clara H. Hamlin.

C. W. Hamlin

145 Hammond St.
Bangor, Me. Dec 12th/78

Dear Dr. Clark,

I have been wishing to write to you for some time, and have only waited to know of your return from England, before doing so. About two months ago I received a very urgent letter from Miss Rappleye, entreating me to come and help her in Broosa, and to go, if possible, this fall. She wanted me especially to teach French and music. Then a few weeks ago I received a letter from my sister Mrs. Washburn, in which she said that the Ladies at the Home wished to know whether I should there; and that if I should, they would make application to you for me.

I should be glad to teach in either the Home or Miss Rappleye's school, and I wish to go just where I am the most needed, and can do the most good. But I shall feel disappointed if I am appointed simply, or chiefly to teach French and music. I am willing to go to any part of Turkey, Constantinople or the Interior, but I ~~very~~ earnestly wish to have more directly *missionary* work, than the teaching of those accomplishments. I see clearly that it is necessary to provide instruction in French and music, both in Broosa and at the Home, but can not native ladies there be found qualified to give it? I should of course have no objection to *assisting* in that department, provided it were not my principal work. Will you, if you can find the time, let me know whether you think I am wrong in feeling as I do?

I feel for Miss Rappleye, alone and overworked as she is. I do not wonder she wants an assistant. My Armenian would not be of much use in Broosa, I suppose. I am studying Armenian, with my Father's help, and think that after I reach Turkey, only a little practice will enable me to speak it easily.

Do you know of any one going to Turkey in the spring? My father thought Mr. & Mrs. Herrick might think of going there.

my mother's return, and I shall then have visits to pay and preparations to make which I can not well attend to till I am relieved of my duties here, I should like more time, if possible. Will you let me know if you hear of any later opportunity for making the journey? My father thinks the month of March is a bad time to cross in any circumstances.

Hoping to hear from you, when you shall have decided with regard to my designation,

I remain

Yours sincerely

Clara H. Hamlin

Miss C. H. Hamlin

145 Hammond St.
Bangor, Jan 26th/79.

Dear Dr. Clark,

Your letter was received yesterday, and I have thought a good deal of what you write about my going to Aintab. Although Constantinople has naturally been in my mind more than any other one place, I think my Father has felt more strongly desirous than I, that that city should be my field. My own feeling has been that I preferred to leave the decision of my designation to others; that is, I wish those best qualified, to decide where another teacher or worker is most needed, and I would decide to go there, if possible.

So if the most pressing call comes from Aintab, and if I am qualified to respond to it, it seems to me that is a sign that the Lord wishes to send me there. I said so to my father, and he says: "Well, if Dr. Clark can find no one else, I suppose you ought to go there. But they won't like it at the Home."

I should want Miss Pierce to know that I am deficient in the matter of singing; I could teach singing after a fashion, but not as one who has a strong voice for leading. As for the "Home", you know better than I, just how much they really need me there. Dr. Wood writes that Miss Patrick expects to revisit America, and that he thought they would want me take her place during her absence. – I shall not be sorry to learn Turkish, although if I go to Aintab, I shall regret that the hours I have spent here on Armenian were not devoted to Turkish. I read and understand Bible Armenian quite easily, and converse with my father some in the language.

Having told you just how I feel and think on the subject, I leave the decision entirely with you.

My mother hopes to return home late in February or early in March. So that it may be possible for me to go with Mr. & Mrs. Scott if they leave late in March. But if there is a prospect of my having company a month or two later, I should prefer to wait till then. As I can not leave Bangor till after time, asking so many questions, and I shall be much obliged for the answer.

Yours sincerely
Clara H. Hamlin

Bangor, Feb. 18. 1879.
Rec'd Feb. 20.

Bangor, Feb 18th 1879.

Dear Dr. Clark,

I wish to write you about a very dear friend of mine, who has had some thought of giving herself to missionary work. I can not give her name, as she has not come to a decision about it, and does not know of my writing this letter. She wrote me today that if she had any idea that she was fitted to be a missionary, and that she could do any good, or that the Board would receive her, she should not hesitate a minute to offer herself. She has a very low estimate of herself, but neither my father nor I have any doubt of her success and efficiency in gaged in it. She has never taught any, or at least not much, and does not think teaching her vocation. She has not taste for it, and it wears on her very much. But for either missionary-work among women, or the matron-ship of some school or college, we think she is admirably fitted. My father said this morning that he wished she could be matron in the "Home." I thought I would just ask you whether you knew of any one being wanted for either kind of work, and whether there would be any opening for us together. If we could go together to Scutari or Aintab or any other place, it would be very pleasant; but I know these things can't always be arranged to order.

My friend is about thirty-five

not very strong. She has a very Christian character, is a very sweet singer, and is always loved and admired by all who know her.

I am in no way authorized to write this. I do not know that she can be persuaded that she is fitted to go. But if you will write me what you think about it, I shall be greatly obliged.

My father has written to Mr. Herrick, and I hope to know soon what his plans are.

I should like to ask you also about my outfit money. Is there any objection to my drawing it now, as I am at work on my preparations? And is it customary to send an estimate of the separate things wanted, or merely the sum-total?

I fear I encroach upon your

en- years of age, and is well, though

Clara H Hamlin

Bangor, Me. Feb 22nd 1879.

Dear Dr. Clark,

Your note was received yesterday, with the check for $100., for which I am much obliged. I think that will suffice for my wants, as I shall not have to buy much or any furniture, but can help myself from my Father's stores in Constantinople. If I sail in July, I shall have abundant time for all that I have to do, and for all my visits. Still, should there be an opportunity to go sooner I should probably avail myself of it, so as to reach Turkey in time to study the language some before the schools open in the fall.

is the order of the day in missionary work! I hope the Herald will soon tell a different story.

My father joins me in sending our best regards.

Yours sincerely
Clara H. Hamlin

Bangor, March 21, 1879.

Rec'd March 24.

Bangor, Mar. 21st 1879.

Dear Dr. Clark,

Your letter informing me of my designation to the Western Turkey Mission, to work in the Constantinople Home, was received this morning. My father is very much pleased at the appointment, and I am too. I shall go gladly, praying that as time passes I may become better and better fitted for useful and efficient work there. I had a good letter from Mrs. Williams last week, telling me particularly of the various duties of the teachers in the Home, and asking me if I would like to join them in their life and work.

for g
I shal
ask a
rooms
contin
with
lately
or w
Aunt
M
pleas
the A
grega
as is
also
less o
W
and

giving me Mrs. Tomson's address.
all write to her very soon, to
about the furnishing of the
s in the Home. I shall now
tinue my study of Armenian
more zeal than I have felt
y, as I knew it would be of
use to me in case I went to
tab.

My father and I are much
sed at Mr. Otis's legacy to
Am. Board, reported in the Con-
ationalist. I hope it will amount
s expected, to half a million, and
that other people won't give any
on account of this gift.

With best regards from my father
myself,

I remain

Yours sincerely

Clara H. Hamlin.

Hammond St. Bangor.

I am much obliged to you

Miss C. H. Hamlin

Portland, May 8th 1879.

Dear Dr. Clark,

I wrote to Mrs. Williams a few days ago, to say that I did not think it practicable for me to start for Turkey as soon as she wants me to do. I know of no one going there before the Herricks leave, and I suppose that you do not, as you made no mention of any earlier opportunity in your note.

Besides, I do not think my cousin Miss Farley could go so much sooner, and under the circumstances it would seem almost wrong to leave her to go with strangers.

I left Bangor yesterday, and hope to be in Boston by the middle of next week. Miss Farley

ing a week earlier than the Herricks, as you suggest, and waiting in Paris with my brother for them.

Hoping to see you next week, I remain Yours truly
Clara H. Hamlin

Cornwall, July 10th/79.

Dear Dr. Clark,

My cousin Miss Farley, who came here yesterday, told me that you would like to know what our address would be on the way. We hope to reach Liverpool by July 21st, and shall proceed to London as soon as possible, where we expect to stay about ten days. Letters directed to Alexander & Co., 9 Birchin Lane, Lombard St, London, ~~&c~~ will reach us during that time. After August 3rd or 4th, we shall probably be in Paris, and shall inquire for letters at Munroe & Co, 7 Rue Scribe, Paris. My brother has engaged a room for us at 50 Rue Jacob, but I think letters had better be sent to Munroe's.

Mr. Herrick's delay makes our stay in Europe rather longer than we had expected; but we shall enjoy the visit with my brother, and the sight-seeing very much, and we hope to find cheap lodging-places, so that the expense will not be very great. I shall send a note with this to Mr. Herrick, informing him of our movements and address.

I have had a good quiet visit with my sister, and feel fresh and in good condition for the journey. I have met with a great deal of kindness, not only from friends, but from strangers, who were interested in me because they loved the work to which I am going. Please give my love and farewells to Mrs. Bowker and my other friends in the Missionary Rooms.

Yours very truly
Clara H. Hamlin

Miss Clara H. Hamlin

Cornwall, July 10, 1879

Rec'd July 14

Mrs Hamlin

Recommending

London, July 30th 1879.

Mr. Knight

Dear Dr. Clark,

I write to introduce to you Mr. R. S. Knight, of Leamington England. Mr. Knight was once one of my teachers in Smyrna, and his wife was my schoolmate there, and has been a good friend of mine ever since. Her father was a missionary in Smyrna under the Church Missionary Society, I think, until that field was given up by the Society. These friends who entertained me very kindly

London, expect to go to America before long, and have asked me if I could give them a note of introduction to some gentleman in Boston. I know that your time is very much occupied, but as I know no gentleman in Boston outside of the Missionary Rooms I thought I would give them a letter to you, and if you will kindly give them information about Boston such as they need, I shall be very much obliged to you.

Yours very truly

Clara H. Hamlin

Rev. N. G. Clark, D.D.
Congregational House
No 1 Somerset St.
Boston, Mass.

feel just as I do about it, and I think Miss Parsons does; so that if a lady-physician should come out, she would be sure of a welcome from us. Only we all feel that it would not do to have a dispensary on our premises. There is an English lady-physician whom we have called in a good deal. She is now in England, but hopes to return in September. She talks some of residing in Scutari, an arrangement which would be very convenient for us. She understands however, that a lady may be sent out from America sometime.

School is going on very pleasantly this term. We have not quite so many scholars as last term; a few have left on account of sickness and for other reasons. There seems to be a very good spirit among the girls; there is much to make us grateful and happy. The voluntary prayer-meetings Friday afternoon are well attended. Just now we

Scutari, May 24th 1881.

Dear Dr. Clark,

We are all rejoicing in our new acquisition, Miss Lawrence, who arrived last Thursday. She fits in beautifully and has gone right to work just as though she had always been here. We like her very much indeed, and are grateful to you for sending some one out to us in our time of need. Miss Fritcher will leave us very soon, and Miss Lawrence has taken all her classes, besides some others. Our term closes in about seven weeks, and we shall get on very well now, I trust. This has been a very pleasant happy year, but a hard one. Poor Mrs. Williams has suffered so, that as Miss Fritcher says, if she were not a very brave woman, she never could have held out through the year. Of course it is absolutely necessary for her to go away, and yet it does seem as though she was specially needed ing; she has such good judgment, and thinks of everything that is needed, as none of the rest of us can do.

The land is at last ours, and now the question is, when shall we have the permit? We know enough of the Turks to know that a long delay is at least possible. Still we hope that all difficulties will be overcome, and the building really begin this summer. We have very little hope that we can enter it within a year, and it is rather discouraging to look forward to another long season of uncomfortable crowding. I shall be so glad when we can cut a hole through the wall which separates the new lot from our present one, so that the girls can have more of a playground. The one they now have is very small for them. It does seem as though that beautiful new lot had been providentially kept just for our school, it is so exactly what we want.

I was very much disappointed when

a different sphere from that which we had expected for her. I had hoped from the first that she would soon come out to us, and now every year's experience shows us more and more plainly how much a lady-physician is needed for the Home. The care and anxiety for the sick girls this winter has been a very great addition to our burden. The Doctor from the city charged a guinea for every visit he made, and besides that we always had to wait several hours and sometimes a day before he could come. And although he is a good Doctor, he does not show the interest nor does he understand the cases as well as a lady might who should live near by, and be able to come in frequently. It is true that we have had an unusual amount of sickness this winter, but we are always sure of enough sickness to make it quite a burden. Mrs. Williams and Miss Patrick ing; she has such good judgment, and thinks of everything that is needed, as none of the rest of us can do.

The land is at last ours, and now the question is, when shall we have the permit? We know enough of the Turks to know that a long delay is at least possible. Still we hope that all difficulties will be overcome, and the building really begin this summer. We have very little hope that we can enter it within a year, and it is rather discouraging to look forward to another long season of uncomfortable crowding. I shall be so glad when we can cut a hole through the wall which separates the new lot from our present one, so that the girls can have more of a playground. The one they now have is very small for them. It does seem as though that beautiful new lot had been providentially kept just for our school, it is so exactly what we want.

I was very much disappointed when

a different sphere from that which we had expected for her. I had hoped from the first that she would soon come out to us, and now every year's experience shows us more and more plainly how much a lady-physician is needed for the Home. The care and anxiety for the sick girls this winter has been a very great addition to our burden. The Doctor from the city charged a guinea for every visit he made, and besides that we always had to wait several hours and sometimes a day before he could come. And although he is a good Doctor, he does not show the interest nor does he understand the cases as well as a lady might who should live near by, and be able to come in frequently. It is true that we have had an unusual amount of sickness this winter; but we are always sure of enough sickness to make it quite a burden.

Mrs. Williams and Miss Patrick

I heard that Miss Pease had chosen
a different sphere from that which

Scutari, May 24. 1881

Rec'd June 13 M.

✓

are specially interested in a girl for whom we have long prayed specially, but who has hitherto seemed quite hardened. Now she appears penitent, and she thinks she has given her heart to the Saviour.

I am enjoying Miss Twichell's stay in Constantinople during Annual Meeting. We were friends in school, and I did hope last fall that she would be the one to come to the Home. Mr. Baldwin is evidently satisfied with the arrangement, and goes round with a beaming face.

I have the pleasant prospect of a long visit from my brother this summer. He hopes to arrive here in time for the examinations, and then to stay two months. As he is now a full-fledged architect, I was hoping that he might be able to help us a little with the building, but it looks now as though the building might not begin long before he has to leave.

May 27th. We had a pleasant Commun-

We dismissed school, so that more teachers might be able to attend. We have not gone to many of the meetings, but have enjoyed what we did attend. Mrs. Williams' "Ten Years Review of the Home" was read last week. I think you and the ladies at the Rooms will be glad to see it.

I owe you an apology for not writing to you before, but I always think of you as being so overrun with letters that you would be rather glad than otherwise to be spared a few. We were very sorry to hear of Dr. Alden's illness, and hope he is quite recovered

With best regards from us all,

Yours sincerely
Clara H. Hamlin

about to leave us, we feel very desolate. We hope very sincerely that Dr. E. E. Bliss will be able to return to Scutari. His presence is always a blessing to us. And as his brother also hopes to be here again by September, there is a brighter prospect for the fall.

We had a pleasant little glimpse of Prof. + Mrs. Dogey a few days ago. Miss Patrick joins with me in best regards and cordial greetings to yourself and Mrs. Clark

Yours very truly
Clara H. Hamlin

Miss Clara H. Hamlin.

Scutari, May 23rd. 1887.
Rec'd June 13.

Dear Dr. Clark,

Ever since your letter came to Miss Patrick, I have tried to find the time to write to you, and express to you and to the other members of the Prudential Committee my sincere thanks for the permission for a year's absence in America, so cordially and promptly granted. Although I do not come to America as a broken-down missionary, I do hope to return to Turkey after a year in America, to be a much better missionary than I am now; I think I shall get good, both physically, mentally and spiritually. I know Miss Patrick will have a hard year of it without me, for we always share with each other every burden and responsibility. But the other teachers will do everything in their power to help and sustain her; and then God willing I shall come back to let her take her turn off. It will be a very great joy for me to see my Father once more, though my bright anticipations of my visit to America are not what they were a few months ago, before my dear sister left us for the better home.

Annual Meeting is in progress now, and though we teachers can not go to the meetings much, we are enjoying the glimpses of all these good people from the Interior. We are also enjoying a visit from Miss Borden, who is now with us.

We have had a good year in school. We had hoped for a more decided outpouring of the Holy Spirit this year. Yet we feel we have much to be grateful for, and there are many examples of growth and development of character which are very encouraging. Seven of our girls joined the church at the last communion.

We think the prospects for the Greek department are quite encouraging. We have already received several applications for next year. Our Greek lady teacher is doing very well, and we are hopeful ~~that~~ this experiment will prove a success.

We are all very "blue" just now over Dr. I. G. Bliss's departure for America next Tuesday. It seemed last year as though the school would collapse when Dr. Wood and Dr. E. E. Bliss left us. But Dr. I. G. Bliss has stood nobly in the breach, and has been most kind and ready to help us. But now, with Mr. Dwight away and Dr. Bliss and responsibility. But the other teachers will do everything in their power to help and sustain her; and then God willing I shall come back to let her take her turn off. It will be a very great joy for me to see my Father once more, though my bright anticipations of my visit to America are not what they were a few months ago, before my dear sister left us for the better home.

Annual Meeting is in progress now, and though we teachers can not go to the meetings much, we are enjoying the glimpses of all these good people from the Interior. We are also enjoying a visit from Miss Borden, who is now with us.

We have had a good year in school. We had hoped for a more decided outpouring of the Holy Spirit this year. Yet we feel we have much to be grateful for, and there are many examples of growth and development of character which are very encouraging. Seven of our girls joined the church at the last communion.

We think the prospects for the Greek department are quite encouraging. We have already received several applications for next year. Our Greek lady teacher is doing very well, and we are hopeful ~~that~~ this experiment will prove a success.

We are all very "blue" just now over Dr. I. G. Bliss's departure for America next Tuesday. It seemed last year as though the school would collapse when Dr. Wood and Dr. E. E. Bliss left us. But Dr. I. G. Bliss has stood nobly in the breach, and has been most kind and ready to help us. But now, with Mr. Dwight away and Dr. Bliss to Mrs. Smith, with my apologies for not answering sooner.

Yours very truly
Clara H. Hamlin

es Clara H. Hamlin

Rec'd July 24, 1888

No. Woburn, July 21. /88

Dear Dr. Smith,

Your kind note was received yesterday, and I am sorry *that* I have not sent you a prompter answer. My intentions however were better *than* my performance, for I went up to the Congregational House *this* afternoon, expressly to see you and answer your note in person. I had quite forgotten on Saturdays now, and I found the building wholly deserted. I thank you and Mrs. Smith very much for your kind invitation which I should be very happy to accept were it possible so to arrange it. But my sister had already made an engagement for me for Tuesday evening, so that I do not see how I can arrange to dine with you then.

If you were to be at home

come in there to spend a while, though I am not sure I could stay to dinner. I have wanted very much to see you since you returned from Turkey and it would be a great pleasure to ~~mee~~ to meet you and Mrs. Smith. I will call at the Cong. House Wed. forenoon, to learn from you whether you would like to have me come Thursday afternoon.

Please give my best regards

what larger than last year, though not equal to what it was two years ago. We have very few Gregorian Armenians, whereas they used to form the largest number of the scholars. There is evidently a determined opposition to us on the part of the Gregarians, and both Robert College and the Home are feeling its effects. We hear that the Gregorian schools are making heroic efforts to improve, and are well filled. We have more Bulgarians than last year, and our Greek department is quite prosperous. I suppose the Greeks will get aroused against us after a while, but perhaps by that time the Armenians will come round again. The present senior class numbers

Constantinople, Jan. 15. 1889

Dear Dr. Smith,

I owe you very hearty thanks for the cordial letter of congratulation which I received from you some time ago. A pressure of work hindered me from answering it as promptly as I should otherwise have done, but our winter vacation has finally brought the leisure which I may devote to long-neglected letters.

It has added not a little to my happiness in regard to my plans for the future, that the friends whose opinion I most value, approve of the step I have taken. It has pleased me very much that you and Dr. Clark express yourselves so warmly concerning this matter, and that you have such a high opinion of Mr. Lee. I was rather anxious to know what the ladies of the W.B.M. would say, but was relieved by Miss Child's pleasant though regretful letter.

It was very plainly my duty to stay by the Home this year during Miss Patrick's absence in America. I shall probably take up my abode in Marash next fall. I hope it will not prove a very difficult matter to find some young lady to come out as a teacher in the Home.

Save that Miss Patrick and I have exchanged places, the corps of teachers is just the same as last year. Miss Fensham continues in very delicate health, but we hope that with great care she will be able to come through the winter unharmed. The ladies are not any of them very strong; we felt so anxious about Miss Dodd a while ago that we banished her for a month to Mrs. Barnum's, allowing her to come up to the Home only for three classes a day, which regime did her much good. Miss Melvin and Miss Prime are both very tired, and I am much the strongest of them all. I myself find the burden of care and responsibility very heavy in Miss Patrick's absence, and I wonder sometimes how long she will be able to endure the strain, for she has not as much endurance as I have.

Our number of scholars is some-

Constantinople, Jan. 15. 1889.

Rec'd Feb. 2.

eight, and represents four nationalities, Armenian, Greek, Bulgarian and English. Some of our most earnest Christian girls graduated last summer, and we miss them very much this year. The number of Christians in the school is smaller than usual, and we long to see ~~a~~ more evidence of interest in religious matters among the other girls. But our Christian girls were aroused last term to a good deal of earnestness and prayerfulness, and that seems to me a very hopeful feature. We still hope for a rich blessing this year. The girls have been quite enthusiastic in working for the poor this fall, and some of them are very busy now in getting up a Christmas treat for the 20 orphans in a new orphanage near us; the Armenian Christmas comes next Friday.

The last three weeks of the term were clouded by great anxiety over several cases of illness among the girls. For several days we feared that scarlet-fever had broken out among us, and then one case threatened diphtheria. But after a long time of suspense, our fears were relieved, and all the patients got well without the appearance of any new cases.

We have had two or three very cold, stormy months, but I am glad for the girls' sake that our vacation is proving very pleasant. Today is very spring-

lake, and we begin to dream
of the snowdrops and violets
that must soon show themselves.
I hope all the members of your
family are well this year.
I remember your son was
in poor health last year.
Please give my love and
best regards to Mrs. Smith.

Yours very sincerely
Clara H. Hamlin

Herrick Rev. George F.

Marsovan Sept. 28th 1880

My Dear Dr. Clark

Will you suffer me a word further on a subject already, perhaps, too much discussed? I'll be very brief. 1. The unanimity of the recent action of our mission on the so-called 'cooperation' is spoken of. Just take all the members of the mission, actually such when the action was taken & they stand, I think thus on the distinctive features of the scheme adopted. Yeas. Bliss, Wood. Greene. Pettibone, Hitchcock. Dwight. Richardson. Pierce Bowen. Crawford. Farnsworth. Perry. Fowle. Tracy. 14
Nays. Parsons, Leonard. Bartlett. Staver. Riggs. Smith. Hubbard. Barrows. Baldwin, Herrick. 10.

2. I have used the expression 'so-called co-operation.' What the ann. meeting did was to make a concession to a demand twenty years old & persistently pressed only at Const.ple & vicinity, for natives to be organically connected with us in the disbursement of American funds. Co-operation, fraternal, Christian, general, specific, constant we already have, E.g. This A.M. the Church Com.tee here came to us, of their own accord to talk with us about what is to be done for one of our out-stations & also for a work they have

undertaken in the Western part of our field.
I have been asked repeatedly to preside at church meetings when cases of discipline were up. All our work is co-operation, but we don't vote together either on the one hand, in church affairs, or on the other hand, in Station business.
We are waiting to hear from you in reference to the proposed High Schools, and the change voted in the matter of support to candidates for the Sem'y. You may think us rash in undertaking to establish & work a High School without endowment, i.e. with only a building. I confess I tremble at the thought of what we are proposing sometimes, but we all hope the facilities which will be afforded by the proximity of Theol. Sem'y will enable us to make the enterprise succeed. The local subscription is sure to reach £400. I think, which, for this community, is as good as the Aintab people did. At the church meeting yesterday the decision was reached with great unanimity & in a most excellent spirit to hold onto & prosecute the work undertaken by the people under the name of the Graeco-Armenian Miss'y Soc. last year. It seemed like a glowing miss'y meeting at home.

the expect to have the board of Trustees of the proposed school more than half natives from the start. I expect to work together with native brethren as long as I work at all.

I have examined somewhat the "Foundations of History" of Mr. Schieffelin. It has some merit, - covers immense ground, - covers it something as a line would if stretched across the sea. The only use I can think of for it, would be to give it to some of our students to keep as a little epitome of history. My associates have not examined it. I shall ask them to do so.

The change made in vacations of the Sem.y is not altogether satisfactory. The outstations need the students & the students need some opportunity to earn a little to eke out their support. Our present class will dwindle down considerably I expect, as several young men wish to stay out & teach & fall back into the next class, or - what they are careful not to say to us - get money to take them to America. Shall we be compelled to close our Theological Seminaries & thus render legitimate this knocking at the doors of our Theol. Sem.ys in America on the part of these young men? The absence from their flocks of all our pastory brings a good deal of work upon our hands. Mr. Riggs has been over to visit Kedjen - some five days, to perform two wedding ceremonies & preach on Sunday. I expect to go - some weeks hence, for a few weeks trip to the sea-coast towns.

I am

Yours fraternally

Geo. F. Herrick

Marsovan, Sept. 20. 1880

Rec'd Oct. 25

Marsovan Jan. 9th 1881

Dear Dr. Clark

I will not attempt to write a letter by this post but I feel as if a line, at least, ought to go from me. First of all allow me to refer to our application for a Dr. for Marsovan. Mr. Tracy's letter is clear enough perhaps, but it can do no harm for me to say that, if Dr. Sommi goes to Sivas, our position here, after Dr. Hagop Costigian goes away in the Spring, will be rather serious, if we have no physician, worse than it has ever been. No doubt Marsovan will be the proper place for a Dr. rather than Sivas if our educational enterprises go forward.

You refer, in your note of Nov. 18th, to the possibility of Miss Fritcher's going temporarily or permanently to the Constle Home. She says she could not consent to assume such responsibility, & it seems to us all that she has not the physical strength for it. It is very possible or even probable that this Station will make application to have Miss Belle Dodd sent here & show good reasons for the application, but I am not now formally authorised to write in this sense.

As to Samsoun & Bafra chapels, I feel somewhat discouraged. We have repeatedly asked & been repeatedly refused an appron. for Samsoun, & now Bafra appeals loudly. Please tell me what I can do to get the help we need & that without delay. Samsoun is making a good show in subscriptions.

Ever yrs very affly & respectly,

Geo. F. Herrick

G. F. [illegible]

[illegible] Jan 9. 80

✓

Marsovan Jan. 18th 1881

Rev. N. G. Clark D.D. Sec. A.B.C.F.M.,

My Dear Brother

The circular which I enclose will tell you how the last weeks have been spent. I have given you my opinions on certain matters during the past year. There are certain other thoughts in my head touching our work at many points, and some of which have hardly shaped themselves into judgments yet, but which are so persistent in their pressure and so bristling with interrogatories that I feel inclined to throw them before you. If I had been steadily in education work when I last visited the U.S. instead of being engrossed with Bible translation for five years, I should not, probably, have spoken so confidently of the success of our Seminary work. Still our examinations at the close of last term were encouraging, & our term opens with our full number & with what seems to be a good esprit de corps.

If we look around us, in our own Mission, to see where we are we see some things very conspicuous. 1st a great rush of ministers & candidates to America & the almost universal *desire* of such to go to the U.S. or Scotland. 2d. a great desire on the part of prominent natives, clergy & lay, to assume the leading responsibility & have the honor of the evangelical work of this country.

3. An evident & ill-disguised tendency to regard missionaries with a lack of respect as conspicuous as the earlier servile deference. except when some very tangible benefit is looked for.

Such are some of the features of the situation. Now for the questions. We have already put ecclesiastical affairs into native hands. Should we ~~not~~ likewise commit to them the control of the periodical press? We should have to grant the paper or papers a very considerable sum in aid, but it would be a great economy & I believe would at once work admirably. It would give the people a more *live* paper & one far more popular even if sometimes less judicious.

Should we not cease paying salaries to native preachers or teachers! Should we not leave the communities to find their own men, fix their salaries & attend to all details of business, while we give our aid—always less than half the salary, to the *people* & not to the *man*. This would leave our employment of translators, copyists & colporteurs as heretofore. With this change, abolish the use of the terms "our helpers" as applied to preachers & teachers & call ourselves the *helpers* of churches & communities.

The people do not let us forget that we are foreigners. We cannot complain of this. We rejoice the rather, that the people wish to assume responsibilities. It is natural & right that they should prefer one of their own people to us. That some Armenians go abroad with the express design & desire of taking our places bye & bye, is not, I suspect, a thing for which we should blame them. The missionary work for the Armenian race, – has it not already reached a stage when the sooner it is put into native hands the better? The Board & its constituency must decide how far they are willing to put money into native hands when no longer under the *control* of its own missies. That funds to *some* extent could be safely entrusted to some native hands – certainly not to those who most loudly clamor for them – I think would be generally conceded.

I come now to the question on which I have thought most, one of the most if not the most vital & important question of our "Changed Relations"; the question on which my own mind still seeks most earnestly for light; – the question of the Higher Schools.

I said in America, what I still believe, that the best interests of the evangelical work in this country demand that missies exercise an influence which shall be virtually controlling for some time yet, & I was never more fully convinced of the narrow & selfish folly of this stampede to America & elsewhere for education which we can furnish here, – lack only hearty & general native support to be furnishing today.

The College question may be considered as settled & the higher education of girls is in process of happy adjustment. The question that remains is that of Theological instruction & how candidates for such instruction are to be prepared. Some things here also seem to me clear.

I believe the action of our last Ann. meeting making our Theol. Semy strictly such, giving four years to the course & remanding all scientific preparation therefor to existing Colleges, & High schools to be established, was right & wise action & should be endorsed & adhered to.

I believe the Board would do wisely to aid liberally in starting High Schools wherever the people show themselves in earnest & take the laboring oar in respect of funds & time given.

I believe the change of vacations for our Theol. Semy made last Ann. meeting was unwise & must be changed. Whatever may be the case elsewhere, our young men must have the spiritual stimulus of actual work every year: the work imperatively needs them & the winter months alone are available. I trust we shall adopt a four years course of 7 months each of study & five months vacation work.

So much I believe. Now for the unsolved questions.

I have for several years doubted whether, for our whole mission, Marsovan were the proper location for the Theol. Semy; whether for Greeks it can permanently serve & whether for some Armenians, it will ever be satisfactory. I have never given much weight to the objection, so often & strongly urged, of the "temptations of the Capital", & the results of work done at Bebek will compare not unfavorably with the results of work done here. The objections from the *lack* anywhere at the Capital, of a true & high toned spiritual life, are of greater weight. On this matter I have never, I believe, expressed my doubts to you, altho' I have done so here, but I am almost alone & am open to conviction.

Another unsolved problem - one which, when solved will solve all others - is this. Can we work, how can we work with the native churches & pastors in the education of a native ministry? This much seems to me clear. We must eventually & soon work together in mutual confidence, *or we must retire* & *leave the whole field* to *them*. The great query which occurs to me is. Shall we not secure the first & desirable one of these alternatives, by unmistakeably showing ourselves ready to take the latter? Let us make it clear that our independent work for the Armenian race, at least, is about done, & will not this, more than anything else rouse & unite the Unions & churches to the great work they have to do, & convince them that we can *help* them in their work; that they need our help

& that the best results for themselves can be secured only by their affiliation with us. We don't want native delegates in official meetings of missns, nor do we want "mixed committees": but show us suitable men for the chairs of instruction in our Theol. Schools, & we'd put the men in the chairs fast enough. And when all such chairs are so filled, & supported to the extent of even half the salary by the churches, we may call our work for the Christian races well nigh done, & turn, they with us, let us hope – to the Moslem races.

Mr. Smith & family are back from Amasia, He is really feeble & must take a long rest as soon as Spring opens. Mrs. Herrick's health is not satisfactory. Her throat trouble is persistent & unyielding. It is a serious risk to our girls School to have Miss Fritcher stay in Constle. If all are well, we shall, with God's blessing, tide through.

I remain

Yrs fraternally

Geo. F. Herrick

P.S. I have preferred to write wholly on my own personal responsibility, & but one of my associates, Mr. Riggs has seen my letter. He wd. put in a caveat that we shd. not be too ready to give up work wh. we know no others will or perhaps can now assume. & all my associates wd. feel that our Semy. is wisely located where it is.

Marsovan – Jan 18/1881
Rec'd Feb. 21

Marsovan Jan. 18th 1881

My Dear Brother

After 15 months of almost continuous labor in teaching, I left here Dec. 23d the first of our 20 days of vacation for a 28 days tour among our out stations on the Black Sea coast, returning last Friday, profoundly grateful for the Divine favor to myself & family during our separation. Although a journey on horseback of more than 250 miles has been made in midwinter, the weather has been so mild that all has been accomplished not only without serious exposure or privation but with scarcely more of discomfort than such journeys in summer would bring, with less danger from robbers & less annoyance from vermin. Ten days of travel seem a large proportion to 13 days of work. The places visited are Samsoun, our seaport, pop. 12000. Bafra, 8000 pop. 36 m. from Samsoun West; & Charshamba, 10000 pop. 24 m. East from S. & Yagh Bassan a village 12 m. fr. Charshamba, where an interesting work has recently opened among Greeks. The results of labor expended at Samsoun do not seem large, a congregation of 40 & a school of 20. One "evil worker" there has always "withstood the truth." But the evidence of the sacred leaven working among the people especially among Greeks is growing. It was a new thing for me in Samsoun to be invited to the home of wealthy Greek that I might have the opportunity of speaking, for hours to them & their friends assembled, on the highest & most important themes. We had some most interesting meetings at S. during the week of prayer. At Bafra my audience of nearly 40 was mainly Greeks & it was with Greeks we talked in the market. While the new work at Yagh Bazar is in a popn. wholly Greek. In Y. B. the people are providing themselves with a suitable chapel with help from us of $44. The comparatively old but still small community of Charshamba are just finishing a neat chapel & School building with aid from the Board of $220. Of these 4 Out stations only Samsoun has a preacher and Bafra & Y. B. have not even a teacher: there are no men to send. At Y. B. the brethren meet regularly on Sunday for worship & at Bafra they promised to do so hereafter. Our students have spent their vacation in work in the city or in the nearer towns. We are all now ready for a long term of study. We expect a native teacher, an Armenian educated in Switzerland to join our corps of Theol. instruction in about two weeks. Our examinations at the close of the term were encouraging. Our telescope ordered long ago has arrived recently in safety. We hope & pray for a year better than the last. Our young men now with us have our confidence; we trust they are men whom the Lord has called & whom He will employ as His reapers in these this harvest fields. They are our hope. The Lord make them our joy & crown of rejoicing.

Kind salutations from Mrs. H. & myself to yourself & family & to all who may remember & pray for us among your people

Yours fraternally

Geo. F. Herrick.

Rev. Geo. F. Herrick Ⓡ
Jan. 18 1887

Recd Feb. 21 1887

Marsovan Jan. 25th 1882

Dear Dr. Clark.

This letter of Bro Tracy was sent to me at Samsoun, but was delayed somehow, & did not arrive till I had left & has only just now reached me. Mr. Riggs & I have read it & we fully endorse what is said of the necessity of help to the full amount we have asked from the Board, if the High School is to succeed. We also fully endorse all that is said of the great importance of starting & sustaining such schools. Indeed we both think the sum of £600, from native sources is too high an estimate, more a good deal than will be realised. But the School we must have.

I trust you will find it practicable to do, in some form, what is suggested in reference to warning our Presbyterian friends. Your own wisdom will show how.

Perhaps I ought to add that a certain lady with a level head, who sits hard by, gives her approval to Bro. Tracy's letter rather than to mine sent some days ago!

Yrs fraternally

Geo. F. Herrick

Marsovan, Jan. 25, 1881.

Rec'd March 1.

High Schools

Marsovan Feb. 18th 1881

Rev. N. G. Clark D.D. Sec. A.B.C.F.M.

My Dear Brother

Mr. Tracy is now here fr. Amasia & our entire Station have been in session yesterday & today, chiefly over educational questions: & I am appointed to make, through you, a request to the Prudential Com.tee or rather to renew & urge a request already made. It is our unanimous action.

It has been voted by our Mission to make this Seminary strictly Theological, & leave the three years of study, preparatory to the Seminary, & the two years of scientific study in the Sem.y — five years in all — to High Schools. But as yet there are no High Schools; & unless such schools are established & that soon, there will — after the two classes now in hand are graduated — be no Theol. Sem.y & no teachers & preachers: or else we must go back on our action, abolishing the Station class system. But so to go back would be to perpetuate the grave evils of making all candidates for the ministry nurselings of foreign charity through their entire course of study. What could be more unwise?

But the people alone are not strong enough to establish & sustain the proposed schools

& perhaps will not be so for many years. We have confidently believed & have ventured to express this confidence to the people, that you would work with them in the establishment of these schools, giving as much as they give. We have felt & expressed this confidence because you would thus have no increase of expenditure but a diminution rather as compared with the plan on which we have been hitherto working, & also because the establishment of such High Schools would prepare candidates for Theol. instruction in a far better way than that where they are from the first directly beneficiaries of the Board. Moreover we have thought ourselves justified in expressing the confidence that you would take one of the two oars in this new enterprise because it is one of the most practicable & real methods possible for effectual co-operation with the people; & it will powerfully & healthily foster Christian education - the right arm of evangelical work in this land.

We have been allowed £ 400. to erect a building needed for our Sem.y On the new plan we do not need this building but the High School does need it. That the High School of this region should be here at Marsovan under the shadow & aid ~~care~~ of our Sem.y is now [illegible] likely to remain our unanimous conviction. Mr. Metz has come to Amasia & gone & gives nothing for education or church work there, & this fastens & settles a conviction already growing that our High School must be _here_. If the people raise £400, they will do well. £800, is the least possible sum safe to start with. We ought to have £1000, & if native subscriptions can be raised up to £500, we trust you will gladly give as much. A large capital of faith & long & patient labor will then be needed.

The zeal of the people in raising this money has been much dampened because we could not tell them certainly that you would aid them & how much.

It is proposed to have the head teacher of the High School a native, & to have a board of Trustees on which natives shall be in bare majority as five out of nine. Both teachers & pupils of the Theol. Sem'y could aid in the teaching.

We have agreed to propose to the mission the following plan of studies to be required for admission to our Theol. Sem'y, & the foll'g course of study _in_ the Sem'y. The course in preparation will require at least four years & certain other studies, perhaps a year more, would be desired for those who do not enter Theol. Sem'y.

Prep'y. O.T. Hist'y supplemented by Jewish Hist: after the Captivity; by Ancient Hist: Science. Geography. Arithmetic. Algebra. Physiology. Intellect'l Phil'y Geometry. Astronomy. Nat'l Phil'y. Logic. (last four in English)

Armenian. Greek. Turkish & English Grammar. Reading - full course - & composition

First Seminary Year - Each year to be 7 months, with 5 mos. vacation for work

Harmony of the Gospels - (Armenian & Greek -)
Natural Theology. Evidences of Ch.y. Moral Science.
Hermeneutics. English Composition. Hebrew Optional.

Second Sem.y Year. (Book of Acts to be studied in vacation)
Exegesis of Hebrews & Levit.s Daniel & Revelation
Systematic Theology (Arm.n & Greek)
Church History -

Third Year - Minor Prophets in vacation)
Exegesis of Isaiah & Romans in English. Optional Heb.
Systematic Theol. finished. Geology & Genesis -
Homiletics & Pastoral Theol. Present class of 23 to be kept under instr.n & grad. Jul. 1882

We venture once more to ask you to give us leave to use the £400. above mentioned on condition of the same amount being raised by the people & we feel it so important not to lose time that we further venture to ask you to telegraph to Mr. Pettibone - if you grant our request - "Granted Marsovan" Rev. Garabed Tomaian educated in Switzerland, is here & has entered upon his duties as teacher in the Sem.y. appears decidedly well.

With fraternal regards
For Marsovan Station
Geo. F. Herrick -

Geo. F. Herrick
Marsovan Feb. 18. 1881
Recd. Mar. 22

Marsovan Mar. 12. 1881

Rec'd Apr. 18

fluence from boyhood. They will all preach, more or less, in two languages, their own & the Turkish. If ~~I~~ we go beyond an account of this class, we are at once in the midst of uncertainty. Important changes have been made or are under discussion affecting the question of preparing young men for the ministry, so that at this moment we cannot tell when the next class will be received, but we expect it will be next year, and, judging from the number preparing here - nine - & at Caesarea - seven - & at Baghchejuk - a class received into the Sem'y next Spring will be about the size of the present one. The preparatory & scientific studies have now been put back into High schools - not yet, to any great extent - established, - & so our Sem'y is strictly theol. with a three years course.

With Mr. Smith away, & Mr. Tracy not yet back Mr. Riggs & I are very busy. Will you then accept this as a reply, for the moment, to the good people of Franklin; or extract something fr. it for them. I hope to see you at our Ann meeting

Yours very truly

Geo. F. Herrick

Marsovan Mar. 12th 1881

Dear Dr. Alden

Yr memorandum came to hand by our last post, and since bro. Smith left us last Wednes. a letter of Mr. Strong to him of date just one year ago has been put into my hand. If I succeed in hitting two birds as far apart as this letter & yr mem. with this same stone, it will, I think, be pretty well. First a word in regard to Bro. S's neglect in answering the letter. It came shortly after his great bereavement; & he did not put it into my hands. Besides it would at that time have been no grateful task to write a letter to those not personally known to us in regard to our Sem'y. Our students had returned from their vacation, suffering from unexampled cold, & quite generally affected by that spirit of disquiet which has of late led pastors & others to America, & which has cropped out in dissatisfaction with our Seminary itself, its appointments & instruction. During a good part of last year, disintegration seemed to be threatening our Senior class. But as a fever has its "run" in but is frequently succeeded by a season of better health, so it has, apparently, been the case with us. Several young men of their own accord withdrew during last year, but they were nearly all those in whom we had imperfect confidence, while those who remained have - taking them individually or as a class - retained our confidence in an unusual degree. Besides, with the commencement of strictly Theol. study last Fall others have joined the class, either those who were, for a time, out of the Sem'y, or those who come in as partial course men, so that now we have, in the class expecting to graduate 15 months hence, twenty three men. These are all mature in mind & character, true men we trust, the largest class by far that we have ever had together at this stage of the course. That they are all just what we could wish is more than we would claim: it is more than Theol. Professors at home wd claim of their pupils. Their defects are many riously impaired thereby. But when we consider their early training or rather the utter lack of it, when we consider that our young men have to sustain the tremendous disadvantage of getting their education almost entirely as beneficiaries of our Board, we are often surprised at the strength + promise they show, both mentally + in character. The questions which they propose to their teachers in Philosophy, in Theology, in History, in interpretation, in Pastoral Theology, in casuistry are much the same with those proposed by Theol. students in our Sem.ies at home. Five of these young men are Greeks, the rest Armenians. Half of the whole number are married. They come from a wide extent of territory - all but one from Asia Minor, + that one from Adrianople. Nine are from various parts of the Caesarea field, - four of these are Greeks - three from the Sivas field, six from our field, one from Harpoot + one fr. Marash, one from Aidin + one from among the youth under bro. Parsons in

P. S. My letter is rather open to the charge wh. my wife makes of being optimistic as compared with some late communications of mine to the Miss'y House. But it is the simple truth as relates to the subject so far as you treated it at all. There are breakers enough ahead & on this side & that; but the status of our Senior or Sem'y class is as you have said, truly encouraging. We prefer to specify no particular student as the one supported by a given S. S. or ch.

~~Extracts~~ sent to
Willard Barnes
Franklin. New. York
Also. Mr. Brownell. Harpoot. letter
H. A. H.

Marsovan March 24th 1881.

Rev. N. G. Clark D.D. Sec. y A. B. C. F. M.

My Dear Brother.

Yrs of Jan. 14th arrived only by last post. You have received several letters from our station since then.

On several points our Station are all agreed, as, for example, 1st that separating Theol~~ica~~logical from general scientific & preparatory study is wise. 2nd that the Station class system should be merged at once in High Schools. 3rd that we should liberally *assist* the *people* in establishing these schools. 4th That young men should not *individually* be *supported* by us before entering Theol. study.

I will now express to you my own personal conviction that, in connection with a proposition for a Greek Theol. Sem. y. two very radical and important questions are sure to come up for discussion de novo at our Annual meeting in May viz. 1st some proposition for a *real* *share* by the churches in Theol. Sem. y work. - which shall make the Seminary truly the child of the churche's prayers, sympathy & gifts. - a sine que non, I hardly need say, to permanently good results may be forced again to the front - by those residing on the coast.

2nd" The question of location. The Seminary wherever it is & however administrated, must be the the object not of critisism & cursing, but of fostering care & of blessing on the part of pastors and churches generally.- I.ll say no more in this connection now. — Our students have asked us to have no Summer vacation & finish the studies of the course in Nov - allowing such as can stay & will profit, to read English 5 or 6 months longer. This we shall probably do, especially for the sake of our large number of married men. Our class numbers 23, all studious, earnest, attentive. It is now a pleasure to teach them - a great contrast to last year, when there was so much disaffection & restlessness. We are often reminded of Ezekiel's figs. good ones *very* good & bad ones *very* bad. & that in the same ones at differant times. Today's lesson in Ch. History is a sketch of Augustines life: the young men are much interested in it.

The students who have families have this winter found it very difficult to make the ends meet, & in fact several are in debt to us beyond the allowance. As the church has been served gratis by the Sem.y for the last 10 months, we asked the people to help lift this extra debt; & were surprised that they showed no sense of obligation & make the "hard times" an excuse for doing nothing. Here is a very striking illustration of the evil of our conducting the Sem.y as wholly an institution of the Board. Your letter to the churches has come to hand, a capital & timely letter. I dont yet know what its effect will be. You will hear from Mr Smith from Consple perhaps see him in Boston soon. He was very feeble before he left, & we were anxious, but he stood the journey to the coast - two days of rain - better than we dared even hope, & this makes us hopeful for the future.

Mr & Mrs Tracy will return here soon. Pastor Toumaian, our new teacher, seems to be doing well. The Girls' school prospers, but Miss Fritcher's stay at Consple was a very serious risk for us. the strain on Miss Washburn & her assistant - merciless, - The two miss.y ladies now here cannot assist her. They are neither of them strong, their household cares many, teaching their children rests on them. For miss.y work among the women, with no pastors wife, with Mrs Leonard & Anna, away, Miss Fritcher absent, The Tracy's in Amasia, they must give time and strength, at least for many calls received.

Our sending the Tracys to Amasia was a voluntarily taking on our already loaded shoulders of their load. The suggestion of Miss Fritcher's leaving us, her place to be filled by Miss Bush does not strike us as wise. We believe Miss F's place & work is here, & so long as she and Miss Washburn are able to work on, it may be a question whether stronger claims than ours — especially in the somewhat exceptional character of our out station work — may not be made for Miss Bush. Annual meeting will show.

I remain

Yours fraternally
Geo. F. Herrick

Marsovan, March 24, '81.
Rec'd Apr. 20, 1881.

Marsovan May 28th. 1881

Dear Dr. Clark

Your note of Ap. 20th & 26th came by the last mail, also the "Memorandum". I don't know whether you have heard the reason why I am here instead of being at Ann. meeting, viz. Mr. Tracy's illness with whooping cough, which has kept himself & family at Amasia. I could not leave my classes without his presence here in my absence. But God's providence makes no mistakes, & it is all right. The Memorandum is most satisfactory, & I trust it will be the herald of a new & better era in evangelical work in this country. Perhaps God has kept the door of work for Moslems closed till it can be opened on principles of work such as are here distinctly stated. It has looked as if we were bound to make a selfish practical interpretation of our Lord's words "It is more blessed to give than to receive": i.e. we would give all & get the entire blessing. Yet you will not think, I know, that we shall find our work *easy*, among the older communities, while this new method of work is in process of inauguration. I hope the rebuke administered to those Armenians who have been so *grasping*, will prove as effective, as it was a needed tonic to them & all their associates. And now if the work for Moslems were to open as upon all, the Spirit of God wd descend with power, we should see the inauguration of a new era indeed. That the Moslem work will open & soon I still believe, but *how* & *where*, who can tell? We think we grow wiser in reading God's providence, but its methods & its secrets are still many, if indeed we have any except minus quantities of wisdom to apply to its solution.

May I express, without any knowledge of the action Ann. meeting may be taking now, a query whether, at two points the Memorandum & Recommendations are not a shade *too* radical. 1st Whether the work - especially of schools can be put upon the people quite so *rapidly* as indicated. Progress is not so rapid here as in the territory of Dakotah. 2d Whether it be not a mistake to extend the plan of demanding half from the people, in the support of schools, to the support of Semy students also. Will not this be particularly unfortunate in view of the American fever, not yet by any means allayed? It is easy for a young man to find support in Theol. Semy in the U.S. from Semy itself, the Education Soc. teaching, preaching &c But in Coll. it is quite different. After we have tested a young man through all the preparatory Course, & made him exert himself to the utmost

I would be glad to make his position easier while in the Theol. course,- let him apply his vacation earnings to clothing himself decently & getting greatly needed books. We must not forget that- just so far as we make it necessary for all our Students to look to the *people* & not to us to fix & pay the salaries they hereafter receive, they exchange a certain for a very uncertain prospect of support. Our Theol. candidates are sure to be diminished any way, & no doubt they ought to be.

I'm glad for the £ 400. grant: I fear the delay will put us off till next year. — We *may* receive a class into our Sem. building the coming Fall, The whole question must be minutely considered after Ann. meeting. At this moment business is utterly flat & dead & all givers sadly crippled.

I remain

Yours fraternally

Geo. F. Herrick

George F. Herrick

Marsovan June 6. 1881

Recd June 27

27

Marsovan July 1st 1881

Dr. N. G. Clark D.D. Sec. A.B.C.F.M.

My Dear Brother

Our friends have returned from An. meeting & made report of its action. The fixed & strong and, as it seems to us, most unwise determination of some of our younger associates to conduct miss.y work on national or race lines, on a principle fundamentally opposed to the unifying influence of the Gospel, & opposed to the hitherto consistent record of our missions, has come more fully to the surface. The utterance of our Station on this subject as found in our report of the Theol. Sem.y is so explicit that it hardly seems needful to do more than refer to & emphasize the judgment there expressed. For a special Theol. Sem.y for Greeks there is not a single valid argument & the decisive arguments against it are well known. The mischief of our working on race lines & in furtherance of exclusive race sympathies will follow us like Nemesis in future years, if we yield to the present factious pressure.

Letters from Mr. Bowen & Mr. Crawford received since An. meeting show that they confidently expect to get all they want in the matter of permission to give, in Smyrna, further [Theol.] instruction to certain young men, by persistently driving home the wedge, the thin edge of which they successfully inserted at this last meeting. Their objection to Marsovan because there is not a body of Greek-speaking population here is idle. What did we care, while in Andover Sem., whether the people of Andover village spoke French or Chinese? They object that their young men will not consent to be taught through *Turkish*. Well, they live *in* Turkey & among a vast population of human souls who know only Turkish & shall this language be ignored by preachers of any nationality? But even if we were to give full weight to this objection & agree to give all instruction either in Greek (or Armenian) *or* in English, would it not be better than an attempt which is wrong & will surely prove abortive, to sustain two seminaries for the two races? We *do* now put language-study back into the Preparatory course. Our Theol. Students will spend but 7 months of each year with us, & they may speak Greek sixteen hours a day in vacation if they like. I trust that no countenance will be given this year to this scheme of Messrs Brooks, Bowen & Crawford, & that, by next year, the matter will find satisfactory settlement on unifying & not segregating principles.

I expect to write you fully, within two or three weeks of the effort making for commencing a High School here; but the matter is just now so inchoate that I will leave it wholly till I can write more definitely. What I then have to write will touch also the question of race vs. general Schools.

The presence here of Dr. Thom of Mardin together with my own interest in the matter lead to me to make a suggestion — the officiousness of which I'm sure you'll pardon — in regard to the new work at Bagdad. Of course you give all due weight to objections on the score of climate & of health. I understand the work is fully resolved upon by the Pru. Com^tee, & my suggestion is in the way of deprecating a feeble beginning. Native evangelists from the North & West might begin work there without ostentation, & it might make head slowly but surely. But I am strongly impressed with the conviction that if the Board — if any foreign miss'y body is to do effective work in a centre like that, the beginning of the work must carry on its face impressive evidence of our being in serious earnest, — evidence of power & promise of permanence. The movement is not defensive but aggressive, & if undertaken at all should be in force. For this, a Christian College, with English as its language of instruction, will, in my judgment, on further & due examination, be found to be the best possible means. Bagdad is not surrounded with towns & villages. There are already many schools there, but none with English. Three miss^ies, one of them a man already of ripe experience & one a good Doctor, with a generously large sum for good buildings & other needful appointments, could get such a foothold in two years as has not yet been gained in some of our old fields in twice twenty years. Bagdad is so remote from all other fields, its commercial &

political & national & international situation is so peculiar, — it is such a mid-Asian centre that the work there must be a new work, ought to be a new mission, with Mardin perhaps as a hither base. A beginning of work in the way I have suggested, would, I believe, be a masterly flank movement in what must be the great work of our future, viz. the reaching of Mohammedans with the Gospel. The College should, of course be pronouncedly evangelical, & then, if not distinctly evangelistic, as it should not be, it would bring in Moslem pupils for the sake of English, & then the good work is begun. I am beginning to look to the Colleges of the land as, together with the printed word, our hope, for many years, of touching & undermining the faith of Islam. A great advantage of this method of beginning work in a new place is that the people will then pay for what they receive from us, & this will enhance not only its value, but also the value of the Gospel, which we throw in, tenfold.

The new enterprise will be costly, in the start, if it begins in a way to succeed, but a real success if it be possible at that point, will be of mighty significance for the conversion of Asia.

I have written more than I intended on this subject, but you will forgive me. I long to see all our work assume a character for permanence, a work "whose seed is in itself", which shall build up character & make for righteousness.

Yours fraternally
Geo. F. Herrick.

G. F. Herrick
Marsovan,
May 1. 1889

Marsovan July 16th 1881

Rev. N. G. Clark D.D. Sec. A. B. C. F. M.

My Dear Brother

I promised to write you soon in regard to our High School enterprise. In the excessively hard times this year we have stood appalled at the prospect of failure in this hope, even after the grant of £400. from the Board was made. On the other hand we have felt that it *must* *not* *fail*. The life of our Sem'y depends on *its* success. Failure in this effort to establish a High school would mean disaster. Some who have held different views from ours have said, "The people won't come up to this work of establishing a High School even in *one* of the three Stations of Caesarea, Sivas & Marsovan: they cannot do it: we shall have to sustain the Station classes for years yet." We have felt that it would be better for us to go forward even if £400 were not raised, using *as much* of the Board's money as the people put in, rather than do nothing in the line we proposed to work on. We have not been able to press up the people to a renewal & enlargement of their pledges till this very week. The excellent incoming harvests have only just begun to restore confidence & raise courage among the people. Many were full of fears. One family on whom we have always especially relied in all ecclesiastical & educational work & from which at least £50. was expected, have given nothing: are going to remove to Cons^{ple}. I am, however, at this moment, very happy to say that the sum of £400. is *assured*. The sum to be raised is less than £40. & we can count on *more* than 40. with perfect confidence: we expect the subscriptions will run up to 450£ before this month ends, & the work of building will be at once commenced. Some *Armenians*, & at least one Turk are among the subscribers: the Turk has a *share* of 5£ & a vote! We have reluctantly, but we now feel sure wisely, accepted & adopted the name *College*. "*Anatolia College*". At first blush this will strike you unpleasantly. The case stands thus. There is no native name in Armenian, Greek or Turkish on which all could agree. Of foreign names they know only "College" for the institution all are agreed this must be. "High School" is already appropriated to the Eastward for schools of much lower grade. We have taken the name "An*at*olia Coll." rather than Marsovan Coll. because it is too good a name to be left unused: it is unappropriated, & it is accurate. That there will be no *such* institution at Caes. or Sivas for a long time is certain. That *only* this one is needed is granted by some, at least, of the missies of those stations. But in order to assure the success of *such* a school *some* endowment fund is necessary, not a large one here, but a sinking fund. The people are pledging the yearly support as well as the sum needed for building, but they will not be able to reach as high a figure as will be needed. And these *Armenian* Protestants say, What do we want of a Greek Department with its added expense"! But we do want it, & yet Greeks are too far away & too scattered to give much in the starting of the College. We recommend to the people to reserve as much of the money raised for building as they can as a nucleus for an endowment. This year with prices down again, a building can be erected that will meet present wants for less than the sum in hand & the income of the rest can be held for current expense, while the principal will be available when needed. The Prud. Com. will, we hope allow us to put in the Ottoman Bank or elsewhere so much as may not be actually expended of the £400 & use the income of it till the principal is necessary. We have wisely adopted the half & half principle; let us keep to it here. There will be a loss on building material bought for the "Theol. Sem. Dormitory", which must not, of course fall upon the College. But we expect the sum from the people to exceed 400£ as much as this loss will be, ~~unless~~ Perhaps the Comtee ~~should~~ will wish actually to give as much as the people to the Coll, and accept the loss on material in hand, which is to be transferred to the College. We shall be glad of a generous construction on your part of our relation to the College, in this regard. One way in which we can save expense in building is by using dormitories in our Sem. building, at the first, which we can do well enough certainly till Apr. 1884.

This College will have two advantages over Harpoot & Aintab. (1) It will be more a Coll. of the people. & (2) It will be benefited by the Sem.y without absorbing it.

We shall send - we feel assured with your full approbation - in a private way, to personal friends, asking them, without trenching on the general receipts of the Board, to contribute to this endowment fund. I send by next post. D.v. to the following addresses. & I w.d be glad if you will send postals to these men approving my application & commending the object. I enclose Copy of my Circular Goodell of St. L. Woodbury Rockf.d Ill. Rose. Milwaukee. White of Chester Pa. Chase of Green Mountain Ia. & Frisbie of Des Moines. I.a Dudley Eau Claire Wis. Noble & Blatchford Chicago. Danforth Phil.a Morley Winona Min. Fairbanks (Edw.d) St J. Richards. Madison Leonard New Haven & Perkins (Geo. H.) Burlington. S.

The foll.g is the - tentative - plan for the Coll. —

Req.d for admission. to be 14 years of age. of good moral character, & a satisfactory examination in Reading & Writing of Armenian (or Greek) & Turkish, with the Grammar of the same. Geography & Arithmetic

Course of Study in the College

1st year English. Armenian (or Greek) Turkish. Drawing. Arith. reviewed. Algebra begun Book Kep.g
2d " Languages as above. Algebra finished. Geometry (in Eng.h) Ancient Hist.y.
3d " " " Physiology. Physical Geog.y ~~Logic~~ Modern Hist.y. Nat.l Phil.y.
4th " Astronomy. Chemistry. Geology. Logic. Intel. Phil.y incl. Hist. of Phil.y. Moral Phil.y. Political Economy. Evidences of Ch.y.

Weekly Bible lessons, & vocal music & Rhetorical exercises thro' the course.

Two months vacation in Summer & short vacations in Dec. & Mar.

Tuition 1£ a year the two first years & 1½ £ the last two years.

I believe I need not write more at present.

Yours fraternally Geo. F. Herrick

G. F. Herrick
Marsovan July 16, 1881
Rec'd Aug 20

Marsovan Aug. 8th 1881

Rev. N. G. Clark D.D. Sec. A.B.C.F.M.

My Dear Brother

The last ten days have brought us to a new phase of the proposed "College" enterprise, and as this phase has apparently, this morning, come to an end, it seems our duty to report it to you, as we shall of course do, when other & let us hope, more cheering phases present themselves. Ten days since, the Comtee appointed by the Subscribers to the College received a letter signed by the leading men of the Amasia Community, containing several important objections to the steps already taken, location, course of study, etc. To this letter the reply was made inviting those gentlemen to come here & confer with us. Meantime, eight days ago, we received a letter from a number of Pastor Mangasar's most prominent friends here, also liberal subscribers to the College, begging that all further steps in the matter might be arrested till "*official*" correspondance could be had with their pastor. We had a long conference with these gentlemen a week ago today; we found them very determined, & altho we pointed out to them the grave harm & risk of arresting the work to which they & we alike were formally committed, the harm here & in America too, and altho' they were *silenced*, they were not convinced. Last Friday three leading men came up from Amasia, & all the day Saturday was spent in patient & friendly conference with them & others.

They seemed satisfied on all important points. They expressed the fear that we or you would interpose objections to Pr. Mangasar's raising money in America. We replied that we should interpose no objections, & that we would ask you to answer any inquiries made to you in a sense favorable to such an effort as he might make, always provided that no step taken should interfere with the general receipts of the Board. But we assured them that it is highly important, in order to secure the good will of the Board and of American Christians, that they should at once begin to pay their subscriptions, begin the building, & withdraw their objection to our sending out the notices of the school to be opened next month. It was resolved, by mutual understanding, that a meeting of all subscribers of the College be called this morning, to decide the two points; viz. of receiving students & opening the course in Sept; and of beginning the work of building; or of deferring one or both. We were at the place appointed at the hour designated, but nearly all the subscribers were absent, & we learned that the absence in most cases was not accidental but intentional.

The impression on our minds is that a large & powerful faction are successfully hindering the work till they can put it & themselves under Pr. Mangasar's leadership, & this with the hope of a large sum of money

This faction probably now appears larger than it really is.

To be raised by Mr. M. I think you will bear us witness that we have done our best in the direction of a real coöperation. The man who has been most zealous in favor of the proposed College is now absent getting subscriptions. A reaction may by & by set in, to the present opposition, but meantime we must patiently wait; & probably a year is lost: how much & what more is lost or what is gained we cannot tell. We shall have to consider very soon whether we will receive pupils & form a class, in our Sem'y building, demanding tuition; & should any offer from abroad, allowing such to pay for their board with our students pro rata. One application is made this very day, with the offer of tuition.

I remain — for the Station

Yours fraternally

Geo. F. Herrick.

G. F. Herrick

Marsovan Aug 8. 1881

Recd Sept. 5

✓

~~Circular~~

"The Western Turkey Mission extends over a territory from the Mediterranean nearly to the Euphrates and from the Black Sea nearly to the Taurus mountains including many of the largest & most important cities of the empire with their thousands of villages, containing a population of at least 4.000.000, one fourth Armenian & Greek & three fourths Moslems. For this vast region the Mission has one Theol. Sem'y at Marsovan. Till now this school has had a course of four years, three years of special study after the common school being required for admission. Two of these four years have been devoted to scientific & linguistic study & the other two to Theol. study. Hereafter the Sem'y is to have a three years course corresponding mainly to the course of study in Theol. Sem'ies in the U.S. The whole work of scientific & preparatory study being thrown upon the people. Till now students - candidates for the ministry - have been beneficiaries of the Board from the common school upward. Now the people of this immediate vicinity are to establish an Academy or College - the only name familiar to them - by the side of our Theol. Sem'y. They give £. 400. = $1760 to start the institution & the Board gives the same sum. In the yearly expense the same principle of sharing half & half, till the people can assume the whole burden, is to be adopted, & this principle we fully approve. Now the people will pay the board & tuition of the pupils and the expense for teachers &c will be large. Could the school at the start be but a grade above the common school & grow slowly, they could bear this burden. But it must have a higher character from the start or fail. For, ¶ (1) The Colleges already established in this country, altho' unavailable for this region have stimulated here the desire for higher education
(2) To prepare for our Theol. Sem'y the chief studies of a College course are requisite.
(3) The Jesuits driven from France are coming into Asia Minor in great numbers & are actually now building a High School in this city.

By the aid of our Sem'y the College can live & grow without a large endowment: but a fund of some $10.000 is a necessity absolute beyond the aid the Board will give and beyond the utmost ability of the people. Nowhere in the work of Christian education can such a sum be more judiciously applied or yield larger returns. The students will board for less than $3. a month. Reckoning all expense one dollar will go as far here as seven in the average Coll. in the U.S. Tuition is $90. a year at Williams Coll. The interest of a less sum will pay the tuition of a boy in this Coll. The point where the situation presents exceptional difficulties to the people is in raising their proportion of the expense for teachers in addition to tuition & support of pupils. Business & trade are at the lowest ebb, & did not the incoming harvest promise a rising tide this enterprise must inevitably be put by. The people wisely decide to erect a building for present needs and put by a nucleus of an endowment fund. What they can do in this way, however is very little ~~But if~~ ~~one~~ should go to the U.S. to secure an endowm

~~more than 10 per cent of what he would collect would go for his own expenses.~~ ~~Moreover~~ We do not desire ~~not~~ to trench on the general receipts of the Board. But we venture, by this private circular sent to personal friends, to solicit contributions to the fund required. Monies contributed may be sent to the care of Rev. F. P. Woodbury Rockford Ill. will be retained and properly placed in the U.S. the income of the same to be used to assist in paying the necessary current exp. of the School: & circular letters will from time to time be sent to contributors, reporting the work of the institution they are fostering & the whole evangelical work in this land, to the progress of which this institution will, it is believed, contribute an important factor. The institution is called the "Anatolia College", under the control of a local board of trustees, consisting of an equal number of American miss^ies & native gentlemen. As you read these lines, if your telephone is powerful enough, you may hear the sound of the workmens hammers upon the building. You have a telephone powerful enough to hear the sounds of the workmen you send to these lands as they labor - not alone - in building the new Civitas Dei, the blessed city of God. Every dollar you give is a powerful blow in demolishing falsehood, superstition, oppression, ignorance, & in rearing on foundations that endure, truth, righteousness & Christian manhood. Such an institution as the one now started does not depend in the least, on the continuance of the Ottoman government; whether Turk or Russian, or English, or native christian shall rule here in the coming years, "Anatolia College" will equally be a prime necessity to the education & elevation of the people. Once established, no political change conceivable can have any adverse effect upon it: The worst is the present and it is in the present that we desire to see the work well started."

The following, tho not officially adopted & published as yet is likely to be the plan adopted for the College. For admission to the College, a boy must be 14 years of age, present a certificate of good character & pass a satisfactory examination in Reading & Writing of Armenian (or Greek) and Turkish, in the Grammar of the same languages, in Geography & Arithmetic.

Course of Study in the College.

Algebra begun

st Year. English. Armenian (or Greek) & Turkish. Drawing. Arithmetic reviewed. Book (29) p. 9

Year. Languages as above. Algebra finished. Geometry (in Engl.) Ancient History.

Year. " " Physiology Phys. Geog. Modern History. Natural Philosophy.

th " Astronomy. Chemistry. Geology. Logic. Intel. Phil. incl. Hist. of Phil. Moral Phil. Political Economy. Evidences of Chr. (all in English)

Weekly lessons in Bible & Vocal Music, & weekly rhetorical exercises thro the course.

Three terms, two months vacation in Summer & two short vacations in Dec. & Mar.

Tuition 1 £ a year for first two & 1½ £ a year for last two years.

Marsovan July 18th 1881

Geo. F. Herrick

rcular.

Rec^d. from S. T. Herrick

1881. Aug 20

Marsovan Aug. 22d. 1881

Dear Dr. Clark

The letter from our Station this week is written by Mr. Riggs, & I think has mentioned to you the significant fact; that we have just learned, viz. that the recently developed opposition to the College plan is the direct result of a letter from Pr. Mangasar in which he declares that the missn & the Board are working against him in America, that he has papers to prove this, (we challenge the production of these papers) & that he will never set foot in Marsovan if the people go into this College business as proposed. We have long known that he worked against us & our Schools here, & that with some he is very popular, a kind of popular idol. It seems not unlikely that he may say in public such things as it will be necessary for you to notice. It so happens that, *before* the meeting to which I referred in my last was to have met; the meeting for two weeks ago this A.M. which failed because so largely "bolted" – we prepared a draft of a letter which we were prepared to send to Mr. Mangasar, *in case* the people should fulfil their engagements, *pay their* subscriptions & *go on with the work*. I give you a copy of this draft below that you may see that our attitude & feeling toward the young man is quite opposed to hostile. All our conduct towards him accords with this. We have been careful of his honor & position, altho he has not been equally so of ours –

Yrs fraternally

Geo F. Herrick

over

Marsovan Aug. 8th 1881

Rev. M. M. Mangasar

My Dear Brother

We learned, with much surprise, one week ago, that there had been no full correspondance between your people here & yourself, in reference to the proposed College. We regret this as they also do. But we wish to assure you, as they will do, that it has been wholly outside of any one's purpose to ignore the interest we all know you feel or the help you can give to this enterprise. It is a year since the first steps were taken in the matter. Last May came the formal authorization of the Board, allowing us to use £400. in the start; & promising half the sum needed for the current expenses of the College till the people can bear the burden of the work themselves. This Summer, the people, with us, have made a beginning. The sum requisite to secure the £400 from the Board is pledged & an Executive Com.tee appointed. The first class is to be received in Sept. & the first building at once begun, while the election of the permanent Board of Trustees, the final adoption of the Constitution of the College & the election of its President are left to the fullest consultation & correspondance. Now you will say, an endowment fund is needed. We say the same. You know it is not within the policy of the Board to give money for College endowments. They will, however, give a sum with to the Coll. at least

£160. a year, in money & in the value of the time given by miss^ies in instructing, rated at its value for securing competent native teachers. We have no permission from the Board, as yet, to make any public solicitation for funds. But we are ready to present the matter before personal friends by circulars, & ask their aid. We also write to Dr. Clark expressing our desire that any applications of yours for aid to this enterprise, which shall not trench upon the general receipts of the Board, may be favorably received & meet with success. In order that you may meet with such success we have urged the people, as we are sure you would do, not to delay, at all, the paying in of their subscriptions, & the actual starting of the work. You have found & will find doubtless, that Americans are far more ready to aid a worthy enterprise which is actually struggling into life rather than one which is merely projected.

We trust that a hearty co-operation on the part of yourself & the people & the Board thro' its miss^ies will secure the high & permanent success of an enterprise which will, in a comparatively few years, go wholly into native control.

We take this opportunity of expressing to you our fraternal regard & our best wishes for your success in study & in all true work for Christ & his Church, both there & here.

For Marsovan Stat. Y^rs fraternally Geo. F. Herrick.

Marsovan. Sept 22. 1887
Rec'd Oct 14-87

Marsovan Sept. 30th 1882

Dr. N. G. Clark, A. B. C. F. M.

My Dear Brother

I have told you of our decision, in lieu of a "College" or other High School in which the people were to join with us, to commence the instruction of such pupils as offer, in a class which would correspond to the first or lowest of the four classes into which the "College" course of study was divided. To these students we give no pecuniary help. Two of them only are from out of the city & they work & support themselves. There are eight pupils now under instruction, four of whom may fairly be considered candidates for the Theol. Sem'y. So far as we can now see our starting this class in a quiet way in a suitable room of our Sem'y, utilizing our pupils as teachers, is having a good influence in the community. Five of the pupils, at least, will pay tuition. To the others we may probably remit it. It seems not improbable that the course we have taken will have the good effect upon the community to stir them up to take hold of their common school more vigorously. The plan we now have in reference to our educational work is to push the Sem'y work vigorously, giving in English the instruction now given in Turkish to a considerable extent, thus taking away all just ground of objection on the part of Greeks. as we have a Greek-speaking miss'y & shall, in a few days have a competent Greek Prof. of Greek. We have a competent Armenian Prof. now, & we expect to retain the best scholar of our Senior class as teacher of mathematics & commencing English. But we are obliged to pay to our Greek Prof. £100. a year & now we find that the Armenian Prof. demands £10 a month. The style of his communication to us & the long conference we had with him was not calculated to impress us favorably in several respects. But I have since had private interviews with him which were much more satisfactory. He consents, at my request, to your presenting his application to the Prud. Com. for a salary of £100 a year *and* *rent*. The rent of both these Profs might be paid out of rent of missionary houses. They would scarcely exceed the amount which one of us pays as house rent. We desire to keep the salary in some sort of reasonable relation to what the people of a community as this will pay its *pastor*. The amount now asked we regard as reasonable. We know that these applications would be approved by the Mission, & as the time is so *near* when the Prud. Com. make their appropriations, we ask that these sums may be substituted for the sums we asked in May. They may be divided, as then indicated, between High school & Sem.]

We ask nothing for personal support of pupils in preparatory or High School, & we hope no *such* grant will be made to any of our Stations.

We hope & expect Mr. Smith will be back at his old post next year. Mr. Tracy will teach in English, & with instruction in the Turkish language greatly diminished. I shall be somewhat de trop. Were I to see a real opening or the possibility of making one for *missionary* work for Turks, I should be very glad. I make this last remark not at all in view of changes in the "*College*" enterprise. I've seen the necessity of changing from Turkish to English as the language of instruction for months. & that this will make my work here *in Turkish*, no longer nec'y. Till next May I shall have my hands full of work in teaching but after November wholly in English. It seems to me that the proper place for the education of such Greeks as *will* not come into Asia Minor to study is - not Const'le or Smyrna, but Greece itself, & that we must hold on to our own plan of union. But *if* we *must* work on national lines, then put me down for some form of effort, *not* within & for a Christian race, but for Mohammedans. Mr. Simon Babasinian is here but declines an invitation of the people to become their temporary pastor. We greatly regret this: but he does not ask our advice. Just now there is a grand field for him to work here.

We are all usually well here at present

Very cordially & respectfully Yours

Geo. F. Herrick

Marsovan, Sep. 30. 1881.
Rec'd ~~Oct.~~ Nov. 1.

My dear Dr. Clark

I have long felt that it is due you & due my own feeling too that I should express my regret that I was so curt & unyielding in the matter of the Doctorate title. I did act conscientiously. but my course was not taken as I hoped. I sh^d. advise a friend, situated as I was, to be silent. Not the less do I disapprove the way such titles are sought & given. But I fear I didn't contribute even one mite toward a better custom.

Please accept my hearty apology together with assurances of my constant love & regard. Also please do not refer to this in any letter to me. It is enough that I have written the above for your private eye & ear —

Yrs affly & gratefully
Geo. F. Herrick

Marsovan — Oct. 1st 1882

Marsovan, Oct. 1, 1881.

Rec'd Nov. 1.

Copy of my letter - for substance - sent you in Dec; but lost between here and Samsoun.

Marsovan. Dec 16. 1881.

Rev. N. G. Clark Sec A. B. C. F. M.
My Dear Brother.

Immediately on the commencement of our short recess, I left for a 25. days tour on the sea coast & in the mountain villages of Kapookaya, accompanied as far as Samsoun by Dr Bliss & Mr Hitchcock; accompanied also by two ~~two~~ of our graduates in the partial course. We reached Samsoun on Thursday, & on Friday I performed a marriage ceremony; & as there was a very crowded chapel, some 300 inside & at the doors, & as a sermon is expected at such times, I had a good opportunity to speak to many whose ear I should not otherwise have had. The next day, Saturday, I separated from my missionary travelling companions, & went to Charshamba with the students. There, I preached on Sunday to a small audience & the next day gave my lecture on "Our Martyred Presidents" to a little larger audience. After giving needful time to book accounts & the relation of the teacher to the people, investigating a divorce case ~~ect~~ etc. left there, on Wednesday ~~P.M.~~ with one of the graduates for Kapoo Kaya. I spent from Wedn. P.M. to the following Monday P.M. on those mountain visiting our scattered people, — some 60 familie of them in all, — & the schools; & on the Sund enjoying a most exceptional privilege, when all were gathered from far & near into their rude but sufficiently commodious chapel. I preached to an audience of 300 from John 3:16, & then babtized 15 children, then received eight new members to the church, celebrated the communi & finally returned to the church the trust the had, two years before, committed to us, in sendi one of their number for education here. He wa most kindly received, & at once elected preache to be ordained pastor at some future day. It w a day to be remembered. The new preacher conducted the second & shorter service. I performe a marriage ceremony Monday, & then went to Yagh Bassan, the Greek village which is half Protestant, near the foot of the mountains. I found the little community there afflicted wit dissension & sadly needing a teacher or preacher; performed another marriage ceremony on Tues. A.M and reached Samsoun that evening. At the latter place I joined the ~~the~~ brethren in discussing very fully, the question of site & building for chapel, & left on Friday for Bafra. There the number of Protestants is small, only three houses, & they have neither preacher nor teacher; but ~~the work~~ there is great need & a strong desire for a chapel & preacher; & the work would seem to promise well both among Armenians & Greeks, if only the work were steadily pressed. Bafra is a city & an important centre, & two brothers have a very suitable site which they will give, & will add something in money to it. The little community have some money in hand collected in past years & if you can give them £.100 they engage to make their own gifts & collections an equal amount, & can erect a building suitable for school & chapel. We expect to send them a preacher next year. On my return to Samsoun, I used the liberality of the Bafra Community to influence the community in Samsoun to make greater exertions & sacrifices for their proposed chapel. I proposed to them to give a site (60 to 100£) and £100 more. At least £300 will then be needed from the Board to meet the real needs of a seaport town like

Samsoun. Such a place must be put in the catagory of Const.ple & Smyrna. If the brethren raise the amount named, & I believe they will, it will be with real & serious self-sacrifice & liberality & ought to be met by liberal things on our part. The Bafra people seem more liberal than those of Samsoun, when difference of numbers is considered, but taking all facts into account I dont know as they are. The two principal men at Bafra - brothers - live in a better house than mine. My whole tour was more than 100 hours of riding. On my return I brought one Greek pupil for our High School class. which now numbers some 16, besides several that come in from the city to a single lesson on half tuition. I am entirely content with the position you have taken in regard to this enterprise & glad you approve of what we have done. We propose to keep right on, receiving a class probably once in two years & giving no aid, except in work, toward expense of board. This will make a Theological Seminary possible & if the people want a College they know the conditions on which it can be had. I feel bound to express to you once more my conviction that the movement urged so persistently in certain quarters for a separate Seminary for Greeks *should not* be *allowed* to go forward to a realization. The movement is one catering to Greek *national* feeling. Greeks may & will be Greeks & Armenians will be Armenians; but we must be neither, & our schools must be neither. Doubtless there should be a good High School in Smyrna or elsewhere where Greeks can learn Greek to ~~to~~ their heart's content. & much instruction in our Seminary here will be given in *both* Armenian & Greek, but a considerable number of lessons can & should be given in either English or Turkish, and there is every reason for keeping the two nationalities together. The course consists now of *three* short years with two long winter vacations for work by the students in different fields. I have sometimes been inclined to favor the removal of our Seminary to Consple to meet this national clamor, when Bulgarian Theological students might also be received. But it would involve great expense & would meet with grave objections. On the whole I favor a firm holding of the status quo. If the method of work on national lines is adopted, I must, that moment, ask to have a special Department reconstructed for work for Osmanlies & be myself transfered to that Department, even in the face of the fact that it never seemed more difficult - in this empire to reach Moslems. Dr. Schauffler retired from the service of the Board twenty years ago, because he was not allowed to work on exclusively national lines. I have always believed we did right to allow the retirement rather than concede what he demanded. The future of this country, politically, educationally & religiously, will not be made more happy & prosperous by our favouring national segregation, the strong tendency of the hour, (our own Prot. Armenian & Greek brethren are in this tendency.) National lines may be drawn & the Greeks & Armenians & Turks of Asia Minor separate into three several sections of the country, but I dont believe it yet. Such things are not easy of accomplishment, & certainly our duty is not to throw ourselves upon the side of segregation, but to labor for the whole population of a country of which the several nationalities have lived together for hundreds of years, & for aught any man knows will live together for hundreds of years yet. I fail to see that either the

Armenian or Greek race have greater capabilities for self government than the Osmanly. I'm inclined to think they have less. Meantime we should keep our Higher schools on a cosmopolitan basis with English well taught & much used, while the national languages also are well learned.

Geo. F. Herrick

Rev. Geo.

Marsovan, Dec. 16, 1881.

Rec'd April 5, 1882.

✓

Marsovan Mar. 6th 1882

Rev. N. G. Clark D.D. Sec.y A.B.C.F.M.

My Dear Brother

I'm glad that yours of Jan. 27th has come to hand before the accompanying copy of my lost Dec. letter left. In your letter you say, "The attention of the Com.tee has recently been called to the very elaborate system of education which you are entering upon in your Theol. Sem.y" You quote from a report recently adopted by the Prudential Committee, speaking in cautious & rather general terms against the "elaborate method" we have "devised"; and, in your letter, you amplify the desire of the Committee to have our Sem.y open to earnest, christian men who may wish to come & spend "a few months", "some coming a second and third time".

Your miss.ies at this Station have been charged with a weighty responsibility in connection with the great problem of Christian education in this land, a problem at the solution of which they are conscientiously and thoughtfully laboring, in the face of a great mass of ignorance, indifference & hostile criticism among the people, both clergy & lay: and it is important, and surely it is possible that misapprehension between us and our miss.y brethren, or between us and you be removed out of the heap of difficulties in the way. We know, from recent correspondance, that one, at least, of our miss.y brethren, although here with us last Nov. most unaccountably misunderstood our position on the question of aid to students and on receiving to a partial course.

Our "elaborate course" - except in English. Armenian & Greek, of which I will speak below. is the same which was adopted ten years ago and on which we have been working since then. A large part of what is put down as "Preparatory" in the schedule sent you by Mr. Riggs in Nov. was, on the old plan, in the Seminary course, i.e. in its so called scientific department. We had three short years 7 months of preparation, & four years, - two scientific & linguistic & two strictly theological, in the Sem.y. We have now four full years of preparation for Theol. study instead of five as before (that is the two scientific years in the old Sem.y course, & three "Station class) and ~~then~~ we have three short years in the Theol. Sem.y, now made strictly such. This readjustment has many advantages which have been detailed to you in our correspondance, and the change has been adopted by the mission & approved by you; ~~I.g.~~ The "report" which you quote from in your letter deprecates the increased expense of our proposed course. The fact is that our plan, already in operation here of giving pecuniary aid only to Theol. students proper, will make a positive & important reduction of expense as compared with our former methods. We now give aid for only 21 months instead of for 58 as formerly. When Caesarea & Baghchejuk & Smyrna have come on to the basis of Marsovan & Sivas in this respect, it will be a great gain in economy as well as in the cultivation in our pupils, of a manly, christian self-reliance.

Now in regard to teaching English, our course is somewhat ~~elevated~~ raised. And if there is any subject which has passed through all stages of discussion, of correspondance & of experiment it is this. ~~It is no longer a subject which~~, In the judgment of your miss.ies here, or elsewhere in the Empire where it has been attempted to teach English, this is no longer a subject which has two sides. It is *settled* that, if we are to teach English at all, not less time can be given to it than is now given by us. For a successful acquisition of the language the pupil must begin *early*, and am I not right in saything that, on this matter yourself & Prof. Smyth at least were pronouncedly with me, in opinion, while I was in Boston?

The only other point on which our course of study has been changed is the giving of more time & care to the study of the pupil's national language. Armenian pupils do not learn Greek, nor do Greek pupils learn Armenian, but you are aware that the very strongest objection made against our Sem.y by both Greeks & Armenians is that we have not taught well their national languages. Our Mission has justified this criticism & made the change demanded, & you have endorsed the mission action.

This then is the course adopted by us, adopted by the mission, endorsed by you. I come now to the point on which Mr. Hitchcock misunderstood our position, & on which your letter shows that there is misunderstanding in the minds of the Prudential Committee, viz, receiving into the Theol. Sem.y here a class of Partial course men without English.

Our course of study in the Seminary is expressly arranged to meet the wants of this class of men; arranged, that is, so that men, without English can come & be well employed for at least two years with studies which they can take *with* the regular class in Armenian, *or* Greek, and Turkish. But what we say is that such men must be able, by reason of unusual intelligence, to profit by the studies of the Sem'y course; they must not have, while here, wives & children weighting themselves & the Sem'y down. They must not be *poor* in mind & in manliness as well as in purse, desiring to be put — (by *us*, of course, for the people will have none of them) into a priest's office that they may eat a piece of bread. ~~In~~ The theory of ~~those~~ men who are full of devotion to doing good, looking for no earthly reward is beautiful. Unfortunately our experience, - somewhat prolonged - in this country, compels us to say that such men, with *very* rare exceptions, are found only in theory. Let us not imperil the only merit of those who are recommended as candidates for instruction & subsequent employment simply because they are "good men & zealous", by educating them *a little*. Let such remain useful farmers, shoemakers, carpenters, tailors, day laborers. They will be more useful so than as salaried weaklings supported by the Board. There were four "partials" from *our field* in the present graduating class. When these four were ready, last Autumn to enter the work, there were eight vacant pulpits in our field. Only one of these four was desired in any one of these eight places, and he was wanted only in the place to which he went.

It is not for us to claim prophetic ken, and warn against a day, even in Japan, when educated infidels shall silence & put to shame before the people, unlettered men who have come out of the old superstitions and then after a few months of instruction, perhaps twice or thrice repeated, have attempted to teach & lead the people in divine ~~have attempted to teach & lead the people in divine things.~~ things; but in this country such men, except in the rudest & remotest places have had their day. There is great danger, in many of our communities, of the more intelligent of the people treading dangerously close upon the heels of their preachers. If we do not educate men who can take our places, will our work for these christian races ever end? Yes, it will, for men will go abroad & get education, & then come back & crowd us out, & insist on doing the work which legitimately belongs to them for their own people, in their own way. We must put the work with its honorable & responsible posts, as well as those of minor importance, into the hands of those best fitted to take the work, or those less & least fitted will seize it and great harm result to the work already done. It is true that we are not ministers of civilization nor mere educators; But for the true & permanent progress of races like these around us in character ~~an~~ in faith, if there is any work more important than that that of the true, christian educator, then the whole trend of my mind & experience for the last twenty years has been false.

Although my letter is growing into a long one I feel

Bound to say, in reference to the influence of evangelical work upon the Armenian & Greek & other nationalities, that my own opinions have undergone no change since I gave them expression in America, & that, in my opinion Bro. Riggs, with whom I am generally able so nearly to agree, has this time, missed aim in his reading of the facts. I refer of course to his recent letter. I believe also that it is high time for us to abandon definitely the position of regarding & speaking of natives as *our helpers*. The work is theirs & we are their helpers. I'm going, in just this connection to express a judgment of mine, not formed suddenly & hastily but with full & careful deliberation, & I ask you, whatever else you may do with it to *note* it. It is this: *no more new missionaries should be sent out to Turkey for the Christian races.* This opinion is peculiar to myself. (I make no reference to single ladies) This does not imply sudden withdrawal by any means; but it will bring forward the really competent men, as teachers & in the department of literary work, & will hasten the reform in the bosom of the old nationalities.

I learn that the return of Mr. & Mrs. Leonard to Brousa is proposed. All here feel sure they will be unwilling to return elsewhere than to Marsovan, & doubtful if it ought to be urged upon them. Mr. Smith hopes to return next year if not this. A Doctor is asked for & is greatly needed. Meantime English. Armenian & Greek are to some extent crowding into the place of Turkish in the course of instruction, necessarily so, & I feel myself somewhat de trop. In the exceptional & transitional state of our school work ~~work~~ from the old plan to the new, we have had very little vacation for two & a half years, & my teaching has been almost constant, & much of the time has occupied me pretty closely. This winter, however, my work is lighter, & after May will be lighter still, as our present Senior class will graduate & the next class will be instructed mainly in their national languages this year. After May I hope to take up the work of preparing tracts or books in Turkish for Turks, if after conference at Constantinople, this is thought hopeful. It is difficult to think of anything which would be useful, which, in the present temper of the Government, there would be much hope of getting published. Still I think it must be tried.

If you should write immediately in acknowledgment of this it should reach me here before I go to Ann. meeting otherwise it would best meet me at Constple. I expect to leave here about May 10th.

With very affte & respectful regard

I am Yours

Geo. F. Herrick.

Rev. Geo. F. Herrick 5

March 6. 1882. Marsovan.

Rec'd ~~[illegible]~~ April 5.

✓

Marsovan Mar 27th 1882

Rev. N. G. Clark D.D. Sec. A.B.C.F.M.

My Dear Brother

Mr. Riggs has already informed you of what still threatens to be a breaking up of our Greek wing of the incoming *Theol.* class. One ambitious young man *would* go to Athens, leaving *two* suitable candidates for Theol. Study. One of these has become alarmed about his eyes — some *defect* of sight apparently — & goes now to Const^le to consult an oculist. If he returns promptly with no accumulation of debt on his hands, he will probably go on with the remaining Greek pupil but if not, the one remaining will go to teaching till he has classmates. There is really nothing in this movement to lead us to change our plans of co-education. We always knew that some, more *Greek* than Christian, will go, not to Smyrna, but to Athens. No doubt some will make much of this incident in the interest of the agitation which has been so persistently & mischievously kept up for a distinctively Greek Seminary. For myself, I believe the arguments against such an institution have accumulated strength since the decision to educate Greeks here. I believe too, that we have made quite concessions enough, & that now we all — the Mission & the Board, should decide to put the discussion at rest; to respect our own maturely considered plans; & then we shall find all our Greek pupils, worth keeping, will be content *here*. Some on the South west coast, will

Rev. Geo. F. Herrick

5

the Greek fever strong, will go across the water to "Glorious Athens," "the eye of Greece," but the number will be very small, & not worth the proposed sacrifice" to retain. The Smyrna Station pushed for a Theol. class this year, had several young men in their eye. They got their desire, & the *class* consists of one young man whom they insisted in taking, against his own choice, from our Seniors. This is a good centre for the Theol. education of all Asiatic Greeks, really better than a South West coast, where the Athens fever will always be rife. I do most earnestly hope & entreat the matter may have, at the coming Ann. meeting, a final quietus put to it. Please help us by a well-considered official utterance. You can reach us at Ann. meeting in a prompt reply to this. At present both Mr. Riggs & myself feel thoroughly unsettled. I feel inclined to say to Smyrna Stat. & Mr. Brooks. "You think our Marsovan experiment has failed. We believe equally that *your* experiment is sure to fail. Therefore we do not consent to Mr. Riggs' removal, for we are sure he will be wanted *here* for the work for which he has prepared." My own case does not look so clear. Mr. Riggs is master of Turkish as well as Greek Mr. Tracy uses Turkish in addition to Armenian. I have only Turkish, which is also Mr. Leonard's miss.y language. It looks as if I should be least missed here. Mr. Tracy is deeply in all sorts of work & Mrs. Tracy likewise. The entire miss.y life & work of both Leonard & Smith has been here. *If* Greek educational work *must* ~~go~~ be taken away, it seems as if Mr. Riggs & I too would have to go. If Greek work stays, is ~~it not an indication~~ is not our Station one too large? And if any position is to be taken by the Mission, in an honest attempt to justify the statement so often made, especially to the Church Miss.^{y} Soc. - viz. that we have not retired from work for Mohammedans, it would seem that one man, at least, should be found at Const.^{le}, who shall be manifestly in that work. Four years ago, when I consented to a unanimous request of the Mission to come here, I hoped Mr. Barrows & Mr. Dwight would more than fill my place, but Mr. B. is not to return & Mr. D. is in general Press work. My chief interest in returning here was the hope of helping to raise up native preachers & miss.^{ies} qualified by a thorough knowledge of Turkish for work among Turks. But more & more the Armenians dislike Turkish. Mr. Toumayan is very strong in this, - would put out Turkish from Sem.^{y} & chapel if he could. You see my letter is one of inquiry. I don't propose my own return to Const.^{le}. I don't intend to do so to the Mission. I believe, more strongly than ever that you & we should keep up our educational work here, as now. But I see that on Leonard & Smiths return we shall be a little overmanned, & then will not my brethren say, will not you be likely to say, "You are the one to go, & your old work is the place to go to"? Of course I see & feel, keenly enough, the harm of such changes back & forth, & it is not unlikely this may be said at Const.^{le}: "We don't know what next year may bring, but this year you should be here pounding away at the bars & bolts of the Moslem door: leave your things at Marsovan, let your Station-relations stay there, but come here for a year." Should such action be taken it will make at least $ 800. additional expense. Would you approve it? I ought to say that the idea of such a removal is attended with considerable doubt. We might find a house quarters obtainable at Const^ple & be able to remove without serious difficulty, but such breakings up might be too hard for Mrs. H. I fear they would. I thus present to you, as well as I can, the whole difficult problem, because it seems certain to present itself at Ann. meeting, & I want all possible light on it there. I've written to Smith for his judgment. Two things have hindered me from writing what I am now writing, till this time, one, lest what I write should in some way interfere with the return of the Leonards, which should not be allowed. The other reason is the obvious one that, ordinarily, one should not himself make propositions about himself. My exceptional relation to whatever work has been done for Moslems is my only excuse, & besides, as I have said, I make no proposition. I simply make inquiry & search for light. Mr. Smith reports himself better & hopes to return this year, & the Leonards will almost certainly come.

All here are well as usual at this writing. Mr. Riggs is in Ünieh, Charshamba etc.

Yours fraternally

Geo. F. Herrick

P.S. I'm making a plan of a tract or book in Turkish [illegible]. I hope to write & then get thro. the censorship.

March 27. 84 Marsovan

Bible House, Constantinople,

May 31st 1882

Rev. N. G. Clark D. D. Sec. A. B. C. F. M.

Dear Brother

Our very pleasant & harmonious Ann. meeting is ended and will be duly reported to you by others. There are points touched by Mission action on which we may probably, from our several homes, find it needful to write to you hereafter. Before we separate, we think it right to present to you briefly, our chief objections to the granting, from missionary funds, of £3500 towards a Chapel or Church in Pera; - & thus, so far as we are concerned, dismiss the subject. —

1. It seems to us hardly respectful to the Prudential Comtee further to urge a matter already very fully presented & repeatedly argued
2. The locality proposed for the church is a centre of foreign population & foreign chapels, and the Armenian population of which it is in some sense a centre, is very widely scattered in the ~~villages~~ suburbs of Pera & in the villages of the Bosphorus & the Golden Horn; & many must gather for worship generally in other chapels nearer their homes, if they meet at all, even when the proposed church is erected.
3. The sum asked is very large. From many places

in the interior, sometimes from large & growing communities, earnest entreaties come for aid of from £50. to 150. to erect chapels, usually where the people bear fully half the burden; & often these urgent entreaties have to be refused by the Board. What will be the effect on all these communities when they know that the Board has given £3500. to erect a church for the little congregation of Pera?

4. We have no reason to expect that there will be any large increase of the congregation at the proposed centre, after the costly edifice is erected. Bricks & stone will not infuse life into that church or make a Chrysostom or a Gregory of its pastor. They have had, for ~~more than~~ a quarter of a century, the best foreign chapels to worship in.

5. The greatest objection of all is the extreme disproportion between what is asked from the Board & what the people engage to give. They engage to give or raise about £500, one seventh of the sum asked from the Board, the site now held by them & bought by money collected from abroad, being valued at about £1000.

For these reasons we believe that the known principles of the Board & its constituents forbid the disbursement proposed.

It is proper that we should add that, in our judgment, the most of these objections do not hold against the proposed change or rather Stamboul chapel building, and that the sum given for the enterprise of erecting one suitable & sorely needed church edifice for evangelical worship in the heart of Stamboul, while quite exceptional, is yet a worthy expenditure of mission funds. Should wealthy *individuals* intelligently give the sum asked for Pera, there could, of course, be no objection urged against such a memorial or monumental act. A copy of this is filed at Const^{ple}

We remain

Yours Fraternally

Geo. F. Herrick.

Edward Riggs

Theo. A. Baldwin.

S

Geo. F. Herrick
Edward Riggs
T. A. Baldwin
Constantinople May 31, 1882
Recd June 19

38

Marsovan June 13th 1882

My Dear Brother

Before the version of the Bible in Turkish now in circulation is electrotyped, a degree of modification of the style in the way of substituting common for unusual words is believed to be desirable. Is this your opinion?

Will you kindly furnish me your criticisms as far as you have noted things requiring change? Please let your criticisms be specific, noting the words you prefer, as well as those to which you object.

If you are not now prepared to make such criticisms to any considerable extent, will you, as you are able, kindly note places needing change, and inform me from time to time? And you will do a great favor, and make an important contribution to the excellence of the work to be done, if you will also take the trouble to accompany your own suggestions with the judgement upon the same, for or against, of the most competent Osmanly near you. No changes will actually be made till the best opinions are collected and weighed, and such opinions will guide the Bible Society in editions to be issued hereafter

With fraternal salutations I remain

Yours very Truly

Geo. F. Herrick

[illegible]

Maysonea June 13 1882

Rec'd July 24

Marsovan June 26th 1882

Rev. N. G. Clark D.D. Sec. A.B.C.F.M.

My Dear Brother.

I have intended to write you at the earliest moment after my return from Constle, but some extra work seemed to claim prior attention, & thus the third weekly ~~post~~ is due and I am but beginning to write. Most of what I have to say is connected with what was done or what was not done at Ann. meeting. First as to what was not done. Nothing was done in regard to any change in the personnel of our Station. This was doubtless wise. In the uncertainty we feel in regard to the return of Mr. Leonard and Mr. Smith, it seems, to all, unwise to change the stations now. One or both of the absentees will, it is hoped, return next year, — perhaps early in the year, & it will then be time to consider who can be spared for other work. In the meantime, those of us now here have work planned in abundance. Mr. Riggs will probably be absent a considerable part of the year. In less than two months he expects to go to Constle to attend the "Golden Wedding" of Dr. & Mrs. R. From there he is expected to attend the Aintab meeting of Churches, as one of the delegates from our Mission. Then he will return, D.V. to Samsoun, to stay there with his family and labor among the Greeks of the Black Sea coast, till Spring. For myself I have, since my return, finished a Tract, in Dialogue, on education of Character, & faith & revelation vs. infidelity which I hope to print in Osmanly Turkish. Votes of Ann. meeting of which I will speak, further on, more in detail, will give me further work at my desk. The state of my wife's health is such that I should not be justified in making long tours; & indeed the question arises whether, as her health actually is, and at her present time of life, it will not become my duty to live where competent medical advice will be procurable. (Allow me to say, in passing, that no one here dreamed of criticising Dr. White. We simply didn't know him, and your statements failed to supply the assurances in regard to his medical & especially his surgical ability on which alone we could hopefully give him a welcome here. We are isolated: & any native of this country must be a rare man to secure our confidence in those gravest cases where we used to rely so implicitly on dear Dr. West.) One other thing which our Ann. meeting did *not* do was to *discuss* the question of co-education of nationalities. Only one side were present. Mr. Brooks did not attend our sessions, & Smyrna was unrepresented. But a vote was deliberately & unanimously passed, which you have already seen in the minutes, reaffirming our former action. May I not here say that all idea of Mr. Riggs' going to Smyrna ought to be wholly set aside. If there were no other reasons, which there are in abundance, it is sufficient that, ~~while~~ while he is, with myself & others, planted squarely on the principles of the Memorandum, Smyrna Station is in the extreme of the opposite wing. And this brings me to the most important thing that the Ann. meeting did *not* do, viz., take a single step in the direction of carrying out the Memorandum. I am quite aware of the objection made by what is now a majority of our mission, viz. the increasing poverty of the people & depression of trade in nearly all parts of the country; & I say deliberately & I believe advisedly, that I do not agree with the position of the majority.

We have been working for half a century & expressly & almost exclusively, in this land, for christian races. We have given the Bible to all of them: we have established schools. If now all the communities & even the churches gathered should be absorbed into the national churches again, they would be a most effective & evangelizing power. We are asked. "Would you forbear opening up work in new places in case the churches & communities cannot or will not undertake such work"? I answer unhesitatingly "Yes, I would so forbear, & that in confidence of better results in a true manly & christian progress of all nationalities." And I believe that the support, by foreign funds, for years & almost for generations, of churches & schools, where the people make no steady progress in assuming, in the face of whatever needful self denial, the support of their own institutions, can result in no permanent spiritual benefit to the people among whom such churches & schools are planted. Rodosto & Nicomedia, & several places in all the western stations of our Mission illustrate what I mean. That I did not, with perhaps two other voting members of our Ann. meeting, put ourselves in consistent + persistent opposition, on the "Estimates", is due to the conviction that we may hope to gain more "in the long run" by working with our associates, than by opposing them at every point. (Three of us did vote against the estimate for repair of Rodosto chapel) The outlook, + the inlook too if I may be allowed the term, is at this moment too serious for us to break rank.

The troubles in Egypt have their root + meaning in a struggle of Islam against Christianity, + how near we are to a life + death struggle between those two faiths in this land who shall say?

This brings me to the action of Ann. meeting on the publication of an Educational magazine in English + Turkish (osmanli) I hardly need say that this proposition originated with me. I am profoundly impressed with the conviction that if there be one stone left unturned which we have not yet tried + which may be hopefully tried, to gain access, ~~to~~ in any way, to the Moslem mind, it is our solemn duty to try it. That we cannot now come near Turks with direct religious discussion, + that they are more hostile to us, more jealous + suspicious of us than ever, is perfectly clear.

The wisdom of the serpent & the harmlessness of the dove must both be used & in great measure. If we can, by any right means, start the paper proposed, it will give us ample scope & verge as time goes on. I was most happily surprised to have my plan adopted, nem. con., and now I expect to join Mr. Dwight in preparing an experimental number as soon as possible. I mean to begin this very week. Sometimes I think the mine is more widely & surely laid under Islam even now, than appears anywhere, but we must apply the match here & there, if we can, & see.

I don't know but you will be disposed to demur at one of the last resolutions of our meeting, viz, that which relates to my taking in hand some sort of a re-revision of our Turkish Bible. Let me explain. The work of the Comtee of Revision was pressed hard & printed promptly. One reason of this was to forestall two ill-advised movements, viz. further issue of Dr. Schauffler's revision, & the reissue of the Dr. Goodell version. In my judgment, from first to last, our Comtee used a considerable number of excellent & elegant but—

to the masses - unintelligible *words* - there is no criticism on *the* style, - where *common* words might & in fact ought to have been used. A part of our Com.tee with all our native advisers were inclined to put elegant accuracy before undeniable perspicuity. In any case it was clear that, before, electrotyping, *some* review of our work would be necessary. Such review could be made more successfully & more economically by the Com.tee itself or a member of that Com.tee in consultation with others than by those outside of the Com.tee. The desire for something simpler is meantime, pretty strong. I have come to the opinion therefore, in accord with the desire & opinion of others, that much good can be gained by my starting the work without delay, while Dr. Riggs is still living. At present, at least, I can work here. I send you a copy of a circular already sent to more than thirty persons. As answers are received I expect to give a modicum of time to collating & examining them, & be prepared for a definite report next year. The Bible Soc.y will, of course pay for this work. But for the coming year, at least, but a hundred dollars or so will be paid, as but a small portion of time will be given to the work. I hereby make the request that the Prud. Com. will allow me to receive, for the coming year, this sum, without diminishing my salary. As money exchange now is, I cannot, without uneconomical economy, make the ends meet. I have lived on my salary, the last three years, & have used private means to clear off my debt. My wife must have the change of going to Cons.tle with me when next I go to Ann. meeting, but my salary will not allow this expense. It is a fair question whether all miss.ies wives should not, from time to time, be aided, as well as unmarried ladies, by pecuniary grants, to attend the Ann. meetings of the mission. My associates have approved my request to be allowed to receive the sum wh. may be given by the Bible Soc. in addition to my salary. I do not expect to serve the Board less efficiently, & ask nothing from their treasury. May I receive this ~~x~~ grant?

I believe I have written of the most important matters calling for notice at this time. With love to Dr. Alden & other brethren

I am Yours fraternally
Geo. F. Herrick.

Geo. F. Herrick D.D.
Marsovan June 26/1882
Rec'd July 24

[illegible]

40

Marsovan Sept. 18th 1882

Rev. N. G. Clark Sec. A.B.C.F.M.

My Dear Brother.

You will allow me, I am sure, without apology, to volunteer a few thoughts on a subject which has again for, perhaps the twentieth time, been brought up for discussion, viz. the duty of those miss.ies engaged in the Literary Department of our work at Const.ple, to devote a portion of their time to so-called "direct" miss.y work. Allow me to say in the outset, that it seems to me clearly a work of supererogation for you or for us to attempt to satisfy those who believe it a part of their mission to criticise others, who, to use a somewhat heathen idea, seem possessed with a genius of criticism, or who start on the tacit - & let us hope unconscious - assumption of superior devotion as well as superior wisdom. Conceit of consecration, though, as far as I know, a new term, expresses my meaning. Equally idle is it for us to attempt to satisfy certain other critics, whose especial role it is to lay the blame of all failure or too partial success in any branch of evangelical work in Turkey, upon the missionaries. Let us look at the value, absolutely & relatively, of literary labor by miss.ies in this land.

It is customary to assume, on the one hand & to concede on the other, that those engaged in literary work

[illegible] + literary

ought to give *more* time than they do to so-called direct miss.y labor, i.e. personal labor with individuals, & that they are to be excused, with regret, from doing so, on account of various weaknesses of the flesh & spirit. Now if you will excuse my being a little formal & argumentative for a letter, I'll lay down two propositions & attempt to maintain them, viz. 1st There is no work which the foreign miss.y does or can do, having prior claims or greater value than his "literary work". 2d The literary force of the missions in Turkey urgently needs to be increased; & the men now engaged in that work ought not to be allowed to take other work upon their shoulders until they are effectively reinforced.

The miss.y's first "literary work" is to put the Bible into the hands of the people in their own language. It requires no argument to show that his work will be a success if he does this work *thoroughly*, even if he does *nothing* else, & that all his other work will be nought if this be undone or imperfectly done. Suppose this work done & suppose, as is *now* the case very generally in Turkey, among the Christian races, that the Word of God is brought to the people & accepted by them, that the evangelising process is well begun. Evangelical communities exist; schools are estab-

lished; missies labor with individuals & they with others. But new communities cannot be *fed* intellectually or grow spiritually, without other & more permanent aliment than *conversation* or even preaching. The converted man becomes *at once* a means for the conversion of others through *personal* influence. But how far off he still is from the ability to indite a hymn, to prepare a commentary, to make a good school-book or even a good & safe & useful tract. The ability to create a Christian literature in any of its forms, is one which will grow slowly among a newly civilized people. The ability to teach & preach develops much more rapidly. Therefore it is left to the miss.y to draw from the great thesaurus of resources at his command, & summoning native talent to his aid, lead in the creation of a christian literature in all its forms & phases. This work is manifestly one of immense reach & breadth.   It is said that the number of missies engaged in this work is large. I submit that,
x in view of the magnitude & importance of the work it is & has always been pitiably small; that, in relation to other departments of miss.y labor, it is surprising small. According to the Miss. Herald of Jan. 1881 the whole number of missies of the Board in all Turkey, including all ladies, was 151. The three principal departments of miss.y work are the Literary, the Educational & the Evangelistic.

It will, I think, be conceded that, by a natural & healthy progress, the work will pass out of foreign into native hands in the reverse order of the departments named, i.e. the Evangelistic first, & the Literary last. But at the time mentioned there were 5 miss.ies engaged in the literary work, of all kinds, 38 in the Educational work; & if, of the remainder, 48 are not reckoned as independent miss.ies, being wives of miss.ies — they are really all engaged in evangelistic work — there still remain 60 miss.ies engaged in purely evangelistic work. The 146 lean on the 5 for almost all the material with which they work, in the pulpit, the prayer-meeting, the school, everywhere. It is their work, beyond all comparison, & the work of their predecessors in the same department, which has the strongest hold of the people, has taken hold of the largest number of people, gone where no miss.y could himself go, & is doing most to break down superstition, dispel ignorance, cultivate character & conserve true doctrine.

5 R. Look at the record of that Christian man — facile princeps — whose golden wedding not his own family alone but all the miss.ies of Turkey are glad & proud to celebrate this day. It is a splendid record, — I am cramped by the infirmities of human language when I say it is a splendid record. Would it have been better, when translators & compositors & binders were waiting on his

hand, — when millions were waiting for the Word of Life from the press which *his work* kept a going; — would it have been better if he had left his work & gone out into market places to talk with individual men? It would be very useful for yourself & Dr. Alden & Mr. Strong & Dr. Means & Dr. Dexter to go down & spend two days every week on North & Ann streets in labor with individual men, would it not? You do not do so & why? Evidently because *for you* there is other & more pressing & necessary work to be done for & building the kingdom of God in this world. *That* is useful work, but it is not *your* work. No more is it Dr. Riggs' or Dr. Bliss' or Mr. Pettibone's or Mr. Dwight's or Dr. Byington's ~~work~~ duty, — when manuscripts are accumulating in their drawers which the competent authority has decided ought to be printed as soon as possible in the interest of our common work in this land, & when compositors & press-men & binders & proof-readers — perhaps two score of them, are engaged to do just that work which these men have in hand, — to drop their appointed work out of hand & go out to engage in labor with individuals. It would be positively mischievous for these men to take two days in the week for so-called "direct miss.y labor. *Their direct miss.y* work is at the Bible House six days every week. Happy will they be if they can seize time to talk with men who seek them there. Often they cannot do that except very briefly, & must give up the high privilege of so doing with a feeling of personal sacrifice. The *missies* of Turkey need no new evidence of the devotion of these men, nor do fair minded natives. There is one point however, where these overworked brethren may, & if health will at all permit, always *do* engage, in a way most full of promise for good, in direct labor for & with individuals, viz. in preaching or Bible class work on Sunday. And the influence of *this* work is, I am persuaded, much more wide-spread & fruitful than you are aware. The number of resident Constantinopolitans who have joined the evangelical or Protestant ranks is comparatively small, but the number of men from the *interior*, temporarily at Constple who have been brought to Christ by just these labors on Sundays of men working on book-making through the week, is very large. And the number of those enlightened by the same means, who remain in their own churches, Armenian, Greek or Bulgarian, centres there of evangelising influence, is vastly larger. Think of the number of men on the editorial corps of the "Congregationalist" alone.

& then reckon up the number of similar papers in the United States, then add all who are devoted to the work of preparing & editing christian books for a people whose christian literature is already immensely large; & say if the entire time of five men out of 151 - persons is too much to be devoted to giving, *de novo*, to the various races of a great empire, *in four* languages, nearly all that constitutes their literature! Natives have *always* been employed in this work *just as far as possible*; but when we looked over the entire land for a man to put, as chief editor, into the responsible care of the Avadaper, we could count on the fingers of one hand, with at least a finger & thumb to spare, all candidates at all competent, & it was not certain that one of these is available. It is an acknowledgement gladly made that miss^ies engaged in educational & evangelistic labor do give material aid in preparing books & tracts for the press, and great effort has been made to increase the amount of such aid, but owing to the comparative isolation of such ~~isolation of such~~ assistants in the work, to the extreme difficulty of securing really competent native help in the interior, & to the occupation of interior miss^ies in other work, the net value of this aid has proved less than was hoped.

It will still be asked, "Who is to do the personal work, who is to go after the lost sheep of the great capital?" I reply with all confidence & emphatically, "The native evangelical christians." The native christian will do what no foreigner can do, & if, at the present stage of our work, this labor be not done by native agencies, it is idle to attempt to do it by imported agencies, & we may conclude that the evangelization of this land is to go on by other methods at the capital from those used elsewhere. But native agencies are available - & even now they are not wholly idle - at the capital; & let us assist the churches to increase the effective force of these agencies. It is for the natives to speak to the heart of their people as no foreigner can. The miss.y's foreign manners & accent are concealed when he uses his pen. It would be a grevious mistake to invert the natural order of work & relieve experienced & competent miss.ies from literary work & set them at work in which they will labor under great disadvantages as compared with the unlettered native believer, & put a native unfitted for literary work at the Bible House. Besides, the miss.y will endure the personal trial of being shut out largely from hand to hand work better than the native christian can. The native convert must engage in this work to keep his faith alive, & the best work of this

Natu
th
wo

sort will be that which is wholly unpaid.

– Another thing. a man whose *business* it is to labor for & with individuals, if a miss.y, finds many & serious discounts on usefulness, in laboring at the capital, because he must *hear* talk as well as make it: I mean that *com*plaints & solicitations of every sort are poured into his ear, eat up his time & are a heavy drag upon him. If Dr. Barnum goes to Consple – & I doubt if he is more useful there than he would be to continue his work in his own field, – his usefulness will consist in *setting* natives *to work*, not in getting missies, overtasked in their proper work, to do more or other than they are doing. I believe Bro. Peet to be in imminent peril of an early breakdown, because he is at once so zealous for what he thinks more "direct" miss.y work than the duty in his office, & so unready to take the time for learning the language with which alone he can work. It *costs*, of course, to support so many missies at Consple. It costs too, to fire the big guns of the British fleet, $1000. a discharge, but they fire them nevertheless. The evangelization of a people is a result brought about by a great number & variety of influences; & labor by foreign missies with individual men is one of the smallest. In the case of this country just now, British cannon are, probably, by far the most powerful evangelizing agency. In the wake of *this* agency there is coming, very rapidly, a call

Dr Barnum

Mr Peet

for some work by which the Turks can be reached, when made ready by the success of British arms, to listen to our words. Our Mission voted to establish an educational magazine in English & Turkish, in order to reach the Osmanlies. "Why a merely Educational magazine"? you may ask. Because we must make our approach by a door we can open; because we have learned, with profit, the story of the camel & the miller. I have been expecting, for some weeks, to receive a letter from you giving this scheme your heartiest endorsement. I have thought very long & very earnestly & prayerfully over a way to reach the Turks. "By circulating the Bible"? Yes certainly. "By receiving pupils into our schools, as Robert Coll. & the Home"? Yes, to some extent, & this is hopeful, but limited & partial. "By personal effort, with every opportunity"? Yes, & more *is* done in this way than *appears* anywhere. The profound stirring of Mohammedans all over the country shows it. "By strictly religious books & tracts." To this I reply that the Turks have grown so excessively jealous within the last few years that we have got to go back & begin a flank movement to get up where we were before. It will be simply impossible to get leave to print a distinctively Christian book or paper now. But we shall succeed in getting an educational

Educat &
Magazine

magazine started; & the English part will serve two purposes, one to help the pupils in all our Higher Schools, & the other to make more attractive the bait we hold out for the Turks. What I have written in the former part of my letter has immediate reference to the Christian races, & while the same principles & all good principles will hold in the case of work for Turks, I believe that any man who labors for that people, ~~the~~ till the work has made a real & solid beginning, & there are converted native Turks to take up the personal work, will have to labor with pen & voice, as various opportunities can be seized by him. Wrath The Gospel has already done for the Turks more than is sometimes thought. What means the change of Government from an attitude of easy indifference to our work or easy favoring of it as an innocent diversion among the Christian races to a watchful & even wrathful opposition: Just this that they see that Islam is in danger from the quiet & unarmed progress of ~~the~~ evangelical truth, & the increase of the number of Protestants, & the increasing circulation of the Bible among the Turks themselves. The mine is laid. Islam begins to heave to its fall. I have been much surprised at the attitude of the "Congregationalist" on the Egyptian question. Congst & Egypt Arabi no more leads an Egyptian national party (any national party, in the sense known to us, does not cannot yet exist in any Oriental state) than Ben Butler leads the state of Massachusetts. He leads fanatical moslems, in defiance of right & treaties & Egyptian interests alike, against "infidel" England, who is, quoad hoc, right & more than right, patient & merciful, & more still, she is just now the 'Hand of Jehovah' fighting in the interest of Ch.y against Islam, vainly & too late aroused for her final struggle. Where shall we be in this conflict!

The Article on "Misplaced Benevolence" in the Ang. Herald surprised me by its boldness, but it is true & I'm glad of it: Mr. Mangasarian resigned his pastorate last Apr. & now writes the church here in terms of violent & bitter opposition to the miss'ns, pointing to the article in the Herald, not seeming to observe how emphatically he is endorsing every word of it in his own course. Alas for himself! I had written an article on the same subject but it may safely lie in my desk.

I'm very glad that before this letter is signed & sent your good letter of Aug. 11th has come. I am greatly cheered by your endorsement of the plan for the Educational Magazine. You make no reply to my request to be allowed to receive $100. from the Bible Soc. without diminishing my salary. I'm sorry my letter is so long. I hope it will not be wholly de trop & unwelcome.

Yrs very respectfully & fraternally
Geo. F. Herrick.

Geo. F. Herrick
Marsovan Aug. 18/1882
Rec'd Oct. 16/82

Marsovan Sept. 30th 1882

Rev. N. G. Clark D.D. Sec. A.B.C.F.M.

My Dear Brother

Your letter of the 3d inst has been received and read with sad surprise and disappointment. Serious difficulties were anticipated from the Turkish Government to the issue of a Journal of Education, partly in the "sacred character", by christians. But is it possible that men whom I so deeply respect & love as I do the members of the Prudential Comtee, men who approve of the expenditure of money entrusted to their hands, in printing Arithmetics, Geographies, Algebras, Geometries &c, for christian races after fifty years of labor among them, should refuse approval to a simple plan, adopted unanimously by our Mission, which is regarded as a hopeful, tentative effort to gain the ear of Mohammedans? Why do we publish the Avedaper? Although three fourths of the paper is distinctively religious or educational or ethical, there is no doubt that nine tenths of its subscribers take it for its political news, and nine tenths of its readers read it for the same reason, while very many read little besides the political news. Politics is certainly much farther from the work of evangelizing a race than education. If, on the one hand, we could not, in such a Magazine as was proposed, be at once *evangelistic*, we could & should be christian in the best sense, & we should be free from all *political* embarrassments.

I fear to have wearied you by my long letter of two weeks ago. That letter will have shown you in what sense I regard the Turks as peculiarly inaccessible, vigilant & hostile: the Government & the Ulema most undeniably are so: witness the Press & Custom House annoyances which lately have become an intolerable burden & hindrance. The accessibility of individuals is very unequal in different places & at different times; & when it exists, it is of very unequal value & promise of good result. No man can rejoice more than I do over every instance of real *inquiry* among Turks, over every evidence, coming from personal intercourse, of some weakening of the old religious animosities & some softening towards christians & christianity. The tendency *here* has been rather the other way for some years past. It is from those who have met such instances that the loudest call comes for books, tracts, papers – printed matter in some form, which can be put into the hands of Turks not hopelessly fanatical & opposed. But as I explained in my former letter, the Censorship of the Press is now so argus-eyed that we have to execute a flank movement or do nothing. You may be sure we shall put in distinctively evangelical & evangelistic matter just as fast as a particle can be inserted & held even in solution. In the postscript of your letter you say, "Our Com.tee feel that there should be more boldness in presenting the truth among the Moslems. It may lead to some trouble & outbreak, but such trouble may be a necessary step to the larger work. We do not expect that the cross will not be an offence, & [we do expect] that some who embrace the truth among the Moslems may suffer for it with their lives, but that may be the means through which the way is to be opened".

ork am.
Moslems

I cannot speak for others, but for myself I may say that I have - long since - thought & prayed through the problem presented in this extract. I have been profoundly moved by the story of Raymond Lull, - see Neander's Hist. &c Vol IV. p61 & f. I have meditated on myself renouncing all protection of my government, and preaching Christ to Turks every-where as the only Savior, & denouncing Mohammed as a deceiver; & I have pictured to myself the possibility of doing more to bring Turks to believe in Christ by dying at their hands in testimony of my sincerity in preaching to them the one only Savior than by living a prudent life. And I don't mind telling you that there have been times when, but for a solemn sense of obligation to my wife

& children I was at last "almost persuaded" to such a course. For a depth of conviction in converted Turks like that of the early martyrs & confessors I have often yearned & prayed. Nothing would hasten religious *liberty* for Turks so rapidly into realization as a goodly number of them who should hold their new faith more dear than life, not only but should hold any, the least, concealment of it to be dishonor.

But the *facts* of our life & work, and the characters of those who are results of our labors, as well as the characters of the laborers themselves are often very far below your ideal or our own. And yet *prudence* & *patience* do win, after all, in the race with zeal & daring.

And our very position, & the position of all miss^{ies} in this country is that of guests; pledged to respect the laws & institutions of the country. Our strength before the Government has always been our absolute truthfulness & trustworthiness as foreign christian workers under governmental protection. We have preferred progress with no step backward rather than that which is per saltum. To this day we have not recovered from the evil influence exerted by English missionaries' issuing controversial books & smuggling them into the country, & engaging in public religious controversy. It was this which occasioned the persecution of 1864, And now any incaution on our part in work for Turks would close our Bible House without a doubt. Our need is a need of christian life & example even more than of christian preaching. There does not yet exist any number or *band* of Christian Turks on whose staunch faith & firmness in confession we can rely.

To change the religious faith of men is a work in comparison with which all the "labors of Hercules" are mere child's play. And let us be as earnest as we may in our work for individual men — & we are never too much so — yet races are very commonly *moved together*. It *has* been so: it will be so. Changes take place slowly in the beliefs & ~~prejudices~~ superstitions of men; but they do take place. Enlightenment is a work of long time; but men do become enlightened. Ancient prejudices are adamantine; but they do yield. I pointed out the different ways in which we are endeavoring to reach the Turks in my former letter. We *must have* the *Press*. There is no engine so powerful; no aid to those who influence individual Turks, one by one, so essential as something fresh from the press, — a step, a ladder, *from* the friendly conversation, the neighborly chat; the courteous & possibly interested listening, for once, to words read from the Bible, over & up to a *real* & *sustained* interest, which will not be ashamed or fear when the Turk in question begins to see the finger pointed at him with the remark, "This man too, is a Protestant." I am very glad of all I hear about Turks coming to Mrs. Schneider's services on Sundays & other days. It reminds me of the days before the persecution of 1864 when much larger numbers of them came to my own house & to Sabbath services.

If, as is very likely, I should have to go, for a year's time, to Const^{le}, in order to consult personally & work rapidly & efficiently on the changes in the Turkish version of the Bible, preparatory to electrotyping - I should anticipate with pleasure & with hope, joining in Mrs. Schneider's work on Sundays, as she desires some Turkish-speaking miss'y to do.

But you will suffer me, & the Prudential Com^{tee} will suffer me, with all respect, yet out of a conviction growing & intensifying for twenty three years, to emphasise the almost supreme importance of our *holding on to the Press*, as among the strongest, most pervasive, permanent & irresistable means of our offensive warfare in enlightening & christianizing the races of Turkey, & restoring them to Christ & to a loyal allegiance in the kingdom of God.

I have already, in my former letter, compared the Press somewhat with distinctively personal evangelistic agencies. I might have said that the Press, more than any other agency we use or can use is free from the danger of fostering unmanly dependence, as the work goes on among any people. What is printed is *sold* at a *price*. It is therefore *bought*. It becomes more & more evident, sometimes to our disappointment, that even schools, so far as supported & controlled by foreigners, and till adopted into the sweat & toil of & sacrifice of the people themselves, must fail largely to mold the life of the people. (Robert College, on the border of Oriental & Occidental civilization, will have a unique success. Aintab will find its pledge of permanence in the increase of its native staff of instruction.) But a book, a paper is never a foreigner. The porcupine quills of personal aversion or suspicion are not erected against it. It is rejected silently or it silently enters & does its work.

ple:
equest

I venture ~~to ask the~~ with great respect, to beg the Prudential Com^tee^, through you, to *reconsider* their action affecting our proposed educational Magazine in English & Turkish, & shall hope, with trembling it is true, but still shall hope with prayer & trust, — yes, with *confidence*, that it will yet be approved by them.

Yours very respectfully & affectionately.
Geo. F. Herrick.

George F. Herrick
Marsovan Sept. 30. 1882
Recd Oct. 31

read part P.C. Nov. 9 82 a.

~~P.~~ Exp. Cttee. mtg.

Nov. 5.
Also refd. to P.C.

To be retd.

Copy. 42

Boston. Mass. U. S. A. Nov. 22/82

Rev. Geo. F. Herrick, D.D.

My dear Brother;-

Owing to the illness and absence of Dr. Clark, I was yesterday, requested by the Prudential Committee to write you in acknowledgment of your two letters, bearing date of Sept. 18th and Sept. 30th. respectively. You will not understand by this that I am Expected, or that I expect to represent our able and beloved Secretary, concerning whose health some degree of solicitude is felt. I consent gladly to this service as a slight relief to our two other overworked Secretaries.

It would not be a warrantable failure if I should omit to speak of the ability and earnestness exhibited in the two letters. Those are qualities which we should expect. The adaptation and value of the press, in the present stage of Evangelistic and educational advancement in Turkey, particularly among Christian races, are set forth with more than usual vigor and clearness. We are obliged to you for that presentation.

As regards the arduous character of literary work performed at Constantinople, we are not unmindful of the risk thus incurred, especially by Dr. Wood and Dr. E. E. Bliss, whose health is precarious. The manifold and prolonged labors of our veteran friend Dr. Elias Riggs, we fully appreciate, and we render earnest thanks therefor. The gift of God's Word in the living languages of several peoples of the Empire is among the noblest achievements of modern times. To the preparation of religious tracts and books, those silent missionaries that find their way with less embarrassment than the living agent, among a sensitive and jealous population, we concede, of course, a very high importance. One question with the Prudential Committee relates to the amount, the due, relative amount of labor in that department, and in the department of educational publications. It has seemed to us - this is nothing new to you - that on the line of personal force and pecuniary cost we were becoming excessive - excessive in proportion to what can be suitably done for our three fields in Turkey proper. While numerous other regions press their claims, one third of our missionary funds pass through Constantinople, or pause there. True, that is the publication centre for a wide territory; true, many from the interior stopping temporarily at the Capital, receive and carry away happy influences; yet how little compared with what you would wish, has that populous centre to show, in way of local fruits? You raise the inquiry: "Who is to go after the lost sheep of the great Capital?" and you remark: "I reply with all confidence and emphatically, 'The native evangelical Christians.' The native Christian will do what no foreigner can do, and if, at the present stage of our work, this labor be not done by native agencies, it is idle to attempt to do it by imported agencies, and we may conclude that the evangelization of this land is to go on by other methods at the Capital from those used elsewhere". The question suggests itself to us, Where is the native evangelistic force that can now be made available for Constantinople? We are well aware that the Western Turkey mission desire as strongly as we do, and have been aiming to transfer publication work and its accompanying burden of secularities to native hands. We are also aware how difficult it is to find competent hands for such a trust; but we would renew our prayers and the expression of our hope that such a consummation may not be far distant. It naturally seems to us, as it does to you, of the greatest moment, that the Protestant community be early trained, not only to self support in the department of the ministry, and of instruction, primary and more advanced, but also that the literature which they need become an indigenous product, rather than an eleemosynary bestowment.

The only subject presented in the two letters referred to, which required immediate action on the part of our Committee, is that of a magazine purely educational, and designed as a tentative bait to the intolerant, hostile, and watchful Turk. Surprise is expressed that the Committee should make an appropriation for Geographies, Geometries, etc. and yet decline to grant the means asked for such a new publication as the one suggested. If I were writing to an outsider unacquainted with the circumstances, it might be needful - what cannot be needed in your case - to speak of the difference between the work of fifty years standing among the Armenians, which is far advanced toward completion as the enterprise of a foreign missionary Board, and a work in behalf of Osmanlies hardly begun in a direct aggressive form. In the person of his truly Christian neighbor, the Prot. Armenian, the Mohammedan Turk sees to some extent the difference between a genuine and a spurious Christianity. The Turk listens sometimes to religious statements not primarily designed for him; now and then one reads the Word of God; he glances at specimens of religious literature, which come under his eye, he is even beginning to send his children to our schools. The policy of our Board - direct, immediate evangelism among the Armenians with indirect, ultimate reference to surrounding Mohammedans - is thus in a measure, asserting its wisdom and effectiveness. We do not advocate the unseasonable beligerancy of Dr. Pfander and some others. It seems to us, that for the present, during the more stubbornly fanatical attitude of the Porte, we may well look still to those agencies and influences which have accomplished the much that you speak of. We will pray that through such means - outside political pressure or otherwise - as Divine Providence may employ, the way will be prepared for direct advances with the gospel among Turks and other followers of Mohammed. If however that should not be realized in the near future our missionaries will not be held responsible for it.

A periodical, however, devoted simply to educational matters, does not seem, in the premises to come within the sphere appropriate to the expenditure of missionary funds. It appears to the Com. to be an agency too circuitous and secular, for them, under their sacred responsibilities to vote an appropriation. Regretting greatly the disappointment which they may thus occasion, and appreciating highly your earnest desire to gain access to the Turkish mind they instruct me to communicate this result.

With very sincere, fraternal regards, and under common bonds.

Your friend,

(Signed) A. C. Thompson.

P.S. Will you, as a favor to myself, give me the proximate number of Mohammedans who are regarded as having become Christians, through the influence of our missionaries in Turkey; also the course of studies pursued in the seminary at Marsovan?

THE
AMERICAN
LINEN PAPER

Copy of Letter of
Dr A.C. Thompson to
Dr G. F. Herrick –
prepard at request of
Prud. Com. Nov. 22/88

Copy of Letter of
Dr A. C. Thompson to

Marsovan Mar. 12th 1883

Rev. N. G. Clark D.D. Sec. A. B. C. F. M.

My Dear Brother.

Yours of the 7th ult; conveying the decision of the Prud. Com. relative to my removal temporarily to Cons^ple came by the last Post. The Com. reluctantly voted me leave to go, solely on the ground of Mrs. H's health, hoping, moreover, that a shorter stay at Cons^ple may suffice.

While we feel that a change is desirable for Mrs. H. we have never felt that this alone would be a sufficient reason for our removal to Cons^ple for a year. She is by no means willing to accept the thing as it now stands, and if there are no other reasons for a prolonged stay at Cons^ple she will be quite content to go for a much shorter time. I did not give this the prominent place in my letter of Nov. 15th

I need not, perhaps, write more, except to say that I bow to the decision of the Prud. Com, and have just written Dr. I. G. Bliss that the Prud. Com. do not approve of my going to Cons^ple for Bible work.

But I feel that some words of explanation to you are needed, to justify me in writing the letter of Nov. 15. at all. Of course you are at liberty to use the explanations as your judgment dictates.

I waive all explanations on one point to which I have, in my own mind, given great weight, viz. the hope of initiating efforts for work for Mohammedans. In regard to Bible work, I wish very much to have you see my letter to Dr. Bliss, sent last Fall on the "reprint of the Goodell version", & also the "Report" which I expect the

contents of the Com. of Revision would be in danger of being-present at the coming Ann. meeting. A draft of both these papers is in the hands of Dr. Gilman of the Bible House N.Y. They are both too long to copy. Could you not get them from Dr. Gilman to read? You ought to have these documents before you in order to judge of the position of your miss. T. We are _in danger now_ of losing the results of the hard battle, fought successfully through in 1873-8, in the interest of _one_ & _but_ _one_ version of the Bible in Turkish. Of the immeasurable significance & importance of this battle, no man now living, shares my conviction _to the full_. although many agree with me. Dr. Pratt was fully with me. _Our_ version _must_ be somewhat modified in the direction of simplicity, or we shall, by & by have _another_ version. "What a pity you didn't aim just right," you will say. Yes, but it was better to hit the target a little _above_ the bull's eye than below. The changes will be easier. There are but two men at Consple who could possibly take the laboring oar in the work to be done, viz, Dr. Riggs & Mr. Dwight. It seems impracticable to put so heavy a work & responsibility on Dr. R. in his age & feebleness, a work which has little to do with _translation_, and which will require much consultation and correspondence over _terms_, in a language in which Dr. R. feels less free than in the other languages in which he has worked. Mr. Dwight would have the _very_ _great_ disadvantage of having no experience in Bible translation work to fall back upon. In fact any man outside of the Com. of Revision would be in danger of bringing out, not *this* version in a perfected form, but another version. These have been the reasons which have led me to waive modesty, and, before the formal action of the Mission, assume as correct the judgment of many individuals as indicating the certain result, viz. that I must take the laboring oar in the business. The work can be done only at Constle, where competent native aid & needful consultation can be had.

But can I be spared, without detriment to the Semy. from my present post? Our Semy work, *this year*, is very exceptionally light. We have but one small class, all Armenians. We have no Greek pupils. Mr. R. can therefore perfectly well take my work. One year ago we had two classes with Greeks in each, and had been giving lessons ourselves in four different languages. One year hence we shall again, D.V. have two classes, altho' no Greek pupils probably. We have *some* teaching to do ourselves in our High School, but not *much*, as we suitable & sufficient native help. During this entire winter Mr. R. has been away with his family, — a thing not practicable every year — & Mr. Tracy & myself have given *more* than the entire time of one man to this church and community; trying not only to do the ordinary work of a pastor, but also, in a measure, to make up for the long lack of pastoral labor. *This* work will not rest upon us, we trust, much longer. Our one Theol. Class will, from Apr. 1. to Oct. 31. have three lessons a day. Our Out Station work is well organised. Thus, for one year, all the miss.y work of the Station, including schools, can, with help of three efficient teachers – all of them preachers – be done by two missies in ordinary health, without overburdening them. – You will thus see that it was not without careful forecast that this Station & then the Com. ad Int. assented to my absence temporarily from my present post. As to the influence of my temporary absence upon our critics & the disaffected outside, – If I go, no one can say we have *one* Prof. (including Mr. Toumayan) to each student! Robert Coll. was in the high tide of prosperity during Dr. Washburn's two *years* absence. There he is Pres. while here I am *one* – & the least popular one, and the one most criticised – of four, with a fifth – Mr. Smith – expected. My temporary absence may be useful even.

I proposed to have a decision taken on my going to C. now, so that, *if I go*, I might take along things needful for a year's stay, & not waste time & money to return for them after Ann. meeting. So much for the explanations.

I herewith ask permission to send my second son George, now in his 18th year, to the U. S. to prosecute his education. My excuse for making this request so late is that, if we had stayed at Const. a year, he was to have remained *with* us under his elder brother's tuition, who is D.V., to come out in Aug. to a post in Robt. Coll.

Yours Fraternally

Geo. F. Herrick

Rev. Geo. F. Herrick. 5
Marsovan, March 12, 1883
Rec'd Apr. 14. Ans
PC.

Rev. Geo. F. Herrick.

Marsovan, March 26, 1883.

Rec'd ~~Mar~~ Apr. 23.

Marsovan Mar. 26th 1883

My Dear Dr. Clark

Will you allow me to ask you, in this private note, just what you intended by one sentence in your excellent letter to the "Independent" of Feb — I don't know as I should have thought of the meaning which now occurs to me had not the Prud. Com. over & again & again, during this year, vetoed plans & propositions of mine which I had carefully thought over & thought through & to which I gave much importance, related to work for Moslems. Did you intend to say that, having done what is done for Armenians, and having given the Moslem population also the Bible, the Board's intention is to soon leave to the native churches not only evangelistic work among their own people, but among Moslems also? & so retire from Turkey as you retire from the

Christian races?
The action of the Prud. Com. since last summer seems to me to require an affirmative answer to this question. and yet if that is the the answer I shall be *very* *sorry*.

Please send your reply to Cons.tle, as I expect to be there at Ann. meeting. in May.

Yours very respectfully
Geo. F. Herrick

R. Hissar Const'le July 4th 1883

Rev. E. K. Alden

My Dear Brother

Enclosed you will find a copy of our Memorial to the President on the attitude of the Turkish Gov't with a part of the accompanying documents. These speak for themselves, & I trust you will have some man of influence at Washington follow up the business. Privately it is but right that I should say that it is little less than a shame that the *business* of our Legation is now in such unbusiness like state. How much, if any, is the fault of the present incumbent, I cannot say.

My own eyes in poor state for work, the confusion of getting settled & a new ill turn of Mrs H. are my apology for the delay of these documents. All is more hopeful for regular work today. I trust you are safely at home & well. I will attempt no resumé of the events which have transpired here since you left, - not *very* significant, either way, I must think & I have no new counsel worth your hearing

My Bible work is getting into organised shape

& if our Father gives health in my household I hope to prosecute it with steady vigor.

Yours fraternally
Geo. F. Herrick

R. Hissar, July 4. 1883.

Rec'd July 23.

96-4
Memorial
to Pres. U.S.A.

Mr Farnum's

~~c/o Mr Roper & to be returned for files~~

R. Hissar Constantinople
July 28th 1883

My dear Dr. Alden

Many & very sincere thanks for your kind note of the 5th inst.
I sent you a copy of the Memorial to the President; & later, at Gen. Wallace's request, a note requesting you to delay action on it. I wish now to withdraw & cancel the later request in the Postal, and ask you to go forward. Gen. Wallace's course in the matter seems vacillating, & here we feel that it is high time to act.
Mrs. Herrick's health, I am sorry to say, is as yet, not improved. I am very grateful to be within reach of competent medical advice. It was none too soon. At this moment her case is, I think, hopeful, although she is much prostrated.
I should be glad to write more, but my cares at home & the attempt to keep up with my work, shorten even nec.y & official correspondence. Both Bible Socs. now unite in the work I have in hand. Very aff'ly yrs

Geo. F. Herrick

Rev. Geo. F. Herrick,
Kara Hissar, July 28. /89.
Rec'd Aug. 13.

Ans, of Gen Wallace

om.

[To the President]

A Convention of American citizens met in this city the 15th ult. and held its sessions daily till the 29th. This convention was composed of nearly forty gentlemen, five of whom, are officers of the American Board of Commissioners of Foreign Missions, or representatives of the Congregational churches of the United States, & the remainder reside in this Empire. They reside in twenty two different cities, from Monastir in Macedonia, to Mardin, beyond the Tigris, the most of them living in the chief cities of ancient Bithynia, Pontus, Cappadocia, North Syria, & Mesopotamia. They are surrounded, in their several residences, by every class of the heterogeneous population of this empire; by Bulgarians, Greeks, Armenians, Turks, Jews, Circassians, Koords & Arabs; by Christian & by Moslem races. These American citizens are engaged, together with an equal number of associates not present

Rev. Geo. F. Herrick,

Kara Hissar, July 28. /89.

Rec'd Aug. 13.

Re, of Gen Wallace

om.

[To the President]

A Convention of American citizens met in this city the 15th ult. and held its sessions daily till the 29th. This convention was composed of nearly forty gentlemen, five of whom, are officers of the American Board of Commissioners of Foreign Missions, or representatives of the Congregational churches of the United States, & the remainder reside in this Empire. They reside in twenty two different cities, from Monastir in Macedonia, to Mardin, beyond the Tigris, the most of them living in the chief cities of ancient Bithynia, Pontus, Cappadocia, North Syria, & Mesopotamia. They are surrounded, in their several residences, by every class of the heterogeneous population of this empire; by Bulgarians, Greeks, Armenians, Turks, Jews, Circassians, Koords & Arabs; by Christian & by Moslem races. These American citizens are engaged, together with an equal number of associates not present in the convention, and aided by a hundred American ladies, married & unmarried, in conducting thirty educational institutions of high grade, Colleges, Theological Seminaries & High Schools, besides fostering some two hundred common schools. These gentlemen are also engaged in a very large publishing & book distributing business, the sales of books the past year amounting to 140.000 volumes. The investment of American money in school buildings & endowments, in Publishing House, in residences etc. is about $1.000.000, one half of this sum being at three centres at Constantinople, & the other half at about twenty centres in the interior of the country. Besides the American interests represented in this convention there are large & important American interests of a similar nature in Syria & Egypt, & also on the Danube. The whole number of Americans in this Empire, including all children, is nearly four hundred, & the undersigned address you directly on the part & in behalf of a large majority of these. The investment of capital, above mentioned, has been nearly all within the last fifteen years. Till within these fifteen years the work in which the greater number of American citizens residing in this empire, were engaged, had attracted little public attention, & the attitude of the Turkish Government was generally either friendly or indifferent.

But within the last decade, & especially within the last half of this decade, the number and variety of annoyances suffered by us, have led us to feel that the attitude of the Turkish Government itself has changed to one of suspicion & repression.

These annoyances have been experienced in many ways. Although we have never published, or attempted to publish any book or tract, in any language, without the approval of the Government censorship, we have lately been subjected to the greatest annoyance in this regard. Books against which nothing has been alleged & against wh' nothing could be alleged, - books for christian races, & in the characters used by those races, - books widely called for by those for whom they have been prepared, - books with no political character or coloring whatsoever, have now been refused permission for publication, refused categorically and without explanation.

The Turkish Government has, again & again, permitted the publication of the Christian Scriptures in Turkish, but now that permission is refused, except with a condition which it is clearly impossible for us to accept, viz, that we put upon the cover & title page of every copy the falsehood that the book is "for Protestants only."

The freest circulation of books published with Imperial permission has always been conceded; but recently booksellers have been seized & imprisoned, their books have been confiscated, & a systematic obstruction to this branch of our work has been experienced by the vexatious delays & pretexts met with at the Custom Houses. And what is peculiarly unjust is that this suspicion & detention have been manifested, in many instances, against Protestant books alone.

In establishing schools we have conformed to all existing & known requirements: but recently the ringing of our school bells, in various places, - freely rung for a decade or even a score of years, - has been forbidden, on the pretext that our schools have no imperial permission; although the existence of the schools in question antedates, by many years, the law requiring such permission.

American citizens have purchased property in legal form, as in Talas near Cesarea, & then have been refused permission, with no show of cause, either to erect any building, even a dwelling house on the same, or to sell the property.

An American citizen, Mr. Perry, has been refused permission to teach those who came to him in Kara Hissar, & intimation has been given him by the local authorities that he must retire from the city. Why is this? Did he do anything against the public peace? Did he assail any man's religion or in any way cause disturbance? Not at all. No such thing is even charged. Many years ago, certain missionaries, not American, engaged in public controversy, oral & written, against the national faith of Turks, but all Americans, at that time & ever since, have successfully demonstrated that they attack no man's faith, even in private, & that they use no means but those of uncontroversial argument & enlightenment in teaching religion. They point to their entire record for half a century to show that they have ever respected their position as the guests & friends of the people & the Government of Turkey. Within a few years past, insecurity of travel has greatly increased. Twenty years ago it was very uncommon for robbers to attack Americans or other foreigners. Within a few years past it has become common for them to do so. Two months ago, Mr. Riggs, of Marsovan in the province of Sivas, while traveling with his family on one of the largest thoroughfares of the country, was attacked by four ruffians, in what had been regarded previously as a safe part of an unsafe road: he was beaten before the eyes of his wife & children. Providentially he was saved from serious harm or heavy loss. More recently Dr. Raynolds of Van was assaulted by robbers near Bitlis, & received ten wounds from their swords. He now lies convalescent at Bitlis. All robber bands are now armed with the best modern weapons. When such cases are reported to the Government, there is, in some cases, a sporadic zeal in the attempt to apprehend the criminals; but the event almost always shows that the robbers, rather than ourselves, are those shielded from harm.

All that we have mentioned & much more of a similar nature which it would be easy to mention, might not furnish sufficient reason for our addressing this memorial to your excellency, in the name of very many Americans in this empire, backed, as we are sure it will be, by the strong representations, in the same sense, of Gen. Wallace, our able & respected Minister at the Sublime Porte, through whose kindness we present our petition directly to the Home Gov.t, were we not convinced that, out of the facts we have mentioned, there is already coming a condition of things fraught with serious peril. Moslems are fanatical when aroused & excited. The attitude lately taken by the Turkish Government is calculated to stir up feeling among the people equally unjust to us and dangerous. The inference will be & indeed is already drawn, that if the Government finds it needful to watch these Protestant teachers so carefully, if it regards them with a sinister vigilence, then there must be something dangerous about them. Suspicion begets suspicion & out of suspicion comes sedition & riot & arson & pillage & murder & calamities which may freeze the blood. What we desire is that our Government at Washington will order the strongest representations to be made to the Sublime Porte that it will be held responsible for duly protecting the lives, honor & property & all legitimate business of American citizens;— that any, the least loss or personal harm suffered by these citizens at the hands of lawless men, or by a populace whose passions have been needlessly inflamed against innocent men, will not be regarded with indifference by the Government of the United States. We always teach obedience to rulers, respect for authority, & observance of law. Let us & our households be secure from the storms which seem to be threatening around them through the sinister attitude lately assumed by local, & we fear also, to some degree [also] by the central authorities of the Empire, and especially through unjust interference with work of ours which in its spirit & in its result, is for the well being, & the highest intellectual & moral progress of the people of this land. We make our appeal to our own Government the more earnestly & with the more confidence, from the fact that our profession is incompatible with our accepting the position of consuls for our own protection, unless the circumstances be very exceptional: and in many, indeed most of the places where we reside there are no other foreigners who can be properly appointed to consular or vice consular office.

Even the aid so kindly & efficiently given us by the officers of Great Britain in the Empire, is no longer of the same value to us as formally, partly because our residences are, in many instances, far from any British consulate, & partly because of the distrust & even hate felt by many Turks toward Great Britain, within the past six years. Were the appearance of power in the environment of our Legation here, made impressive upon Oriental minds, & that Legation supported powerfully in all its demands in behalf of American citizens in the land, the solicitude & threatening aspect of our present position would give way to a hopeful confidence.

With great respect

Your obedient Servants,

Geo. F. Herrick.

Henry. O. Dwight. Committee of

L. Bartlett. Convention.

Memorial —
J. F. Herrick

Constantinople, Aug. 18, 1883.

Rec'd Sept. 3.

Bible House Aug.

Dear Dr. Clark

This will find you just returned to Boston, & I hope much invigorated & refreshed by your stay in Switzerland. I will not attempt to give either information or opinion as to the status here. I sent my one thought to Dr. Alden for the Congregationalist; if thot. best to publish, as I trust it will be, just as I wrote. Mrs. H's health has caused me serious solicitude all summer. I hardly dare say she is really better now. In this matter I wait & walk softly before the Lord. I am thankful to be near competent medical advice. The especial work for wh. I am here is going on pretty well. And now, if the family health shall permit I pro-

pose to commence a revision of a book I wrote on the Belief & Worship of Protestants in Osmanly Turkish fifteen years ago, enlarge it greatly & make a strong push to get it published on the ground of a violent attack on Chr.y in one of the daily papers – the one patronized by the Sultan – continued for weeks. I shall be busy enough therefore. I send you by this post a copy of an English monthly with an article of mine – the first art. which I tho't you might like to see, & then will you please send it to my nephew Henry Martyn Herrick, Amherst Coll. I will soon send you a copy of another art. of mine in the same monthly, which you will, I think be glad of. It is well to have this reach Engl. readers

Yrs fraternally Geo. F. Herrick

Bible House Consple Sept. 26th 1883

Rev. N. G. Clark D.D. Sec. A.B.C.F.M.

My Dear Brother

There is one matter of the greatest importance, on which some decisive action is likely to be taken, and on which I fear my opinion may be quoted as I should be unwilling to have it stand. One of the eight points made by the Bithynia Union is the necessity - as they think, of a Theol. Sem.y of high order, manned by native Professors, at or near Consple. I regret to see that Dr. Washburn has hastened to publish his endorsement of this demand of the Union. Some years ago I labored for a consolidation of our Theol. Semies. at some central point in Asia Minor, but in vain. Later, amid the objections & discussion raised about education of Greeks, I was ready - to save the folly & the calamity of manning another Theol. Sem.y - to remove our Sem.y at Marsovan to the sea coast. In this length of concession I was alone at Marsovan, all my associates being convinced that such removal was not wise and would not prove a success. I have taken note of the fact that native pastors do not rally to the support of Marsovan, & no one feels more keenly than I do how necessary it is that, in our Theol. Sem.y we should have a cordial co-operation with them.

I will, without further preface, & as briefly as possible, give you my reasons for the conviction, which I now share with my associates at Marsovan, that the establishment at Copsle of such an Institution as is demanded by the Bithynia Union, either with or without the abandonment of Marsovan, would wholly fail to realise the expectations & desires of the A.B.C.F.M. & of our churches in the U.S. in respect of the raising up of a native ministry for Turkey. It is right that I should say that I have never been able to endorse the reasons - some of them - by which those most eager for transferring the Semy to the Interior, were wont to support their position, e.g. increased expense at the capital & the temptations of city life. One of the objections that have been urged - viz. the lack of stimulating spiritual influences here, I have always conceded as a real & strong objection to a Semy ~~here~~ at the capital.

But the time & manner of the demand now made convince me that to accept it will entail failure & disappointment to all concerned.

1. The parties to the establishment of such a Semy differ very materially in the object before them in establishing such a Semy. The two parties are the Board with other benevolent men in the U.S. & elsewhere giving a large sum, for site, building, furnishings &c &c in the outset & then a large sum yearly for the salaries of the able native Professors. All these men alike

have in view the raising up of preachers, not alone for large cities + a few of the largest existing churches. but preachers of the word - evangelists for all the land + for more than a single race. The other party is - not the whole body of Protestants in Turkey by any means - but a small body of men at or near Constple, with certain individual + influential sympathisers all thro the Interior. men who themselves are candidates or whose personal friends are candidates for the Professorial chairs in the Semy. The objects which these men set chiefly before them + explicitly proclaim, are (a) To make the name of Prot. Armenian shine, by means of fine buildings, chts. + Schools + by ~~the~~ raising up a class of well salaried literati. (b) to render more illustrious the Armenian name + nationality. (c) to cause foreign missy influence to give place as rapidly as possible to native influence.

Is it not clear that parties differing so radically in their most cherished aims can not long or successfully work together in sustaining a Semy in this Capital or elsewhere?

2, The objects which the Bithynia Union proclaims as to be met by this Theol. Semy of specially high grade, can be much more easily, with less expense, + more surely met by the course which has already become popular among Armenian Protestants. viz. going to Theol. Semies already existing in Europe & the U.S. & therefore for these purposes, it is idle to be at the vast expense of men & money to found a Sem.y here. The proposed institution does not take into the range of its contemplation the preparation - by some few years of study, - of a force of devoted laborers for the thousands of villages of the land. And I can hardly suppose that any officer or supporter of the Board will for a moment give his support to the establishment of graded Theol. Seminaries. One Sem.y for the very highly educated & two or three others for men of smaller mental calabre & acquisition.

If certain men desire better opportunities than our schools afford, let them go abroad for Theol. Study.

3. The breaking up of our most carefully planted & fostered institutions as a concession to a faction, seems to me very poor policy. Marsovan has been criticised & opposed without reason & against reason. We have greatly improved our educational facilities & appliances at ~~the~~ that point; with the new road from Samsoun - now almost done, it will be one day from the sea coast. It is much more practicable as a place for study for a great majority of all candidates for the ~~native~~ ministry, unless the old system of gratuitous support is to be restored, than Const.ple

We may retire altogether if necessary, from Theol. Educational work for Armenians, - i.e. if they will not have our help on any plan of work which our judgment & conscience can approve. but to make the most radical of changes in an important department of our work *because* *certain* agitators *demand it*, will be failure in all the highest & most cherished plans we have for the progress of a spiritual work & for the *permanent* usefulness of the branch of the service meddled with.

Let us go on kindly, but steadily, in the spirit of our co-operation resolutions which were adopted by the Conference last May. & ourselves retire from positions as fast as natives can fill them. In this way the work we are doing will soon be theirs, & them they will be quite as careful of needless expense, & quite as careful of putting themselves under the power of certain men who are ambitious to lead but who lack both the spirit of self sacrifice & the ability to work *together*, which is necessary for success, even on their own plans. These men can unite in *agitation*, but they never unite in any *work*.

We have, for the past month, more hope in reference to Mrs. Herrick's health. I am grateful to be able to report. I hope your own health is much better.

I remain

Very respectfully & affectionately Yrs

Geo. F. Herrick.

Constantinople, Sep. 26, 1883.
Rec'd Oct. 13.

Constantinople Nov. 12th 1883

Rev. N. G. Clark D.D. Sec. A.B.C.F.M.

My Dear Brother

I dont know but I am rather late in making, thro you, one request to the Prud. Com. but I havent *wanted* to make it at all if I could help it. You know I have permission from the Com. to send my son George to the home land to pursue his education. It has however, seemed wise to keep him with us till another spring. My coming here and the state of Mrs. H's health has, of course, increased my expenses. The Bible Societies will meet a good share of this expense, but I have decided to ask the Com. to grant me an extra $100. in lieu of what would have been given him if he had gone to the U. S.

I have just received a letter from Marsovan giving an account of a meeting of the Missies with the preachers & others in our field. You will doubtless hear direct from my associates on the subject. As I hardly need assure you I have been greatly pleased and encouraged by all that took place at Detroit in reference to Turkey, except some parts of Messrs Chapin & Meads report. for that I dont care *much*. I happen to know that others have written you on this subject from here, & I will not enlarge.

It is too early yet to say with certainty, what the ultimate effect is to be on the native mind, or what the outcome in fruitful result in connection with our work. So far as I can gather the people here are not angered as I thought they might be at the castigation Dr. Laurie gave them. If they are satisfied we may well be. What I am most anxious for at this moment is the result as affecting our Theol. Sem. I have in mind plans for learning, at first hand, while I am here, what is to the be the attitude of the native pastors &c &c toward the Semy in the future. Of the result of these prospective conferences I will tell you by & by. Also I will D.V. report more fully ere long, in regard to Mrs. H's health & the prospects in regard to our return to Marsovan. I trust she is improving altho not rapidly. I have commenced a Turkish Sunday service in my own house which has met with more favor than I dared hope. Our sitting room was quite filled yesterday. more than 30 persons out of the house. My Bible work, I am happy to say, is progressing quite as hopefully in every way as my best expectations ever sketched.

I'm glad to hear today that you are to be relieved of the Butler incubus. God prosper all thine own

+ all right + truth + worthy endeavor everywhere.

I will not further trespass upon your time at present, except to send my warmest regards not only to yourself but also especially to Dr. Alden + Mr. Loring.

Yours fraternally

Geo. F. Herrick.

Rev. Geo. F. Herrick D.D.
Nov 12. Constantinople
1883

P6 ✓

Marsovan Nov. 15th 1882

Rev. J. F. Pettibone. Sec. Com. ad Int. W. T. M.

My Dear Brother

For the following reasons I ask the endorsement of the Com. ad Int. to my application to the Prudential Com^{tee} for their approval of my going, next Spring, to Const^{ple} to remain there a year, retaining my connection with this Station, & not removing my library or bulky household goods.

1. I feel it to be important for the health of Mrs. H. that she have a change, & be for a time, within consulting distance of a competent physician. To go to the Ann. meeting & return in due course would be too hard for one, when travelling is so fatiguing, & would result in harm rather than good. In order to spend some months in Const^{ple} special authorization & also means of caring for ourselves in a house of our own, would be needful. Should we be at Const^{ple} next summer, it would, as we now expect, be otherwise favorable for our children.

2 We should not feel ourselves justified, at this time, in proposing such a change for personal or domestic reasons alone or chiefly. It is believed that solid reasons exist in our work which would render me more useful next year at Const^{ple} than remaining here.

(a) Here at Marsovan I shall be little needed for next year

Even if neither of our absentees should return as we expect they will do. We have, next year, but one Sem.y class, & that a small one of but one nationality & my work of teaching, in Sem.y or High School can be done by others.

(b) It is probable that work which would occupy a part of my time for a year, in some modification of the text of the present version of the Bible in Turkish - a matter now tentatively in hand. - may be put into my hands definitely, as the stroke oar of a Com.ee, next Spring. - work which can be done quicker & much more satisfactorily if I am at Cons.le. (Should my expectation in this regard be met, all extra expense would probably be borne by the Bible Society.)

(C.) The *great* consideration which affects my own mind is the hope of usefulness in connection with work directly for Mohammedans at Cons.le. In every removal of mine for the last fifteen years I have had first in my mind possibilities & openings of some sort, for work for Moslems, *or* the training of those who should become preachers to them. None of these hopes seem now & here, in process of realization.

At Cons.le (1) I could join Mr. Dwight in work for the Press in Osmanli, if we have leave to print anything; or in effort to get such leave, if that is where the battle is to be fought.

(2) I could also, certainly to some extent, at a place like Cons^{ple}, come into direct personal contact with Turks, without imperilling work for christian races.

(3) I should desire to make a considerable tour into Bulgaria & Eastern Roumelia, with the special object of investigating personally the possibilities of reaching Moslems there; perhaps might go, as delegate to the meeting of the E.T. Mission, if at Samakov, & extend inquiries from there.

The reason for sending this letter at this time, instead of waiting for the action of the Ann. meeting in May is that there is likely never to be a time when I can so well be spared from here as the year commencing with the opening Spring; & it would be a loss of time & of money to wait till midsummer, as must be the case if the recommendation should go to Boston from Cons^{ple} next June.

If this be endorsed by vote of Com. ad Int. let it go, as my request, submitted, with all respect to the Prudential Com^{tee} & with your endorsement.

Yours fraternally
Geo. F. Herrick.

N. B. My associates consent to this application.
(with mental reservations!
Ed Riggs)

Geo. F. Herrick D.D.
Nov. 15. 1883

52

Bible House Constantinople Nov. 21st 1883.

Rev. R. G. Wilder Ed. "Missionary Review"

Dear Sir

In conducting a Missionary Review and bringing the work of Missionary Societies and the work and character of individual missionaries under critical examination, of course it is your purpose to write facts and not fiction; to represent men and their positions truly and not to misrepresent and caricature them.

Nothing, I fancy, can be more unwelcome to a man of ordinary sensibility, and nothing more unpromising of good result to a man of ordinary experience of the world than an attempt to defend himself publicly against personal attacks. It is only when one is convinced, and others, whose judgment he is bound to respect, are convinced that important public interests, with which he is identified, are sure to suffer from his silence, that he ought to open his mouth or take up his pen in the way of personal explanation.

It is a curious fact that whenever, within the past few years, my name has been brought into controversy as related to the missionary work of the A. B. C. F. M. in Turkey, I have been represented as holding views and pushing a "policy" diametrically opposite to the views and the policy which I actually hold and urge, as is perfectly well known here and in Boston. It would hardly be proper for me to speak of the genesis of the well known Resolutions of the Missionary Conference of last May, further than to say that they exactly express my own sentiments. It is an open secret in this mission that my voice and vote are for the theory and the determined effort to bring native talent to the front in all

departments of work: regarding progress as real and permanent just in proportion as it is from within the people and by the people: that I have urged that we no longer call natives "our helpers", but ourselves their helpers: that I have always advocated a thorough education of the native ministry; and moreover that I regard with suspicion any increase in the number of "laborers" which does not bring into the ranks a reinforcement of manly, self-reliant, sincere men, who are above all low, mercenary motives, and who are ready for soldierly self-sacrifice in the service of their Master and of their countrymen.

There is a quotation from "an American gentleman" on p. 453 of the "Review" which I will refer to only to say that my relation to the "Hartford ordination" is well enough known. My position in the matter has been amply justified and endorsed, as the simple, dispassionate utterance of a principle, impregnably solid, of international ecclesiastical procedure. All charge of personal animosity is purely gratuitous. Certainly one may feel surprise that any well informed critic should speak of "Church courts" in connection with *missions* of the American Board. It would be as proper to say 'His Majesty, Pres. Arthur.' The churches organized by our missionaries may *themselves* establish church courts if they think it wise. Our "tyranny" is mild enough for this, But till we cease to be Congregationalists, *we* must stand wholly outside of "*church courts*".

I come now to the specific thing which has forced me to trouble you with this letter. On p. 454 of the "Review" is the following. "Mr. Herrick, in one of his addresses before the American churches,

without making any distinction, calls the natives among whom he is working, 'domesticated animals': men in whom the human element cannot be discerned, beasts who use their fore feet in the place of their hands, growing like the wild ass' colt.' He is a missionary who was removed from Constantinople by request of the natives on account of his belligerent qualities, and the same missionary by the Board made teacher of our young men preparing for the ministry." — and just below is the following editorially: "To conceal and suppress them [the "facts" disclosed above] would be as wise as it would have been for Luther and his colaborers to have concealed the enormities of the Papacy, when they became God's instruments for effecting the reformation of the 16th century. The malaria of stagnant pools can be dispelled only by the free air & light of heaven."

Now, Sir, I take you to be a christian gentleman, and as such, you will be glad of the opportunity which I hereby furnish you, to make a correction. I never uttered anywhere, anything like what is here attributed to me. (I leave it for others, who know, to say, if they choose, why I was transferred, in 1870, to the department of Theological instruction.) Doubtless you keep, in your office, files of the "Missionary Herald." Please take down the June number of 1873 and read the entire article on pp. 189-190, entitled "Influence of ~~th~~ missionaries on the Social Life of the East." My name is not given. But no matter. I wrote that article, never gave it or any part of it in public address. In attempting to give a somewhat vivid account of the social degradation of the people in interior towns and villages, a distinction was carefully made between seaboard towns and interior places: between the better classes and the masses: between those enlightened by the gospel and those

not so enlightened: the word "beast" was not used of anybody. Now see the article itself for what I wrote and the connection in which it was written, and it will be quite clear that the picture drawn has sole reference to the masses of the people in the interior of the country, when unenlightened by the Gospel. I am sorry the "Armenian" quoted has forgotten explanations given him of the article in question, which he then acknowledged satisfactory. I spare him the mention of his name.

Destructive criticism is one of the easiest exercises of the human mind. Criticism by way of suggestion and advice is not much more difficult, and it may be equally needless. It is easy to break down confidence. The converts on mission fields may, with little expense of time or trouble, be led to distrust their foreign teachers. Is it wise to do this? If ever, is it wise to do it now, before a considerable body of native leaders are fitted and organised for the work ~~and~~ and the responsibility that we are, as rapidly as possible, throwing upon them!

A majority of the preachers within the bounds of this mission are my own pupils. They are also my brethren, dearly beloved, my hope for the future of their people. Little should I care what is thought of me here or elsewhere, if I could see a number large enough, of such men, coming forward into the ranks of the ministry; growing into a true union of strength for consecrated work, and then see them adopted into the hearty confidence of the people. But just now, with the work in this country or in India or China or Japan in the present stage of progress toward healthful and not so enlightened: the word heart was not used of anybody [illegible] the article itself for what it said and the connection in which was written. and it will be quite clear that the protection had sole reference to the ignorance of the people in the matter of bigotry when unenlightened by the Gospel. Now as to the [illegible] quoted [illegible] of the article question, which he there acknowledged [illegible] [illegible] of his name.

Circumstantial evidence is one of the [illegible] [illegible] means. [illegible] [illegible] of suggestion and [illegible] [illegible] and it may be generally [illegible] [illegible] the case [illegible] [illegible] of [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] a considerable body of [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] for the [illegible] [illegible]

[illegible] any hope for the [illegible] of these people. [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] permanent consolidation, is it wisdom to rudely knock away the confidence which the growing communities have hitherto placed in their foreign teachers,—to throw wide open the door for divisive sectarian novelties, for Jesuit intrigue, for infidel poison?

Agitation and conflict will come with true progress,—are, it may be, a sign of it. But let us be sure that what we say in the way of criticism of our brethren is *true*, before we publish it; lest we give aid and comfort to our Great Adversary by dividing and weakening the Lord's advancing hosts.

Yours truly
Geo. F. Herrick.

Geo F. Hamel Lt.
& Ed. Wing Maj.
A E Welch
[illegible]
Nov. 21. 1883

Bible House Cons.ple Nov. 21st 1883

Dr. N. G. Clark D.D. Sec. A. B. C. F. M.

My Dear Brother

I have thought it my duty to notice, as I have done, the article in the Nov. "Miss.y Review". I send this through you to be forwarded to Princeton direct or through other hands indirectly, as you think best. For *myself*, if allowed, in God's good providence, to remain in the mission field, I am very little concerned about personal defence, but it seems to me that *somewhere*, a denial should be published to statements so sure to recoil upon our Seminary, already staggering under a load of opposition and misrepresentation. I send you a complete copy, for you to retain in hand, and publish in the Congregationalist or Independent, should Wilder be guilty of some meanness in the matter. I think you will agree with me that my letter is *more* than a mere personal defence. But with all I've said, I leave myself in your hands, glad to trust the wisdom of the "Rooms". Let me once more thank yourself & Dr. Alden & Mr. Torrey for your assurances of confidence in myself. Believe me, they were most opportune.

One thing I feel bound to ask your serious attention to. A vote was taken at Detroit explaining the by law of the Board which limits voting to miss.ies — "shall not be understood as debarring a mission from the privilege of inviting brethren of native churches and others to sit with them in conference and to express their opinions in any way the mission may desire".

What the natives here desire, and many in our mission desire is that they - the natives, express their opinions in the *same way* as missionaries do, viz. by *voice and vote*. Dr. Washburn thinks the natives here will so understand it, & that the form of the action leaves room for this interpretation. I do not myself agree with Dr. W. *but* I hope you will send us the official interpretation of the action. Where is the expression of opinion to find its limit? I suppose "in any way" to mean by *speaking* in discussion, by written papers, by Com^tes, &c. but *no vote*. Please tell us in a way that we can tell the Bithynia people with your authority.

Mrs. Herrick's health is as when I last wrote.

Yours fraternally
Geo. F. Herrick

ev. Geo. F. Herrick
Constantinople, Nov. 21-1883.
Recd Dec. 10th.

Marsovan Nov. 25th 1882

Rev. N. G. Clark D.D. Sec. A.B.C.F.M.

My Dear Brother

Your letter of the 28th ult. is at hand, for which please accept my acknowledgement with thanks. I will not trouble you with further *argument* of a subject on which I have already written so fully & so carefully. But it does seem needful to make some further statements in regard to the *facts* under discussion, which, I am pained to see, have, for some reason,— from a certain *narrowness* of view perhaps, or from thinking too exclusively of *Armenians* & *Armenian* work,— been reflected upon your mind, with somewhat serious distortion, and have therefore called out judgments from the Prud. Com.tee very unjust to some of your most deserving & devoted & widely useful missionaries. I know there is no man whose heart would be more distressed than your own at the thought of having treated such men unjustly. You will excuse me for recalling to your mind that I speak of men & the work at Const.ple from *direct* *personal* *knowledge* over a period extending now almost half my life — twenty three years. Please excuse this egotism. Certain expressions in your letter, implying that my information is inaccurate — an implication which I do not allow — are my apology & justification.

You mention the names of Dwight, Pettibone, Greene, & Drs. Wood, Bliss & Riggs, to say "when these brethren are known by the people outside to be missionaries, but show no interest or express none in the religious work that is being done at the various places in Cons^{ple}, by native preachers & others, it tells strongly against them." Alas! how sadly out of order your telescope must have been to so reveal the eastern sky! Who can have given you impressions so distorted? Why, Dr. Riggs, Dr. Bliss, Mr. Greene & Mr. Pettibone had, besides all their literary work, preached more sermons & taught more Bible classes & done more personal work, before certain of their critics ever saw Turkey, than **any** of their critics have ever done. Everybody knows that they feel the deepest possible interest in religious, evangelical, evangelistic work. If there be one so blind, or an accuser of the brethren so persistent as to say otherwise, let such words be to you as idle tales. Believe them not. As age comes on and these same men are loaded with work that others cannot do, they must husband their strength. Sunday must be, in part, a day of rest. But they are always present in the house of prayer in the place nearest them & where they would most naturally worship, always ready for any duty desired of them which it is within their power to meet. Surely it is not a sine qua non to "giving evidence of piety" that they attend an Armenian service with Armenians. Mr. Greene has, for nearly all these busy years had a regular Sunday service at Bebek, in Armenian or Turkish. Mr.

Pettibone attends service at Robert College, of *course*, where else could he attend? Dr. Wood has preached a great deal in Armenian in Scutari & Pera. If a man like Dr. Riggs *is* "disgusted" with Armenians or others, you may be sure there is ample reason and the rest of us ought to be. Mr. Dwight was kind enough to explain to me privately, last May, as chairman of a Com^{tee} to which certain personal matters were referred, the specific & it may be hoped temporary - reasons for his own position in regard to "personal" & Sunday work, & I believe you would accept those reasons, as I did, with no diminution of confidence in his Christian consecration, and with increased admiration for his christian self-control. Is it nothing when he preaches to an audience including the entire Home School? It is not, *in any degree*, the fault of these men that the Armenian Protestant churches & communities in & about Cons^{ple} are not today what they ought to be. You say I "throw some slight upon personal conversation with individuals as beneath & altogether inferior to the general work in which our literary men are engaged." Waiving the question whether this is fairly inferable from what I wrote, I will say in one word that I put neither above or before the other. *Logically* one has greater "extension," & the other greater "intension". The question is one of *fitness* on the one hand & of making a quart cup hold three pints on the other. You speak of it as a reproach to our educational institutions that men are not trained here at

Marsovan & elsewhere to *take the places* of miss.ies in the literary work. Is *that* the work desired or claimed of our Theol. Sem.ies? We could *do* the work perhaps, but how about the time it would take; & who would answer for the clamor which would arise when it is known that we are training authors & editors? And if we may judge by the action taken only a few months ago by the Prud. Com. in regard to our course of study they would be the first to blame us. It requires a special & long continued & very high training to fit any native for just those responsible posts filled by your miss.ies at the Bible House.

You speak of books lying in stock & unsaleable. Most of those books are translations, *made by natives*, of books useful in English, but not adapted to these people. Such mistakes are not now made. *Miss.ies* never use a high style. There is now great cry among Armenians for *raising* the style of the Armenian Bible, Hymn-book, etc. We always hold our assistants to simplicity & perspicuity. The reason *my* books are not sold more rapidly is not their high style. The most elaborate of these, the Church History was not written as a "popular" work, but for our schools & by the ministry, & by these it is used. The only objection made to my Com. on the book of Acts is its *brevity*. (200 pp.) Of my books in the Armenian character one has reached a sale of 31000 copies, another nearly 10000 while the sale of the others has been much smaller.

Our Turkish Bible requires no "re-revision". It now,

after 5 - 8 years use, needs a few difficult *words* changed
for simpler ones as a concession to the ignorant & to
avert the calamity of a reissue of the old version.
Our *style* is *everywhere* praised, e.g. Mr. Montgomery says,
it is so easy that it is difficult for him to see how any-
one can object to it, - that it is the common language
used by Turks in Marash. We have different nationalities &
widely different literary capacity to suit, but we will yet
succeed, please God, in the face of all criticism & every difficulty,
in establishing in use *one version of the Bible in Turkish*.
I cannot send you a copy of my long argument against the
reissue of the old version, but next time you are at the Bible
House in New York, if you will take time to read the copy in
Dr. Gilman's hands, I shall be glad. I had heard of
the incident of two Turks being brought by Mrs. Schneider
to the Bible House, & finding no one to talk with them.
But I can well conceive that the gentlemen at the Bible
House would explain that incident satisfactorily, & reserve
judgment till I hear their explanation.

While you are taking pains to assure the public, thro'
the Herald & elsewhere, of a better understanding between
natives & the missies - let us hope it may all prove true - I
could wish you might have found it in your way to
join Dr. Hamlin with yourself in assuring that large
public in America & in Turkey who have seen "the pamphlet"

of your unshaken confidence in the devotion and the wisdom of of your aspersed missionaries.
The self consistency of Dr. Hamlin's report at Portland is a thing hard to find when he warmly endorses the memorandum in one breath & pats the back of the Bythynia Union men in the other. Why, the principles of the memorandum are the very things which raise the biggest storm among those men, the moment we begin to carry them out. What do they care for all our words of love & confidence if they cannot control our purse strings!

Mr Tracy & myself are, at present, much occupied with work for this pastorless church & community, including systematic house to house visitation.

Yours fraternally
Geo. F. Herrick

Rev. Geo.

Marsovan, Nov. 25, 1882.

Rec'd Dec. 26.

wf.

[illegible]

Bible House Consple Dec. 1st 1882

Rev. A. G. Clark D.D. Sec. A.B.C.F.M.

My Dear Brother

There is a young man in our field, at Amasia, a graduate of Aintab Coll. whom we would like to assist to spend a couple of years at some first class scientific school in the U.S. to prepare for a Profr. of Natural Science. What is the best place, and - most important of all - what assistance can he have and from what source or sources? Our schools, you know, have no endowment; and we must look to you.

Another thing, of wider & perhaps more pressing importance I wish to mention now, in a tentative way. You will hear from Marsovan Station officially before very long probably. We have one building for Semy & High School. It is now decided, I suppose, to support & strengthen our Marsovan Educational work. There are perhaps *serious* difficulties to be apprehended from government, if we wholly separate the schools, buildings & grounds separate. And I may add that there will not be serious embarrassment in keeping our Semy & High School *one* in the eye of Govt. Mr. Tracy has sketched a plan for remodelling the existing building to answer for years, but I believe his plan will not be adopted by the Station. It is a makeshift at best: it will seem to extinguish the Semy in the High School: it would, I fear, fatally *weaken* the building.

My plan is to erect a new building for *the* Sem'y. & leave the old building for the High School. We can, in either of two places, put the new building *on our* ground. How can you and will the Prud. Com. encourage us to erect such a building? It may be providential that we were first headed off from erecting a new "dormitory", & then again from erecting a High School building, that we may provide the Sem'y it-self with a better, tho' smaller building. My own opinion is that this plan would strike our native friends hopefully and pleasantly.

Please tell me and us all, what you can do for us, in these directions. Is it not our time to *show* that we are working for the elevation and permanent usefulness of our Mission Sem'y?

Yours fraternally
Geo. F. Herrick

Rev. Geo. F. Herrick.
Constantinople, Dec. 1, 1883
Rec'd Dec. 17.

P.C. ✓

1/ Newburing

2/ Abstract for U.S.A.

Bible House Jan. 7th 1884

Rev. N. G. Clark D.D. Sec. A.B.C.F.M.

My Dear Brother

Your favor of 6th ult. was rec'd some days since, for which please accept my thanks. I entirely agree with you that the Bible Societies should meet all extra expense of mine this year. But I have felt obliged to ask of you what I did, because the Bible Soc'ies feel somewhat annoyed at the past expensiveness of this Turkish Bible work. So I tho't right to divide a little. My expense has been necessarily heavy & Dr. Bliss will, I think, do the fair thing in meeting the rest. I am not wholly in Bible Soc. service. I am in constant correspondence with my Station, & hope to be at M. before summer ends. I have a weekly preaching service in my house at Hissar. & I am undertaking a revision & enlargement of my book in Osmanly Turkish issued fifteen years ago. I can't speak with great confidence of Mrs. H's health, but am hopeful. We mourn with you over dear Dr. Means' death. Who will fill his place?

Yrs fraternally

Geo. F. Herrick

Cons'ple Jan. 7. 1884.

Rec'd Jan. 24.

Ans^d " 25. a,

✓

Cons^{tle} Mar. 14th 1884

Rev. N. G. Clark D.D. Sec. A.B.C.F.M.

My Dear Brother

Today is filled with correspondence relative to our Theol. Sem.y: but in my own mind I have resolved not to let tomorrow's post pass without a letter to you, even if it be a short one. In remarking in a letter some months since, that my work here this year would, I hoped, have value in a distinctively miss.y sense as well as in the work doing on the Turkish Bible, I had in mind something more tangible than any service I might be able to render here in the interest of the Seminary, and something which would occupy a larger portion of my time than my regular Sunday P.M. service, — although this service, started, I ought to say, at Mrs. Herrick's desire, has given us much pleasure and encouragement. I had on my hands during the winter the revision and enlargement of a book of mine on Christian Belief & Worship, printed sixteen years ago in Osmanly Turkish. Recent attacks on Ch.y seemed to call for this revision. This work is now done and goes tomorrow, D.V., to the Censorship. While engaged on this work it occurred to me to prepare certain Turkish mss. of mine on educational topics for the press and, if possible, put them through first.

Meantime Mr. Dwight & myself made the acquaintance of a Turkish literary gentleman, an author and the proprietor of a good printing press. This gentleman accepted my proposition to attempt to get permission for the printing of this little book of mine on Education and to do the work of printing. The object of the book is to show and to emphasise the importance of moral training or training of character in contradistinction to that which is purely scientific & mental: also to show the possibility not only, but the superior excellence and claims of believing, in opposition to infidel or material science. Also, nearly one fourth of the book is taken up with a somewhat detailed account of the founding of the first great Protestant University of Holland at Leyden.

Well, after some weeks of waiting, the permission for printing was given & the book, a 32 pp ~~small~~ 16 mo. is finished, one of the neatest little books we have ever printed in this character. I am glad to say that, for more than half of the book, I had the critical judgment & taste of our lamented brother Keifie Efendi, and as this is the most characteristic souvenir I have of his literary taste I have hardly changed a touch of his pen. The style is more perfect than anything we have hitherto issued. Now let us see if we can print the "Belief & worship (some 200 pp.) I will tell you as soon as

we get leave. Two days ago I was sitting with my printer & he said. "I can't understand why you Americans leave a country like yours to live in this stinking country". "In the hope of benefitting its people" I replied. "Ah! you can't do that", he said, "we shall remain just the same, and we shall spoil you, make Turks of you, make you stink, like ourselves".
"I like you gentlemen", he said, "for your work for schools, and for some of your books: if only you wouldn't meddle with religion, I'd like you altogether" & added, "I reverence Jesus as a prophet, but his teaching doesn't help on human *progress*: it helps men to go out of the world rather than to live in it". Of course I couldn't let slip the opportunity the last word of his gave me, But how sad was his reply. "I don't believe in a future life".

Some weeks ago I held a very long conversation with two young Turks whom I met at Mrs. Schneider's by appointment. They wished to be baptized as christians, but in secret, deliberately planning to deny their christian faith, if questioned by their friends. And they thought me an austere priest of my religion because I would give no countenance to their plan of secret confession coupled with open denial, even when I read them our Lord explicit words. One of them is of high family & was evidently surprised at my indifference in regard to the number of our adherents, & my insistence on the quality of their faith. One of these, I subsequently learned, was much impressed with what he heard in the interview.

My work on the Bible is progressing more rapidly and harmoniously than I dared hope. The printing of a large reference edition in Osmanly is to commence at once.

There is just about to be issued from here an invitation for a Conference in May, in Consple., of equal number of missies & natives, to consider questions concerning our Theol. Seminary. It is called by Com. at Int. at request of the Trustees of the Sem'y and is a cordial right-hand of fellowship which I hope & expect will be accepted. Other questions besides those affecting the Sem'y, are also to be considered and judgments formulated in— we may hope - a valuable result.

Have you ever received from me an Engh. magazine containing articles of mine - "Gaudium Certaminis" & "Outline of Educational History of Turkey for Half a Century".

In regard to Mrs. Herrick's health, I am happy and grateful to say that, in all respects, she seems better, & that the fact that I can say so much at this time of year is encouraging to us both. I trust her strength will slowly but surely return, with due care, as the milder weather comes. Love to your associates.

Yours very Respectfully and Affly
Geo. F. Herrick.

Constantinople, Mar. 14. 1884.
Rec'd Apr. 1.

Consple Mar. 17th 1884

Dr. Clark Sec. A.B.C.F.M.

Dear Brother

In sending you the enclosed, adopted the day my letter was mailed, I wish to make a suggestion. The invitation speaks for itself, and will, I think, meet with your approval. The suggestion I submit is this, that you give us, in the meantime, before the meeting of the Conference, a statement of what things you regard as *settled*, & thus beyond the province of useful discussion. This seems to me important. E.g. if you decide to *support* - at least for the present - the existing Semies and not to establish a new one or remove one now existing to another locality, it could be only helpful to say so officially and so prevent the waste of time on that point. So if you take a stand against the segregation ~~with~~ which is the danger when either Armenians or Greeks are left to the full swing of *national* instincts, - if you decide to support action taken by the mission in the past, that the same Theol. Sem.] may well supply the need of the several nationalities in our Mission, it would greatly lift the discussion to a fruitful result in the discussions of such questions as are still open.

Much as the starting of another Sem.] or more than one, either for Greeks or Armenians has been urged by some, it seems to me, as it has ever seemed, one of the points established by overwhelming argument that strengthening and condensing, not multiplication & scattering & weakening, is the demand of our time as regards our Semʸˢ. My views are so well known to you that anything I might add would be superfluous & weary you. All I mean now to say is, Please tell us, in this as in other things what you would consider settled. Moreover, if you have pretty clear views, which after discussion also will be likely to settle the action of the Board, in the matter of expense, the number of Professors etc. etc. I trust these views will be officially communicated to us in time, i.e. as soon as you can conveniently do so.

Ever Yours fraternally
Geo. F. Herrick

Corresp. March. 17. '84
Rec'd Apr. 1. 84
Ansd 9 [illegible]

Constantinople June 9th 1884

Rev. N. G. Clark D.D. Sec. A. B. C. F. M.

My Dear Brother

When I joined in calling the "Conference" recently held in the Bible House, it was my strong desire and intention to take no prominent part in connection with it. The request of brethren here that I would prepare an opening statement, however, seemed reasonable, and the following was read when the organisation of the Conference had taken place.

"The Theol. School at Bebek was closed with the graduation of a class of twelve in 1862. The first class was received into the scientific department of the reorganised Sem.y at Marsovan in 1866. Mr. Smith had been located there in 1863 Rev. Avedis Asadorian was associated with Mr. Smith from the beginning, till his entrance exclusively upon the active duties of the ministry in 1877, first at Amasia, & subsequently at the Capital. Mr. Tracy was located at Marsovan in 1867. Mr. Herrick spent the greater part of the school year there in 1868 & was formally transferred to the Sem.y in 1870. He was recalled temporarily to other work in 1873 Dr. Schneider went to Marsovan in 1874. His health failed the following year and in 1875 that of Mr. Tracy also: & in

1876 Mr. Riggs was transferred to the Sem.y. Mr. Tracy returned to his work in 1878 & Mr. Herrick in 1879. Mr. Smith has been absent from 1873-5 and from 1881-4. Rev. Garabed Tommayan was added to the Faculty in Feb. 1881 as Prof. of Armenian language & literature.

The present school building was erected in 1870. In 1880 and '81 the library was increased threefold, the best modern school furniture was imported from the United States, and in the year 1882 the dining hall was reorganised. The following was the plan and course of study adopted for the Sem.y in 1864. [here read the plan from a paper on file for that year, specially noting the two facts that the requisites for admission were almost nil and that the course was then regarded as an ideal to be aimed at rather than one to be at once made practical]

The course of preparatory study requisite for admission to the Sem.y was increased a full year in 1872, and the class then in the Scientific department of the school kept under instruction a year longer, i.e. five years in all, graduating in 1875.

In 1877 the Junior class were all sent out to teach for two years, returning in the Spring of 1880, and joining the next class. Also the preparatory course of study was enlarged to three years of seven months each. In 1881 it was decided to make the Seminary strictly Theological with a three years course, requiring for admission a full four years course of study. The following year a High School was established at Marsovan with a schedule of studies similar to that of the Colleges at Harpoot & Aintab. [Here a printed schedule of the Marsovan Schools was put into the hands of the members of Conference]

Six classes have graduated from the Sem.y, viz. one of eight members, three of them in the "partial" course. in 1868, one of 13 members, one in partial course, in 1870. one of four members in 1872, one of eight members in 1875, one of Eleven members in 1877, & one of 21 members - six in partial course - in 1882.

From the Report of the Sem.y, prepared by Mr. Smith in 1878 we condense the following. 'Forty four have graduated from the Sem.y. Two of these were blind men. Two have died. Five have, at least temporarily left the work. The remaining 35 have spent all or nearly all their time in direct christian work, mostly as preachers, but occasionally as teachers or colporteurs.' We add, in regard to the 21 graduates who have left us since the above quotation was written, that all but two are still in the work for which they prepared. And it should be added that, while some of our graduates have left the work, a much larger number of our pupils who did not remain to complete the course are now doing good service as teachers or preachers in different parts of the country.

Two efforts have been made, one in 1861, and again in 1877, for the uniting of existing Theol. Sem.ies in this country in one school of the highest order, but each time without success.

It has long been the desire of the Trustees and Faculty of the Sem.y to see the chair of Homiletics & Pastoral Theology filled by a native pastor of experience, - while any one of the present American teachers in the Sem.y would gladly have the chair he temporarily fills, occupied permanently by a duly qualified teacher from among the people for whom he labors.

The following from the Report of 1881 will show how strongly the present Faculty of the Sem.y have desired and do desire that union of effort in training a native ministry which is the aim set before us in calling this Conference

"For many years we have been engaged in the systematic effort to educate a native evangelical ministry. We have regarded ourselves as engaged in a work necessary not only for the propagation of evangelical christianity in the land, but also in a work necessary *for the* churches, which they themselves were not yet equal to the task of undertaking. The Theol. Sem.y, as well as the schools in which youth prepare for it, must be the veritable children of the churches, fostered and loved and prayed for by them. No labor is too great to secure this result. Change the whole board of teachers if need be. Appoint new Trustees, if you will, but secure for Theol. Education the honest + even enthusiastic support of the native Evangelical churches and pastors".

In communicating to Dr. Clark a copy of the Invitation sent out for this Conference, it was suggested that if the Prud. Com. had any communication to make to the Conference or the Mission, there would still be time to do so, and that a deliverance from that body might be opportune, as a guide to our deliberations. The following is an enclosure in a letter addressed to the Sec. of the W. T. M. in reply to the above suggestion:"

[This paper closed with the reading of the Report of the Sub-Com. of the Prud. Com. Dr. Thompson + Messrs Farnsworth + Torrey]

The Minutes of the Confce, a copy of which is sent you, show the appointment, on the first day of its meeting, of a Com. of seven. At the 2d session of that Com. I presented the following, which formed the subj. of discussion during the following days till Mon. noon May 26.

"While, in the judgment of many members of this Conference, the location of the Theol. Sem. designed to supply the wants of this part of the country ought to be at Constantinople rather than at Marsovan: & while, in the judgment of many also, men of different nationalities can more profitably be educated in separate institutions rather than together in the same institution: and while those who hold these judgments cherish the hope that they will find general endorsement, in time to come, both by the miss^ies of the Board and by its officers and supporters in America.—

Yet, in view of the fact that the officers of the Board have declared themselves in favor of retaining the Theol. Sem.y of this Mission at Marsovan, and against the establishment, by the Board, of any other Theol. Institution within these bounds. — Therefore resolved —

1. That in the interest of the evangelical work in this land, we will, for the present, use our influence unitedly for the growth & prosperity of the existing Theol. Sem.y

2 That we approve and will unite in carrying out action of the Mission, in the sense that the Trustees of the Sem.y shall hereafter consist of an equal number of missionaries and native brethren.

3 That we favor the appointment, at once, of a pastor of experience, to the chair of Homiletics & Pastoral Theology.

4. That we desire a still further enlargement of the course of study, to the extent, if possible, of another year, with the introduction of Greek & Heb. into the regular course.

5 That we desire, as far as is practicable, to have English made the common language of the Sem.y, retaining of course, a considerable portion of the instruction in the Armenian language for Armenians & in Greek for Greeks & in Turkish for both".

In the meantime, it was manifest that the drift was toward change of location of the Sem.y: and in two long sessions of Com. of Mon. P.M. & Tues. A.M. the 26th & 27th ult, I presented another paper which you find in the minutes as far as through 2. My 3 & 4 & Res. 1 were as follows. 3. "In this way it is believed that one half the expense of establishing & sustaining the Institution will be met from native sources or thro' the exertions of native brethren.

4 By making self-support a condition of enjoying the advantages of the proposed Sem.y it is believed that it will not harm the Sem.ies at Harpoot & Marash.

Res. 1 To appoint a Com. to confer & correspond with all parties concerned in regard to the establishment of such a Sem.y at Const.le, to make careful examination of the questions of exact location, cost of building, plan of organization & course of study, & to secure pledges, if possible, to the extent of half the estimated expense of the Sem.y from native sources, or through the efforts of native brethren

My 2d. resol.n was the same as adopted.
In Com. Dr. Farnsworth worked with me to secure the acceptance of equal share of expense & responsibility by the Churches. We said both that they could and ought to assume this and that the Board and its supporters would demand that much: also that only in this way could the dangers of feared from bringing the Sem.y to the capital be averted. Pastor Alexander said. "We cannot take responsibility for half or any portion of the expense" No 4 above was introduced as another safeguard, and as an advance in the right direction, cordially supported from first to last by Dr. Constantine.
Of course I could not go for the emasculated report as finally adopted. and I could not accept membership of the standing Com. It is with great difficulty that I have got excused from serving & then only with the understanding that in case the action of the Conference should be accepted by the Prud. Com, and you should join your judgment & wish to that of my brethren, I would, after Farnsworth leaves for his Station, take a place on the Com.
I certainly have not found it easy to stand by conviction, against a large majority, and with the prospect of being regarded as a warning example of conceited obstinacy, and of obstructionism.

It is plain that the Bithynia Union itself has to reckon with a party of irreconcilables, not easy to control, that the atmosphere into which it is proposed to bring the Sem.y is not to be one of peace and harmony, even setting aside all relations of miss.ies. Indeed it may yet become generally manifest to our native brethren as it already is manifest to some of them that it is easier to work with us than with each other. Another conviction has been deepened in my mind by these discussions. viz. that our native brethren often express themselves more strongly than they intend, in criticism of men or measures, under the desire of emphasising a point they are trying to make, and of carrying a plan they have at heart.

Now that both Conf.ce & Mission have adjourned, it is, I think, the general sentiment, that it is well we came together, - that we are nearer to fraternal understanding than we were; that we are on the right track. Even if it be a somewhat slow train, on an uphill grade. Even if we yet have need of "patience". The resolution on the Mission minutes for Sat. June 7th, in which we express our conviction that the native chs. must assume a due proportion of the expense of the proposed Sem.y if they would have such an Inst.n, was urged by some of us, to save the mission from the appearance of committing ourselves beyond what we really have done to their darling plan.

You will find on the Minutes a res. relating to my remaining here. which demands a word of explanation from me. May 19th Dr. Mordtman saw Mrs. H. and gave - in writing. his most decided opinion that it would be attended with very serious risk for her to attempt to return to Marsovan any time this year. He said, "Stay just where you are". I have work enough. Mr. Smith is to be at M. I am very glad he could be here this last week of the meetings. We will wait in trust + patience to see what good, in God's providence, next year will bring. The Dr. declares she is in no way worse. but her strength is very small. I shall, meantime, be very small expense to the Board.

As Mr. Pettibone will send you a copy of the minutes for Mission House files, I'm going to ask you to send the copy I enclose to Mr. Hitchcock, I'm sure he'll be glad to see it.

You will notice one rather serious defect in the plan of the Sem'y, viz, the magnifying of the duties of the Managers + minimizing of those of the Faculty. In the future this would bring in serious danger + must be remedied if the plan of the Sem'y is to succeed. We will see if the Bithynia Union will appoint a Com. If their wisdom fails them here — as is not unlikely, it will postpone the result they desire very much. We will duly inform you.

Ever Yours aff'ly & very respectfully

Geo. F. Herrick

Constantinople, June 9, 1884

Recd June 24

Ans July 12 EKA

Refer to Com. on Turkish Mission.

✓

Consple July 25th 1884

Rev. N. G. Clark D.D. Sec. A.B.C.F.M.

My Dear Brother

I received a note from you yesterday. acknowledging a postal from me of June 14. but making no allusion to a letter which I sent you June 10. enclosing copy of minutes of Ann. meeting and Conference. In my letter I gave certain inside views of the discussion which the minutes wholly fail to show. I am sorry if the letter was lost. I will not however attempt to reproduce it. But I will add a few words from the present standpoint. and I am the more impelled to do this because my associates at Marsovan, whose views coincide with my own, appear not to have found the time, as I hoped they would do before this, to send you a full letter, adopted by the Station.

(1 It is urged that the Sem. ought to be here because many so desire it. But to adopt any plan because it will pacify or please certain parties, is, in my judgment, a poor and unworthy and short sighted policy. (The present condition of Vlanga church is abundant confirmation of the truth of my remark) Should a Sem. be established here, it will not meet the present expectations of many

& it will bring to the front critics & criticism in abundance in a very few years. Our native friends find it far easier to unite with each other in criticism of us than in *steady work*.

2. The one solid reason for a Sem.y here, which has been urged, is the hope that it will be a *united* christian movement - by and for different races. And while it is confessed by leading Protestant Armenians that this is not the thing which they would *choose*, - they accept it only because they are not able to establish a purely national institution - and while also it is rhetorical rather than strictly true that Marsovan cannot meet the wants of Greeks, - yet I acknowledge that a Theol. Sem.y Faculty here, if virtually that of the Board's choosing, and unhampered by the local "managers", might be a rallying point of good influences, and against bad tendencies in ecclesiastical, educational and literary affairs, a bond between races, and perhaps a body of recognized umpires to settle vexed questions.

3. But the proposed institution will not supply preachers for the *masses* of the people. It was not claimed in the discussion, that it would. It might educate Authors, Professors for the highest Schools, &c. but self-denying, small salaried preachers for the villages would

not be among its graduates. It is therefore a very grave & serious question if it would be right wholly to give up Theol. instruction at Marsovan before the proposed Sem.y has shown that it does educate self-denying preachers. At least one class at a time should be retained at Marsovan. in connection with the High School or incipient College: and this latter institution should, in any event, be sustained & developed. as a peer of the Aintab & Harpoot Colleges.

I desire, for such years of labor as may still be before me, to hold myself, honestly & wholly, at the disposal of God's providence, as it may be indicated in the judgment of my associates and of the Board; but as the matter now looks to me, if Mrs. Herrick's health should be reestablished. — as I now more strongly hope, — I should be hopeful of more positive & certain spiritual result of labor, were I to work on at Marsovan, with a Theol. class in connection with the College, than I should be here in the proposed Sem.y.

4. The establishment at Cons.ple of such an Institution as will be demanded, will require at least $30.000, at the start; and $10.000 a year, from the Board. Will the late legacy make this practicable? And will the Prud. Com. regard it wise? I know that some talk of this and that makeshift — the old Bebek Sem.y building etc. — and so minimise the expense: but don't be deceived by such estimates. The institution which is demanded

will cost & cost heavily, or it will be a certain failure. I am now satisfied that the natives will not assume half or any large part of the cost: perhaps they cannot. But I feel more strongly than two months ago that it ought to be a sine qua non of our undertaking such an institution that the principle of self support or native support of pupils be here established, that no aid be given from the Sem.y or the Board toward the personal expense of students. We can't take this stand yet at Marsovan, but our experience in our High School there strengthens our conviction that the people can support their pupils, and that the effort to do so is a great moral benefit to them.

Of course there will be no economy in sustaining such an Institution as compared with the expense of aiding even a large number of young men to get the benefit of our Theol. Sem.ies in the U.S. It is for the Board's officers to consider whether it lies within the province of their work to establish such an Institution at Cons.le. I hope the final action of the Pru.d. Com. will be taken with much deliberation.

We are printing two large editions of the Bible in Turkish, and another to be commenced soon. My "Belief & Worship", 6000 copies, is half thro the press. The service in my house is hopeful. My son George is on his way to the home land. I will write you specifically in regard to his expense soon. What news have you from your son?

Very aff'ly & respectfully Y's
Geo. F. Herrick

Const'ple, July 25, 1884.
Rec'd Aug. 12.

61

Bible House Constle Aug. 1st 1884

Dr. N. G. Clark Sec. A. B. C. F. M.

My Dear Brother

Yesterday's post brought a letter from Dr. Alden, acknowledging the receipt of my letter of June 9th. Had I known that letter had reached you, probably I should not have troubled you with my letter of last week. But as I _have_ written that, I must add a further word or two, lest I should leave an imperfect expression of my views on this grave subject.

First of all let me thank both yourself & Dr. A. for your expression of desire that I should serve on the Com. I will so serve to the best of my ability. Happily there is nothing to hinder my working cordially with all good men here. The letter which was to have been sent from Marsovan was to present much more adequately than at all appeared in the Conference the arguments for retaining the Seminary where it is. Although most of these are familiar to you yet it is proper that they should be put freshly before the Sub. Comtee in writing. They will yet be so put, I trust.

One important reason for my hastening to write again _now_ is to modify what I wrote about the cost of establishing & sustaining the proposed Semy.

I expressed myself as opposed to makeshifts and that judgment I would reiterate, But I think it possible, in the present low prices of real estate, to find an eligible site which has a building on it which might be made usable for some years, for a sum not exceeding $10.000: and a fine, permanent building could be erected by & by. A permanent site should be wisely chosen at the start.

Another thought has been often in my mind, & as I revolve it over, it seems to have so much of promise in it, & so little of the impracticable that I'll mention it now. A great amount of literary work is done & is expected to be done by Theol. Profs in our Seminaries at home. If now the Faculty of the proposed Sem. were to be also definitely connected with Literary work, and their salaries paid, say half & half, from the Sem. & Publication funds it would greatly relieve the expense and might ~~greatly~~ benefit both departments of service. This certainly is worth thinking of. My own impression is that there are some miss.ies who feel the various difficulties & embarrassments of the present situation most keenly who would feel that the *whole* question will be most satisfactorily met & solved if the Prud. Com. see their way clear to aid the establishment, i.e. to establish the proposed Sem.y, and at the same time retain, in connection with the College at Marsovan a Theol. class — one at a time, instructed in the native languages.

I have been surprised at seeing from a man of Dr. Washburn's sagacity such a statement as his letter in a late "Independent" contains, that the Prud. Com. will make a "fatal mistake" if they do not accept the result of the Conference as regards the Sem.y. As though the crude "result" of the Conf.ce were simply to be "accepted" by those who confessedly must hold the laboring oar of the whole business! I felt that certain miss.y brethren made a mistake ~~by~~ in announcing in the Conference, their conversion to the plan of a Sem.y here.
When all evidence is in & has all been sifted & weighed, & when a careful & safe plan has been formed, duly adjusted to all the conditions of the problem before us, it will be time enough to talk of "fatal mistakes" in accepting or rejecting. I desire to reaffirm the points of my last letter except so far as this expressly modifies them.

Yours fraternally

Geo. F. Herrick

P. S. Since writing the above I have read Mr. Tracy's vigorous letter to you. It deserves to be well considered. It seems the brethren there have written or are to write individually

Over.

Since I finished my letter, a meeting of Com. ad Int. has been held: and it was voted to authorize my application, on behalf of Marsovan Station for a grant among the "Specials" of 1884. of 89.£ to make up a deficiency for 1883. Our explanation is this. The Prud. Com. cut off from our appropriations for education and native agency for 1883 the sum of £173. We did not, immediately ask to have the estimate restored, but resolved to do our best, without damage to our work, to cut off that much, and ask, if we must, at the close of the year. The result was that we succeeded in cutting down expenditure £84. leaving a deficit. Our treasurer Mr. Riggs, failed to call the matter up before the delegate, Mr. Tracy left for Ann. meeting. and his letter to us reached us after the Ann. meeting had adjourned. At the first meeting of Com. ad Int, I brot. it up and our application was approved, as above stated. Will you kindly endeavor to secure this grant for us.

Geo. F. Herrick
For Marsovan Sta.

[illegible], Aug. 7. 1884,
Rec'd Aug. 18.

Bible House Aug. 18th 1884

Rev. N. G. Clark D.D. Sec. A.B.C.F.M.

My Dear Brother

I last year applied for & received permission to send my son George to the home land to prosecute his studies at College in preparation for the ministry. It seemed best to us, after reaching Const.le, to keep our son with us still another year. He left us the 16th ult and reaches New York I suppose, today. Mr. Peet tells me he has not received orders to advance money for my sons travelling exp. Therefore all these expenses now stand charged to my account. But I suppose Mr. Ward will be authorized to pay the exp. either with or without a vote of the Prud. Com.

I wish to make a statement in regard to the route taken by him and in reference to the bill. I am aware that miss.ies are expected to send their children to the U.S. when at the Boards expense, by an economical route, and that only the proper travelling exp. is so provided for. But my arrangements and the journey itself have met with a series of contretemps which have raised

Cons't'ple, Aug. 1, 1884.

the expense above my plan or my desire.

I did not feel that it would be right or wise to send my son all alone, and the only opportunities for any company were by Steamer direct for Liverpool or with Miss Hamlin & Miss Parsons across the continent. The ladies who left by the "Kedar" "5 1" came to their decision & actually left on such short notice that it was impracticable for my son to go with them. I took the only other alternative; and my son went - 2d class, by Italian Str. to Venice. From there he went as directly as possible to London. travelling, when he could, by third class. and sailed by the Austral of the Anchor line from Liverpool on the 9th securing passage for eleven guineas. But his boxes had to go by sea to Liverpool, at a separate expense. and altho' he was as economical as possible, yet in the two weeks & a little more between Venice & Liverpool, his expenses of travel & living overreached the limit I had set down as the sum I was willing to charge and thought you would be willing to have me charge or rather ask the Prud. Com. to pay. The limit I had set for him was £stg 32. His memorandum of exp. exclusive of any purchases or souvenirs is £stg 35. 4. 1.

As he goes to Oberlin, and there will still be trav. exp. from N.Y. on to O. I have thot. perhaps the Com. might accept this bill of £. 35.4.1 leaving me to pay all exp. after landing in N.Y. If this can not consistently be done, then will you kindly ask the Com. to credit me £. stg 32. which would have been needful if he had gone all the way by sea & remained with Miss Farley in England fr. the time of the arrival of the "Kedar" to the sailing of the "Servia" —

Also will you ask Mr. Ward to send my son cash, at his request. $60. now soon, & $60. more early in 1883. George will be 20 years old before the end of 1883, if he lives so I shall not expect to ask aid from the Board beyond one remittance in the early Autumn of 1883. Should it be needful — as it doubtless will be, to advance my son more money than the allowance which the Board will grant, I will send orders to be paid & charged to my account.

Yours very respectfully

Geo. F. Herrick.

P.S. This current year the Board pays but £. 50. of my salary.

Constantinople Aug. 18.
Rec'd. Sept. 3. '64

Mr. Ward —

Rev. George F. Herrick

Bible House Oct. 10th 1884

Dear Dr. Clark Rec'd Oct 27

I hope you had a good meeting at Columbus. Thanks for your letter telling of the acceptance of my bill for my son's travel exp's.

I anticipate a negative answer on the part of the Pru'd. Com. to the proposal to transfer the Sem'y at Marsovan to Const'ple. And I would privately suggest to you the query whether, if such an answer be given, it would not be well to let it take the shape of a declination to make a change of location - under existing circumstances - at present. Meantime do our best at Marsovan on the present plan and give time for the "sober second thought",

Yours fraternally

Geo. F. Herrick

Const^{le} Nov. 15th 1884

Dr. N. G. Clark D.D. Sec. A.B.C.F.M.

My Dear Bro.

I wish to express to you the great satisfaction which I feel on reading your Paper on Self Support, read at the meeting at Columbus. It is timely; it is important; it is sure to be impressive. Its influence will be wide and eminently healthful. And I am sure that I can see improvement in the tone of the people all thro' our mission as regards a manly self-reliance. I think a little too much was made in another paper, of the *time* given by miss^{ies} to adjusting relations of co-operation, as though it detracted from *our work*. The fact is that now we have succeeded in getting our native brethren to *co*-ope*ra*te *with* us, & not spend all their energy in *talking* about *how* to do it; this matter don't hinder our work; it helps it.

You will probably receive an official communication in a few days from our Sem^{y} Com^{tee}. This communication probably will not tell you that the real reason for the long delay in answering the most important of your questions is the lack of agreement in the Com^{tee}

The minority of the Comee Rev. Avedis Constantian and myself, are opposed to a hurried feeble, temporary starting of the enterprise. We alike believe that the Semy here, in order to succeed, must *be seen* to ~~&~~ have the promise, in suitable site and home of its own, with teachers residing near, of permanence and of an attractiveness which will draw & hold the young men. Mr. Constantian however strongly desires the establishment of the Semy *here*, while I do not see it wise to remove it from Marsovan, at least for the present.

You will be interested in a work which I am just now undertaking, and in which I am already deeply interested. The Pub. Com. have authorized me to prepare for the Press my lectures on Natural Theology – to be printed in Osmanly Turkish. I've got Flint's Theism & Janet on Final Causes, & I mean to rewrite my lectures entirely, & try to do thorough work. I can give a quarter of my time to this, & hope to have the work ready for the printer in six months. Should I succeed in this it will be another providential indication why I am detained here. At the present time and with the present atheistic tendencies filling the air, nothing can be more opportune.

I hope to reach Turks and make a text-book at the same time. I've just put into my Turkish printer's hands a short "Life of Abraham Lincoln – the Faithful President." The printing of the Bible in Turkish in large reference Ed. is advanced well into Chronicles. I am much pleased with Mr. Charles Dwight. – We'll hold on to him at Marsovan I'm thinking. I had a little hope my brother John would be asked to fill Dr. Hayden's place at New York. I believe he would do it well for ten years.

At present I have nothing new to report as regards Mrs. Herrick's health. We are hopeful of ultimate recovery with due care, long enough exercised. We wait and work & trust.

Yrs affectionately & respectfully
Geo F. Herrick

Rev. G. F. Herrick
Constantinople, Nov. 15, 1884
Rec'd Dec. 1.

✓

The Sem.

[illegible] to building

Bible House Nov. 22. 1884

Dr. N. G. Clark Sec. A. B. C. F. M.

My Dear Brother

I'm afraid my last note renders another necessary. At our Sem'y Com. meeting this week, there were such important modifications by the majority, of their previously expressed views, i.e. in the direction, both of holding a suitable site and building accommodations *which shall be its own*, as essential to the success of the Sem'y; & also of conditioning *any* starting of the Sem'y here on the acceptance, by the Prud. Com. of the responsibility of providing such site & buildings as soon as possible, that I had no hesitation in voting for the result which has been reported to you by the Sec'y. I am content *so* to leave the result with the Prud. Com. My opinions on the main question are known in this Com. as well as to you and the Prud. Com.

I write this note, not so much because I thought you likely to misunderstand my action in assenting to the result we have come to, as to suggest, in all diffidence, but with earnestness, that ~~I hope~~, now that the evidence is in, and we are rapidly approaching the moment when the question whether a class is to be received next Apr. 1. at Marsovan requires to be decided. I hope the Prud. Com. will soon give us a clear and decisive utterance on the questions presented. I make this suggestion the more boldly because I took the liberty, some months ago, to deprecate too early a decision. For my part, whatever the decision may be I shall cheerfully accept it. Perhaps it has been a help to me in keeping all personal considerations out of the question that the possibilities of my own future, are, on account of the state of Mrs. Herrick's state of health, wholly in shadow still.

Yours very respectfully & aff.ly

Geo. F. Herrick

ceived next Apr. 1. at Marsovan requires to be decided. I hope the Prud. Com. will soon give us a clear and decisive utterance on the questions presented. I make this suggestion the more boldly because I took the liberty, some months ago, to deprecate too early a decision. For my part, whatever the decision may be I shall cheerfully accept it. Perhaps it has been a help to me in keeping all personal considerations out of the question that the possibilities of my own future, are, on account of the state of Mrs. Herrick's state of health, wholly in shadow still.

Yours very respectfully & aff.ly

Geo. F. Herrick

Rev. Geo. F. Herrick,

Constantinople, Nov. 22. 1884,

Rec'd Dec. 8.

He. Temy ?

Sub. Com. ✓

Early decision.

Geo. F. Herrick,
ople, Nov. 22. 1884.

after the action taken by the Sem. Com. here. The Trustees of Marsovan Sem. will hardly feel justified in announcing the forming of a new class Apr. 1st unless they hear from you at Boston. The time presses, and I beg leave to propose that, if no decisive action has been communicated, when you receive this, you telegraph me, as soon as you can. If we are to receive a new class at Marsovan, telegraph, "Open", & if we are not to receive one there, telegraph "wait".

Yrs fraternally
Geo. F. Herrick

N. Am.

Const^{le} Jan. 26th 1885

Dear Dr. Alden

I send to you the enclosed. because Mrs. Herrick has been informed by Mrs. Dr. Fiske that they wrote to you from Newburyport, inquiring about the propriety of Mrs. H's request to have an old friend stir up some of her people to assist in the education of a promising youth. We accepted the responsibility of the education of this youth for one year, with the expectation

of assistance from a few personal friends, who, we thought, would be willing to help us bear this burden, without diminishing their usual contributions to the Board. From Newburyport you will - I suppose - receive, i.e. Mr. Ward will - $20. to be passed to my credit, to be used as aforesaid.

We have watched every post for some weeks for a letter announcing decisive action by the Prudential Comtee. in regard to the Theol. Sem.y. Just now the matter becomes urgent: because

Bible House Cons.^{le} Mar. 7th 1885

Rev. A. G. Clark D.D. Sec. A.B.C.F.M.

My Dear Brother

If in the multitude of counselors there be safety, you will have had abundant evidence that there is also, sometimes, confusion and uncertainty.

In your letter to Dr. Bliss and also in a more recent letter to Mr. Pettibone, you refer to a statement made in letters received in Boston — from Mr. Tracy and from myself I suppose — in which you understand us to say, that our Mission at its last Ann. meeting, was not, by majority, in favor of the plan of a Sem. here. The statement in my letter, — & I think the same is true of Mr. Tracy's letter — did not refer to Ann. meeting, but to the actual sentiment in the Mission *at the* time of *our* writing, which we took pains to ascertain. It was not a *vote*, and the time was after Mr. Bowen's retirement and after Mr. Hubbard's return.

You tell us of your thoughts over a plan for a Seminary such as is asked for, here at Constple coupled with a plan for making the instruction in the existing Semies — (Theol. *classes* then?) — in the vernacular of the pupils. This thought occurred to me last summer, and I wrote it down and communicated it to Marsovan — I think I mentioned it in a letter to yourself — when it seemed as though the removal were to be pushed through, and I was anxiously thinking over some way to save the village work in the interior of the country. The idea did not meet with the least favor at Marsovan & I abandoned it. Indeed I am convinced that it is impracticable. The objections against *graded* theol. Semies — at different places and under different boards of instruction, are too many and weighty, to add to the difficulties of the question already in hand.

I venture to send you a few remarks on the main question, viz. Shall our mission Semy remain at Marsovan or be removed to Constple?

In favor of removal are these reasons.

1. Native brethren very generally desire it.
2. It would, for the present at least, secure the education of Armenians & Greeks together.

The other reasons that have been assigned seem to me to have little cogency.

Reasons against removal.

1. The plan is (thought to be) in the interest of existing churches, but confessedly fails to provide for the chief work that a missionary Society has in charge, viz, the proclamation of the Gospel as widely as possible among the masses of the people.

2 There does not exist, at Const.ple a soil suitable to plant a Theol. Sem'y in.

And here may I ask your attention to some specifications.

(a) The Evangelical body at Const.ple is relatively small.

(b) There is, in this body, a great lack of cohesive force: On the contrary, there is, present and active in the churches here, a strong disintegrating force. The churches seem to be dying out or breaking up. What may be constructed out of their elements I will not attempt to prophesy.

(c) Abundant experience has shown the grave difficulty of getting men of leading influence in the Evangelical body at Const.ple to work, long and steadily together on any important, practical work. Factions, rivalries, jealousies paralyze effort to unite all for a common useful and positive end.

(d) There has grown up in the Prot. Armenian community at Const.ple, within some years past a marked feeling of caste or rank, such that those possessed of wealth and social standing are thought, by their less fortunate brethren

– with how much of reason I will not undertake to say – to look down and to look with coldness upon the "common people" of their community.

(2) The Seminary here would lack outside supports.

This remark will surprise you. You will say, "Yes, it is clear that the outside world in general or the outside races of christians will be no support to an Evangelical or Protestant Theol. Sem'y; but it will have three strong pillars in the Bible House, Secretary & the Home, and Robert College.

I have no remark to make now about the Bible House or Secretary. I have always been a warm friend of the College, and the men in the College are among my best friends. For many years I have lived just under its shadow. My sons have been its pupils and now my eldest son is one of its officers. And now, after giving this particular subject no little thought, I am compelled to say that I believe the College would, on the whole, be no substantial help to the Sem'y, at least for a good many years. The reason is this. The Sem'y must always take a high stand and utter itself very clearly, as a distinctively Protestant or evangelical Institution. It must have and maintain a clearly defined Theol. position.

But the College is not a Protestant institution: it disavows all proselyting: it casts its influence for reform within the old churches. Its Faculty must be composed of men distinctly _liberal_ in creed and in all their influence. Moreover one of their chief and most anxious efforts is to stem the strong _set_ of the current, in their College classes toward the infidelity and even stark atheism with which the air, in all these nationalities of south eastern Europe, is full. But any other Theol. Sem.y at this capital, than one whose spirit, teaching, preaching, practice should be signally high and pronounced, the very ark of a robust, historic christian faith, would be a sad failure. A Theol. Sem.y here which should be _popular_, in a sense similar to that in which the College or the Home must be popular, would miss its mission. Were the Sem.y once strongly established and manned, with a status and recognised character of its own, it and the College would be of mutual help: but the College would overshadow and stifle rather than foster its infancy.

(3.) The men do not exist in the miss.y ranks who could come in here and command the confidence and respect of those who are calling for the establishment of the Seminary at Cons.ple, fully enough and long enough to carry the Institution through the storms it is sure to meet in its first five years. For myself, I dread going on at Marsovan with so little sympathy as at present from pastors & churches: but I should dread vastly more the ordeal through which a miss.y Prof. in the new Sem.y would have to pass before he could score his first real success.

You see I have not mentioned here the objection of expense. It is no doubt a real objection, but it has been often presented and will not fail to be duly weighed by you.

I will not now speak of the promise for the future of our two institutions at Marsovan, the Sem.y and the High School or College, provided they can be kept side by side, nor of the significance of the outlook in our field and in our schools as regards the Greeks.

As to further discussion here, prior to a final decision by the Prud. Com. we must welcome all that is needful and that promises to be useful.

I think our Com. report did specify that the yearly expense estimated, besides the natural incidental, running expense, as for fuel, lights etc — was what would be equivalent to four full salaries, two whole ones, one miss.y & one native, and four halves (men in publication work, in part) two miss.ies & four natives. This would be - say - £1500. yearly. And all are agreed that site and buildings costing from £3000 to 6000 would have to be provided soon if not at the very start.

There is plenty more to be said on this subject, but I have written enough for the present.

And remain
very respectfully & fraternally yours
Geo. F. Herrick

Rev. George F. Herrick

Constantinople, March 7. 1885

Rec'd March 23

Th. Seminary –

Bible House Consple May 23d. 1885

Rev. E. K. Alden D. D. Sec. —

My Dear Brother

The process of rectifying a mistake seems sometimes rather a long one. Mrs. Herrick asked an old friend Mrs. Dr. Fiske of Newburyport, if their miss.y people would like to contribute something toward meeting the expense of the education of a son, Socrates, of Pr. Simon who died here last summer. This expense we had personally assumed for one year. The answer was favorable, but the money was sent through the regular channel and not credited to me. Then the Com. ad Int. voted to approve of the application of the $20. contributed from Newburyport for Socrates, to the expense of Socrates for the current year, which justified me in asking those friends to send the sum to be credited to me, as I have paid the whole bill. But again the effort has miscarried. as I see the item credited in the Herald in Apr. & Mr. Peet lacks the authorization to refund to me what I have paid out — not the willingness, but the formal authorization of Mr. Ward. Will you # kindly ask Mr. Ward to write to Mr. Peet to pay me the $20. sent from Newburyport for Socrates, to reimburse me to that amount?

Our ann. meeting is over, & you will get the reports concerning it. Official reports are always liable to leave some important things in shadow, & I have no doubt you will seek an early opportunity for a full conference ~~between~~ my associate Mr. Edward Riggs and the Prud. Com. especially in regard to Marsovan educational institutions.

I gladly leave anything I might like to write to be put before the Com. in a better way by him in personal conference —

The printing of my Natural Theology in Turkish is going rapidly forward —

Yrs Fraternally
Geo. F. Herrick.

approv'd by P.C. Feb. 17th
E.K.A.

Dr G. A. Herrick,
Red June 8 85

Mr Ward, ✓

Marsovan Sept. 29th 1885

Dear Dr. Clark

I wrote a hasty draft of a letter to you as much as two weeks ago, but have found no time when I could properly write it off, finish & dispatch it. Nor can I find time now, or for some days to come. So it is as likely that some observations of mine on the situation at Cons^ple will go no further than any waste basket. No matter. The brethren there must, in any case work out their own problem. & will certainly have my hearty sympathy, whether I can or cannot always exactly endorse their judgment. On coming here, I had to catch up with a train already started, while at the same time the work of "putting our house in order" pressed. This work is not yet done, altho' I took up my school duties at once on arriving. The encouraging state of our schools & their rapid growth & the pressure they put us under in respect of means to meet expenses have already been reported to you by others. Mrs Herrick endured the journey as well as could have been expected. I regret however to say that too much walking in Samsoun followed by sleepless nights brought on lameness & weariness from which she is not yet recovered. It is pleasant to be in our own comfortable home, even tho' it be still somewhat in confusion.

I write you by this post in order to enclose the letter I have written relative to a young man whom we are desirous of sending to New Haven for three years of special study. I write about the case separately so that, if you think proper, you can enclose my letter with a note of your own to Pres. Porter, & suggest his writing me direct, if he is willing.

On further tho't it seems to me more suitable for Mr. Tracy to write the letter regarding our candidate for a professorship, & it will probably reach you by the same post.

Yours fraternally
Geo. F. Herrick

Rev. Geo. F. Herrick.

Marsovan, Sept 29, '85.

Rec'd Oct 26.

Rev. Geo. F. Herrick 5
Marsovan, Sept 29, '85
Recd. Oct 26

Marsovan Oct. 6th 1885

Rev. N. G. Clark D.D. Sec. A.B.C.F.M.
My Dear Bro.

The circumstances of my family have brought upon me about $200, of extra expense, for Dr's bills, medicines, & board at Hotel on one of the Princes islands, to which place we went at the Drs' orders.

I should be glad to carry this expense myself if I could: but I really cannot, and so I ask you to make me a special grant to cover the larger part of this sum: say a grant of $150. I do this the more willingly because I have been so light a burden to the Board, pecuniarily speaking, during 1884 & the first half of the current year. Only £50. a year has come to me from the Board. The expense of my return here has been borne by the Bible Socty. You are not now aiding me in the education of my children.

I shall confidently expect the grant will be made, & am grateful for it in advance. My application is approved by my colleagues.

Yrs fraternally
Geo. F. Herrick

(over)

Constantinople
Oct 19 1885

Approved and recommended
By vote of the Com. ad Interim of the W. T. Miss.

Henry O. Dwight
Sec.

Revs. Herrick & Dwight,
Marsovan, Oct 6, 1885.
Rec'd Nov. 10.

26

Marsovan Nov. 9th 1883

Rev. N. G. Clark D.D. Sec. A.B.C.F.M.

My Dear Brother

After all that has been recently written and spoken to you by members of this Station relative to our educational work, it may seem superfluous for me to trouble you further. But the latest words we have from you & from Mr. Riggs have rebuked the presumption of my confidence that the Prud. Comtee would endorse our College enterprise as passed by the Mission. The case and the call seem so clear to us here; the endorsement of our Mission appeared so cordial; the importance of striking while the iron is hot is so great; the opportunity for cooperation with our native brethren in a practical manner is so signal; the economy of the enterprise, if we can only once be set on our feet is so marked; the promise of wide & lasting usefulness in permanent influence is so clear and rich that I flattered myself the Prud. Com. would see with our eyes. In answer to many inquiries from native sources as to what the Prud. Com. would do I have spoken hopefully.

Since these last letters came I have tried to put myself in the place of the Prud. Com. Any unusual disbursements of theirs are carefully watched & criticised. Some of the Mission fields in their care, especially in Japan are showing a progress so — I had almost said — *fearfully* rapid that it puts what seems to us here surprising progress in self-support in the matter of education quite into the shade. The Prud. Com. may, very likely fear the presentation of similar College plans, and pleas for money to carry them out, from other places in Turkey, if they favor this one. My reply to this would be 1st. Let every plan stand on its own merits. 2d. The condition & prospects of evangelical work in a district bounded by the Black Sea on the North, reaching to Trebizond on the North East and nearly to the Nicomedia Gulf on the West, and beyond Sivas, Caesarea & Angora on the East, South & South West call as loudly for the establishment of a College with an endowment which will let it live, at this central point of Marsovan as ever the regions to the South of us called for the establishment of the Central Turkey College or the regions to the Eastward called for the establishment of Armenia College.

The *name* College is a necessity when we look to native wishes & the question of co-operation. Our course of study is essentially the same as that of the Colleges South & East of us. The people know only that name for anything higher than these so-called High Schools that are springing up everywhere, but which cannot at all fit young men for the Theol. Sem'y.

As to an endowment, the enterprise is too difficult & laborious a work, at best, to be weighted by utter poverty. The endowment is the very life-blood of the Existing Colleges, and to deny us that is to imperil a work to which we now stand comitted before the people. With the Swett legacy in your hands can we not make a very cogent plea? It should not be forgotten that a guarantied yearly revenue of £60, is to come from the people, when the endowment we hope for is secured.

Our plan includes adequate provision for receiving Greek pupils, and this, of course, will largely increase expense, and make some endowment more imperative. The Greeks of our field far outnumber the Armenians, and they are all ready to send us pupils when our preparations are adequate to their reasonable demands. (We have nearly a score of Greek pupils already) Is there a particle of doubt that we, of all men, are clearly bound & virtually pledged to support catholic, in contradistinction to national Christianity, and to foster education freely offered to all races, not limited to one race, and that the smallest within our bounds? Successfully to maintain an Institution in which at least the two christian nationalities are instructed together will more than double — it will quadruple the power of the College as an educating, christian institution.

Perhaps enough has already been said, by others.

about the value of the reciprocal influence of the Theol. Sem.y upon the High School & of the High School upon the Theol. Sem.y, and also about the proof we already have of the wisdom of the plans we have been pursuing for the last five years, in the higher and more manly character developed under our present system of education: but the subject cannot be too often brought to mind or too much weight given to it.

There is another consideration, not yet touched on, so far as I know, by others, which merits thoughtful attention. After the signing of the Berlin treaty in 1878, England sent military consuls into all parts of Anatolia. All these men were, some time since, withdrawn, and informally and really, if not formally, England has absolved Turkey from her engagements to institute reforms of administration in the interest of Christian races in these regions. It seems probable that, amid the aspirations of States, large & small, in Eastern Europe Russia is to meet with a real disappointment as regards her influence on the Danube & the Balkans. Every body knows that Russia has long had her eye & means to have her foot on Armenia

What now hinders the early and ample accomplishment of her purpose? She has already massed a large army on the frontier near Erzroom. To me it seems as certain as any political change in the future can be certain to us before it transpires that, within a very few years Russia will hold the larger part of the region covered by our missionary field. Can we be acting wisely if we give no heed to an event so highly probable? When Russia comes what will she do that will affect our work? Will she help us in our Miss.y work? Most certainly not. She will, as far as possible, hinder evangelical *growth*. But she will respect - will even make a point of conserving *established Institutions*. If she finds well-established institutions at Marsovan those institutions will suffer no harm from her coming. But if she finds us in the process of establishing new institutions, of whatever sort, she will stop our work.

And a still stronger reason for completing the establishment of a College *on our plan* is found when we consider the relation of the incoming of Russia to the Greek race. When Russia seeks here the only condition on which we can get Greek pupils into or retain them in our schools is that we *have* them *already*.

It is true we are working in and for the present: the future is in God's hands. But would it not be folly for us to work so narrowly for the present as to be blind to most important changes in the near future, which will shake our work to its foundations? Is not the very thing we should do to make our foundations sure & broad & strong? Are not the reasons urgent for completing our work of establishing a College at once — this very year? It can be done. *Shall we do it*?

In view of the same considerations that I have already mentioned it is a special & great cause of gratitude that, at our seaport, Samsoun, one of the most important ports of the Black Sea, there is *now*, not only a congregation composed of Greeks & Armenians, living in fraternal harmony, but a respectable Protestant chapel. There stand its walls of stone and brick. Russia will not obliterate *this* evidence of something established & permanent.

As I write we are on the Eve of our Theol. Sem'y class examination, and this week we send out our young men for their winter's work. These twelve young men have given me more satisfaction in the subject of Natural Theology than any entire class we have ever had; & five of them have done equally well in Hebrew.

I remain, as ever,

Yours fraternally

Geo. F. Herrick

G. F. Kruch
Nov. 9. 1884
Marsorcut

College Marsorcu

Marsovan Nov. 30th 1883

Rev. N. G. Clark D.D. Sec. A. B. C. F. M.

My Dear Brother

It is very long since I wrote a letter with the readers of the Miss. Herald in my eye. I think Dr. Strong may find some things he may be glad to use in this.

Our Theological class - of 12 members had their examination on the 11th inst, and the next day scattered for their long winter vacation, to be spent in evangelistic work. This opportunity was at once seized to go to Samsoun for the dedication of the new chapel. It had been proposed to organise a branch church at the same time, and so the pastor and a delegate from the Marsovan church, accompanied me to S. On our arrival Friday evening, we found that two young men from Ala Cham - the interesting Greek village between Bafra & Sinope, of which Mr. Riggs has written you - had been for some days waiting for us. We found the brethren at Samsoun successfully exerting themselves to get the chapel building into such a state of readiness as was needful for the dedicatory service, and the other solemn services of the approaching Sunday. We gave several hours, ~~on Saturday~~, to the examination of candidates for admission to the church.

"There were four Greek and four Armenian candidates, including the two Greeks from Ala Cham. (These two hold regular meetings on Sunday, in their village, with four companions)

The examination of the candidates on their christian belief was conducted all together, while each one met the Committee privately for conversation on points of personal christian experience. The knowledge of christian doctrine, in each case, was creditable, and the conviction in regard to the truth learned was clear, and the tenacity with which sound doctrine was held was marked.

It was when we came to converse on personal experience that we met incidents to warm the blood.

"One first came to the knowledge and acceptance of the truth four years ago in Constantinople, held to his conviction afterwards, almost alone, while residing in Bafra, & had evidently grown in both knowledge and character since I knew him at Bafra. Another meets with constant opposition in his own home, and this opposition is evidently keeping his knowledge of the truth ever on the increase, and giving depth and clearness to his christian experience.

"Another, a son of a Greek priest, obtained a Bible more than three years ago, which he read with much interest, and afterwards received a box of books from Samsoun to place, on sale, in his shop. This roused opposition & he was bidden, by authority of the government, on a certain feast-day to close his shop. "I will do so" he replied, "provided you close the wine-shops, coffee-shops & tobacco-shops on Sunday. To keep Sunday holy is the command of God: to keep the feast-day is the command of men: if it is an offence to you for me to keep my shop open on feast days, it is an offence to me for you to keep these shops open on Sunday. & you see I have the weightier reason".

About a year ago the young man gained greater boldness and declared himself a Protestant, and when all were satisfied that he could not be dissuaded from the new confession, the people of the village said to his father, "You must turn your son out of your house, or we will turn you out of the priesthood". The poor man had no other means of support & reluctantly turned his son with his young wife & child, from his home. The young confessor was in pressing want & real distress till he found substantial help in the way of business from a townsman of means, now residing in Cons^{tle}, one of the few well-known evangelical Greeks there.

"When, in the course of the examination, this young brother was asked in regard to his readiness to suffer for Christ if need be, it was soon evident that on this side of his christian experience, at least, he had already reached a higher point than most of his examiners. Yes, he had given up all for Christ! When he retired from our room, there was a spontaneous burst from several at once, "We shall have no difficulty in deciding in regard to receiving this candidate."

"The examination of his younger companion, brot to the truth thro' his efforts. though eliciting less complete knowledge of christian truth, and showing no such ripeness of christian experience, made the impression on us all alike that "This lamb too must be received into the fold." We were greatly touched by his answer, given in utter modesty and humility. "How do you *know* that you have experienced the new birth"? "How can I be *sure*? - No. I'm not *sure* I've been born again."

"All that were examined were received. We enjoyed, with a rare enjoyment, a very tender meeting for especial prayer with these accepted candidates early on Sunday morning. At 10 o'c. a.m. Sunday, Nov. 15th the evangelical community of Samsoun met, for the *first time* in a room specially erected for divine worship. The site of the new chapel is very central, high & healthful: the premises are ample, enclosed, as yet, only by a board fence. The cost of site and building, with necessary furnishing, very simple, is nearly $2400. more than one fourth of it from the little community of Samsoun. It must be remembered that Samsoun is a sea-port city, where the price of land and building material, and also of labor, is far greater than in even large interior towns.

A part of the building is a simple, neat parsonage, of four rooms, already occupied. The chapel proper is 40 x 34 feet and 16 feet high. can seat 250 or more, comfortably. The audience Sunday A.M. at the dedicatory service, was about three times the late Sunday audiences + "yet there was room". In the

P.M. the house was fuller, every seat occupied. The dedicatory services consisted of an introductory statement by the preacher, an address and prayer of consecration by the missionary, and sermon by the Marsovan pastor. One of the hymns sung was specially written for the occasion by Pastor Ignatiosian.

In the afternoon the new members were received to the Marsovan church, and the Samsoun branch of this church, numbering 19 in all, communed together, and two children were baptised. Thus for the first time in this generation, for the first time since the post-apostolic age, the ordinances of the church were celebrated in the city of Samsoun – ancient Amissus – in evangelical simplicity. It should be added that the providence of God has been signally conspicuous in the matter of the erection of this chapel. Opposition from Government was to be expected. But the man most likely to stir it up was absent till the building was enclosed and covered. Opposition from Greeks was to be expected. But at the very moment when the Protestants were getting their permission for the erection of this building the Greeks were engaged about the erection of a new school-house, and it was impolitic for them to interfere with other peoples' affairs. "Nothing succeeds like success." and *now* Turks and Greeks are conspicuously friendly, so that the official government recognition of the premises as consecrated to the uses of the Protestants is - this week, probably, a fait accompli.

Right here, let me add, - not for the public ear - that I earnestly hope the supplementary sum asked for the Samsoun chapel will be granted, if it has not already been, without delay. Much harm would result, in ways we can ill afford, should our friends at S. be disappointed in this. They have done well, but we must not crush them. What we ask for will pay last "bills".

"After the close of the public services of Sunday one of our most experienced and trusted brethren was sitting in my room and related the following incident, through which it was not difficult to trace back the fruit we now rejoice to see, to its seed corn. I will give the incident as nearly as possible in his own words.

"When I came here, fifteen years ago, the Protestant community consisted of two watchmakers and one tradesman. You know who and what they were. The missionaries had rented a room or two in a house for their use in passing through the city; and the house was occupied by — One Sunday, as we four were sitting talking, two muleteers, rude villagers, came in and asked if that was the Protestant meeting-house. We replied that it was all the meeting house there was. "What is the hour of worship?" "There is no regular hour, and no public service, except as a miss'y or preacher occasionally spends a Sunday here," we said.

We ~~asked~~ found on inquiry that the men were from Harpoot, + Protestants; + we said: "Of course you can't keep Sunday on the road". "Oh yes, we do" they replied. "If we are to have travellers with us, we inform them beforehand, and if we have only loads, the matter is in our own hands". We gave little attention to the men and resumed our talk; they were sitting off the divan (on the floor) and near the door. Presently one of them said "May we not read God's Holy Word together and pray, even when there is no preacher"? We gave a surprised assent; and he pulled from his bosom Testament and Hymn-book, gave out a hymn, which was sung, read a chapter + prayed, + after he had sat down said: "It is not for one like me to give exhortations to men like you, but if you will excuse the boldness, let me beg you to meet and read God's Word and pray together every Sunday, even if there be no preacher". One of those present has never forgotten that sermon".

"How many 'glad surprises' await God's unpretending but faithful ones, when they join the general assembly + church of the first-born!"

It occasioned no diminution of hope + confidence in the divine blessing on the work at Samsoun, and on the special occasion which now called us there, that on the very day before the dedication, a smothered and grumbling opposition in a certain quarter to any sort of examination for church membership and to any limitation in admitting to the Lord's supper, suddenly broke out fiercely into flame, and for the moment serious-threatened the ~~peace~~ harmony of our community. But God's good providence was so conspicuous in the timely discovery of the approaching storm, the tide of spiritual influence was so high, and especially the efforts of our "peacemaker" among the brethren were so judicious and so irresistably persistent that the faction was still-born.

I have written so long a letter that I will not add more now on other matters. Yours of Oct. 28th is rec'd. - I hope your eyes are really relieved + well. What a wonderful sermon that was of Dr. Storrs at the Board meeting.

Yours fraternally.
Geo. F. Herrick

ev. Geo. F. Herrick
Marsovan, Nov. 30 '85
Rec'd Dec. 29.

Marsovan Dec. 22d. 1883.

Rev. N. G. Clark. D.D. Sec. A. B. C. F. M.

My Dear Brother

I wish to thank you & the Pru'd. Com. for the kind manner in which the grant asked for by me in view of sickness in my family has been made and communicated. I am glad to hear of the successful operation on your eye. Although we are not free from solicitude in the matter of Mrs. H's health, we are taught that it is good for a man to both hope and quietly wait on God. Meantime she meets, as ever, all household duty, and has no less but greater interest in all our work. My hands are as free as ever for my duties.

The post that brought your note to me brought also another note informing us of the cutting off of £180 from what we asked for our High School for this and the coming year. This, when we were looking, with much confidence for your endorsement of our plan, already unanimously endorsed by the Mission, for the establishment of a College, is something of a blow. It happens that the same post that brought this letter, brought also the Miss'y Herald for Dec. in which you endorse the needs of Aintab College of $10.000 for the *coming year*, 2000. of it — more than all granted us — *additional* for current expense. You also endorse its need of $20000 further endowment, in addition to its present endowment of some $50.000, and no mention is made of the Marsovan College plan in any published statement of the Board. For myself I do not bate one jot of heart or hope. For Aintāb & my life-long friends there I've only hearty congratulations. I can also see reasons for the hesitancy of the Prud. Com. I pray that this hesitancy may not be too greatly prolonged. I waive all further apology for too full representations of our needs. We must furnish the Prud. Com. all essential facts, and even then we must ~~not~~ expect they will see exactly with our eyes.

The enterprise of the College is not of our choosing. It has been forced upon us. We have hardly felt equal to an enterprise of such magnitude, but equal or unequal, we are in it, because God's providence has put us in. For we are working on the exact lines along which the Prud. Com. have declared themselves resolved to work in this country, and we point to our record in your archives to show that we are in the van on those lines. Cooperation? We did our best to make that a fact five years ago, before all the late discussion. A generous & manly self-reliance among the people? It was & is a profound conviction of this Station (1) that this could never be developed so long as we gave so large help to pupils preparing for Theol. Study: (2) that the only healthful method of preparing for Theol. Study is, as in our own land, alongside of, and on equal terms with other youth aspiring to positions of influence or usefulness for which education alone can fit them. (3) that the most hopeful lever to work with is the *desire*, among the people, for Christian education of a higher order for their children.

With these convictions, we decided, four years ago, last Summer, (1) that we, at this Station, would gather no more station classes. (2) that we would take the responsibility of teaching half a dozen youth we knew of as desiring to be taught beyond what the common schools could do, they paying a small tuition & supporting themselves. Neighbor miss'ies thot us "gone daft" to *hope* for success in an enterprise which demands so much from the people. They thought we might get a few day scholars, but no boarders. We were not very sanguine ourselves.

What has been the result already? In one word, *all our hopes have been fulfilled in so large a sense that: at this hour, a little more than four years from the start, we have but one serious fear, and that is that the "larger hope" we have reposed in our dear and honored friends of the Prud. Com. will fail us.*

We are organised on a College basis of instruction and we have about 75 Armenian & nearly 20

Greek pupils. Our boarders are half as many as those at Robert College, and they pay their own board and tuition just as much as students do there. We have a much larger number of students than Central Turkey Coll. had at the same distance from the starting, and the proportion of expense paid by the students to the whole expense is much larger with us. Considering that we have pupils of two differing nationalities, and that expense is thereby greatly increased, - considering what we are undertaking to do we submit that - taken absolutely, or relatively to the resources of other Colleges - the sum we ask for from outside, is ridiculously small. We cannot make a sham of what we undertake; we must do our work well. Therefore we must have competent teachers of both nationalities and enough of them, and they must be suitably paid; and in all other respects we must give our School a high character.

The people are really paying, this School year - between £400. + 500 in board + tuition, to the School. This means progress in self-support, in four years, rapid enough, almost, to take one's breath away. Can you demand more, and in this impoverished country!

The cheapness of the school - board of each student, in commons, 60 cents a week - will fill it with pupils of the best sort, if we keep up its high tone + look out that all its appointments are up to the mark. We can increase the charge for tuition a little, probably, when the College organization is complete. It would be unwise to do it before.

Our enterprise will fail without money behind it. With £44. a year from every pupil, the prosperity – permanence of Robert College is imperilled because its revenue from the endowment is too small.

We shall be shamed before these watchful Armenians and Greeks unless we can find somewhere full appreciation and generous help. And to whom can we look if not to the gentlemen of the Prud. Com. of your own Board? Is it not right for us to ask to be put on the same footing with Aintab College in your regard? We undertake a precisely similar work, only our field is wider; it is equally needy and full of promise; it is now for two nationalities, may we not expect that it will be for Turks also at no distant day?

I send this thro Mr. Riggs, who can confirm the same things, more cogently, by mouth.

Ever Yours most respect.ly & aff.ly

Geo. F. Herrick

74

Marsovan Mar 16th 1886

My Dear Dr. Clark

I cannot now write a long letter in reply to yours, addressed to our Station, of Feb. 10th: and happily a long letter is not needed. The long letters, the reiterated arguments are of the past. and we are deeply thankful that they have not been in vain. We are thankful that the Prudential Comtee have waived their objection to the name College. You would say "what's in a name"? and the people here reply by referring you to Prov. 22:1. We are thankful that the Com. have assured us a revenue of $1200. a year for the Coll. This will insure a revenue from the people of about $300. & now if Mr. Riggs can secure nearly as much more the College will live. I am surprised at your statement in regard to the income & endowment of Aintab College. This means that a much larger sum than I supposed has been expended on buildings and current expenses, & it seems I was mistaken in regard to the whole sum raised, wh. I had understood was nearly $60.000. —

I am very grateful that the gentlemen of the Prud. Com. & yourself have borne with our urgency & importunity without impatience. Doubtless they have discovered under all our earnestness, both that strength of conviction which they desire to see in their missionaries on the field, *and also* that loyal respect for the decisions of the Com. when they traverse our plans, that the relation of the parties makes desirable & even necessary. We will humbly strive & pray to administer our trusts & do our work in such a way as not to shame & disappoint the large confidence the loved & venerated gentlemen of the Mission Rooms have reposed in us.

You will be glad to know that the plan of having the Prud. Com. our *Trustees in America* is entirely acceptable to all parties here. You may be pleased also to hear that as the post brought your letter at the hour of Faculty meeting & the good news was communicated, our meeting became one of fervent praise & prayer and re-consecration.

In due time you will receive a special letter *from the people*, in grateful acknowledgement of the action of the Com. in their behalf.

Very respectfully & fraternally Yrs

Geo. F. Herrick

Jackson May 11th 1886

Dear Dr. Clark

Your kind note of
sympathy was very welcome.
Our hopes for our [illegible] boy as [illegible]
the service of God in this world are [illegible]
broken off. We shall [illegible] that he [illegible]
[illegible] in a larger & completer [illegible]
than we dreamed of in our [illegible]
our son [illegible] the [illegible]
[illegible] on the Earth. [illegible]
[illegible] because [illegible]
the Lord will [illegible]
is to be [illegible]
She bears [illegible]
afflicts, but not willingly, and [illegible]
is stronger than the body. [illegible]
in [illegible] has already [illegible]
[illegible]. Yrs fraternally
Geo. T. H. Smith

[illegible] Mar. 6. 1886
Rec'd Apr. 12

[illegible] May 29th 1886
Rec'd June 18.

My Dear Dr. Clark

Only a [illegible] like the [illegible]
[illegible], could
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible] of [illegible]
[illegible] respond to
your words. [illegible] will not allow [illegible]
[illegible] boy removed from the noble arena of
service of Christ in this world to be [illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible] of our hearts [illegible]
the [illegible] of the [illegible] — viz. that the
early grave of our darling might blossom
& yield fruit for Christ — that he might
live in influence in other lives in this
world while living & serving in the invisible

Rev. Geo. F. Herrick.

Marsovan, Mar. 16, 1886.

Rec'd Apr. 12.

Ans June 2/86

Marsovan May 11th 1886

Dear Dr. Alden

Your brief note of sympathy was very welcome. Our hopes for our dear boy, as concerns the service of God in this world, are indeed broken off. Or shall we say that He accepted our offering in a larger & completer sense than we dreamed of in our efforts to fit our son for the ministry of Christ's gospel on the earth? The pain does not go away, because we do say, from our hearts, "The Lord's will be done." What the effect is to be upon Mrs H. it is too soon to tell. She bears bravely up & leans on the arm that afflicts, but does not afflict willingly, but the spirit is stronger than the body & some reaction in weakness has already come: we still hope & trust.

Yrs fraternally

Geo. F. Herrick

I believe I may now say with considerable confidence that the Lord has spared to me her sweet & most helpful companionship. She is still very weak, but seems to be gaining daily tho slowly. Nearly all symptoms are favorable.

My duties in Sem.y & College, with both associates absent would have been heavy, in health. Now, tho I have met nearly all class & other duties, this has been but diversion & recreation to the serious business at home.

For many days Mrs. H. was unable to turn in bed without my help.

You know how sincerely you have my sympathy, shd. a similar trial be awaiting you. how glad I shall be, should you be spared it.

Christian sympathy, the fellowship of suffering, has been ours in large measure & fr. many sources, fr. natives who loved our boy, not least!

Yrs very affectionately

Geo. F. Herrick

Rev. Geo. F. H

Marsovan, Ma

Rev. Geo. F. Herrick,

Marsovan May 29th 1886

Rec'd June 28.

Unofficial -

My Dear Dr. Clark

Only a reason like the very good one I shall presently mention, could justify me in delaying an acknowledgement of the letter of sympathy received from you two weeks or more ago. No sources of consolation but the highest. no considerations but those that have their abutments in the eternities can avail in the crises of human life. Our own thots, our hearts' inmost feeling respond to your words. No! we will not allow our dear boy's removal from the noble arena of service of Christ in this world to be untimely, or a disappointment of our one great hope for him. And the cry of our hearts under the first ~~at~~ crash of the blow, - viz, that the early grave of our darling might blossom & yield fruit for Christ - that he might live in influence on other lives in this world, while living & serving in the unveiled

P.S. June 1st Since I wrote, Mrs. H. has had a pull back, but is better again, & the whole outlook is hopeful, as I close the mail

Presence, will, I believe be answered in blessing. Testimonials to George's christian character - not only to its consistency but to its positiveness & persuasiveness, & also Evidences of a strong impression upon those who knew him, there & here, have come in upon us in unexpected number & afford a real & abiding consolation. That those who knew him loved him we never doubted. The memories of his home life are all too sweet & bright for us to doubt that. But as I said, we "refuse to be comforted" with this. That God did not reject our offer of service, when we gave Him our Son is the great consolation. A Fund in memoriam to found one or more scholarships in Anatolia College, in aid of candidates for the ministry is already, I think, an assured success. Only today one of my pupils here, whose name is George, came to my room & said, "I have been greatly impressed with what you have said to us since your son died (he personally knew George) & I wish to give my life to doing the work he would have done".

All our friends, on hearing of our sudden affliction turned their thots first & most anxiously to the feeble mother.

At the first moment, before I told her, I thot - "God does not now work miracles & at once or later on, the blow will tell on the dear mother". She did not give way under the blow: she held up bravely for many days, but the prostration - of body - not of soul - came & has been severe. For some days last week I was anxious indeed. & it would have been no surprise if the weary body had been unable to hold the longing spirit from taking its flight to join father & son, mother & daughter in a home of light & love, of music & of beauty, without weakness or pain or disappointment or any limitation that we know here. I watched with her every hour that lessons would allow. indeed almost all the time day & night I was by her. &

Marsovan Aug. 23d. 1886

Rev. A. G. Clark D.D.
My Dear Brother

When anything of exceptional interest falls into the experience of a missionary whose life is usually uneventful, you & perhaps others may fairly expect a report of the same. Last year it was resolved to listen to the oft-repeated requests coming to us from Castamouni ever since the extended tour of Mr. Leonard through that Province in 1879, that we would send a preacher there. Till ~~that time~~ last year the evangelical work in Castamouni had no permanent representative in preacher or teacher. The city of Castamouni is 100 miles nearer to Constantinople than Marsovan is, and a little nearer its seaport of Ineboli than we to Samsoun. The city and province has a small but prosperous and growing christian population. The preacher sent to Castamouni last year succeeded in renting a good house, centrally located, and adapted to all purposes, viz. house, rooms for service and schools. But the hostility of the provincial government was soon roused and a few weeks ago culminated in peremptory orders to the preacher to desist from preaching until he should receive a specific permission from Constantinople, knowing, of course, that this would be difficult to obtain. I have just visited Castamouni in company with the Hadji-Kury preacher, who went as delegate from the Marsovan church. The road over which we passed is the Constantinople post road, but the border land of two provinces affords very few signs of travel or busy life. Tosia, forty miles this side of Castamouni is a pretty town of some 1500 houses, prettily situated, and we have one staunch Protestant family there. Arrived at Castamouni, we found that Government opposition had not diminished in vigor. For three Sundays the police had watched the place of service.

When we arrived the Governor General was absent from the city and it was said had left an order to give the preacher one more warning and then if he persisted in preaching, to tie his hands and feet together and send him off in a wagon to the seaport and thence to Constantinople. Our first effort was to see & strengthen our native friends. Nearly all of these had held back, as yet, not only from declaring themselves Protestants, but from public and united support of the preacher, on the one hand waiting for us to move in behalf of liberty of worship, & on the other, anxious to avoid any break with their own people. This subject had already ~~caused~~ occasioned us much anxiety and correspondence; and I now told them plainly and with emphasis, that their coming forward and asking recognition by the Government is a sine qua non to our doing any thing for them, or to their securing what they desire from Government thro' any channel.

It was thought, at first, that, in the Governor-General's absence, the police would wink at our Sunday worship, and a large audience was expected, as church ordinances were to be administered, for the first time, by the Protestants; but Sat'y P.M. we were informed that the previous orders would be carried out with the utmost rigor. (fresh orders having evidently been received from the Governor-General by telegraph) The preacher was informed that he was a suspected character, and it was evident that we were still more so. We lost no time in sending in to the Government a paper, in which we explained who we were & why we had come to Castamouni; — that we were obliged ~~to~~ worship in a house for the moment till a suitable chapel could be secured, but that this need not invite criticism or objection inasmuch as precedents were numerous all through the country, — that as religious liberty and ~~obst~~ unobstructed worship had been granted to all His Majesty's subjects, any specific order applying to any one province would be for formal recognition of chapel, school etc, and as effort was now making for such recognition, we took refuge, for the moment, in the patient indulgence of the Government, & that when the police were stationed before the door of the place where worshipped, and men were forbidden to enter, this fact put us in the category of disturbers of the public peace and would be interpreted as an indignity cast upon us; therefore we especially and with all respect would propose that the Government send such persons as they might deem suitable, to be present at our worship, and if they should see anything wrong to hold us responsible for the same.

With this paper in their hands. the Government sent policemen early Sunday A.M. to watch the door and forbid entrance. Worship therefore was confined to those in the house. At first men were not forbidden to come in and converse at other hours than those of worship, and we made no delay in urging, and now with decisive effect, that the "brethren" prepare a petition to government asking formal recognition of chapel and school, and we had a paper ready.

Thus the indignity to which we were subjected, and to which the preacher and his family had been long subjected, seemed just the means necessary to bring forward our hesitating friends. Soon, however, there came another police order forbidding any to come to the house at all for any purpose, and this interdict lasted till we left the city Monday evening. Meantime on Monday the petition of the people to the Government for recognised place of worship and school was signed — twelve signatures — and a letter to the Cons.te miss.ies enclosing a copy of

the petition was prepared and despatched.
At the Sunday P.M. service, three persons, examined on the previous Friday, were received to membership of the Marsovan church, an infant was baptized & the Lord's Supper celebrated, eleven persons partaking. At this service some forty persons were present, mostly women, as the vigilance of the police was a little relaxed, and the curiosity of the women to see the baptism gave them boldness enough to bring them in by a rear door. Among those who came to the door to attend the Sunday A.M. service, were two Protestants temporarily in the city. These also were forbidden entrance, as the point made by Government was that those who came to worship had a church of their own to attend, and were not known to the Government as Protestants, and therefore could not be allowed to attend worship in a place unrecognized. I went to the police, explained who the two men were, & asked if their orders forbade their worshiping with their co-religionists. They said "Yes, none outside the house can attend worship".
About noon a notorious woman of the vilest character whose door, just up the street, overlooked ours, & by whose door the police had taken their stand, began, at the top of her voice, to vilify those who came to our door and poured out her Billingsgate, unhindered, for nearly an hour. I called the police and complained of this. The reply was, "She is a crazy, dis-

crazed old creature, we can't control her." I said, "Why do you stand by her door; the indignity we suffer from Government is enough without this insult added; I shall complain of you for this." My remonstrance was effective, for we were not afterwards annoyed by the bawling. I ought, in justice to the police to say that, with the exception of the fact just mentioned, the men treated us as considerately as their orders allowed. One of them said the service assigned him was most unwelcome; he would rather be a dog than watch us so. I should, perhaps, hardly mention the circumstance of the woman, had I not considerable reason to believe her, notwithstanding the disavowal of the policeman, to be a spy on us under direction of Government.

As we turned back Monday eve'g, we thanked God for what we had been permitted to endure of obloquy, in the assured hope that, by these means, a real and permanent foothold will now be secured in the capital of that province. The eyes of all classes of the population are on us. Our success or failure ~~will~~ (this last word is not in our vocabulary there) will be noted and will be most significant on the future of evangelical influence in all the region. Of course we must wait somewhat for a favorable answer to our application to Constantinople; but *we must now take & hold that post for Christ and His Gospel*.

Before our visit I prayed often and earnestly that God would be pleased to let the quarrel with Government be settled before we should reach there, and so our entire effort be expended in the impartation of "some spiritual gift." But how little we know of God's purposes and methods. This however we do know, that they are wise & perfect, and will be fulfilled. We can afford to have our own plans set aside without demur.

The last post brought the criticisms of the Prud. Com. on the Constitution of the College. Altho' we have not yet had time to ascertain how they will be taken by native friends, still we are not apprehensive of serious difficulty, as the present attitude towards us and towards the Prud. Com. is one of strong confidence. The drift of the criticisms is all in one direction and very marked, viz. to preserve the College in closest connection with the miss.y work of the Board and under the real control of the Prud. Com. Of course this is very satisfactory to *us*, provided it be acceptable to the native coadjutors. It amuses some of us sometimes to see how much more ready *we* are for frank & full co-operation ~~than~~ with native friends than are the officers of the Board. Preparations for the opening - the first *College* year now occupy considerable of our thought.

Allow me to make a suggestion in regard to the long-discussed Sem.y question. So far as I know, no one desires to prolong the discussion. Time may, doubtless will, bring all of us further light. Otherwise the essential facts are before the Prudential Com. We at Marsovan, shall be loyal to the Officers of the Board. and work cordially on the lines marked out for us. We can't contemplate the attempt to sustain two Theol. Sem^{ies}. in our Mission without dismay. Our judgment in regard to the most hopeful locality is well known. Our suggestion is the hope that the Prud. Com. will be able, before Spring, to come to some decision on which we can settle & work.

I venture to add that, on the question raised by some critics in criticism of the Officers of the Board in their action as affecting the examination of candidates for miss.y service, not only are my sympathies very strongly with the Officers and their old time policy, but, on deepest conviction I deprecate trimming on essential doctrine or principle, to please anybody. Of the suaviter in modo, we can't have too much, if it be the meekness & gentleness of Christ, provided always the fortiter in re be in no way trenched upon. Prof. Phelps' article in the Cong.t of July 15th I consider masterly exceptionally so even for him, & irrefutable.

Yours fraternally

Geo. F. Herrick.

Marsovan Aug. 23 '86.
Rec'd Sept. 20
Herrick - Answered

78

Marsovan,
August 31st, 1886

Dear Dr. Clark,

I write this as a supplementary note to my letter of a week ago. Yours to our station will receive due and prompt attention. My object in writing now is to refer to a matter, vital to our work, brought to my notice by Dr. Trowbridge. He says you have proposed Mr. Riggs for Aintab, saying that he can be spared from here more easily than Mr. Fuller from Consple. It is not needful, nor would it be suitable for me to say how easily or with what difficulty Mr. Fuller could be released from Consple, nor would it be other than gratuitous for me to say that, with a call to the Aintab College and with family health permitting his return there, it would considerably surprise me if he could easily be kept from going. I wish to recall to your mind a joint letter from this station of last January, in which we very earnestly laid our request before you that Mr. Riggs might in no case be removed from here. He is more essential to our work than any other man. You agree with us, I have no doubt, that it is our duty to develop work among Greeks as fast as providential openings occur. This work is opening in our field. The Greeks resident within our bounds far outnumber the Armenians. Mr. Riggs alone has Greek. He has also Turkish, and understands Armenian too. The work of the secure establishment of the College is largely still before us. My own continuance in the field is uncertain on account of Mrs. Herrick's weak state of health. Speaking for us all, I beg that all thought of Mr. Riggs being located elsewhere than at this centre — the best centre for Caramanian Greeks — be finally dismissed from consideration either in Boston or elsewhere.

Yours fraternally,

Rev. Geo. F. Herrick

Marsovan, Aug. 31, '86.

Rec'd Sept 27.

Marsovan, Sept. 13-1886

Rec'd Oct. 11-1886

Marsovan,
Rev. Geo.

Marsovan Turkey in Asia
Sept. 13th 1886

Dear Dr. Clark

It is thought that a simple story of the life and work and character of Rev. Andrew T. Pratt M.D. could not fail to be stimulating and useful in the best ways, especially to young men, both in ~~Europe~~ Turkey and America.

1. Does your judgement accord with this?
2. Can you furnish facts from years when you personally knew Dr. Pratt or from recollections of your associates useful to the one who prepares the sketch?
3. Are any facts known to you that ought to limit a truthful biographer in giving a high estimate of both the character and the work of Dr. Pratt? If so please mention them in confidence to the undersigned.

Please favor me with an early answer.

Yours very truly
Geo. F. Herrick

over

Marsovan, Sept. 13-1886

Rec'd Oct. 11-1886

J. Kenick?
Aug. 31. '86

Marsovan,

Rev. Geo.

Marsovan Turkey in Asia
Sept. 13th 1886

Dear Dr. Clark

It is thought that a simple story of the life and work and character of Rev. Andrew T. Pratt M.D. could not fail to be stimulating and useful in the best ways, especially to young men, both in ~~Europe~~ Turkey and America.

1. Does your judgement accord with this?
2. Can you furnish facts from years when you personally knew Dr. Pratt or from recollections of your associates useful to the one who prepares the sketch?
3. Are any facts known to you that ought to limit a truthful biographer in giving a high estimate of both the character and the work of Dr. Pratt? If so please mention them in confidence to the undersigned.

Please favor me with an early answer.
Yours very Truly
Geo. F. Herrick

over

P.S. I think you will approve what I propose, If so, what aid can you give me from the Mission House files? I am here & they are 6000 miles away. There must be letters between 1852 & 1865 not published in the Herald, that wd. be invaluable, if judiciously used. Could you get the most important ones copied? I'm afraid I can't prepare a sketch for the "American Heroes" set, unless that name be changed. I dislike it much. Some simple title, like "Christian workers in the Foreign Field", wd. suit me better. My own estimate of Dr. Pratt is very high, one of the best friends I ever had.

Yours aff.ly G. F. H.

Marsovan Sept. 20th 1886

Rev. N. G. Clark D.D. Sec. A.B.C.F.M.

My Dear Brother

I sent you a very brief note last week in which I mentioned the fact that the brethren of the Community here had received in a kindly way the changes proposed in the Constitution of the College by the Prud. Comtee. and also said that, altho the report relating to the Sem.y had not been formally presented to any native body of men, our friends would doubtless be disappointed at the action of the Board, negativing their pet-scheme for getting a certain number of Sem.y graduates sent to America for further study in an American Theol. Sem.y. I said also that they could hardly be expected to support students in our Sem.y all the same, when their favorite plan had failed. That report and your note communicating it gave no hint of the action of the Prud. Com. relative to the vexed Theol. Sem.y question. But the last post brot. us a letter from Mr. Riggs in which he tells us the Sem.y is not to be removed fr. Marsovan. I have now had a conversation with Mr. Tomayan, and although I am not authorized to speak on any body's behalf in an official way yet I am justified in saying several things that you ought to know.

1. This Station of course, takes new heart & courage.

Persistence on the part of a minority may be both duty + wisdom. The reasons for our persistence have been very weighty. and they have steadily grown in weight. But we had given up arguing and had resolved to be loyal to the Prudential Com. against our convictions. If we can act on our convictions and be loyal to the Board also, we may well be glad. The College and the Sem.y do go admirably well together, doing each other great good. 2. The present attitude of our native brethren is this. (a) They are very glad the Sem.y is to stay. (b) They are very sorry their condition in regard to helping support students is not accepted. (c) They will not be able now to do all they promised, with the condition. (d) They will still do something in the direction of supporting students (e) They hope the Board will help indirectly, if not directly, such young men to further study in America as they + we agree ought, for special reasons, to go abroad.

Mr. Smith writes you, I think, by this post. & will give you abundant evidence that we are long past the talking stage as regards co-operation; we are simply working together, in mutual confidence, in work so urgent that we have little time for talk except that which "means business".

As I write there comes a proposition startling enough to make me take back my last sentence, but I won't take it back just yet. The proposition is that we help the Church support Mr. Filian as their pastor, they having decided to call him! We have been in the habit of paying something in behalf of our schools. We are taking a day to ruminate & a night to sleep over the plan, and shall then I s'o. reply that their calling Filian does not commend itself to our judgment, especially after his lack of success at Talas and Stamboul, and his failure to work in accord with the Bithynia Union, or to secure the confidence of the principal men of the Prot. Com.y at Const.ple clerical or lay; but inasmuch as this Church has an undoubted right to call as their pastor whom they please, without reference to any judgment of ours, we shall not decline to pay the usual sum in behalf of Girls' school & Sem.y, the only schools, since the organisation of the College for which we are, as a Station alone responsible. The Lord can hinder his coming if He please. Very likely He will do so. Or, He will bring good out of what seems to us promising only of evil.

Yours very respectfully
Geo. F. Herrick

P.S. I ought to say that the ch. have been trying to secure a pastor of our recommending, but have failed.

Rev. Geo. F. Herrick

Marsovan, Sept 20, '86.

Rec'd Oct 19.

Som'y Coll Nov 5 a

& Flint

81

Marsovan Oct. 11th 1886

Rev. N. G. Clark D.D. Sec. A.B.C.F.M.

My dear brother

In forwarding to you the enclosed, it is proper that a few words should be added expressive of the judgment of this Station on the suggestion of Mr. Christie.

The year before Mr. C. came out to Turkey, i.e. in 1877 the Western Turkey mission appointed a Comtee to correspond with the other missions in reference to the consolidation of the existing Theol. Semies at some one central point. Mr. Montgomery was present at the meeting that appointed this Comtee, and spoke in favor of the plan; but in the correspondence of the Comtee his letter shows that native objection at Marash to the plan proposed, unless the central point were Marash itself, was strong and solid against the change. From Harpoot no quarter was really expected for the new idea, and no one was disappointed. The plan failed, and has never been brought forward since, except by those who would found one strong Seminary at Consple and now by Mr. Christie.

Mr. C. makes light of a week or two journey by caravan in the interior of Turkey, and thinks the natives wouldn't mind it. But they do shrink from such journeys very greatly. The one fatal objection to the plan proposed, however, is that theological instruction *must* be given at a point not far removed from places where the Theol. students are to get the practical part of their training, that is, their long vacation work in the field. This practical logic will always floor the best logic of the advocates of centralization. *Some* Theol. training with the vernacular as the vehicle of instruction there must ever be at or near the main ecclesiastical centres. Among such centres are Marash, Harpoot, Marsovan. Cons.tle is far from being a great Protestant Ecc.l centre, and this is one of the main reasons why, on its own merits, and without destroying one or more of the existing institutions, the plan of establishing a Theol. Sem.y there, cannot, in the existing state of things, meet with success. Another thing is excellent in theory but will never be practical, so long as American Miss.ies remain in Turkey, viz. that any miss.y give his *whole time* to Theol. instruction. Experience shows that any man thought fit to instruct in Theol. Sem.y will be imperatively called to other work also, work which, after his early years of instructing have somewhat ripened his preparations, will always take more of his time than his Theol. Sem.y work.

Here our College helps our Sem.y and our Sem.y helps our College incalculably; and when our organization is complete and our Station force complete; neither will trench on the other a single hair.

There is no lack of economy, which is avoidable without incurring greater harm, in maintaining at a high point of efficiency, the three existing Seminaries. The waste comes when a fourth is established at Const.le, and the harm comes when one or more of the three is destroyed to make place for the fourth. In my opinion it would be well, in the case of all our Seminaries, to receive a new class but once in three years, and so have but one class at a time, less force of instruction will thus be required, and we shall have larger classes and a better esprit de corps.

I am increasingly impressed with the very great moral benefit resulting to our people and also to the breadth and quality of our influence over the best men among the Armenians & Greeks from our "new departure"; of which the College is the most marked exponent. Not only do our students now when they pay their board and tuition, show a more manly spirit; they are more studious & successful, more obedient & respectful.

We have never had a Theol. class that appeared as well as the present. They are 14 in number, and we are near the close of the 2d. year. The College numbers 115, with new students coming in every day or two. Of these 48 are in the College proper, and the rest in the Preparatory Depart. Seniors 5. Juniors 10 Soph. 9. Freshmen 24. I am glad to say that this year sees great advance in classifying Greeks in the College classes. Of our 21 Greeks 2 are in the Jun. class 2 Soph. & 2 Freshmen, while last year there were but three in College classes. More than £300 is already paid in this Coll. year for board & tuition by native patrons, and nearly £100 for new dormitory. There will be £1000, paid in to the Coll. Treas. this Coll. year for all purposes, from native sources.

But to establish a worthy College, growing so rapidly and just now the observed of all observers, our indispensable wants are many and various. Our endowments need to be greatly increased. Only this can be our safeguard against possible storms in the future from many directions. But God is able to supply all our need. He has done so in a wonderful way hitherto. We trust Him. I never felt so warm an interest in working for young men. Mr. Smith is now at meet.g of Union.

I remain

Very respectfully & fraternally Y's.
Geo. F. Herrick

Rev. Geo. F. Herrick
Marsovan. Oct. 11, '86.
Rec'd Nov. 8.

Rec'd Oct. 11-1886

an Nov 5 . + a

Marrovan ~~Eight Sch~~ Seng

Dear Dr. Clark

I wish to add, even in the pressure of the opening Coll. year, a word to say that a large no. of new students are coming in. In the meeting of the managers last week there was no disposition manifested to raise opposition to the criticisms of the Bd. Com. on the Coll. constitution, altho. some pet plans of our native friends were rather set aside. Cooperation is a very real fact with us here. &

As regards the action of the Bd. Com. on the Sem.] or rather on the proposition of the Pastors associa-tion relations to the Sem.], altho I am not authorised to speak for any

one, having exchanged no word with any native bro. except Prof. Tomayan, it is safe to say that we cannot expect the native brethren to fulfill their engagement, with their pet condition absolutely negatived. I say this without criticism on the Prud. Com. action, wh. indeed I approve.

Yrs fraternally & in haste

Geo. F. Herrick

Marsovan Feb. 1st 1887

Rev. N. G. Clark D.D. Sec. A.B.C.F.M.

My Dear Brother

I have seized our January College vacation, as I did last August Seminary vacation for a tour in our out-stations; and although I have met no such exceptional experience this time as Castamouni afforded, some account of these visits will give you pleasure and encouragement. Let me say first, however, what you have probably heard already from Constle, that the Castamouni preacher has returned to C. with the permission to hold service in his own house till a church is built, and the vali is ordered to make no opposition. He wrote me two or three days after his arrival; had been very cordially welcomed by all, and preached to a full house.

My companion, on my recent tour was Mr. Hohannes Kayian, one of our College teachers, a young man inexperienced in such work. He is a graduate of our Seminary, and did, on this occasion, very useful work, acquired somewhat of experience and thoroughly enjoyed the visits made.

Altho' we repeatedly passed through Amasia, that place was left out of our plan for the tour, as we had to husband our time to the utmost, to compass 80 hours of travel and three important visits; with 13 meetings and a considerable amount of pastoral work in two weeks.

"Till about two years ago Zille was not regarded as one of our more hopeful out-stations, but within the last year or two it has grown more promising. During last summer the building of a chapel. school room & parsonage (in one building) was undertaken, as the old house was no longer usable. All went well till the frame was up and covered, as due permission had been given by the city council. But now the two-story, high-posted building, in contrast with the low buildings of the immediate vicinity, attracted unfriendly notice from some Armenians and from Government, which led to an official injunction on the work, not yet removed. Winter was approaching. The old building had been taken down. It seemed probable that our brethren would be left without school or place of worship of any kind. But "by hook or by crook" our friends succeeded in getting the upper rooms enclosed and usable for preacher and school, worshipping for the present in the school room. So instead of finding our people in a state of discouragement, we found them hopeful, happy, united, grateful for a place to thrust their heads into, fairly prospering in their business and winning the respect of their neighbors. We trust the Lord has much people in the city of Zille, which is a place as large as Marsovan. The supply of laborers is & must remain unsatisfactory till the present theological class graduates. We arrived at Z. Friday eve'g and left there Monday ~~morning~~ noon, visited the people at market and in their homes, held six meetings, received five persons, all women, to church fellowship, baptized two children celebrated the communion of the Lord's Supper. The schoolroom has 432 square feet of space, and at the Sunday A. M. services there were present 250 persons! an intelligent and interesting congregation. We called the special attention of the people to the duty and privilege of greater sacrifices this year and next to finish their chapel building, and intimated that *next* year, if convinced that they are doing their *very best*, we will do *our* best to secure them *some* further degree of help.

To the mountain out-station of Asabaglu, by the road we took, the distance is three full days, and we had scarcely two days i.e. from Thursday A. M. to Sat. 7 A. M. there. They were days of incessant work, of real + high enjoyment, + days that, I trust, we shall look back to, in the future, with gratitude. The villagers are thoroughly *genuine* people, received us most kindly. They are *so* frank that one of them took occasion, amid his examination as a candidate for church fellowship, to administer a smiling reproof to us for visiting them so infrequently. We had there two long meetings, but our entire stay was one "protracted meeting", in our room when not in the rude chapel. We received ten persons, five men and five women, to church fellowship; baptized ten children, and celebrated the Communion. Our last effort was to get all church members to promise to exchange the pastime of tobacco smoking for that of profitable reading together. That scene around the big fire-place, when one after another emptied his tobacco into the flame will long remain in memory.

" At Herek we found greater ground of encouragement than we expected. For one thing the business of the place is improving and likely to improve. The people have a neat, suitable chapel and parsonage building, finished, but the community has not grown as was to be expected. We held five meetings, received four persons, all women, to the church, and baptized seven children. Our last prolonged effort there was a hand to hand endeavor to get the people to undertake the establishment of a good school, assuming a much larger pecuniary responsibility for the work in their midst. In this we met with gratifying success, and we have the hope that the current year will see the money received from native sources, including tuition fees, in that place, ~~will be~~ reach a monthly sum more than four times what has been hitherto paid. And with this we confidently look for a spiritual blessing.

I cannot close without expressing my sense of gratitude for God's favor on this tour. It was only my wife's courage that led me to decide on leaving her so long in winter, and that, with God's blessing, kept her in peace. The weather was most favorable and we were able to meet punctually, all our engagements.

" I have just received a most encouraging letter from our trusted Greek brother, the Samsoun book superintendent, written from Fatsa, a new outstation on the coast, which he was visiting. I will not report the letter, except briefly, as I hope personally to visit the place, D.V. in May. He finds a genuine state of revival, of which, although a very level-headed man, he writes most enthusiastically, especially commending the firmness of the brethren under persecution, their love for each other and for their preacher and for the house & place of prayer, reminding him of apostolic days. He is much impressed with the genuineness, the depth & the strength of the Christian experience of those young disciples. One of our most trusted Theol. students is now laboring there. Such facts together with evidence we have of a work of the Spirit; not like the mighty wind, but like a "still, small voice" among our pupils; and also the stir of a hopeful sort in the large evangelical community and ~~also~~ in the old Armenian Community of Marsovan give us great ground for encouragement in pressing forward all departments of our work!!

I ought also to make this remark, viz. the evidence is increasing, on every hand, that our College is exerting not only a strong influence among all classes and races intellectually and educationally, but also spiritually; and this must be so if, as we fervently pray and strive, the College itself *have* and *show*, in a marked manner, a character as a *Christian College*.

I wish to make, through you, one inquiry. Is there any Medical Mission known to you and reliable, that would undertake the education of a girl from the High School on, fitting her for the work of a physician and nurse, & then sending her out to engage in such miss. work here? There is a candidate here for such a position, but her father could not undertake more than to send her to America. My inquiry goes further. Should this candidate not be approved by all here, and another selected, is there an open opportunity known to you? would there be if the person in question were older, had enough or nearly enough preliminary education to begin her medical studies & could furnish at least her own clothes?

I'm glad you are able to be at your post again. I trust you will be preserved in health. We have not yet received our "appropriations" for this year, altho a whole month of the year has passed.

I remain, as ever.

Yours respectfully & affectionately.

Geo. F. Herrick

Marsovan, Feb. 1, 1887.
Rec'd Mar. 1.

Marsovan Mar. 22d. 1887

My Dear Dr. Clark

I write just now in quite an unofficial way. During this winter I have used such time as I had at command, and such material as I could bring within my reach, in preparing a sketch of the life of my dear friend Dr. A. T. Pratt. I have long desired to have some memorial of him prepared, to keep green the memory of so eminently worthy a man, and the little sketches under the most infelicitous title "American Heroes" led me to think this also ought to be done. I hoped Mr. White wd. do the work, but his health forbade, — so Mr. Montgomery — So I undertook it. Had I known before I began, how very little could be obtained from his family, I shd. hardly have had the courage to begin. But I did begin, and I'm glad I did; for the work has grown in interest to myself, and I have a growing conviction that it will be really useful if it can be put into the hands of young men especially. I had supposed the Tract Soc. wd. readily publish such a sketch, under a diff.t title, & wrote to my bro. in law Dr. Cobb but it seems that there may not be so great facility in the publication as I had supposed. The sketch will be fully double the size of the largest of the "Am. Heroes" series. I had thot. to send the mss. to Mr. Cobb, who spoke also with Randolph. But reasons, not unimportant, lead me to address you now. First, Dr. P. was a miss. of the Board. I am so too, + there seems a propriety in my conferring with you before taking further steps. Second, I conceal my own name, and wish to ask you, if you are willing, on seeing the mss. to write an Introductory note, saying that the man written about was worthy + the writer competent. And third, I sh'd hope the Bd. Com. or members of it, w'd do something, in some form, to further the publication and circulation. May I send you the mss? You can't promise anything further, of course, till you see what is written. Let me mention one personal reason for wishing the mss. may fall into the hands of some publisher who can be influenced to *pay* for it; Dr. Pratt's family are in straitened circumstances; having been so unfortunate as to lose their little property, + I want to send Mrs. P. the avails of the book – the condition of the miss. widow is often sad, + I would like to do something to relieve in this case. If, for any reason you prefer *not* to have me send you the mss. or do anything about it, then I'll send direct to Dr. Cobb. And if you do consent to examine + introduce it, you are still at liberty to send it on to him. Please answer the request of this, addressing me *at Const'ple* where I expect to be before the middle of May.

The title I have adopted is "An Intense Life".

I hope to receive a little more useful material, but not much, and I wish to call my work done in May. I intend enclosing a Photogr.c view of the Bosporus & Golden Horn, for ornament of title page. The Sketch is divided into thirty six paragraphs.

I remain, as ever,

Yrs very respectfully & aff'ly.

Geo. F. Herrick

Marsovan, Mar. 22, 1887,

Rec'd Apr. 18.

✓

85

Marsovan June 13th 1887

Rev. N. G. Clark DD. Sec. A.B.C.F.M.

My Dear Brother.

I venture to trouble you with a letter touching a matter that I have very much at heart and about which I certainly ought to be well informed. You will have noticed resolutions adopted by the late annual meeting of our Mission, on the last days session (I think) relative to the Gedik Pasha church site and proposed building. Some years since I headed the remonstrance of a minority against what I regarded as unjustifiable and unpromising expenditure for a costly church building in Pera. At this meeting I had the satisfaction of being one of a large majority in voting down an estimate in the contingent list of £800 for a chapel at Samatia, when nothing was offered by the people. So now I take the more courage in presenting some considerations in favor of the resolutions above referred to relative to the Gedik Pasha site & proposed building, - all the more as some things that weigh heavily with me are not likely to be presented, at least with the same degree of conviction, by others.

You are told that the outlook at Const'le is hopeful. To this I make no demur; indeed I believe it true, but all the old difficulties are in the problem still, and their solution is not greatly facilitated by time. In my judgment, the great mistake of Mission, of Station & of Union, for many years, has been a lack of positive firmness and boldness in breasting obstacles.

It is today the conviction of those who know most of the matter, — it is decidedly my own conviction, that a permit for a church building on the Gedik Pasha site is obtainable, if taken hold of unitedly, determinedly and with readiness to give £100. 200 or even 300£ in fees to put the business through, before this year ends.

Now for the considerations.

1. As the Vlanga Ch. property has been virtually conveyed over to the Prot.s and as £700. has been subscribed by them. the sum asked from the Board, is, by generous construction, matched by an equal sum from the people.
2. Nothing which it is now possible to do would go so far to unite ~~the~~ all Prot.s of Const.le except the "irreconcilables" and to isolate that class, as a persistent and successful effort to erect a large, suitable church building which shall be their very own, on a splendid site in the heart of Const.le. It will be difficult to unite all & to act with promptness and boldness, but it can be done. I gave no little thought and time to canvassing this question when in Const.le lately. & I repeat, "It can be done"

There is a little clique of obstruction that will oppose anything that is reasonable; but the goal to be reached can be made so attractive to all good men, even to those who do not always work together, that they will be ashamed to push forward their pet desires or give countenance to unreasonable men. The report of Com^{ttee} on this subject was framed with care and if adopted by the Prud. Com. will be found safe in the carrying out.

3. My strongest consideration is the almost necessity of the success of the proposed plan in the interest of a real and practical coöperation.

"There is quite a large number of native Prot.s in Cons^{ple} who don't want co-operation & won't have it on any conditions the Board would even think of accepting. But the present attitude of our work in the city gives a handle to these men. There is a flourishing Sunday School in care of the miss. ladies there resident, to accommodate which large rents are paid, salaried teachers are employed; the Sunday school of the church is absorbed, heavy expense attends the coffee-house work five minutes away. Natives often say "Give us all the money expended here and we will show three times the results". And if we would be absolutely honest we have no satisfactory reply to offer except this "You have blocked all our efforts at co-operation so that we are forced to do our S.S. work separate from any native ch".

& now build a church, with ample S.S. rooms below: ~~[illegible]~~ bid all christian work in that part of the city find its home at that centre, and win the co-operation of all parties native and foreign, Am. Board. Woman's Board. Y.M.C.A. native church; show a strong and united front to *all* outside the evangelical ranks, and you have laid, at last, a solid, massive corner stone of permanent progress in the heart of the great Eastern capital, hardly more than a bow shot from St. Sophia.

Then the ladies will need but a modest *house* for their personal use, and their work will be lifted above the criticism to which it cannot be denied it has hitherto been exposed from more than one quarter.

The report adopted by the Mission will secure property from falling into factious hands: and Protestant Evangelical Christianity will at last have found a permanent home in Cons^{ple}.

We will not mourn over the past; let the golden opportunity of the present be seized with confidence, and embodied speedily in a church building and evangelical centre of which no man will have occasion to be ashamed, and *let it be done now*.

Yrs very respectfully
Geo. F. Herrick

Rev. G. F. Herrick
June 13, 89
Memorandum

Marsovan June 28th. 1887

Dear Dr. Clark

I write just a line in greatest haste, by special opportunity to say that it *is* ***very*** *desirable* that Miss Washburn and Miss Jennie Smith be here by the first of Sept. Please let them come on without waiting for other opportunity. Two ladies may come, by sea, or by Marseilles together: and their help here is urgently needed. We commit the matter to your kind consideration.

Ever Yours fraternally

Geo. F. Herrick

For the Station

Marsovan, June 28, '87.

Rec'd July 18.

✓

Marsovan July 19th 1887

Rev. N. G. Clark D.D. Sec. A.B.C.F.M.

My Dear Brother

I am writing you frequent letters on different subjects nowadays. The time is fully come to write on a subject which, tho' personal or domestic, yet has very close relation to my work and public duties. You are quite aware that the state of Mrs. Herrick's health has, for some five years, occasioned me constant and sometimes acute and prolonged anxiety. You remember her state four years ago. Twice since then she has been brought to the very border of the grave. Yet our Father has graciously spared the precious life. Not only this. She has kept her post in the care of her household, and I have continued my work. Two years ago, for the first time, her Dr. wished to send her westward for a complete change. Previous to that time he had interdicted all journeying. Then and since, certain of the most alarming symptoms have changed much for the better. But two years ago my return here seemed about as imperative as the call of duty ever is, and, against the advice and judgment of friends at Hissar, but with her Dr's consent, and in order that she might not be separated from me, I brot. her here. Then and before then and since then I thought, "whenever my duty will allow, I will ask permission to take my wife, for at least a winter to a climate really favorable for her". Meantime, as I anticipated, although she has gained in health, and in strength, in hopeful degree, still the duties she desires and is desired to undertake are beyond her strength: the old throat trouble yields to no remedies, insomnia is but little mitigated, and the digestive system gives increasing trouble. It is not however, her own desire to ask a furlough yet: she does not wish to go to the home land: I asked her Dr. at Constle. last May, what he anticipated for her from a residence for a winter in the mild climate of South Europe & he replied emphatically, "certain and great benefit". I have asked the advice of my Station and they wish me to hold on at least another year, if practicable, but to act on the Dr's advice before winter sets in, if Mrs H's health shall, as Autumn approaches, require it. Our elder daughter ought to go, next year, to the U. S. for study. She is not strong, nor is our younger daughter, who, since her sickness of scarlet fever last year, has not been as strong as before, & who, in the judgment of our Dr. here, ought to have a change. Should I take Mrs. H. anywhere, the girls would have to go too. Although Mr. Tracy returned here nearly a year before I did - viz. in Oct. '78 he desires to hold on several years yet, and we wish, if possible to arrange so as to have no two of us absent at once. As the coming months pass, it may appear necessary for Mrs. H. to get away from here before winter sets in: it may appear best to hold on till next Summer and then go: *If* it be needful to go this Autumn, South Europe will be the place: if next year, it might be to Europe *or* it might then seem best to go to the U.S. Should I take her to Europe *this* year, it would be in the hope of returning *here next* season. Should we go to the U.S. *next* year it would inevitably be for a longer absence. It is with great regret that I ask for extra grants for household needs. And here I will mention a *hope* which clings to me very closely, in the face of whatever experiences. viz. that *in* Europe, especially in Great Britain I could raise money for our College. Should I be in Europe the coming winter or the coming year I should certainly do my best endeavor to raise endowment for a Professorship. I am known to Bible Soc. & Ev. Alliance men in England: I have received encouragement from English friends in Consple & should receive excellent letters of introduction and endorsement from them. I should work wholly outside of the Turkish Missions Aid Soc. & I believe an Institution like ours can be presented before Englishmen in a way to *tell*. Should such an effort meet with success, a per cent of money raised might properly be applied to help meet my expenses.

Some resources beyond those now available will soon be a sine qua non to the success of our College.

Now in the midst of our present circumstances. I beg to ask an elastic permission from the Prudential Com.tee, viz. permission to take my family to Europe or the U.S. within the coming year, all details to be settled in consultation with my Station, in view of the exigencies of our work and of my wife's health.

If your confidence in us will bear this stress and pressure, we shall be truly thankful.

This goes to you with the endorsement of the Station and will also, I trust, receive the endorsement of the Com.tee ad Int.

Yrs very aff.ly & respectfully
Geo. F. Herrick

Rev. Geo. F. Herrick,
Marsovan, July 19, 1887,
Rec'd Aug. 15.

Approved in Committee ad Interim Aug. 1, 1887

Chas. A. S. Dwight

Sec. Western Turkey Mission

Marsovan Aug. 26th 1887

Rev. N. G. Clark D.D. Sec. A.B.C.F.M.,

My Dear Brother

The letter of Dr. Alden addressed to myself of July – in answer to our joint letter of May 6. and to that of the Pres. of the Board of Managers of Anatolia College, reached here during my absence, with my son, on a tour through our Out Stations Eastward. We found, especially at Zille, a hopeful outlook and very commendable zeal, the significance of which will appear and be reported by & by –

We would respectfully suggest that; in the request made that all communications be sent to the Prud. Com^{tee} through the Station or the Mission, there has been an oversight. The Constitution of Anatolia College, adopted by the Prud. Com^{tee}, provides for communications between the two Boards, viz, that of the local Managers and the Trustees, i.e. the Prud. Com^{tee}. The letter to which reference is made, and which is acknowledged through *us*, is an official letter of the Board of Managers, a mixed body of miss^{ies} & natives and signed by its President, Prof. Toumayan. Surely the Prud. Com^{tee} did not intend to decline to receive such a communication *direct*. And as to the requests of that letter, and the desire for explanation on certain numbered points, they are not answered seriatim, or in a way to be clear to the Board of Managers. Certain matters in our letter also are ignored, especially the propriety (in our judgment) of avoiding, for the present, joint ownership of property. We regret the necessity of communicating this letter, in this form, to Prof. Tourmayan. Real co-operation is a somewhat delicate matter. We don't talk about it; but are working at it and in it; with carefulness and considerateness, and our native friends are doing the same; and the results are full of the best promise. We especially asked, in our letter of May, that great considerateness might be shown our native friends at the present time. We make this recommendation, both as good policy and as an act of justice and of Christian fellowship. And if the Prud. Com.tee have a rule or a custom, which forbids communication with native brethren except through some formally constituted body purely missionary, then we respectfully beg for a modification or waiving of the rule in the interest of Anatolia College. It would be little less than disastrous if native brethren should get the idea that the Board is retiring from the positions it has taken on the matter of co-operation. Anatolia College has been organised on what we claim as a clear and excellent illustration of co-operation. Our native friends are meeting their obligations under circumstances which involve both self-denial and constant deference to miss. of judgment: and we again beg for consideration to them on the part of the Prud. Comtee. May we not be bold enough to express the hope that, after receiving this, an answer, seriatim, will be given to the letter of the managers of May 6?

The subject-matter of your letter to Mr. Smith, received by last post, is too broad to be properly discussed within my present limits: and doubtless he will, in due time, reply to the letter himself.

The principle that underlies all pecuniary aid to individuals or churches or communities, in mission fields, is one on which, I suppose, we are fully agreed, viz, that it should have as its one object a true and permanent spiritual progress, and be so adjusted as most truly & healthily to secure that end. We are also, I presume, agreed that, in all our missions, there has been, in past years, too free a distribution of pecuniary aid. We might go a step further in our agreement and say that, at the present day, the *true* principle is generally adopted in all our missions, and very earnest efforts are making to adjust the giving of aid to the accepted principle.

Now we are convinced that the present condition of evangelical work and progress in this land is not such as to make it wise for us to say to any community, old or new, — especially not to the new, — "The Board will not give you any pecuniary aid". or to say to our young men, just ready to graduate from our Theol. Seminary. "Go out and work as evangelists, without expecting any pecuniary aid from the Board". There is a constantly increasing amount of telling christian work done, especially by young men, in all our communities; but young men devoted to the ministry, and educated for the ministry are in another category.

The salaries our young ministers will receive will be very small; from $100 to 200 a year, — and they are educated men. Should our aid drop out; it would close our Seminaries as well equipped schools and convert them into Bible classes, and would shut up many a pulpit; and that simply because the ministers could not live in the ministry.

Meantime God has made our American churches rich and has left these people around us poor. It is a mutual blessing for our churches to aid these communities in a degree, while they exert themselves to the utmost to help themselves.

Let us be content with the present rate of progress. You may be sure your miss.ies in this field will strain every nerve to secure the utmost degree of of self support securable. We press old fields

by every device in our power. We encourage new fields. We urge our students to sacrifice and self denial. The doctrine and the practice of self reliance is now strong among our people. We see all around us evidence of a sound, spiritual progress. Let us have both the patience and the gentleness of Christ toward all our brethren, - be considerate of their weakness and even of their backwardness, where it exists. The work *has* momentum: we don't mean to lose an ounce of it: the wind does fill the canvas; we intend to throw out every sail. "jib" and "sky" & "staysail" & the rest,
Mutual confidence and the largest trust upward is our motto. Our educational work is very far reaching in its breadth and in its outlook toward the future. But it will *cost*, as what best things do not? In every dark hour let us feel that we are sustained "at home" — we are thankful that we *do* so feel — and let our native brethren feel it too.

I do not forget that you will receive this just on the eve of the great meeting at Springfield. You have the cordial sympathy & prayers of all your missies. I hope and pray for some *good* result there. Have we not had enough of embittered controversy? Can not the plan of Dr. Ross, presented in the July Bib. Sacra be with some conservative and undenominational modifications adopted? Don't make the Board an "Eccl. body," but give it an "Eccl. relation". Don't nominate all corporate members by state associations, but a majority of them. But any how let us love and trust each other, and tell men, – all of us and all together, – the simple story of Christ's gospel. Let speculations live or die, but let the Gospel be preached in its power, and let the preachers and those who send them out know only Christ and him crucified, and know him & cause others to know him so that they and we together shall be going straight into that light where we shall no longer see either christian doctrine or life problems through a glass darkly, but face to face.

Ever Yours very truly & aff'ly

Geo. F. Herrick

Aug. 26. 1887

Marsovan Oct. 4th 1887

Rev. N. G. Clark D.D. Sec. A.B.C.F.M.

My Dear Brother

Today you meet at Springfield. It is not for us to be anxious. Surely the Master will be there to preside and to direct. What more can we desire?

It is nearly two weeks since I returned from my third summer vacation tour in the Out-stations. I have travelled between 600 & 700 miles and, besides visiting all but five of our own Out Stations, have stepped over the borders of the Caesarea and Sivas fields. My latest tour was to Ala Cham and Bafra in one direction from Samsoun, and to Kapou Kaya in the other. There are certain inchoate and impeded plans, of importance, that concern Bafra and Samsoun, of which I will not now speak. They will be duly reported *in time*. The brethren at Samsoun are showing both wisdom & zeal in supplying themselves with a good school house, with no expense to the Board. A suitable building has been erected by the Andavali Brothers, and its rent is to be paid out of the income of the school.

Concerning Ala Cham and Kapou Kaya I must speak more in detail. Nicolaki of Ala Cham is a wealthy Greek merchant whose wife died seven years ago, just as he had finished a fine, large house, which, till a little more than a month ago, remained empty and desolate. He has three children, a daughter and two sons. The daughter and older son now in our schools here. He lived, from the time of his wife's death till a year ago, mostly in Cons^{tle}., where, in time, he became identified with evangelical christians and an unusually intelligent and exemplary member of the church. He has powerfully fostered all evangelical influence at Ala Cham.

Some months since he decided to marry a second time, and selected a suitable girl, then in Ala Cham, a native of a town near called Gerzeli. The rich and influential Greeks of Ala Cham looked with great jealousy upon this move to rebuild his house, and determined they would prevent the marriage and so drive Nicolaki away from the place and root out evangelical influence altogether.

They bent their energies to the carrying out of this plan with a zeal and persistence worthy of a better cause. Through the metropolitan bishop at Samsoun, they trumped up charges against Nicolaki, and had him summoned before the government at Samsoun; and got the girl sent away to Gerzeli. But Nicolaki himself is one of the most level-headed of men, and his own wisdom, fortified by that of the preacher and book superintendent at Samsoun, with the divine blessing, brought him off clear of all blame, and he returned in peace to Ala Cham.

Soon the girl and her mother, taking advantage of a moment of relaxed surveillance, returned to Ala Cham, and Nicolaki sent word to Samsoun to have the brethren come and perform the marriage ceremony. They reached Ala Cham Thursday eve'g Aug. 23th and next morning a peremptory telegraphic order came from the Governor at Samsoun commanding delay of the marriage and the instant return of the girl to Gerzeli. As often happens, a woman's wit and pluck stands a cause in good stead. The girl had considerable reason to fear dishonor at the hands of the guards, and she declared she would not go to Gerzeli alive. Early Saturday A.M. Nicolaki sent a long telegram to the governor at Samsoun, stating the pertinent facts, and holding the governor responsible for any harm which should befall his betrothed, were the order carried out; also declaring that he should appeal against the governor, should he persist, before the Supreme Court of the Empire, and, if necessary, to the very foot of the throne. This was a boldness and a firmness which the governor and the metropolitan bishop had not taken into their account. It was clearly no idle threat. They knew Nicolaki could and would make his words good: soon a telegram was received to the effect that the marriage was not to be postponed. So the ceremony was appointed for the Mon. morning following. During the ~~preliminary~~ religious exercises preliminary to the marriage ceremony there was a loud call for Nicolaki at the closed front door. Hadji Savas went to see what was wanted. A zabtie demanded to see Nicolaki without delay. "He is at worship, and you must wait till the service is over", was the reply. "But I must see him *now*: the marriage is to be postponed", said the officer. "I have nothing to do with the nature of your errand: you can see him the moment the service is over, and *not till then*". The officer went away, and in a few moments returned with three companions. "We must see Nicolaki instantly". "When a man is saying his prayers", said Hadji Savas, "you wait, whatever your errand, till he has finished. Were he a murderer he is in this house: the service in which he is engaged will be over in five minutes: then you can see him, and *not till then*". — "But the marriage is to be delayed: we must see him now". "Gentlemen, you *cannot see* Nicolaki *till this service is over*. *wait there*". It was of no avail. Our brother's imperturbable and quiet firmness was a wall of adamant as strong as the heavy iron doors of the house. The service ended. Nicolaki went with the police to the Government house, and in reply to the demand for the postponement of the marriage and for the transfer of the girl to Gesseli, said "The marriage ceremony is completed: '*the girl*' is now my wife, under the protection of my home, and I hold myself ready to meet any litigant before the law".——

The business was ended: the intrigues of ecclesiastics had failed, and all was quiet on the well-fought field. Four days later Nicolaki was visited by five respectable Turks, mostly from other towns, with whom he had a long conversation on our beliefs and mode of worship, and then, at their urgent request that he would preach to them, he selected a suitable chapter and text, and read, expounded & prayed before a deeply interested and, let us hope, profited audience.

Our visit to Ala Cham was but a few days later. We found some thirteen candidates for church membership, but thought best now to receive but five, expecting to receive at least seven in January. The candidates appeared well in respect of knowledge as well as experience. The good work has taken a real hold. We enjoyed most interesting meetings Saturday, Sunday and Monday, celebrating both the christian ordinances there for the first time.

My visit to the mountains of Kapoo Kaya was not in my plan of this tour; but the expectation, unfulfilled, as the event proved, of meeting Drs. Marsh and Porter at Samsoun, decided me to yield to a very earnest request of the Kapoo Kaya pastor and spend three days, including a Sabbath, among those people.

The Campbellites have been trying to make a strong impression up there: they have built a chapel much neater and more attractive than ours, spent money freely, and won over a considerable number of the less stable and more ignorant. Crops are poor and the people are able to pay next to nothing on the pastor's salary:

the schools are not prospering, and, in short, there was a kind of hunger for a visit from a missionary. I was glad I went; even though, had I known the burden of care and watching over two sick daughters at once, which suddenly came, just then, upon my wife at home, I should certainly have hastened to her relief. The interest of my visit naturally culminated when, on the beautiful Sabbath morning, I met all the people in the full chapel on that matchless site – the whole Black sea, almost, spread out before one, the silver thread of the Iris winding through the deep valleys of that Switzerland of our field; I never felt so deeply that I had a message from God to utter to my fellow men. Most of the Campbellites were present; and I would fain hope that permanent impressions for good were made on many present. Since reaching home hopeful news has, at length reached us from Castāmouni. The long "fight for liberty" seems over. The preacher has had a private interview with the Governor General, who appears completely to back down from his former altitude, and to be disposed to think the quarrel a losing game, and the opposite party too persistent to suit his convenience. The report of the private interview is very amusing as well as reassuring. Now we shall look for something positive in the way of progress in that centre.

I am in receipt of your letter of Sept. 1

relative to raising funds for the College. We have, all of us, the best disposition in the world to eke out our present means, economise, stick to our posts, trust and wait for larger means. Unfortunately we cannot do this. Two things render it impossible for us to get on with inadequate resources, more clearly impossible than is the case at Harpoot or Aintab, both which institutions, since the munificent legacy of Mr. Merriam to Aintab, are much better off in respect of endowments than is Anatolia College. The first thing is the fact that we have another, and most promising nationality to provide for, the Greek. See P.S. The second point is the fact that, already, our location and position before the people forces us into the front rank as a College. We can't do *tolerable* work; we must do *first* rate work. Our *College* classes are rapidly filling up. Today we have *more* in College classes than in the Prep.y Dep't: 70 in College & 55 in Prep.y Dep. We can't afford & you can't afford to have us making constant solicitations, by letter, to benevolent people to tide us over the expenditure of one year after another. *Now* the Pru. Com. generously consents to the time of nearly two miss'ies being devoted to the College. But this cannot be permanent. A new Prof. is expected next year, and another is preparing. There is no provision for his salary. Other expenses will increase. Coll. revenue from native sources - tuition &c will increase a little but not greatly.

we do not push the College forward: the college pushes us. Every day the foundations and consolidation become more firm. I couldn't consent to do, in permanence, the work I am doing now, for the College. Trained native hands must & can do much of it. I have, for months, felt a conviction, almost like an inspiration, that we can get endowment for a Professorship in Great Britain, and ought to. I don't think one of us ought, at present, to try to raise endowment in the U.S. But if God's providence opens my way next year, to make an effort in England, I intend to go to work in a manner quite different from that hitherto pursued. The T.M.A.S. is rather in our way and should be, as a Soc. quite given a wide berth to. I can get the very best of references and recommendations from Englishmen, & I should, of course, ask one of you, before commencing work. Moreover I shall wish, in due time, to submit the question of investment of funds to the Prud. Com. It seems to me, from information I have received from many sources, feasible to invest in sound, Western Securities at 7 per cent. Why should we not so invest any thing that may hereafter be raised?

I close my letter Oct. 10th. By the last post has come your letter, giving me, in very kind terms, the permission to take my family to the South of Europe, on account of the state of Mrs. Herrick's health. —

My request was for permission to make this change *within a year*, with authorisation to leave even this Autumn, if *necessary*. So I take the permission as an answer to this request, altho' your letter gives explicit permission to go this Autumn. I hardly need say more of her case than I said in my letter of application of last July. From the hour of our leaving Constple to return to our post here, in Sept. 1888, her holding on has not been unattended with risk, But the exigencies of the work have been pressing, and it has been with her full consent that I have run this risk. My Station earnestly desire me to hold on till next Summer, and I do so with Mrs. Herrick's full consent, unless changes of importance take place in her case before winter sets in. Dr. Dodd fully coincides with Constple medical advice, that such a change as the one proposed is much more full of promise than anything else we can do. And, no doubt, the sooner we go the better for her. That she will not really regain her health without such change is, I believe,—and my belief is based on the best medical advice—well nigh certain. Should health be spared to my associates, they can spare me next Summer better than at any time for years, and I shall understand myself as authorised to go, then, for some months to Europe; our course for the future to be a matter of further correspondence.

One important reason why my Station desires me to stay here till next Summer, is our desire to _work our field_ more efficiently than we have hitherto been able to do. We are already _doing this_. as the first part of this letter shows. Mr. Riggs is planning for a long tour in winter. Mr. Smith also expects to go to one or two distant out stations, after the graduation of our Theol. class. We have our whole work well in hand, and with God's continued blessing, we trust to see a more solid progress.

My letter is too long, but I fear some important matters are noticed too briefly after all; and the spicy incident of p. 2.3 + 4 might have been abridged. Others will doubtless write you of the approaching graduation of the Theol. class when that event shall have occurred.

Ever Yrs fraternally

Geo. F. Herrick

P.S. I did not make clear enough the increased expense required by our Greeks in the College, nor refer to the _great_ significance in view of every interest subserved by the College, of fostering this department. The most the Managers have hitherto been ready to vote for Greek instruction is £100 a year. & no more than this is now spent. But there is considerable complaint from the older Greek pupils and their friends - and not without reason - that we have no man competent to instruct the most advanced class in Greek, and the defect must be remedied next Coll. year. This alone will require an additional £50. and will be one of our most fruitful and economical expenditures, for it will inspire confidence & draw students from among Greeks. If I were not afraid of wearying you I could easily enlarge on the splendid moral and even evangelistic power of a thoroughly well equipped and really respectable but unpretentious College at this centre. We profess to be a College: we must be a College, of which we shall have no occasion anywhere or before any man, to be ashamed. I repeat, what I have before said. We do not push the College: the College pushes us.

But let me add that we never forget that we are missies before we are College founders or Coll. teachers; and we are Theol. Sem. [illegible] instructors before we are Coll. instructors. Soon our work of establishing this Coll. - if we are only prospered at all points for three or four years - will be a thing of the past, and ~~will~~ we shall still be, if God please, missionaries —to Moslems, let us hope— and engaged in the preparation of a native ministry. G.F.H.

Marsovan, Oct. 4, 1887

Rec'd Nov. 7

Marsovan Dec. 5th 1887

Rev. N. G. Clark D.D. Sec. A.B.C.F.M.

My Dear Brother:

I am so well aware of the great amount of time that *preparations* often take, that, although I do not expect to be in England for several months yet, I send you, enclosed, a statement which we desire to have printed — at the expense of the College, — on a *card*, in such type that what I have written, *with* your authorization, as indicated, will go on the two sides of a card 3½ by 6½ inches, or a little longer if necessary to use a type not smaller than "brevier". — Please print 1000 copies & send the package to Mr. Peet: Const^{le}. I may then wish to send on a few copies to gentlemen in England, accompanied by letters. I can easily procure plenty of excellent letters of introduction.

Every passing month deepens the conviction in my own mind 1. That, if we are awake to its needs in time, our College *will*, with God's blessing, accomplish what you and we chiefly desire in establishing it, viz. the preparation in this part of the land of the preachers and teachers of the future, for the races of this country.

2. That further endowments are a sine qua non to its safety. Let me intimate briefly what I mean by this: The College is at this moment "popular".

But Orientals know how to cry "crucify" as well as to sing Hosanna; and a perfect storm of unpopularity may break upon us any year. One such storm broke over Robert College in 1873, greatly diminished the number of pupils, *and lifted* the *character* of the College. *Mr. Robert was under it*. As time passes, schools will be started, to right and left, by Armenians or Greeks, or even Protestants, in real, if not professed rivalry of this. The rigid moral discipline of our College may offend even those who now affect to be highly pleased with the same. Some have had extravagant expectations of what a College would do for them. To such will come disillusion, disappointment & coldness. Some of our most trusted supports may fail us, - very likely, - when our pleasant sky turns to cloudy and dark weather. Our one safety then will be the *money and* the prayers of Christian men abroad to back us. *Both* of these we *must* secure. Our position now is very conspicuous: it is in the *van* of Christian education in this whole region. Retreat, failure, must be unknown to our vocabulary. We are profoundly grateful for what ~~what~~ the Bord. Com^{tee} are doing for the College, but more revenue is necessary, and more was contemplated, as you will remember, in the original plans here -

For my own part, I promise you *not* to feel at rest till I see the "needs" mentioned on the "card" fairly met by my own exertions or those of others. The sums are put rather high so as to cover expenses and allow a comparatively low rate of interest. Moreover, if these endowments were raised, one chair would be filled by a miss.y and so his salary would be provided for.

I have no plans, I think, which will meet objection on the part of the officers or friends of the Board, or diminish its revenue for its ordinary work.

I trust there will be perfect willingness to give me the Endorsement I desire, both on your own part and on that of the Com.tee, especially as exigencies of health imperatively call me away from my field, for a time. I am aware that my efforts can have no assurance of success. But I feel providentially called to the effort, and intend to make it hopefully and with courage.

It is proper that I should add that time shows, with increasing plainness, that Mrs. Henick cannot expect really to recover health and strength, till I can give her a complete and favorable change. I look forward to the long winter and spring months which must elapse before we can get away, with considerable solicitude, yet with a trust that He whose providence has kept us in the field so long, will guard us through the few months that remain before we may hope, with least detriment to our work, to be, for a time, released.

Dear Brother — Since this letter was commenced, word has come to us from Constple that our official correspondence with the Miss.y House is no longer to be with yourself. We know the reasons, and we bow to the necessity as a part of God's will concerning you and the work we have wrought in together so long. It will not add to your happiness for us to sing a threnody. We will not weep & break your heart: The assurance of our constant love, our gratitude, our sympathy and prayers, — the blessed memory of the past years of our common work, and the bright anticipations we all have of the years to come, — the assurance that God's work never halts, or fails, though all earthly supports fail, — may such thoughts cheer you now and evermore.

Ever, my dear elder brother
Yrs very affectionately
Geo. F. Herrick

Rev. Geo. F. Herrick,
Marsovan, Dec. 5, 1887,
Rec'd Jan. 2/88.

Marsovan Turkey. Dec. 12th 1889

Rev. Judson Smith D.D.
For. Sec. A.B.C.F.M.
My Dear Brother

It is with pleasure that I acknowledge the receipt of your kind favor of the 8th ult. My correspondence with the Miss.y Rooms goes back over a period of almost thirty years. It is a little more than that time since I gave myself to For. miss.y service, and my correspondence with Mr. Treat commenced soon after. followed by that with Dr. Anderson in the early years of my miss.y life. My acquaintance with Dr. Clark goes still farther back, as he was my teacher in College. I am quite prepared to give to his successor the same frank confidence that he has had from me, while glad that he is not removed from our loved & common work. I hope & pray that the storm of controversy in which your own official life began may soon be spent and that the work may claim & receive all our thoughts and all our prayers. My own sympathies are all conservative, while some of my dearest friends in America are on the other side.

I should suppose that all level headed and dispassionate men on that side would, on reading the "Andover Review" for Nov. fervently pray to be saved from their friends. Equally it strikes me that you at the "Rooms" may well be both patient and silent when the opposition so "give way & room to 'their' rash choler" – when they grow "waspish". I was and am amazed at the style of warfare now adopted by Andover. I read this no. of the Review the same day with Dr. Storrs' letter of acceptance. In tone & spirit how wide apart they are! Can it be possible that this will not be discerned by all, and that it will not *tell* mightily for good? God, on high, is mighty. "The Lord of Hosts is with us". Let us walk softly before him; let us work on, ~~in~~ earnestly, in love & charity and hope – I trust the platform of the Ann. meeting will not be usurped again by discussions that belong elsewhere. I love & respect *many* of the men on the other side, & wish to work with them always. But I'm *sorry* for them to have such leadership. Some of them will, I am sure, ere long repudiate it! I'm almost sorry that *our* first official letter to you, which goes with this should, apparently, put us in the attitude of remonstrance with the Prud. Com^{tee}. However I feel confident that they will be abundantly ready to correct the mistake which has somehow been made.

Yrs fraternally
Geo. F. Herrick

Rev. Geo. F. Herrick, 5
Marsovan, Dec. 12, 1887,
Rec'd Jan. 9, /88.

Rev. G. F. Herrick

Marsovan, Mch 20-1888

Rec'd April 16

Anatolia College, Marsovan, Turkey in Asia.

Mar. 20th 1888

My Dear Dr. Clark

I drop you an unofficial line today to say that I have it in mind to raise, if possible, a *Vermont* Professorship for our College. I can't do much at it till *I'm* in the U.S. but don't you think it is practicable? I may see Mr. Chas. Fairbanks in London, & in due time I mean to apply to Mr. Frederick Billings, & I think there are Vermonters at the West who will give. I shd. hardly have spoken of it now had we not been so cut out on the Mark Hopkins Prof. by Dr. Wheeler's being in America. You may tell all whom it may concern, that *Vermont* is preempted!

I will express to you my regret that the Prud. Com. after all, insisted, in opposition to our arguments & request,

on putting the grant for our College,
into the *Mission* regular appropriation.
This course keeps up the doubt + difficulty
in the minds of native friends, + now it
proves to be an apple of discord in the
other stations of the Mission.
Must we contemplate soon depending
wholly on endowing the Coll. independently?
I have not liked to think so.

When I said, some weeks ago
that I understood the reasons of your yielding the correspondence of the Turkey
missions to Dr. Smith, I supposed it
was solely because your health was unequal
to so much work. My letter was to be read
under that idea.

Spring is upon us + summer is coming
on apace. We expect to leave here at the
beginning of summer for Europe.
I am anxious to give my family
the change without delay.

Yrs fraternally
Geo. F. Herrick

Dr. G. F. Herrick 5.

The Adriatic June 26th 1888

Rec'd July 10-'88

Rev. Judson Smith D.D. Sec. A.B.C.F.M.

My Dear Brother

You will excuse my writing you on this paper. as I have no suitable paper at hand. It is time I reported myself, and I am happy to have a good report to give. That is, during the busy weeks of my associate's absence and our preparations for breaking up at Marsovan, Mrs. H. endured the burden, and we left M. as planned on the 4th inst: It was still rainy & cold when we left, but we made the journey safely, meeting one special deliverance from seen peril, when

the pole-strap of Mrs. H's carriage broke on a steep hill bordered by a precipice, and they were only frightened, the horses being stopped in time to prevent a catastrophe. Our journey on the Black Sea was comfortable + pleasant. We met the heat of Summer at Cons^ple^ + have had it on us since. We were entertained at the College, + I was able to aid in caring for a sick boy, who died a week after our arrival. We left C. by Italian St^r^ one week ago tomorrow direct for Venice, a decision to which I came soon after reaching Cons^ple^, and one which seems well justified in the result. It has been pretty hot in the cabins, but we have had all meals on deck, and we have never made a voyage with so great

a degree of comfort, in all respects. We also had the opportunity, while our steamer was in the harbor of Piraeus, to take a run up to Athens, which I valued much, as none of us except myself had ever been there at all, & my only visit was one of two hours 27 years ago.

I think I said to you that my intention was to go in July to England & perhaps Scotland. but I have reconsidered the matter & think I may delay till Autumn and avoid some expense & be of use to my family when, perhaps, they need me more than by & by. I would like to know how this strikes you. I shall print my card or slip at once in London, even if I do not go

& perhaps I may meet people in Switzerland from whom I may get something.

I desire to present to you and the Comtee one important matter & that without delay. My circular, soon to be printed, will state that all monies raised will be invested by the Trustees at the highest rate consistent with safety. Some time ago I wrote to Hon. E. S. Jones of Minneapolis, who has invested the memorial scholarship funds at 8 per cent, asking if he could invest other & larger sums, & saying that I should be glad if he could assure even 6 per cent provided the security were absolute. I received his reply 2 days before leaving Marsovan. In it he said that he

2

could invest any amount - and at 8 percent just as well as at six. He is a corporate member of the Board, a Christian gentleman of business ability & experience, and what I wish to ask is if the Trustees of the Coll. i.e. the Prud. Com. would justify investing that is. if they would invest funds to be raised, or some proportion of such funds thro' Judge Jones. The prosperity of business at Minneapolis seems to be no "boom", but solid & high, & would it not be right; - nay. is it not even duty to get the advantage of such an opportunity? Should we raise some thousands of dollars or even of pounds, I would be glad to invest from a third to a half of it with Judge Jones.

I have heard, more than once, the expression from cautious men, that western securities in such places as Minnesota & Iowa are just as safe at 7 & 8 per cent as are Eastern securities at lower rates. With these suggestions I leave the matter with the Comtee to be ruled by their judgment and subject to their order. Kindly consult and address me, at your earliest convenience Poste Restante Lausanne Switzerland.

My wife and daughters join me in respectful and affectionate remembrances

Yours fraternally
Geo. F. Herrick

G. F. Herrick D.D.

Vers l'Eglise, Par Aigle. Suisse.
July 17th 1888

My Dear Dr. Clark

This note is certainly not more than semi-official. It is chiefly to give you good people at the Rooms my address - see above - for the present; and to ask if there is any prospect of my being able to read the proof-sheets of my Sketch of Dr. Pratt's life either while here or in the autumn when I go to London. Also I want to say that, although my original permit to take my family to South Europe did not include a summer trip up into Switzerland, yet I have felt compelled to presume on incurring the added expense, because the health of our younger daughter - more than that of Mrs. Herrick just now - urgently demanded a change. It is too soon, as yet, to judge what will be the result. We selected the

route, via St. Gotthard + Lucerne, which seemed nearest + best, making as brief delays as practicable, - left Const^{ple} + came to Venice by Italian St^{r}. - arriving there the 27th ult. + here the 14th inst. We are in a charming valley, nearly 4000 feet high, at a cheap, but neat Pension, pay 4 fr. each per day. If our hopes in respect of health are met we expect to stay till we go into winter quarters in S. France, as directed by our physicians. And I wait till then before going to England. Meantime I shall print my "card", + try to make a little beginning among English^{n} on the Continent. We and all our work is in God's hands. Today is Commencement at Anatolia College.

Yrs Fraternally
Geo. F. Herrick

Vers l. Eglise. Par Aigle. July 30th. 1888

Rev. Judson Smith D.D. Sec. A.B.C.F.M.,

My Dear Brother

Your kind letter of the 11th inst. reached me here in due time, forwarded from Lausanne. We remained there only till we could find suitable quarters, at a cheaper rate, in the country. We are here for at least a month, perhaps longer. I am always deeply sensible of the great kindness & confidence of the Prud. Comtee in really giving me carte blanche for this visit, for the sake of health, to Europe, and I shall try to the utmost, and so will my family, to honor that confidence by studying economy just as far as our object will allow. And I wish I could say that we are clearly accomplishing our object. This much is very clear in the case of our daughter Abbie that the change was imperative. We hope & pray very fervently that it may not prove too late. Before the end of next month, doubtless, we must remove from here; and our present thought is to go down on to the lake at Montreux, a place much commended for the Autumn, & where cheap pensions can be had. We cannot, however get accommodations there, I think, for less than 5 francs each a day, and get what will comport with health. We wish only simple rooms & simple board, but we must seek a good location, in all respects, & have healthful food. I may leave my family in Montreux for two months in England, & return to take them to winter quarters in the South of France. I cannot yet learn of possible accommodations there, i.e. in So. France, without paying considerably more for them. We shall inquire & search diligently, however. For my daughter Minnie this place is proving capital. Her appetite is good, she accompanies me on long walks and altho I have not made this change on acc't of my own need of better health, still I trust this mountain air & this complete change will prolong my life & increase my capacity for usefulness. My son reached us here two days ago & will remain with or near us a month or thereabouts. Soon after coming here I learned that on the 22d inst, was to be the summer reunion or fete of the Miss'y Soc. of the Free Church of French Switzerland. It seemed to me a suitable thing for a representative of the A.B.C.F.M. to take pains to be present. So on the previous Sat. I walked over to Chateau d'Oex, where the meeting was held, and spent the Sunday there. I was asked to speak, & ventured to give the christian salutations and the assurance of the sympathy of our 400 miss'ies, &

of the Officers of the Board & of the 4000 ch's which labor through this agency. I spoke briefly of our work in Turkey, my address being translated into French. I had a very large & attentive audience, & what I said was very kindly received, the Pres. (Prof. of Geology in the University of Lausanne) taking my hand & thanking me for what I had said & asking that the salutations of this Soc. be conveyed to those I represent.

Altho' I was officious in going over & speaking as I did, yet it gave me pleasure to think you would have wished me to go, & to speak as I did. The State church showed the Free Ch. the real kindness & courtesy of giving them the use of their church, beautifully located, & the only building in the place at all suitable for such a gathering. Although I understand French but very imperfectly, yet I love to meet with these devout & serious people. I made a proposition to go over to Chateau d'Oex & give an address on Turkey to the English found there, but could find no encouragement that any collection I could get would justify my going.

In the matter of raising money for the College, as also in the matter of family health, I simply attend on God's good providence. I'm afraid you overrate my importance at Marsovan. I was afraid, last

Spring, when my home contained *two* invalids, that I had myself overrated the need of my presence in the work at Marsovan, and stayed there too long for my duty to my family. To follow what appears to be *present* indications of God's will concerning us is the best we can do, and that certainly we are, in all things, trying + praying to do. I am glad that Judge Jones has the confidence of the gentlemen of the Com^tee + shall wait with much interest for their final action.

My wife + daughters + son too would desire to join me in very kind + respectful remembrances

Yrs fraternally

Geo. F. Herrick

Rev. Geo. F. Herrick.
July 30, 1885.
Rec'd Aug. 13.

unfortunate general title. On the other hand biographies are generally too long. Now this little book can be read at one sitting & yet gives a pretty good idea of a truly good & noble man — a great man indeed, who worked with all his might, in utter modesty, blowing no trumpets, & the clear results of whose life, however much blended with those of other lives & other workers, are simply grand. There are some cautions, discoverable in the narrative, needed by missionary candidates. I feel convinced that, as a missionary tract, &c. prepare nothing half so good. As yet I cannot feel satisfied to condense the sketch into a Review article, but I may do that if I can't do better, & publish in the New England & Yale Rev. (Pratt's College)

Ever Yrs very aff.y & gratefully,

Geo. F. Herrick

P.S. I am thankful to say that Mrs. H. tho' by no means well, is able to care for Abbie as only a mother can.

Rev. George F. Herrick

Vers l'Eglise Aug. 20th 1888

Recd Sept. 4

My Dear Dr. Clark

I have yours of July 30th concerning my manuscript sketch of Dr. Pratt. You will excuse me for taking unofficial paper & writing in a wholly unofficial way. Only first let me ask you to note & to kindly inform Dr. Smith that my address, till further notice, will be Clarens-Montreux, Suisse. It is, as you doubtless know on Lac Leman, & we expect to go down at the end of this week. Yes I did hope, when I wrote you that I had secured suitable quarters for my family very cheaply. Alas! I have found that, as cheap clothing wont wear, & cheap watches wont keep time, so cheap boarding houses are not economy for invalids. If we were all well this place would suit; but three of us were all well we shouldn't be here. The cold, wet weather for the first weeks, which extended all over Europe this year, and the lack of such food as is needed for one whose stomach is very delicate have hitherto not only prevented the fulfillment of our hopes in the case of our daughter Abbie, but she is weaker than when we came. We have called a competent Dr. to see her, & he advised us to stay in the mountains for a little till summer heat shd. be somewhat passed on the lake, Mrs. H. finds it too hard to make many changes & so we stay on. The Dr. found no organic disease, only great weakness & bloodlessness. I still plan to leave my family for a time in England next month, but it is with much misgiving that I cherish this plan. I want to make the suggestion that missies in search of rest & restoration of health be cautioned against the cheapest places.

As to your suggestion in regard to my sketch of the life of Dr. Pratt. I can't yet quite give up the idea of publishing it essentially as it is. Doubtless I must come to the U.S. next year, as I shall, in due time show in official correspondence — & I will see if any publisher will take the risk of issuing the "sketch," *or* if some one an old friend of Dr. P. or one who views the matter as it has seemed to me, will give the money needed for issuing it: I prepared the sketch, it is true, in the first instance, as a memorial of my best friend. But as I wrote I strongly felt that the little book would be one of the best things to put into the hands of young men who are candidates for miss'y work. My own life has been *greatly* influenced by miss'y biography. The sketch was suggested by the sketches prepared by Dr. Hayden! My own judgment in regard to those was that they were *too* short, & loaded with a most

Clarens-Montreux Sept. 1st 1888

Rev. Judson Smith D.D.
Sec. A.B.C.F.M.
My Dear Brother

I wish to thank you for your very kind letter of ~~Sept.~~ the 13th ult. I think I have already given to Dr. Clark my address here. I venture, though with considerable uncertainty and in the exercise of a pretty strong faith, to say that from the date of receiving this you may address me care of Geo. P. Baker 19 Ivy Lane, Newgate St. London. E.C. I hope to be in London the 18th or 19th inst. to spend the Autumn if ~~my~~ the family health will allow. So far as the fact that my daughter is no worse is hopeful, that she endured the journey down better than we feared, that the Dr. speaks hopefully, - so far we are hopeful. I am glad to be in more satisfactory quarters, and the additional expense is not unreasonable. 5½ fr. a day each, service etc. included. I have made very full inquiries & I'm satisfied that this is the very best possible with reasonably good accommodations. Should this prove practicable for the winter, thus obviating the expense of a journey to & from the S. of France & the greater expense of living there I shall be very glad. I intend making an effort here to get a little money, but postpone till I have been to England. I send you a copy of my circular, which I trust you will approve, I have thus got ready to begin without delay on my arrival in London, & will report my success — let us hope it will be that — from time to time. My wife & daughters join me in most cordial salutations to Mrs. S. as well as yourself.

I am glad indeed over the receipts of the Board this year; & that is a very significant quotation in the Congregationalist Aug. 9 taken fr. the Boston Herald, to the effect that experience shows that the New Departure is not generally accepted by the membership of the churches. Perhaps our quiet assurance of the power & vitality of truth needs to be intensified. and if God's truth triumphs against man's errors, we can be happy; even if among the things that go down there be some of our own pet ideas & schemes ~~go down~~.

Yours most sincerely & fraternally
Geo. F. Herrick

Rev. Geo. F. Herrick.
Clarens-Montreux, Sep. 1, '88.
Rec'd Sep. 17.

Berne, Nov. 8th 1888

Rev. Judson Smith D.D. Sec. A.B.C.F.M.

My Dear Brother

I meant to write you earlier, but have waited to "see how it would go with us", and I will, first of all, speak of the reason why we are here. I was recalled fr. England by the growing weakness and serious condition of my daughter Abbie. and the first question for us to decide was *what* to try to do. No help at Clarens or its neighborhood seemed to avail, and we thot. of undertaking the journey to the U.S. this Fall, but did not dare do it: We soon heard of this private hospital under the care of eminent physicians & specially for such cases. I came here to make inquiries, and last Monday I brot. Abbie and her mother here. She was much exhausted by the journey and for some time we feared would not be able to endure treatment at all. - would not rally, and now she is in a sadly low state, but the Drs. after thorough examination and consultation declare her curable, that there is no organic disease, but grave nerve exhaustion. They demand that she be left *wholly* to their care, and we expect, Mrs. H. & I, to go to a Pension in the city; where our own expense will be somewhat less than at Clarens, call our elder daughter, still there, to be with us, and lean hard on God for the restoration of our dear child.

It is most piteous to hear her moan & see her. Her mother has borne up wonderfully. The expense here will not be unreasonable. even now, with Dr's & nurse's fees, not more than $4. a day as I understand. and I am sure the officers of the Board will wish us to make the experiment for the sake of our child's life. She must be here at least two months, and meantime I cannot return to England. or what we shall do then I don't know. You may send to Poste Restante Berne till further notice —

Now as to my interrupted work in Great Britain. For a good many days I met with nothing but discouragement. even the kind words hardly helping to dispel the impression. Even when, by hard pressure, I began to get something, it came very slowly & with much of rebuffs. Still I grew convinced that, with time, and a clear reach of weeks & months to make engagements I could get enough to make it worth while to keep on. I have now quite a number of invitations to pulpits & have got some opportunities thro the press, & made some valuable personal friends. You will probably have received, when you get this, some mss. of mine, of the nature of a reply to an art. of Canon Taylor, but wh. were too late to get into the same Review & too full for the Record: which offered me a column & a half in the page of correspondence. & I suppose a letter of mine will appear tomorrow. I asked to have my mss. forwarded to you partly because I wanted you to see I wasn't idle &

Partly because I tho't you might like to make some use of parts of the article somewhere, and I put it frankly at your service, if you wish to do anything with any of it. As to my great expense to the Board, what shall I say, but that I'm doing my best, and will try to be a better servant in the years to come if the Lord will. I was under engagement not to use more than 10 percent of receipts in the way of expense, and of course my expense was greater proportionally than I expected, on account of the necessity of my speedy return to Switzerland. I hope to resume in winter, and in the meantime shall try what I can do by correspondence & by keeping the T. M. A. S. people stirred up. and I believe I shall get Direct + thro' £50 £500 or 600 even if I don't return to England at all. I "cultivated" Lord Salisbury, but without result.

This place—Berne—is about the last place I would have chosen for Mrs. Herrick, and we must go somewhere from here, as soon as we can. It is enough that God, our Father guides. We are more anxious than ever to be loyal to Him, true to Christ's example.

We all send love to Mrs S. & yourself also to Secs. Clark & Alden.

Yrs fraternally

Geo. F. Herrick

P.S. I gave an address at Montreux last Sat. & got 133 francs; mean to try Lausanne.

Rev. G. F. Herrick, D.D.
Berne, Aug. 8/87
5
Rec'd Aug 21

P. S. I see I have skipped this page, & Mrs. H. tells me I
haven't really given you the idea of Abbie's case that you will
desire or that will be correct. When I reached my family, Abbie
was wholly confined to her bed. not even lifting her head. She ate
only by urging. Our Dr. there strongly recommended this treatment
which we have found here. Were she not now in the hands of able doctors
who reassure us, we should think her sinking. and indeed the journey
here did pull her down very much. Had we started for America we
should have found ourselves stranded in Paris, with our child utterly
exhausted if alive. She was gasping for breath when we reached here &
ever since speaks with great difficulty. But we do trust the Lord
will raise her up for some loving service for Himself. and
if so this city of Berne, which I've cared less for than almost every
other place in Europe, will be a dear spot evermore.

Pension Herter 5 Kramgasse Berne. Suisse Dec. 6th. 1888

Rev. Judson Smith D.D. Sec. A.B.C.F.M.

My Dear Brother

Your letter of the 20th ult. posted the 23d, reached me last evening. and has been and is a great comfort to us. Amid all the anxiety and suffering to which we have been called it is a trial never forgotten that we are a heavy pecuniary burden to the Board, and that in my enforced idleness. I did feel it to be a mark of most kind confidence when I was authorised to bring my family to Europe with almost carte blanche as to extra expense. No sum was fixed, and as it has proved, it is not unlikely that that very circumstance gave me courage to come here, when that course seemed our forlorn hope, and moreover when the expenditure as anticipated was less than what I know now will be required. I will give an exact statement further on. Of course we expected and you expected that over and above all travelling expense, our expense for living would, in any case, be considerably larger here than on our mission field, and were it not for the extra expense that sickness has brought, and were my family, as I hoped, in such a state of health as to allow of my absence in Great Britain, the receipts for our College, even if considerably less than the figure aimed at, would be an offset to these increased expenses. As it proved, my trip to Great Britain entailed disproportionate expense & swells the charge. for I am pledged to take out more than 10 percent of receipts toward expenses, Our Mission Treas. has charges against me thus far since I left Marsovan of over £ T. 400. which will nearly go thro this year. Of course one large part of this is trav. exp. About £35 ha gone for clothing, & my wife & daughters are by no means well supplied. I have just reckoned up the extra expense to date chargable to Abbie's illness and it is £. T. 45.76. From the statements made me here in the outset I reckoned thus, Total exp. for A. 18 francs a day for 60 days. Now I know it will be 20½ francs a day for 90 days, i.e. 60 days from now. Of course 5 or 5½ fr. sh'd be deducted from this as ordinary expense, and it leaves just about $3. a day total extra ex. for her. I have had to call a Dr. or see a Dr. several times for Mrs. H. who has suffered a marked reaction and is still suffering such reaction from exerting herself much beyond her strength for so long. ~~Our~~ Minnie also has had to see a Dr. Our expense for us three, is 15 francs a day including fuel lights & washing, which we regard as very reasonable.

So, for two months to come our expense will be $7 a day besides incidentals as Stat'y & postage and some necessary ex. for clothing & Drs. I still hope — all my plans being given up to God to be fulfilled or thwarted as He shall please — to go again in Feb. to England for three or four months, & we hope to have no occasion to go further away from our route homeward, i.e. to the U.S. for that we must go on westward in early summer admits of no doubt

And now I have to ask you to present our case before the Prud. Com. & ask permission for us to continue our journey. Also please ask leave for me to take my family for the spring months to a warm climate, if two months hence or less the Drs shall order it either for Mrs. H. or for my daughter. We certainly have great cause for profound gratitude for the hope of restored health in the case of our dear child. The day after I sent my letter, we left Abbie in the hands of her nurse & the Drs, & the separation was like the sundering of soul & body to mother & daughter. I can only regard it as a special providence that her mother's fortitude held out thro the trial. I have asked for a formal report of the case & here it is, signed by one of the Drs for both.

"Mlle. Herrick is suffering from nervous exhaustion (Neurasthenia universalis gravis) She is under observation at the Victoria Hospital since Nov. 5th under treatment since Nov. 10th according to the Playfair method of treatment viz. isolation, massage, electricity and forced nourishment. The reports concerning the progress of the patient indicating the temperature, pulse, quantity of urine within 24 hours, the specific weight of the latter taken every day, also the weight of the patient taken once a week prove, together with the observation of two doctors, that the patient is making perfectly normal progress and is gaining in every respect: so that the attending doctors have every reason to believe expect – the word is "croire" in a complete cure of the patient. They cannot, however, pronounce with certainty in regard to the exact duration of the treatment, which in cases like the present, requires at least from two to three months".

Abbie has gained rapidly in weight the last week, 6 lbs. & more they say, only 2½ lbs. in all before. We trust her nurse very much, and while we cannot verify reports with our personal knowledge, we are sure that the case is hopeful. She does not get out of at all, but she has normal digestion, good sleep, & takes more interest in things. I should have said above that one item of exp. which we must incur is that for our daughter Minnie's tutoring. She must go on with study to some extent, & our present opportunities for French & Music must not be wholly neglected. The exp. is, for this, just about 2 fr. a day. Now I hope I have not been too specific and wearied you. I go, D.V. for the coming Sunday to Lausanne, in the hope of getting something for the Coll. I have just sent an article wh. I hope to get into the London Times. Did you receive a ms. of mine fr. England? I have written in some haste so as to reach next Sat. post

My wife & daughters join in love to both yourself & Mrs. S. & especially thank ~~Mrs. S.~~ for her letter.

Ever Yrs Fraternally

Geo. F. Herrick

P.S. Love to all the miss. & House brethren.

Rev. Geo. F. Herrick 5.
Berne, Dec. 6-1880
Rec'd Dec. 17

Pension Herter Berne Jan. 1st 1889

Rev. Judson Smith D.D. Sec. A.B.C.F.M.

My Dear Brother

In the last hours of the year came your most kind letter of Dec. 19th and I take one of the early hours of this New Year to thank yourself and the Prudential Comtee for what you communicated, and the manner in which the communication is made. It is a real consolation. I do indeed rejoice with you in the good news you mention concerning your son and your little daughter. Amid all the sorrow and solicitude of the late years it has been an abiding and unshaken consolation to us that we may cherish the assurance that all our children, living and dead, are of the number of Jesus' chosen.

Since I wrote you Dec. 6th sending the first official statement of the Drs. we have had much alternation of hope & fear, into which I will not enter in detail. Our daughter's improvement has been slow, and as we could not see her, we could not well weigh favorable and unfavorable reports. Barely a week after I wrote you, we found she must lose her good, Engl.-speaking nurse. By earnest effort I got leave for her to stay fifteen more days & this time was cut in two, by an urgent telegram which suddenly called her away on the 21st ult. No other English-speaking nurse was procurable, and so her sister was allowed to go and spend an hour twice a day with her. It threatened to be a positive harm to the patient, but has been overruled, we believe, by Our Father, so no harm has resulted. Two days ago I was allowed to see her, and am most grateful to say that the impression I have received is better than I expected. She looks much better: she has gained, up to today, twenty lbs. in weight. And what has reassured me most, is that she seems to me to have gained in resolution, fortitude & will-power quite markedly, which in this disease means much. She still has the old pains in head & side, but we may confidently expect these to pass in due time.

Meantime I'm sorry to say, Mrs. Herrick's state has not improved. For days, with great care, she keeps comfortable, but suddenly for some slight cause traceable, or from no traceable cause, she is prostrated with those very severe pains of stomach, which she first had in July & Aug. & which attacked her weeks ago here. Whether the Drs have yet found the cause of the difficulty is uncertain. Our winter has been mild hitherto, and we can't charge the climate with any serious responsibilities. But we wait & trust, and hope. "It is *good* for a man that he both hope and quietly *wait* for the salvation of the Lord".

In regard to our return, ~~our~~ or my return to Turkey, at the present moment I should feel that it would be disloyal to the teachings of God's providence the last months, to plan at all. I have had to give up all present thot of leaving my family to resume work in England. Our hearts are in the Marsovan field. Mrs. H's, as well as my own, and we hope again to be permitted to labor there. Possibly I may by & by leave my family in the U. S. and go back alone for a time. Or I may try to find employment for a year or two, and we both go back then. We must leave the whole matter now, to the wisdom that cannot err, and *that* wisdom will, I trust, direct us all, when light begins to dawn, and our finite & erring judgments begin to make plans.

For the time when our daughter is discharged from the hospital, and can endure a journey, it looks now as if we should not go to the Riviera, but rather turn our faces Northward & westward, possibly to the sea-coast of South England somewhere. But of this I can better write you a little later on.

My wife and daughters join me in very kind regards to yourself and Mrs. S. & your whole family, with heartiest good wishes for the New Year — The same to your associates at the Mission House.

Yrs fraternally

Geo. F. Herrick

Rev. G. F. Herrick, D.D.

Berne, Jan. 1887.

Re

Berne Jan. 29th 1889

Rev. Judson Smith D.D. Sec. A.B.C.F.M.
My Dear Brother

It is unnecessary for me to write you more than a short letter this time. I've been afraid sometimes that you would think "the Herricks" too much of a "feeble folk" to care for at such expense very long! And it gives me no little pleasure to say, with feelings of profound gratitude to God, that I can give you ~~xx~~ a health report decidedly more hopeful than any yet since Aug. Mrs. H. has now been steadily gaining for a month, with no severe attack. Abbie's case has moved slowly: It is not yet a week since I still had, sometimes, grave doubts about anything like *recovery* in her case for a *long* time to come. I could see progress only by taking points at least a week apart. Now I see progress from day to day. Her own courage is rising more markedly. She walks with but *little* help: she is allowed to write a little: she is just into the category of a convalescent rather than that of a sick person. She begins to go up and down stairs, i.e. a few steps each day, to get out on the balcony etc. We can begin to plan a little about the next change of location. You will be glad, I am sure, to know that we have not, probably, to go farther away, or make much other expense for journeys beyond what the journey homewards will require. We expect, with the full approval of our Drs. to go, via Paris, where we must remain a week at least and shall, D.v. be lodged (not without expense, of course) at the boarding house of a lady who was, thirty years ago, Mrs. H's teacher in New York; and from there we expect to go to Bournemouth on the S. coast of England, from which point I hope to do something for our College. But I do not at all conceal from myself that interest in Great Britain in behalf of anything in Asia Minor has greatly waned. The Govt. throws off all responsibility for affairs in that part of the world and the people follow suit. Still I hope to do something and know, I think, much better what is practicable, than I did last Sept. I am in correspondence with Dr. Barnum in reference to a month's work together in May & June, which the Y.M.C.A. people welcome.

Should you write me very soon after receiving this, please direct to 80 Avenue Kléber, Paris, from Feb. 20th on, unless otherwise advised meantime, please direct to Bournemouth England

Mrs H. & my daughters join me in affte. salutations to Mrs. S. & yourself.

Yrs fraternally

Geo. F. Herrick

P.S. It occurs to me that you may not have received from Marsovan one or two interesting items of news which I have direct from our Sea-coast out-stations. The Ala Cham brother, Nicola who has suffered so much injustice from the government, at the instigation of the Greeks, seemed, when the letter of my correspondent was sent, to have about reached quiet sailing. Orders from Constle procured by English assistance were having their effect in almost unaffected kindness.

From Bafra unusual good news was reported, a marked case of repentance & christian activity on the part of an old & prominent member of the Prot. community, and general awakening under the earnest preaching of one of our Theol. class who is spending the winter there. Also the brethren at Fatsa are showing much christian life & zeal & good courage in the endeavor to secure a chapel & in all good work. Samsoon too is reported as prospering. My correspondent is Hadji Soores, on whose statements one can rely.

G. F. H.

Rev. Geo. F. Herrick, 35

Berne, Jan. 24, 1889,

Rec'd Feb. 11.

Wootton Rise Bournemouth England
Mar. 19th 1889

Rev. Judson Smith D.D.
Sec. of A.B.C.F.M.

My Dear Brother.

I received a very kind letter from you shortly before we left Berne, which was three weeks ago yesterday. Our daughter did not seem to improve quite so markedly the *last* few days in the hospital, and the breaking up of the regime there and the fatigues and excitement of the journey and delay in getting settled in our own quarters have set her back a little. But it is, we trust, but temporary. We came here under the very best advice within our reach, & we must & do trust the Providence that is unerring. Mrs. H. has borne these changes and the increase of care that has come upon her wonderfully well. You will be glad to know that we have, as we think, secured lodgings where, with our food, at the meeting of Comtee the same kind of objectors to Collegiate education on the mission field. (on the ground that secular education is not the proper work of missions) made their voices heard, but the Comtee as a whole were not influenced thereby. We sympathise entirely with the noble object of the A.B.C.F.M. which aims at the uplifting all round of the Chn races of Turkey.

But on the point in hand, (obtaining endowment funds in England) we very much prefer that you two should go forth & plead your own causes on your own responsibility with the imprimatur of the T.M.A.S. & I, as secretary, doing all in my power to help you with information, encouragement and advice. The members present were very emphatic in their judgment on this point & on good & sufficient grounds. For I am instructed not to conceal from you the following facts.

1 The T.M.A.S. is by no means as influential as it once was. By many it is felt that its palmy

days have gone by, never to return. This is or was the opinion of Dr. Clark, who, to my knowledge, suggested, some years ago, that it should cease to exist. Any way the raising of its revenue, small as it is, costs a great effort.

2 The undenominational character of the Society militates against its success. Dr. Barnum writes as if we could depend on the "churches" for support. It is not so. The churches, as such, will have nothing to do with what is undenominational. Individuals within the churches, being interested more or less in the Bible countries, subscribe to our funds, but the older and more generous givers are dying out fast, and their places are not supplied by others. 3. Our constituency, the body of those from whom we draw support, contains few rich people, none greatly rich. 4. I have found it all along and specially of late, very difficult to get a hearing for the operations of our Society, & my audiences have been, in general, very small.

The conclusion to be drawn from all this at the meeting of Comtee the same kind of objectors to Collegiate education on the Mission field. (on the ground that secular education is not the proper work of missions) made their voices heard. but the Comtee as a whole were not influenced thereby. We sympathise entirely with the noble object of the A.B.C.F.M. which aims at the uplifting all round of the Chr. races of Turkey.

But on the point in hand. (obtaining endowment funds in England) we very much prefer that you two should go forth & plead your own causes on your own responsibility with the imprimatur of the T.M.A.S. & I. as secretary. doing all in my power to help you with information, encouragement and advice. The members present were very emphatic in their judgment on this point & on good & sufficient grounds. For I am instructed not to conceal from you the following facts.

1 The T.M.A.S. is by no means as influential as it once was. By many it is felt that its palmy

days have gone by, never to return. This is or was the opinion of Dr. Clark. who, to my knowledge, suggested, some years ago, that it should cease to exist. Any way the raising of its revenue, small as it is, costs a great effort.

2 The undenominational character of the Society militates against its success. Dr. Barnum writes as if we could depend on the "churches" for support. It is not so. The churches, as such, will have nothing to do with what is undenominational. Individuals within the churches, being interested more or less in the Bible countries, subscribe to our funds, but the older and more generous givers are dying out fast, and their places are not supplied by others. 3. Our constituency, the body of those from whom we draw support, contains few rich people, none greatly rich. 4. I have found it all along and specially of late, very difficult to get a hearing for the operations of our Society, & my audiences have been, in general, very small.

The conclusion to be drawn from all this is that the prospect of success in your undertaking is far from bright; and that you must be prepared for much indifference if not opposition.

Yet the case is so urgent that I see it would not be right to refrain from making an effort, especially as you might have access to many wealthy Christi[illegible]s whom *we* could never reach.

Be assured that I shall do all in my power to aid you. Our annual meeting (which however has always been a small one) is to be held on May. 15th. - Lord Aberdeen in the chair. & if you and Dr. Barnum were to be advertised to speak, some of the class you wish to reach might be present. Now if you cd. come to London soon you might arrange with ministers here about working among their people & we (you & I) could consult together about what parts of the country you should visit." - —

Now how Dr. Barnum or yourself will look upon this I don't know. I wrote to Dr. B. not long since, telling him of rebuffs I had met in other directions than the Y.M.C.A. You will both see that we are far enough from being "taken up" by the Y.M.C.A. Perhaps it will be nearer "taken in". I am not yet free to leave my family, should not be even if my elder daughter (now in Paris) were with her mother & sister. But any *week* even may bring such relief in this matter that I could go to places no farther away than London or Bristol, *or* I may be held here much longer. I am trying to get a hearing here at Bournemouth. Dr. Brown has tried in vain, to get in here himself. The churches here are many & pretty wealthy, and there are many strangers here, but English etiquette in such a case is a pretty high & rough wall to scale. I intend to make two calls tomorrow on churchmen. In any event I can but feel that *we* are providentially *led here*, & whatever may be dark now may be very light in a little while - Our own wisdom to plan is very small. Our will to follow is greater.

Will you, please, confer with Dr. Barnum & write me at your earliest convenience. I can now see nothing better than to stay here, in any case, till June, & sh.^d^ doors open for me in work, & at the same time, health return to the feeble, in this good climate, I sh.^d^ be quite content to hold on longer.

I have just ordered $150. of a very small patrimony sent me in view of my so great burden, this year, to the Board, & personal friends have sent us almost as much. But my drafts are large, as you know, and no receipts for the Coll. to draw a percentage from, as I hoped. Sometimes still I am strongly hopeful that if I could but have time, I could raise money. God knows & surely He will guide those who desire to be guided.

With kindest remembrances from my wife & daughters, & love to Dr. Barnum & Dr. Clark & Dr Alden as well as yourself. I am

Yrs fraternally
Geo. F. Herrick

My blots are hardly excusable but I don't want to lose a mail, & shall if I copy.

Rev. Geo. F. Herrick. 5
Bournemouth, March 19/89.
Rec'd March 30.

"It is proposed, in case a sufficient sum shall be subscribed in Gt Britain for the purpose, to join to the Chair now to be provided for the name of Mr. Bright — symbol of unswerving and unselfish christian devotion to truth, duty, peace and righteousness, "The John Bright Chair of History & English in Anatolia College" — thus holding before the young men of Asia Minor for all coming time a shining example of what all those races need".

I shall print a small no. of copies of slip now, keep. the type till I hear fr. you.

Most affly & fraternally

Geo. F. Herrick

Rev. Geo. F. Herrick (Rev.)

London May 25th 1889

Rec'd June 3

My Dear Dr. Smith

I write but a tiny note now. Hope to send you a more suitable letter before long: am in the throes of effort on the endowment business - very hard work - but I had a most delightful interview with Mr. Jorsey

forget. The mss. of wh. I en-
close a copy I am trying to get
published here, but hitherto
without success. I wish
you to have the mss. in hand
and under consideration,
and not send them anywhere
till you hear again from me.
What I have in mind, subject
to your judgment, is to get
them into the "Independent"

fail to publish mine. get the Independent to *give* me 100 copies which I will *use* as the best sort of advertisement for that paper, grinding *their* axe for my own..

At the *mark* on p. 4 of the slip I am putting in what follows, as well revised by Mr. Torrey just as he left. (You will see my list of names is exceptionally good) and I must leave all else I wd say to *him* or to a later letter.

Liverpool June 22d. 1889

Rev. Judson Smith D.D. Sec. A.B.C.F.M.

My Dear Brother

Your welcome letter of the 8th inst. reached me today. I was intending to write you anyhow by this post, and am glad to have yours to reply to. I can speak a little more definitely in some matters than I could some weeks ago. In respect of this most baffling case of our daughter, there is, I think, a little more of hope. She was much prostrated by the journey to Crieff, but her mother writes that she is rallying somewhat. __How long__ this trial will hold us, we do not know. Were it not for the expense, I should wait, cheerfully, for what I believe will be God's healing mercies. As to the work for the College, I will state some facts, on which you can form your own judgment. By circulars, by interviews, by the press (an article this week in the Christian World. London, & now by one, next Monday I hope, in a leading Liverpool paper, by one or more by & by, I hope in the Glasgow Herald,) by preaching, now every Sunday probably, once if not twice, I am getting *our* work more before the christian people of this country. This *may*, shd. sudden changes take place in ~~Great Britain~~ Asia Minor, be of value. I write *many* letters, & wd. fain hope that, even where there is ~~p~~ *no* response, as very commonly there is *not*, all will not be lost. I have had long fraternal interviews with some *ten* pastors of this city. On the other hand the utter collapse of some plans formed makes one distrust his own sagacity in rather an unpleasant way. Now & then comes a response to a letter written so long before that I had given up all hope of *any* response. When I am ready to give up the work almost, comes some unlooked for success wh. bids me go on. I always think that there *may* come to the surface sometime & somewhere some large gift called out by some word written or printed or spoken in public or in private, which will repay all the long waiting. The *calls* on able & benevolent men are *legion*. Nothing has been more discouraging than *little* gifts a pound, or nothing from those fr. whom much was to be expected. I've just begun my eighth hundred. Even *this* is worth while. Providentially I am *here*, & doubt if Abbie cd. take the voyage now without putting her back again. It may be necessary to send Minnie on before us & come in the Fall. Would that it might be *go* instead of *come*. The *one* *great* comfort, is that God's will is done in us. Oh! that it might be done *by* us with gladness. I mean to write Mr. Torrey a letter which he requested & which he will share with yourself doubtless on a subject on which we conversed. I expect to be here & hereabouts for two weeks more. — I have taken lodgings, & so diminish expense.

Our bills and our drafts hardly show it, but we are trying to economise as much as possible. "The end will tell. The dear Lord ordereth all things well." These lines are running in my head much lately.

"Thy beauty, Lord, & glory,
The wonders of thy love
Shall be the endless story
Of all thy saints above".

Mrs. H. & the girls send love with me to Mrs. S., & yourself. Please also give my love to your associates at the Rooms.

Yrs fraternally
Geo. F. Herrick

Rev. George F. Herrick
Liverpool June 22, 1889
Rec'd July 5

Filed July 23, 1889

Dear Dr. Smith

Please give Mr. Torrey especially the reading of the enclosed copy of a letter addressed to our Ann. meet.g on a subject on which we conversed in London. Possibly you may think some of my ideas Platonic, but I believe in them as practical. I have never been able to agree with the wisdom of organising a separate

Capital: still less so:
if wise at Ordos.
You see I haven't discussed the administration question much. You see my principles cut that up too completely to leave room for an independent discussion of it. I am "pegging away" - work hard enough to get £20 a day, but

June. I met a gentleman today who said his wife had 36 societies on her books! The English have far too many home organisations. I preach in Manchester next Sunday. D.V. & then go Northward. I don't think Abbie could wisely make a long journey now. We wait on God.

Very truly & affectionately,
Geo. F. Herrick

The Mouth of the Mersey July 1st 1889

Dear Associates of the Western Turkey Mission

As I look off upon the sea which unites our older to our truer fatherland, I recall the fact that, while myself an idle exile from both continents, my associates are met at my own home, to consult, amid the dust and heat of the arena, concerning the work we love. And if perchance any one of you sometimes questions the reality or at least the strength of his love for our common work, let him hover, for a weary year, between the continents, and all doubts will be resolved.

The blessing of Moses the man of God. (Num. 6:24-26) abide with you while you are together, unite you in enduring bonds, and go with you when you return to your several homes and fields of labor.

It is perhaps enough for me to appear among you, in the only manner now possible to me, simply referring to that dear bond — strongest in earth or heaven, — which binds all the servants of our Lord together, rather than enter into your discussions upon any of the questions of the hour. Certainly the years that pass over us will have passed in vain if we do not learn to lay _all_ our plans, with whatsoever we hold dearest, at the Redeemer's feet. Happy if we may bathe those feet with our tears.

But there is one subject which I know is to engage your thoughts and counsels, upon which I have thought so much and felt so deeply for thirty years, that none, I am sure, will deem it assumption in me, if I present to you briefly and in all deference to your larger wisdom, the substance of what you would certainly let me say if I were there. And you will be the gainers, for I'm afraid my reputation among you is not that of "the silent man". And if I have sometimes "discharged my conscience" too much like a catapult, or a gatling

you. it gives me pleasure to think you'll escape such infliction the present meeting.
To have convictions and the courage of their convictions is a matter on which missionaries may "suffer a word of exhortation", but they scarcely need it.

On the threshold of my missionary life, I found the mission, then including both the Eastern and European Turkey missions, agitating and agitated by the question of missionary work on national lines. The closest social relations into which I was then brought, tended strongly to make me lean to the view which would recognise national feeling and prejudice and social ideas as powerful factors with which we must reckon and to which we must largely give way, in order to gain over another race than that within which the main success of the work had then been gained.

But the consensus of the mission was against any recognition of a national church or of distinctively national or race feeling or prejudice or ambition, within the circle of christian discipleship. The mission held that the christian bond is one which unites, draws together, constitutes one family, though a family composed of diverse elements. The form of the action taken - at Harpoot in 1860 - is on your record, but if I may quote from memory and for substance, it was "that difference of language may, but difference of nationality should not be regarded as a sufficient cause for the organization of distinct churches". (I cannot remember what I never certainly knew, but I think I discern the hand of Dr. E. E. Bliss in this wording) The administration of missionary responsibility as regards different races, which was to some degree distinct between the years 1858 and 1868 was united in the latter year by the action of the Mission.

The whole long-continued, often-resumed, always animated discussion of the question of the co-education of Greeks and Armenians in the same institutions, with the positions taken and the arguments used by different persons, and the *result* of what has been termed an "experiment" -

all is too well known to all of you, to require any review of mine, in this letter.

On the principles that are to guide us in this matter we are all, happily, agreed. The gospel is unifying, not separating; it draws together & lifts up, it does not scatter & throw down. The gospel gives way to nothing, while it makes all things give way to itself. Race, language, caste, civil and social and religious forms and barriers, all have given way, and in future, are still more to give way before the unifying, elevating power of the Gospel of Christ, illustrated by Christlike example in the growing Church of Christ in this world.

The Turkish government has, for 400 years, adopted and worked upon the motto, "Divide & conquer." It has fostered every national, sectional, clannist, and personal ambition: it has separated and despoiled. Is it not for us, brethren, the heralds and ministers of a pure christianity, to do all in our power to unite races all whose most vital interests are identical, even though they themselves are not yet able either to read history or discern the future clearly enough to join us as heartily as we wish. Let our motto be, "Unite and conquer". Let us, by teaching and by example, give precedence to what is common to different races, lifting the minds we mold, on to higher than national planes, helping them to work together toward the noblest ends, even for the welfare of all, for the spread of truth and righteousness in the land.

In my recent conference with leading Armenians at Manchester I emphasized the identity of interest between the several christian races of Turkey, and though the idea seemed new to them, it was well taken. Separated English Presbyterians have united. Disestablishment in Scotland is ripe, and will soon be a fact, and will have the result of uniting three now separated bodies of christians.

It was when the christian church was weak and growing weaker, in the fifth and following centuries, that it separated into distinct and opposing camps. In our day, as it grows strong under the power of the indwelling Spirit, and awakes to its great commission as the herald of Christ to all men, it once more *draws together*.

But as I have said, we agree on principles. It is in the details of the problem that we do not always see eye to eye. Herein is a cause for congratulation, however, for the details belong to the sphere of the judgment, while *principles* are in the domain of the conscience. We are often in danger of being led to do things, - to yield to the demands of the hour, because we do not, - as *we* ought to do even when & perhaps be*cause* our native brethren cannot as yet, - look beyond the immediate future, to the certain result of tendencies to which we give way. It is *human* nature, - *our* human nature as well as that of others, to purchase present ease by the sacrifice of that larger & richer success which is alone purchased by a somewhat stern adherence to what all lessons of history and all principles of philosophy have taught us.

I will not dishonour the judgment of those of my associates who have been instrumental in the organization of Greek churches within the past two or three years, by giving utterance to a judgment opposed to the action taken. It has seemed to me a little phenomenal that a man of the sweetness of spirit and manner, the large catholicity of Dr. Constantine, should lead in this direction: and my interpretation of finding a divisive tendency where I should have confidently expected to find a unifying one, is that our dear brother has lived, for some years, in quarrelsome Smyrna, which surely we will not accept as a model. The better air of the Taurus mountains will, I trust, conduce to the fostering of a unifying in place of a divisive spirit & plan of working.

You will, I fear, grow impatient at my writing so much, without coming to that part of the question, which, in the minds of some, is the thing that makes it a question, or, it may be, lifts it out of the region of question, and solves the problem in favor of separate church organization and perhaps separate administration, viz, the difficulty of language. Now as regards administration it seems to me almost too evident for serious discussion that existing differences of language in a country like Turkey, form no serious, much less decisive reason for separation. On this head there is much which might be said, but it is all obvious and I leave it to your oral discussions.

Is then difference of language a sufficient reason for separate church organization? It *may* be so, but is it in the cases before us? To this I would reply that it *is*, manifestly, a sufficient reason for separate religious services, to a considerable extent, while it is very desirable, it seems to me, that they should be held, by fraternal agreement, in the same place of worship at different hours. To say that both parties will choose the same hour and that neither will give way, settles nothing except the puerility of the parties, and the necessity of manly christian firmness in those who have the control of the edifice. Childishness will give way to manliness.

But I venture to raise the question in all seriousness, and even to urge it upon my brethren, whether, in christian communities like those in Turkey, and where the Turkish cannot be regarded as a common language, it would not be better, in the light of the principles upon which we are agreed, and with the aims we all and alike cherish, to retain one church organization, holding the most solemn and formal services, like the celebration of the ordinances, in two languages, first one and then the other, in the same service. This is habitual, in the Marsovan church on communion Sundays, as between Armenian & Turkish. The difficulty would doubtless be somewhat greater, at the start, in uniting Armenian and Greek, but this difficulty would soon disappe

Let there be no Armenian church or Greek church within the circle of Evangelical christians in Turkey, but literally let all be one, organically one, in Christ Jesus.

That there exist difficulties in the adoption of this plan of work I do not deny. but in my poor judgment, dear brethren, the blessing of the good that will certainly result from the plan, heartily carried out, will greatly, nay overwhelmingly superabound. Especially will that patient, unselfish regard for others, so vital to all true christian living, be greatly cultivated, and those who cultivate it will receive a proportionally rich reward.

Let there be once a general + powerful revival in all our churches, and how all narrower lines would be wiped away by the broadening and deepening stream of fraternal love, or dissolve in the flame of zeal for Christ and for saving men.

Receive, dear associates, the assurance of my heartiest love + confidence.

Yours in the unity of christian fellowship and of a common work; + in the glad hope of a larger triumph of the kingdom of our Redeemer.

Geo. F. Herrick

Mission from
Rev. Geo. F. Herrick

July 1, 1889

Filed July 23

to Mr. Ward. The fact is as Mr. S. supposes. I expect to leave England for Scotland two days hence. I can now do some real work with my pen & with the post if I can have my articles. I'm preparing an article or letter for the Glasgow Herald which I hope to get in about the time I get there. I'll send you a copy if possible. As to Sunday engagements, I have three at Helensburgh next Sunday & nothing fixed for Sundays later on.

Yrs hastily
very aff'ly
Geo. F. Herrick

Darlington July 10th 1889

Rec'd July 23

My Dear Dr. Smith

I write just a line to ask if you have any hopeful word about my articles. I am anxious to get hold of copies before this month quite ends and "everybody" is from home. I am hovering unquietly between England & Scotland a day or two in a promising town, sometimes sowing much and gathering little; as in Manchester, I spoke seven times in ~~5~~ six dif.t Chs & received a little over £10 in all! Some will, I hope yet come in. Liverpool did better £87. of donations and subscriptions. 40 in Birmingham;

TAYLOR'S HOTEL,
OPPOSITE PENNSYLVANIA RAILROAD DEPOT,
Jersey City, N. J.
Geo. B. DeRevere, Proprietor.

I've been to five palaces here today; magnificent residences of Quakers with beautiful grounds.

But the most extraordinary (literally) was my visit to Mr. Robt. Arthington of Leeds. I had the impression that he lives in a sort of baronial castle, in state, with many servants. The fact is in comical contrast to my expectation, & I wouldn't have missed the visit for a great deal, altho' I haven't the least idea he'll give me a penny. I had to ask - & near by too - three times over before I actually went in thro' his slovenly front yard with a goat's track for a path, windows curtainless & capt by the dust of years. His room was never swept. His own clothing looked like that of a chimney-sweep. At first I almost tho't him not sane, but he is sane enough, tho his mind is as odd as his environment. He don't expect men to be converted: that is not our work, but only to witness to them & against them. *He* talked mostly at first: later on he listened & listened well. I made a long call & when I left he took my hand warmly & said "I am sorry to part with you". Strange man! He is very intelligent. I sh'd expect he would send me something if all our plans didn't so completely traverse all his pet ideas. He is for diffusion, scattering: we for concentration, organisation, massing of forces *that we may* advance all along the line.

I enclose a little note of Mr. Smith

Dear Dr. Smith

Kindly accept the statements of my letter to Mr. Ward without a letter to yourself. as I'm crowded just now, with writing, & hope to see you, please God, before very long.

They write good things abt. Ann. meeting.

Very sincerely

Geo F. Herrick

Glasgow Aug 16th (my wedding day)

Rev. Geo. Herrick.

Glasgow, Aug 16. 1889.

Rec'd Aug 28 1889.

Rev. Geo. F. Herrick, D.D.

TAYLOR'S HOTEL,
OPPOSITE PENNSYLVANIA RAILROAD DEPOT,
Jersey City, N. J.
Geo. B. DeRevere, Proprietor.

Rec'd Sept. 17.

Jersey City, Sept. 16th 1889

Dear Dr. Smith

We arrived here today after a good, but rather rough passage, in which our invalid suffered a good deal, & we stay just here a day or two for rest. You may address me in care of Mr. Daniels. I have seen no copies of the Independent containing articles of mine — will write you more suitably a little later on. We are to take our daughter to Dr. Goodell of Phil.a & Mrs. H. & I must both go. Then we return here, & may come to New Eng.d before the meet.g of the Board. Fraternally

Geo. F. Herrick

Rev. G. F. Herrick
Jersey City, Sept. 17. 1889
Rec'd Sept. 19

TAYLOR'S HOTEL,
OPPOSITE PENNSYLVANIA RAILROAD DEPOT,
Jersey City, N. J.
GEO. B. DeREVERE, PROPRIETOR.

Jersey City, Sept. 17th 1889

My Dear Dr. Smith

I wrote you a hasty note last night, telling you of our arrival, & plan to take our Abbie to Phil^a in a day or two. I write, this morning, to consult, a little, in regard to our movements. As far as we can now plan, it seems best for us to go, later on in the Autumn, westward, probably spending the winter in the North West! So we shall wish to utilise the coming weeks, till Nov. sometime, in the East. visiting friends in New England. & attending the meeting of the Board here. I should like also

& shall wish to come & see you all at Boston, meet the Prud. Com. etc. All this contemplates some travelling exp., but not much *other* exp., & would be more economical than *living on* exp. hereabouts. Will such a plan as this meet your approval? I should say that our course would be *some*thing like this; next week go Northward as far as Plattsburgh N.Y. thence to Castleton Vt. where my oldest bro. is, to Williamstown, where the body of your beloved boy rests, Worcester, where a cousin of Mrs H. lives, Boston &c returning here by Oct. 15th (is it?) for Board meeting. Our eldest daughter is forbidden, by medical advice to go into regular study *this* year, & would accompany us at present. Her health is not

TAYLOR'S HOTEL,
OPPOSITE PENNSYLVANIA RAILROAD DEPOT,
Jersey City, N. J.
Geo. B. DeRevere, Proprietor.

Jersey City, ...18

satisfactory; her sister's condition has doubtless been an injury; & for both Mrs. H. & for her the plan proposed is hopeful. The stay in Crieff has been distinctly beneficial to Mrs. H. & I greatly desire now, if it may be, to save her from a breakdown like that at Berne, which returned again in Bournemouth.

Yours faithfully

Geo. F. Herrick

over

P. S.
I have given a hint of our proposed route so that you may utilize me anywhere if you can & sh.d desire.
Mrs. H. & both my daughters send love.

New York Sept. 21st 1889

Rev. Judson Smith D.D. Sec. A.B.C.F.M.

My Dear Brother

Yours of the 18th inst. with enclosures, reached my hand yesterday P.M. on our return from Philadelphia, where we have left our Abbie, in trust & hope, in Dr. Goodell's care. The enclosed came today. I wrote last evening, to an old friend in Burlington Vt. offering to speak there in either or both churches, if desired, on Sept. 29th. I hold myself quite at your command both at Worcester & here; only here, if I may choose at all, I would like to note, very rapidly, the progress of thirty years in Asia Minor, just the period of my miss.y life. If you approve of this please send me, c/o Geo. F. Bixby Esq. Plattsburgh New York. a copy of Ann. Report for 1860, also of Tabular View. and a copy of this years Report if printed.

I will be in Boston D.V. Oct 8th hoping for a brief conference, if convenient, with the Com^{tee} – at any rate with your–

self & Mr. Lowrey, before the Com^tee meeting. This is the more important because of the request contained in your letter, that I give you my judgment on the Mission action, a copy of which you enclose, and which I saw in Scotland. Unfortunately I am in possession of no syllable of information from any member of the Mission giving me any explanation of the action from the inside, and must therefore write under great reserve. Criticism is one of the easiest forms of mental action. I hoped to be of some little help to the counsels of the mission in what I wrote, before the meeting. If I could not help the Mission before the action was taken, hope to do so now in what I write to you, will, I fear, prove idle. Had I been at the meeting, especially had I been on the large Committee that elaborated the result, I might, very likely, have accorded with the result arrived at, or have been able to secure some shade of modification which would have been equally satisfactory to all the rest. This often happens in the free & fraternal attrition of our Com^tees. The meeting is reported as very harmonious & of high spiritual tone. On the principle of keeping national ambitions & segregations well in subservience to a true christian harmony and unity, both in churches & in schools our entire Station +

that of Caesarea have been in accord & in the van.

The policy of yielding to national aspirations & even prejudices has found many advocates in the Mission; while both Armenian and Greek Protestant *leaders*, almost without exception, defend this policy as necessary. It is quite possible that the action taken, if the process leading to the result were known in detail, would be found to be the best practicable at present, indicative of some degree of progress in the right direction. Harmony among ourselves will help to secure harmony among the Communities of native Protestants. How much of concession my immediate colleagues found it wise to make, & how much they obtained from others in the meeting I do not know. One thing may be a consolation to all of us, viz. the action of one annual meeting, on an important matter, not only comes before the Prudential Comm^{tee}, but also comes up for review at a subsequent annual meeting of the Mission. We make no Median & Persian laws. Much of the action certainly is wholesome & to be approved; & if I venture to say more, it will be with the desire that what is now good may be better. We will let pass the exceedingly voluminous form of the result, and also the necessity that seems to have made itself felt in order to answer your questions to lay out first an elaborate scheme for the transfer of work to native hands, for which, aside from the urgency of the Greek Alliance question, the development of work within the bounds of the mission furnished no special demand.

I will now frankly, but with the reserve & modesty becoming to one absent from the field, indicate certain points where, I trust, some modification may still be possible & useful. points which would, I think when presented, commend themselves to all concerned.

1. It is not made clear, in the Plan, that a church undertaking evangelistic work (and a church, as such, should undertake only evangelistic work outside of its own bounds) must stand on a different footing from a Society. Only completely self-supporting churches, can, with propriety, undertake outside miss'y work, in the sense of responsible control of the same, while a native miss'y society might take the responsible charge of both evangelistic & educational work, on condition of receiving grants in aid from abroad to an amount never exceeding half the whole expense.

2. Under "2" of the Plan I would add, in the clause - "The Station holding" — the word "mission" - reading "The Station & mission holding", & omit all after the word "co-operation" - thus avoiding minimiz-

ing the importance of the mission.

I would omit all of 3. 4 & 5 as superfluous, or as raising more questions than they settle. Still the last part of 3 & all of 5 might be retained if any body cared to make a point of it.

3. Upon the second paper — the reply to your questions, objection could be fairly made to the constitution of the proposed joint Comtee, as giving a majority to native interests. But I am not jealous of native influence, and if the Prud. Comtee see no objection, none should be urged from "the field".

There is one specific matter, of importance in its prospective influence upon our own field, which is ignored in the formal mission action, but the step which has already been taken has the virtual approval of silence. That my associates have not been wise in this I dare not presume to say. I refer to the assuming of responsibility, by the Greek Alliance for work for Greeks on the Black Sea Coast.

~~But~~ My own judgment is decidedly against the splitting off of national segments from the circle of our mission fields. Trebizond has consented to this: our station has not. Let Dr. Constantine be replaced by a man more strongly Greek and less strongly Christian & catholic, and such splitting would work injuriously and might work disastrously to the best interests of the work of Christ along the Black Sea Coast, a work now exceptionally prosperous & promising. Until some great changes in political or ecclesiastical relations or both, unforeseen as yet, have taken place in that part of ~~the wo~~ Asia Minor, the dangers to be feared will ever come from centrifugal and divisive, not from centripetal & uniting forces.

I cannot say more by writing: perhaps I have said too much already. My suggestion, if I may make one, would be that a subject so important should not reach its final and authoritative decision till it can command the sober second thought of another annual meeting.

With salutations from Mrs. H. & my daughters & from all of us to Mrs Smith,

I remain

Most truly & fraternally Yrs

Geo. F. Herrick.

AMERICAN
LINEN PAPER

Rev. [illegible] Herrick

New York, Sept. 21-1889

Rec'd Sept. 23

errick

, Sept. 21-1889

Geo. F. Herrick

330 W. 57th St. New York City

Nov. 6. 1889

My Dear Dr. Clark

It was a real disappointment, on my recent brief visit to Boston, to miss seeing you, and again at the meeting here. And I have really & deeply sympathized with you in your feeble health, and hope & pray that you may speedily be, once again, in the enjoyment of comfortable health.

It has been in my thought to write you for a good many days, but I've just had a very pleasant visit with a dear old pupil & friend of yours, Dr. Leavens of Passaic N. J. & we have recalled old times, & I will not let the memories grow old without writing, even though it must be briefly, as my engagements here, at present, are engrossing. Seavens is a choice man and is doing an admirable work. He has a remarkable miss.y library, & is informed on all miss.y matters to an exceptional degree. Did you know that the reason he didn't go abroad was his deafness, which began almost with the beginning of his ministry & is now considerable? You may have heard through Mr. Ward of our more hopeful word from our Abbie.

I will recall, if you will send it me my mss. sketch of Dr. Pratt, unless Mr. Torrey should like to see it.

I still wish it might be published as it is, but perhaps my estimate of its value is prejudiced!

With constant respect & affection

Yr bro.

Geo. F. Herrick

330 W. 57th St New York Nov. 11 1889

Rev. Judson Smith D.D. Sec. A.B.C.F.M.
My Dear Brother

If I really had anything worth while to write you I sh^{d} have written before this. I'm speaking for the Board from time to time. But as yet I have done nothing for the College. Mr. Filian is here, and as loyal to the Board, it is not possible, without considerable caution, for me to solicit directly for another interest at Marsovan. It is my belief that the whole work + all its best interests will be conserved by a course *friendly* to Mr. Filian + the Marsovan church, even while we do not *endorse* the appeal he is making. He told me yesterday that he received $318. fr. Dr. Storrs' ch. + as he was *there* the Sunday *after* I preached for Dr. S. he naturally feels that I cannot have injured his cause! My bro.-in-law has not yet left for Europe. + I receive no benefit now from my work in his office. tho I'm getting somewhat acquainted with his really extensive business. It is *possible* he will not get away till my opportunity to serve him is too far passed, but I still hope well of this enterprise.

Will you be so kind as to send me — or, if better, have *copied* for me *this* year's Marsovan Station Tabular View?

Yrs fraternally
Geo. F. Herrick

P.S. Mrs H. & Minnie join me in aff^te & respectful remembrances to Mrs. Smith. May I not send my fraternal & dutiful salutations to the gentlemen of the Prud. Com. or at least to Dr. Thompson & Mr. Torrey?

Rev. Geo. F. Herrick 5

New York. Nov. 11. 1889

Rec'd Nov. 12

114

330 W. 57th St. New York Nov. 29th 1889

Rev. Judson Smith D.D. Sec. A.B.C.F.M.
My Dear Brother

Mrs. Herrick reminds me that I have, not one, but two unanswered letters from you. It must not be allowed as time longer. We have been quite in uncertainty about our movements from week to week, first, in view of Abbie's case, and secondly, because my brother in law does not seem to make any progress even in so adjusting his business as to leave it for the proposed foreign trip. I greatly fear it will prove one of those distressing cases where business prosperity means ruin to health. He works on heroically, and my sympathies are deeply enlisted. Meantime, his work is so difficult and of relations so complicated, that, in his present state of health, I do not make the progress I hoped for in efficiently aiding him. His strength is unequal to current business, let alone arrears and the initiation of a raw recruit. Unhappily he is unable to be in his office during what are my best hours for work. viz. the morning hours. When I came in here I hoped he would be across the ocean by this [illegible].

I am still desirous of helping him *and* relieving the Board's Treas. if I *can*, & wait on God's providence in the matter. I am preaching now every Sunday somewhere, & have spoken two week day evenings in Brooklyn. As yet all effort for the College is absolutely fruitless. The leading pastors deprecate an appeal to their people and applications to individuals are in vain. The prospect seems more dark than in Great Britain. I *wish* to go to Providence & Hartford & elsewhere, & have written Dr. Walker & Dr. Lowrie, but have received no reply. I thank you for your kind word in reference to the College. Surely a work so signally owned & ordered of God will be upheld soon or late, in *God's* way, and certainly that ought to be our way. I'm going to print a very brief leaflet as an appeal, and see what the Lord will order concerning us.

I have hesitated, ever since you told me of Mr. Dwight's letter concerning the Theol. Sem'y, to write anything about the matter. I have written fully in the past, & have no occasion, as far as I am aware, to modify what has been written. I have always been in favor of a full & able manning of the Sem'y. Just *what* is behind the claim that it is not properly manned I do not know. I should like a native pastor, when the right man is available, as Prof. of Homiletics & Past. Theol. There are now *four* Sem'y teachers. Mr. Smith. Mr. Riggs

Mr. Thoumayan & myself, & the Sem.y profits by its proximity to the Coll. We have wisely adopted the plan of having but one class at a time. It would hardly seem that more men are needed, even though a part, perhaps a large part of these men is taken up with other work. The Theol. Sem.y year, in the school, is seven months with five months in the field. There has been much wild talk & writing about the need of drawing in large numbers to the Sem.y. Sometimes we think we have too many already. The great want of the hour is the want of christian teachers, who can be lay preachers too. Compare the churches of the U. S. & our Theol. Sem.ies, on the one hand with the Churches & Seminaries of Turkey on the other. Using round numbers we have this proportion. 4000 chs : 150 sem.y grads :: 100 : — less than four. But nearly or quite thirty graduate from our Seminaries every three years. And the 150 are quite as much candidates for some form of miss.y service, as the 30 are. Besides, every year sees some Armenians graduating from our home Sem.ies.

It is with gratitude I report more hopefully in Abbie's case. Dr. Goodell intends to send her by & by with her mother, to Atlantic, & what after that, I don't know. On due advice, we are about sending Minnie to Bridgeton N. J. where Mr. Bond's daughters are, & of which they report favorably. She will be received at the rate of $225.

while she is there. which is less than room + board alone where we now are. + that is not satisfactory. She will study as she is able. She is *not* in satisfactory health but looks + seems pretty well. + we are hopeful. Mrs. H. received today a letter fr. Abbie, written with her own hand in which she says. "I walked alone today twice". The Dr. hopes + believes she will recover. but considers hers a *bad case*. not complicated. but serious. As to my making efforts for the school at Bardesag I regret that it is quite impossible. It is a pity Mr. Blatchford was obliged to withdraw. I hoped to get *him* to aid *us*. *Where* are those good men + women whom God desires to help us sustain Anatolia College? Would you justify my going to Providence, by steamer, $2.25 + back by Hartford str.? and if I do shall I come up to Boston?

Mrs H. + Minnie join me in affec. + respectful salutations to Mrs. S. + yourself.

Yrs fraternally

Geo. F. Herrick

New York, Nov. 29. 1889.
Rec'd Dec. 2.

330 W. 57th St New York Dec 16. '89

Rev. Judson Smith D.D. Sec. A.B.C.F.M.

My Dear Brother

The letter I was expecting from my associates is received and is enclosed. It shows how the whole matter developed and grew in the discussions of the Mission. With the understanding that the result is satisfactory to my own Station, it would be unwise to urge further any regrets that the action taken was not, in some degree, other than it was. I trust all will eventuate wisely and well. You asked me if I thought it desirable for the Prud. Com. to take action on the Mission action. I am quite prepared to give this an affirmative answer. and shall hope the action will be approval and acceptance in the main. I shall certainly, myself, keep in harmony with my own Station

The problem of the Seminary will find adjustment I feel sure. I've already written in accord with our conversation at your house, and in due time will further report to you.

The College problem sits very heavy on my heart. The welfare of the Institution

appears to all of us to be vital to our work.
But when I left Scotland it seemed to me that I could not resume work for it here, in just that way. It seems like a sort of brigandage. And all those whom I saw in Boston & Providence & Hartford only deepened my feeling that for me to hope to raise even $20,000 is presuming in the extreme. It is like a young man who pushes himself into the furious rush and tide of the overcrowded ranks of business. Failure is the rule: success is the exception, and when it is reached, it is due to qualities which I do not possess. Filiani's effort is seriously in my way, and that effort, deeply as we regret it, we must not oppose. My bro. in law, Mr. Richards, will not leave here, certainly, till sometime in January. & meantime, by personal interviews by letters, by newspapers if possible, I will try to bring the College to the notice of the people. I enclose a printed slip, and a slip in ms. from which I should be glad to have Dr. Strong take such material as he will, for — not, perhaps, an article, but — a rather extended editorial paragraph for the February Herald. Will you allow me to commit this matter to you?
And can you secure similar notice of the College

in the columns of the Congregationalist?

Please give my best salutations to Mrs Smith and to the dear children. I hope Mary is better, and that your solicitude is quite relieved. I should like to get hold of the dear little Margaret again. Mrs. H. & Minnie join me in loving messages. We continue to receive very reassuring word from & about Abbie.

Yours fraternally
Geo. F. Herrick

P. S. I send a package of slips to Mr. Swett to be put on the table in his room.

New York, Dec. 17, 1889.

Rec'd Dec. 18.

330 W. 57th St. New York Dec. 20th 1889

Rev. Judson Smith D.D. Sec. A.B.C.F.M.

My Dear Brother

I thank you for your letter. It is so important that I forward it to Mr. Riggs. My strong impression is that there is some communication from the Mission Rooms on file at Const^{le} which puts Dr. Constantine in a position quite exceptional. But I will venture nothing, and you will, without further trouble, get at whatever may exist on that side of the sea & on that side of this case.

I am greatly pleased at the result of my application for a hearing through the Herald — & Congregationalist. Dr. Ward has promised to put my appeal in the Independent.

I am writing to Dr. Strong and will send a photograph.

I am advised not to attempt to see people very much just now on the approach of the holidays. I don't want to lose opportunities by seizing them too soon.

Most truly & fraternally Yours

Geo. F. Herrick

New York, Dec. 20. 1889.
Rec'd Dec. 23.

Rev. Judson Smith D.D.

Hitchcock Rev. M. H.

Constantinople Sept. 16. 1880

Rev. N. G. Clarke D.D.

I have this hour reached home from Broosa, where I find yours of Aug. 24. & at the Bible House as I came I saw your telegram requesting a letter concerning Broosa, and also a letter to Mr Pettibone on the subject. Thanks first of all for the grant to Bandurma. Now I will write what I know about this Broosa building, & what I have done.

First of all it was undoubtedly a mistake to ask for an appropriation of only $5000 for it. A school in such a city ought to be better than that money would furnish. But of the circumstances under which $5000 was asked & voted I knew very little, & have now no remembrance. Other parties can testify better than I, & none so well as Mr Richardson if he is able.

2ndly. A mistake was made in buying a ~~lot~~ site for the school in several parcels, at successive times. It was to be expected in this country, that those which came at the later periods, would cost more than their worth. Hence the necessity of abandoning a good site after £280. had been paid ~~for~~ towards it. I presume this property is worth £250. and it will be valuable for a Missionary residence. Indeed it is almost necessary, or quite, if your next Missionary to Broosa does not follow in the footsteps of Bro. Richardson. Mr Barrows, in view of the above facts, and with the approval of Com. ad Int. purchased a new site, costing ± £230. A site in every way superior to the first.

3d. Com. ad Int: on the return of Dr I. G. Bliss, Mr Brooks & myself. from Broosa, unanimously resolved that the erection of the building should be proceeded with this year, & that it will be wise to engage Mr Brott to superintend the building. We had before us at that time a letter from ~~Dr Clarke~~ Miss Rappleye, in which she quoted from a letter of Dr Clarke's something to this effect, (I cannot give the exact words.) that "if more money was needed, it undoubtedly could be obtained." We all understood the "more" to mean more than $5000. The next day came your telegram asking us if practicable to arrange with Mr Brott to erect the building. We, then, naturally thought that it was expected that more than $5000 would be used. We went forward immediately. By common consent the making of a plan was committed to Mr Pettibone. He went to Broosa for the purpose. On looking over the plan agreed upon by him with Miss Rappleye, I remarked to him that "That will cost more than $5000!" "Yes" he replied, with an accent & manner implying that of course it would. And nothing more was said about the expense that I heard by anybody, until the plan was submitted to Mr Brott who estimated, (as I understood) that the number of cubits in the walls would be 500, costing £2½. per cubit. And on this estimate I wrote you. [But yesterday Mr Brott told me that he never said 500, but 600 cubits, thus increasing the former estimate £250.] We then talked the matter over in Com.

as Int. And according to my recollection Mr Pettibone was instructed to write you the facts in the case. I wrote you as soon as I knew how much money was likely to be needed. Still we had no particular anxiety about the matter, as we thought it was determined to go on expecting to use more than $5000, although I did expect that you would be surprised that so much was needed. Accordingly we went on, until last week, knowing that the $5000 was exhausted, I asked for authority to use more, when our Treasurer declined positively to pay out more without authority from Boston. Then we telegraphed to you as Mr Brott had already asked for more money. Last week I went to B. the 10th inst. I found them just ready to put the roof on, having the material on hand. And I could not hesitate to say that the roof must be finished. Last eve, I told Mr Brott the circumstances, & directed that the work stop with the putting on of the roof, unless he got diff't orders from us.

I gave this direction, notwithstanding I had ascertained that more money had been used than we thought, because it seemed a necessity.

Now I will put together the diff't items, showing

1st Whole Expense anticipated.

Site now occupied by school	£250
New site	230
Building of wall around it	290
School Building 600 cubits @ £2½	1500
	2270
Subtract first item	250
actual cost of lot & school building	2020
	4.40
	80800
	8080
	$8888.00
	~~1188~~

£250 = $1100 added —

2nd Money actually expended by Mr Brott

Wall around lot (1670 cubits)	£290.
In building	725
	1015
Add cost of lot	230
	1245
Material & labor unpaid ±	150
	1395
	4.40
	55800
	5580
	$6138.00

Ugly figures these are; but they give promise of a good building, well adapted to its purpose, finely located, & of great value to the work

As to the £250. or $1100. for the place now occupied. Mr & Mrs Richardson & Miss Rappleye. all say without hesitation that a Miss'y family ought not to live in the present Mission house. It is lower than the other lot, & so situated that it does not get the north wind. It was bought for this purpose, but experience shows that it is not suitable. Moreover the building is needed for Chapel, School & Preachers residence. The £250 lot is well situated for healthfulness, & will, with a moderate expense for repairs, make a plain but comfortable Miss'y residence. We hope that the Pru. Com. will decide to allow this, & thus set free from the School fund the £250. If you do not wish to do this, then it must be sold, but I do not think it will bring near its worth. There are few buyers in Turkey these years. The simple problem now is shall we have the money to finish the School building, or let it stand as a monument of somebody's folly, & an injury to the school not only, but to all our work?

In looking over the whole I can see that a mistake has been made. But I cannot feel very guilty myself, & I suppose each one of us feels about so. It would have been better to have written you earlier. I have written this letter in much haste, and with a tired head, & it does not seem what I desired. Still I think it does narrate the important facts, & I am anxious to have it go to-morrow.

Most truly yours
M. H. Hitchcock

P.S. I have read this letter to the Station and it is accepted by them as a statement of the matter. Mr Baldwin will give me £100 towards unpaid claims. but no more!

I hope you will inform me by telegraph if we may go on & finish

Constantinople, Sept. 16, 1880
Rec'd Oct 5

Const^{ple} Sept. 17 1880

Dear Dr Clarke

I have a letter partly prepared for you on various topics, which I cannot send to day. But it is proper for me to say that since my letter of Aug. 4. concerning the debt of Broosa chh. they have not been conducting well. & I have some doubt about the propriety of assisting them. I have not yet reported the matter to the Station; but I think Com. ad Int. will agree with me that it is well to wait a little. A faction, influential men, three to six, have turned away the preacher, with a view as it is understood of reinstating Pastor Ghazaros. This will be the cause of divisions undoubtedly as the people generally do not like Ghazaros. I am the more sorry for this as everything was working well. Union among the people. Large congregations &c. Now I fear the worst. Mr Barrows or the Richardsons can tell you about a society in Broosa, which is like a blight on a plum tree so far as the Church is concerned & true spiritual matters.

Also it is very important that Miss Rappleye be informed that a successor has been appointed for her. & that she will be here before Jan'y 1st. As much before as possible. I do wish Miss R. could have gone next month. She will not leave the school unprovided for, no matter for consequences in California. But I ~~of~~ sometimes fear. & especially from what I some on my last visit in Broosa that she will drop dead in tracks, or be found dead in her bed some morning. She has & is manifesting more wonderful endurance than ever before. But flesh & blood cannot endure such a strain. You will understand, without my enlarging upon it, that in these circumstances, so trying, Miss K's peculiar characteristics are more developed than before. Therefore, her future, and the good of the school, (as she is to go.) requires that she go at least in Jany. on which she now settles.

Very truly yours

M. N. Whitehead

Constantinople, Sept 17, 1880

Rec'd Oct 5

Constple Sept. 24 1880

Rev. N. G. Clarke D.D.

Dear Brother.

Yours of Aug. 18 was rec'd in due time for which many thanks. Yours of a still later date concerning Broosa Girls School, I answered a week ago. I will say in addition to what I wrote then, that such was our ~~feeling about the~~ expectation that we should use more than $5000. that when I talked with Dr Wood & Mr Brooks about it; they both approved of going on to draw needed funds for the completion of the building. Dr E.E. Bliss & Mr Pettibone were not at the Bible House, but we had no doubt they also would approve. I write this to show what an impression we had got. Miss Rappleye takes the suspension of the work very hard. And I dont know what I can say to show you what a loss it is more than you already know.

You ask for a "statement of the whole case" concerning the purchase of dwellings in Constple. I dont know what kind of a statement is desirable. We wished to know whether the Pru. Com. will approve of our purchasing in Stamboul. When we understand that an estimate would be considered, we can proceed to bargain. But I should not wish to be at the expense & trouble of it unless the Pru. Com. regard our purchasing with favor. There are very few houses that we wish to buy. We could build much more to our mind; but it would be very expensive comparatively. It is too late now to do anything this year. We have found it almost impossible to rent suitable houses. We shall probably bargain for one to-morrow for Mrs Schneider; but it is not such a house as they ought to have. We have nothing yet for ourselves.

You will have received from Mr Pettibone a letter concerning Pera Ch. Will you pardon me for writing a little about it also? You say Pru. Comtee wish for more light. In what respect pray? We are utterly at a loss to know what the Pru. Com. desire. We have the two thirds vote of 1879. & the same repeated by a unanimous vote in 1880. No one here thought of opposing in last An. Mtg. We have showed you that the proposition of Pru. Com. was impracticable. Now it is a simple question. Can Pru. Com. grant it or not? If not, I am not alone among Missionaries in thinking that we shall do a great wrong if we in any way hinder the Pera people from seeking help elsewhere. The church ought to have been built years ago. Let us not both dog in the manger & prevent others from doing what we are unwilling to do. But let us not forget that while we are anxious about our relations to our Native brethren, there is perhaps no one question that touches them like this. I would not use a piaster to buy their favor; but I would try to do what *almost* every body who understands the case regards as *reasonable*, and *right*, and *wise*, and *eminently expedient*.

Por
Ch

And now about our Native brethren. I think they are very much in the wrong; and I also think that we have done much to provoke them to say & do wrong things. Mr Hohannes Minassian, without doubt is ~~[illegible]~~ doing to undermine & destroy Mission influence

And I am sorry to believe that he holds the Bithynia Union in his hand. It was humiliating to see how the pastors were led by him last An. Meet'g, with not a protest so far as I hear from our best men. And there is reason to fear that he is wisely laying his plans to lead all the Unions in a crusade against the Missionaries. But I incline to think our true course is to avoid controversy so far as possible, & to keep on with our work quietly, profit by their criticisms, & trust to God to bring all things right. Mr M. may hinder the work; he may do great harm; but he cannot stop it. There is a good deal of common sense among the people. And they are not all to be lead by unfair representations & misstatements. When I am touring in this & the Broosa fields, I never see anything to remind me of Minassian &c. There is as much cordiality & kindly feeling as I ever experienced. And I am treated, by preachers & people, with a great deal more respect & love than I deserve. I think Mrs Parsons' experience may be a lesson to us. Perhaps no man has been more severely criticised by natives than Mr Parsons. I have no doubt that both he & Mrs P. really ~~thought~~ that the Natives of Baghchejik or a good part of them wished them out of the way. But Mrs Parsons does not think so now. She sees that her husband was universally loved & respected.

I am troubled by the possibility that so many of our pastors & preachers can leave their work & go off to America. This I believe, if possible, more the work of the devil than the Minassians. Just think of it. Pastor Garabed of Scutari. & Pastor [illegible] of [illegible] Keupru going to A.

Young me
going to
Ameri

when their flocks in the great scarcity of suitable laborers, must be left destitute or others robbed to supply them! I have no language to express my sorrow and indignation when I think of those two men. But it is of no use for us to remonstrate. Opposition from missionaries makes the fire burn the fiercer. But a great responsibility rests upon Xns in America. Will they be petted, & praised, & even lionised? I fear so. And yet they are veritable Jonahs running away when the Lord has given them a message to deliver. It cannot be right for such pastors, or for graduates of Marsovan Seminary, to go to America to study. It is wrong. They will not be better preachers, teachers, leaders. They will rather be unfitted for the work for which they have been educated, dissatisfied with life among the people, and really unable to live again among their countrymen. Then men generally will not be satisfied with anything short of the salary of a miss'y. I hope great wisdom will be given to you, and to all the officers & friends of the Board in this matter. But I expect the remedy must begin here. A sensible woman in Yenije said in my hearing, "These men just go for their own glory." A good sister in Bardezag said to Pastor Garabed, the day of Br. Parsons funeral, after his two excellent addresses, "You ought not to go to America. It will spoil you. You will not preach when you come back as you do now."
And when a few more come back unbenefitted or positively injured, a public sentiment will arise in the churches.

X And my hope is in that rather than in anything that you or we can do to stop it. Meantime we must be patient; we must labor and pray with the more earnestness. Missionaries who who will take right hold & work will always find a place to work, and plenty of hearers. Let us have men & women of piety & consecration. Missionaries who come to the field to labor with all their might because of their love for Xt. & for souls. With such laborers we need not be anxious. If we have hindrances & trials, they will be no more than we need to develop the higher missionary characteristics. And the lady missionaries should be of this stamp more if anything than the men, first because of their connection with the whole work, and second because of the importance of their own work.

Education, a mania

I think we are giving way to the educational mania quite too much. The action taken by last An. Meeting I do not like at all. By it we swing away from our ancient moorings. Our first and chief business is to preach the Gospel, while at the same time ~~time~~ we raise up a native ministry. Then we must aid, judiciously, in education so far that all protestant communities may enjoy common school privileges. More than this is not proper miss'y work. To establish English High Schools, satisfactory to the people, will require a mint of money. The idea that they X will be selfsupporting for a long time to come is illusory. And I feel very sure that for the present, looking to such schools to supply a native ministry, we shall be grievously disappointed. Men educated at their own expense, until they are qualified to receive £10. £15 per month, are not going to do Miss'y work in the villages for simply their bread & ragged clothes.* ~~At~~ In time I hope a Home Missionary force may be raised up as in America. But preachers must be kept somewhere near the condition of the people for whom they labor. I did not intend to trouble you with this. Somehow I have drifted into it. But I am lead to speak of a relative topic by your question What can be done for Nicomedia? And by Bro. Barrows suggestion that Bardezag & Broosa Girls Schools be united. As Mr B. has written at considerable length upon this, I presume that he has spoken with you about it. In the first place the plan is impracticable because it would destroy the Miss'y character of both schools. Bardezag school should be in the Armenian language. The Broosa in the Greek. To make either of them or both united an English school would destroy its Miss'y character. I am in this saying nothing against the Home. But we do not want a Home at Broosa. We want a Miss'y school that will raise up Greek teachers for Greek villages. A Xn protestant Greek teacher for a village cannot be had for love or money. And they are

Bardezag & Broosa schools

* And preachers that we want in the present condition of protestant communities, are not likely to educate themselves even in English high schools of the Capital Con.

needed. The same of the Armenian. The Bardezag school has done, is doing incalculable good in this respect. School teachers for Armenian villages must be educated in the Armenian language, and they must know their own language well. We are obliged to teach some English because we cannot help it. But very little good comes of it only to satisfy the craving. Again it would be impracticable because, in the present stage of our work, I believe it is much better for our work as well as for our schools, that they missionaries be near to the people. Bardezag missionaries never would go to Broosa.

Nicodemus

Now for the missy work in the N. field. Mr Pierce has tied himself up to his school so that he will be of very little use for any thing else. He cannot tour. He cannot superintend the missy work. If our coöperation schemes are ever to work, or are to work in any place, it is a good chance for trying it in that field with Doctor Alexander. But I dont think either Mr Pierce or the ladies would be disposed to try it. Hence I see no other way but to have another missionary. And until some one is ready to take it up the work which Mr. Parsons left, I expect it will be neglected and suffer loss.

I am now more concerned for Broosa. The missy

Broosa

work of that field is in a bad state. Whether Miss Rappleye were to stay or go the necessity of a missy would be the same. But she must go. And we are anxiously waiting to hear that her successor is on the way.

X

We have the prospect of a distressing winter for Constantinople & for the whole country. Refugees are pouring into the city. 1200 came last week. They come from Roumelia, Bulgaria, Batoum, and from places in Asia minor where they had been colonized, but found no subsistence. Do not be surprised if this winter the country should be disturbed in every part by disorders & insurrections, and our work be paralyzed. Perhaps I take too gloomy a view. The Lord reigns. But the minds of the rulers seem to be confounded. Has He done it for their destruction?

[illegible]

We are both tolerably well, but a good deal anxious to know where we shall live.

Mrs Hitchcock would be remembered to Dr & Mrs Clark

Very truly yours

M. H. Hitchcock

Constantinople, Sept. 24. 1880

Rec'd Oct. 13

Constple Sept. 27. 1880

Rev. N. G. Clarke D.D.

Dear Brother

I hasten to tell you what we resolved upon to-day. It is a great relief to me and I hope it will meet with your approval & be carried into effect. It is this that Mr Dwight be encouraged to return as soon as he can, to take care of Custom House work and such other work as he may be able to do: that Mr Pettibone take the Treasury; and that Mr Baldwin be set free to remove to Broosa. It is impossible for me to do Broosa work at all satisfactorily & continue my work here, but I will work on cheerfully now that I see light ahead, doing what I can. I hope Mr Dwight will consent to this, though I know it is not just to his mind. The Baldwins will be glad to go to Broosa, & I do think it is the best thing that can be done. Now if you will forgive our sin about the Broosa School building and allow it to be finished, and send on a good lady to take Miss Rappleye's place & work with Mrs Baldwin, Broosa will look up again. Mr Barrows says something about coming back within a year. He & his family were so reduced, so unwell the last of their stay here, that I fear it would not be wise for them to return so soon.

Most truly yours

M. N. Hitchcock

Constantinople, Sept 27, 1880
Rec'd Oct 16

Constantinople Nov. 18 1880

Rev. N. G. Clarke D.D. Cor. Sec.
Boston Mass.

Dear Brother

Your letter of Oct. 21, concerning Mr Baldwin and Broosa was received after Mr B. had been settled at Broosa. He felt that he should get settled there before winter set in; and therefore the matter was hurried, as well as because of the necessities of the Station. I did all I could to get the Bartletts there. But I hope it will prove that the right thing has been done. Mr Pettibone continues the same literary work as before, and says he does not wish Mr Dwight's assistance in the Custom House work. While the Baldwins were not contented in the Treasury and he had said that he would not stay more than five years in it, from the beginning. I am hopeful of their success in B. I do not see how anybody is to be brought from Manissa to fill Miss Rappleye's place. Miss Cull is the only one qualified, and the objections to her coming now are insuperable, although we thought it practicable three months ago.

At our Station meeting this week it was voted that I write to you concerning the Bible House School.

The case is this. Financially it is not succeeding; the cost is more than we anticipated & the income less.

It started off very hopefully as an American school. If it could be maintained as an American school there is no doubt that it would attract all the pupils it could accommodate at remunerative rates. But to be under Missionary superintendence is not to be an American school. I have been sorely disappointed in our teachers. They cannot govern. And nothing short of my staying in the school, presiding there, and being responsible for the government will answer. This it has been impossible for me to do. But to save the school from utter ruin, as well as to help the finances, for two months, I have spent about one half of the day in the school, teaching six classes. But this confines me too much. That is, as a Missionary, I ought not to be thus confined five days in the week. Especially I ought to be able to visit out stations. I fear you will think it strange that the Armenians cannot manage a good school. But it is a fact. They cannot. I have yet to see the man who in governing and teaching capacity can command the confidence of the people as an American teacher does. What would the Home be, a boarding school, if left to native teachers superintended only by Miss'y ladies? Without doubt failure. And so this. I have no doubt I could make it a success if I could become a teacher wholly. As it is, I am overburdened by trying to do all I can for the school, while the cares of the station, and real missionary work, call for more than a mans full strength. The consequence is certain to be non success, in all, in that ~~some~~ degree that we seek success, and a speedy breaking of myself down. (In this connection I may say that I became ill in touring in the Moora field in August, from which I have not yet recovered). The station after a careful consideration of the matter decided that the school must be carried on, as it would be a great shame to stop it; that I ought not to give so much time to it and that we should ask you if it be not practicable to provide an American teacher who shall devote himself to the school? Our minds turned to Fred Parsons. He has signified a desire to come to Turkey for two years. Perhaps he would come for three or five years. He is capable, is a favorite with Natives, already has the language, & could enter in to the work at once, i.e. at the beginning of the next school year. The only difficulty which occurs to us is the doubt suggested from some quarter as to his religious character. We know he has been somewhat unsettled in his opinions, but do not know that it is sufficient to affect his usefulness in this position. His salary as an unmarried man would be no more than a native teacher would require, who is competent for the position. He would board in one of our families and be a memter of our Missionary circle. We commend the whole matter to your consideration, both as to a teacher, and as to Fred Perry's suitableness. We have now both a day school and an Eve. School. I have spoken above only of the day school. In each there are about 35 pupils. The Eve. School is held four eve's, in each week, on two of wh. I am present.

We have moved to Stamboul. Have an expensive house, too expensive for our means, near Coum Capou, in a lowish situation, not the lowest; 20 minutes walk of Bible House, 5 from Mrs Schneider's.

A week ago last Sabbath there was an interesting communion service at Langa. Eight united with the church, four males and four females, of whom three were from one family, a mother son & daughter. The father and an elder daughter had united before.

There is great distress among the poor of the Capital. We have no Poor Fund, and the demands upon our charity are far greater than we can bear. Would it be possible to get anything from America for this purpose?

Mrs Hitchcock joins me in cordial salutations, & especially would be remembered to Mrs Clark.

Very truly yours
M. H. Hitchcock

Bible House
Schneider

Constantinople, Oct. 10,
Rec'd Dec. 7

Constantinople, Oct 18, 1880

122

Stamboul Dec. 4. 1880

Rev. N. G. Clark D.D.

Dear Brother

Yours of Nov. 13. is this day received. I will not thus early speak of the deductions of our estimates, except to say that I dont see how we can cut down N. Agency L.T. 150. and Schools L.T. 50. You will ere this have received my letter proposing an American Teacher for the Bible Home School. and stating the strait we feel in carrying it on. I will make no suggestion until we may have conferred together as a station. One thing is certain something desperate will have to be done. You think the people should pay for their education. True but they are desperately poor, and are becoming poorer every day. They are not near so able to care for themselves.- pay for preacher. teacher & live in comfort;- as they were when we came here 11½ years ago. I dont suppose American christians can support all these people. But the case is a very hard one for the people. & the problem for us to solve a most difficult one.

But my reason for writing now is to explain who the man is for whom 29 specie and 72 salary was asked. If you have my letter of June 15. 1880 by you. you will see under item V. as follows "Pastor Muggerditch Keretchjean. He is an old man. but still capable of doing a good deal of work. Our plan is to have him preach here" (Haskeuy the place where I was writing) "one half the time, and elsewhere as we desire the other half. he living here to be responsible for S.S. & prayer meetings. He has always been in our service, and it seems an unfit thing not to employ him so long as he is able to work. We preferred to put his salary separate. rather than to Haskeuy as he labors here only ½ of the time." In addition to the above which I wrote June 15 I will say that Pastor Muggerditch commenced to labor April 1st. We have paid him six liras per month. He has had 10 & 12 liras for a number of years in the publishing department. Before that he labored at Rodosto, Adrianople, Trebizond &c. He has been a faithful laborer since he graduated from Bebek, & is 60 yrs of age. He complains bitterly that we do not pay him a full salary. But I was instructed by the station on Monday to inform him that we could not ask any more for him. Of course we have no right to pay him another para until we get an appropriation for him. But I think we must risk it until we hear from you again. Pastor M. preaches on alternate Sabbath Mornings at Haskeuy & Samatia, & I the other sabbaths. He conducts the S.S. & Prayermeetings altogether at H.

The Repairs at Adrianople. I did not intend to write of this. But as no other member of the station knows of the facts, (Bro. Barrows knows) I will state them as I know them. The Chapel and parsonage at A. were purchased & fitted up by Mr Ball. The room appropriated to the school is on the ground floor, small for 20 pupils, dark always, and excessively close in summer. Pastor Avedis, visited A. as our representative in August, and he spoke of the school room in no measured terms, as entirely unfit for its purpose. I could not say a word in reply. In the summer they used the Chapel, over the school room, but it is not practicable to use it in the winter. There is now a good school of + 30 pupils, taught by our girl Mariam, a graduate of Bardezag. The Chapel also needs extensive & costly repairs. What shall be done? Neither at Adrianople nor at Rodosto are the people so able to do for themselves as they were 10 years ago. They are good Xn communities – the churches in a good state. Sab. schools, & prayer meetings &c all in approved style. But deaths and removals = or exceed the additions. And where do they remove to? They are scattered everywhere: they go to find bread to keep soul & body together. There are more than 20 young men from the Rodosto congregation in this city. Some of them are in the Langa cong. & some are lost. But the important fact for us now is that these men, do the best they can, barely live, working from 12 to 16 hours a day. Or as is often the case they stand idle at the corners of the streets begging some man to give them work. Often these men fall sick. & we must care for them. no one else can. Most of the time I have one. two. three sick men in the Prussian Hospital for whom, from some source, I must get 7½ piasters per day. (Half price) for each. (I fear you will think this a blue letter)

As to a young clergyman for a Treasurer. I dont know why he should be a clergyman. Is there no young business man of tried character, and a desire for mission work: Seems to me such a man might be found. I think he should *not be a mere business* man. No American, *man* or *woman*, should be in the service of the Board here, who can not *live Christ* before the native christians.

I am glad you have asked Dr Wood about the houses.

Very Sincerely Yours

M. H. Hitchcock

Stamboul, Dec. 4, 1880

Rec'd Dec. 27

✓

Constantinople Jan. 11 1881

Rev. N. G. Clarke D.D.

Cor. Sec. A.B.C.F.M.

Dear Brother

Your letter concerning the Bible House School was received a week ago and has been most carefully considered. The Station advise me to write you more fully respecting the School, that you may know clearly our views and feelings about it.

1st The Sta. and Miss. voted the estimate of £150 in 1879 for the opening of this school because it was felt that there was urgent need of it. For many years there had been no school worthy the name for either the Langa or Pera communities.— not since I came certainly in 1869. And it was felt by everybody that it was not creditable thus to continue,— that we were failing to meet an opportunity for usefulness, which was an injury to the Xn families and communities which could never be repaired. The necessity which existed then, the reasons which influenced us then are the same now. The Pera School has been opened, it is true, but it occupies an other field almost exclusively, being ? in the upper part of Pera, quite near the Taxim.

2nd While it is true that we have been disappointed in not securing a man capable of teaching, governing, and managing a school according to our mind,

still we ought not to be so much surprised, for such men do not exist; or if they do they are very rare.
It is the same with young women as with young men. The graduates of the Girls High Schools are doing good service all over the land as village teachers and assistants to American ladies. But they are very few indeed who could manage a Girls High School according to our ideas, or so as to command the confidence of the people. I do not think there is one. Whether this be a national deficiency, or the fault of family government, the fact remains. As to Robert College, there are very few protestants there, and fewer still who have the character required for such a school. Our protestant communities are too poor to patronise such an institution. Nearly all who go are part charity pupils. But it is not every graduate of college that can teach a school. Several nice young have graduated, and one of them we selected. He did well for a time, and with a smaller school would probably have succeeded. But the school was large and he was overwhelmed by its difficulties. It was too much for his physical strength and he became discouraged. At that time I was so busy, so crowded with work that I could not relieve him. The Broosa work came upon me just at the critical time with the school as the event proved. The con-

sequence was that in the last few months of the year - May. June and July the School got a reputation from which it has since suffered. People said "We thought it was to be an American School, but it is like our own." And at the opening of the School in Sept. after the long vacation, pupils did not come in as we had anticipated at the time of Annual Meeting, and the income was greatly diminished. At the same time I became convinced that it it was necessary for me to give more time to the School if I would influence it as I desired. Hence Oct. 1st. I began to give about one-half of my time to the School. The present teacher is doing well. He was in my school at Haskeuy two years, and Marsovan two years, & then married here. He accepts all suggestions from me, and endeavors to carry out my ideas. The school has improved, is slowly recovering its reputation and increasing its income.

Our hope for good teachers is that by association with American teachers, both young men & young women may learn to manage a school successfully.

As for the schools of the Armenians and Greeks, we should not think them for the most part worth ~~worth~~ the expense. With many commendable characteristics they still are not such as we could support. We want better. Neither in the family nor in the school are the youth trained, educated. It is but rarely that they are taught. You would be interested were I to tell you of some of my experiences in the class room. It was weeks before I could control a class of eighteen or twenty while reading the Bible in the morning, so that there was proper decorum. The same in all the classes. Still the pupils did not intend to be insubordinate. They did as they had been accustomed to do. And for correcting these habits long and patient training is necessary.

If you ask why after so many years we have made so little progress in getting teachers, we reply that in this vicinity we have done very little; there has been no continuous system of education;- no schools from which teachers could have been expected. Bebek Seminary was closed. Rob't Coll. is above and away from our communities. Marsovan does not furnish teachers; & there has been no school that could.

3dly Expense. Schools here require a larger outlay for instruction on account of the different languages. If we could instruct in Armenian only the expense would not be one half as great. But a school of any pretensions to meet the wants of pupils in Const'ple must have good English, French and Turkish instructors. I do not pre and that we might not have done the same work we have for less money. I can see now where we might have saved a few liras here & a few there. We learn by experience, or ought to.

We opened the School Dec. 22. 1879. There were two weeks vacation in the Spring, and six weeks in July & Aug. From the opening to Dec. 31. 1880 the expenses of the school were 26664 piasters. Of this sum the mission has paid 12480 ps. There were received from pupils 10690 ps. and the balance 3494 ps remains unpaid. Of the whole expense 17221 ps were paid for instruction and 9443 ps for furniture, fuel &c. These figures include an evening school of 5½ months. But as the expenditures and receipts for the evening school were about equal, the proportions would remain about the same for the day school. We pay no rent, the use of the building being kindly granted by the Bible House Com. For the last three months the average monthly income of the day school has been 575 ps. gold. The monthly expense for instruction has been 1000 ps. besides 2¼ hours per week of a Turkish teacher belonging to the Publication Department whom we have not paid and my own labors. There is therefore, with this arrangement, a deficiency of 500 ps. at least, per month. We may reasonably expect an increase of income. It will not be great at present, but if we show that we are in earnest in sustaining an

American School, we shall have all the pupils we want by the Fall term. We have seats for +60 pupils of whom 50 at least will be full paying pupils at the rates of 30 ps for higher, and 20 ps for common branches, per month. We cannot well avoid taking some at reduced rates and some free. The present number of pupils is 36. of whom 18 pay 30 ps. 12 pay 20 ps: 2 pay 15 ps. and 4 are free. These ought to give us about 800 ps silver, income. But there is always some loss. I cannot prevent it. From the above I calculate that we could go on as we are doing till Dec. 31. 1880 with little if any addition to to our app^{n} of 4000 ps for the school. (The debt of 3494 remains.) But it would be impossible to employ a teacher in my place, so that I, giving a few hours a week to the school according to the original plan, may be free for missionary work. This is what I would like very much to do, & feel that I must do.

But you say, for such expense, and especially for procuring an American teacher, as we asked, let the rich protestant Armenians pay. — the Minassians and the Boyadjians who are giving hundreds of pounds to send young men to America. In the first place, Dr Clark, you labor under a mistake about the rich protestants of Const^{ple}. The remark has been made in our Sta. meeting that there are members of the Pru. Com. who might buy all the worldly possessions of the whole protestant community in Constple and have a good deal left. I write this in no invidious sense. But it is a comparison worth considering. Whether true or not we have no rich men in Constple. Mr Boyadjean lives in good style. But he is heavily involved, with an expensive family. And he gives largely both for the Pera Congregation, and general benevolence. He is the marked man of a very few who are able to give, and he has constant calls. But we do not think he has given a para to men who have gone to America. He does not approve of it.

Mr Hohannes Minassian has done what he could to persuade men to go to America, (we think). But he cannot have given much money. I do not think he has given any. He has not much property anyway. There is one man in the Langa Cong. who is reputed well off. He has a good business & lives comfortably & I doubt not lays up a little money. But he cannot have had anything more to do with sending men to America than I have. There are some other families who live in good style, but we think they make an effort to live as they do, especially the American educated physicians. But of the Langa Cong. with which we are now connected, one may count on his fingers the heads of families who have an extra suit of clothes for Sunday, or who are not troubled to know whence will come next months supply of food. And yet this Cong. has given in 1880 £200, for all purposes:– £120. for the pastor, & nearly all of the remainder for the famine. Knowing as I do the straitened circumstances of the people I have no doubt that this is in proportion to their ability a larger average than the Xns of New England give. And yet I wish they would give more.

No Dr Clarke we do not believe that money is given in Constantinople to send men to America. We heard that Mr S. N. Minassian gave Pastor G. Hopuilean £100, and Pastor A. Constantean £100. Beyond that we have no knowledge of any money being given. What has been done in the interior we do not know. And, in the second place there are no surplus riches among the Protestants of Constple.

On the other hand it is a constant study for them & for us to learn what to do for the individuals and families who have neither food. fuel nor adequate clothing.

As I said at the outset there had been no good schools here for a long time when we commenced ours. If now we withdraw aid from this it will stop. If we give much less than £100 to the Pera school it will stop. And I see no prospect in the future for anything in their place. This will be an incalculable injury to the community and to Xn work. And in the position which we occupy here, looking at all the circumstances, all parties, everybody will hold us responsible. Whatever disgrace there may be about it will be ours. It would have been much better never to have opened.

But you may ask again. Is this always to be so? We hope not. We look, we labor and pray for an increase in numbers as well as of faith & consecration. We hope for better times. But it is almost hopeless to think of a self supporting community under such a gov't. With the utmost industry & enterprise the greater number become the victims of adverse circumstances. And while we cannot expect American Xns to carry this people always, because of their misfortunes and poverty, we think it would be very unfortunate to abandon them now.

We still hope you may think it best to give the needed assistance to this school. I have tried to show why it is desirable. And we still think it the best possible thing for the school to send us an American teacher, as we suggested in our letter of Oct. 18. 1880.

The first draft of this letter I read to the station, & to Dr I. G. Bliss. It was cordially approved. Two individuals said they would put it stronger than I have done. Dr Wood feared I might do injustice to Rob't College. I have simply told what I think to be the truth. - not all of it of course. The station were of the opinion that I should continue as I have been doing until we hear from you again, **teaching one half of the time**. But Dr I. G. Bliss has told me to-day that I might expect from the Bible House Fund sufficient aid to hire a teacher for at least one half of my time in the school, until we hear from you again and perhaps longer.

I have considerable material ready for another letter. But it must wait a day or two.

Very Truly Yours

M. H. Hitchcock

Jan. 11 1884 - Rec'd Feb. 1. 1884

Constple Jan. 14 1881

Rev. N. G. Clark D.D.
Cor. Sec. A.B.C.F.M.
Dear Brother

I sent you a letter a few days ago concerning the Bible Home School. In this I wish to speak of a variety of matters pertaining to ourselves & our work.

We pay £65 rent for house. There being no stable, I rented a vacant lot near by, & built a stable. Had I been dealing with honest men, this plan would have been cheaper than to rent. But falling into the hands of sharpers, the cost was double what I anticipated. The whole expense being + £20. Perhaps I may save £5. out of it, & perhaps nothing: at any rate expense will be £15. Hence whole year rent is £80. It cost us + £10. to move besides our own & our servants labor, and the help of my horse. Now our house is too showy for us, rent is too high, & the location too low. Therefore we anticipate moving again next Autumn. - anything but a pleasant anticipation. And we fear we cannot stay here during the months of July, Aug. & Sept. We did our best during six months to do better, with all the native agency we could use. Mrs Schneider pays £45. Her house is well located, but is too small for her. She too spent many weeks in searching for a house.

The Langa chapel business moves slowly. We finally got the old property out of Vacouf at great expense of money & very much of patience. You are aware that while we were at work upon that, the brethren of Langa expressed a wish to have a lot in another locality. We after long discussion consented, on condition that the expense be not more than 1200 liras, expecting from their estimate at that time to realize 700 at least for old premises. They found a lot in Gedik Pasha for which they wished to pay £2000 saying that there was £500 worth of material on the place & that they would ~~[illegible]~~ give £300 themselves. With much hesitation, after they had worked themselves into great excitement over it, we consented. Last week the statement of Chapel acc't was as follows.

Amount of Fund Jan 1st 1880		2850.17.
Expense of new site	2080.00	
Transfer of " "	70.00	
Dellal or ~~agent~~ Broker	41.60	
Whole expense of site	219160	
Rescue of old lot fr vacouf	20647	
Repairs " " "	1265	241072
Remainder of Building Fund *	—	43945
Value of old premises (now estimated at)		60000
" " Material in new lot (as alleged)		50000
Promise of the people		30000
Amount now on hand for building.		183945

There ought to be more for the Chapel. But we do not encourage it. We say go ahead & build with this. I think the Comm^ttee has been remiss. They leave it altogether to Mr Boyadjian. The people did not like Mr B's plan, he got vexed, and there was a hitch. To-day I have had a talk with the Pastor, after which I went to Messrs Pettibone & I.G. Bliss, and I hope they will do something. If something be not done soon, I shall favor Mr Bozadjians resignation. He must either work or get out of the way. No application has been made for a Firman, and nobody can tell how long that may be delayed.

Langa Congregations are usually A.M. +150 P.M. -200. I go there to the P.M. S.S. service where I have charge of the Childrens department: A.M. I preach alternately in Samatia & Koskeuy. I usually go to a Khan meeting from the Sab. School. Our relations with Langa people are pleasant. Week of prayer meetings were well attended, the largest being at our house + 100 present, & the next in size at Mrs Schneiders +80. I do not see evidence of the working of the Holy Spirit anywhere in this city, as we desire.

A few weeks ago Langa Ch. sent a Comtee to talk with me about our disregard of their rights in commencing and carrying on the work in Samatia, & also in Mrs Schneider's coming here, both within their bounds. After a long and unsatisfactory discussion of the principles involved, they asked me to write out our views. I did so, submitting my letter to the station for approval. In the letter I admitted the propriety of our conferring with them in all our work near to Langa, and acknowledged that we had neglected to do so so much as is desirable. We had taken for granted what might better have been formally expressed. (The truth is we never thought of it. Yet we were in daily intercourse, & constantly talking about our plans.) Now for 1881 I proposed that they appoint a Com. to work with us in Lamatia. But as for Mrs Schneider we could not consent to any interference. We would be glad to see them any time, & would be glad of suggestions. But Mrs S. & Miss G. must be free to work as they think best. And our confidence in them must be our guarantee that they will do no harm. They also wished to appoint Bible women. We declined to accept their proposition, but asked them to suggest one of two: the other Mrs Schneider must select as she would use her as our associate. To this letter we have rec'd no formal reply. It was conciliatory in tone, & I hope will meet with their approval. At any rate we cannot admit that we must get their consent before commencing any work in Stamboul. However it is wisdom & propriety to confer freely with them, & seek coöperation

After Annual Meeting we invited the Pru. Com. of the Union to appoint two of their number to unite with Dr Wood and myself in managing the Armenian work in this station. They appointed Hohannes Minasian & Pastor Avedis Assadourian. I had no expectation that we could work with the former. At the first meeting Mr M. asked us to define the powers of this mixed Com^{tee}. We replied that we were a Com^{tee} subject to the Station. They might veto our disposition of funds. But their power was not likely to be used. And for all practical purposes, we should direct all the Armenian work of this station. They asked for an equal voice, & that the Com^{tee} should not be subject to Station. We declined, & after several meetings, & much unpleasant discussion, our meetings ceased. To-day I had a 3 1/4 hours talk with Pastor Avedis. I told him frankly, but kindly that I regarded it as impossible for us to work with Mr H. Minassian. He is opposed to us, to our mode of work, to everything connected with us. Of course he is friendly with us. But for a year or two he has been doing all he can to promote dissatisfaction. And now if the Union allow itself to be lead & governed by him, the result will be disastrous to all concerned. Pastor A. represented that he did not agree with Mr M. but that he was in a ~~majority~~ minority. It seems that Mr M. is very busy not only in this Union, but in all Turkey, striving to get up a demonstration against our methods of work; and insisting upon an equal voice in all our work. How far he will succeed remains to be seen. But he is doing mischief. Beyond this, in Com^{tee} there never was more union between Missionaries & Native brethren than at this writing, & never better prospect of successful labors. The great want is Churches! Churches!! Churches!!! We cannot do without church buildings.

Mr Ward will find in Mr Pettibones account a charge of 2277 frs against Womans Board. Which I put into my semiannual, with an addition of 550 frs. You know there was no estimate in 1880 for Mrs Schneiders work. There was no provision for teacher. for rent. for Boatage &c. We had cut so closely that we had none to spare. Hence for her room in Gedik Pasha 6 3/4ths months. for furniture for the same, now carried to Samatia, for a teacher for Miss G. for some expenses at Samatia. for boatage, & some incidentals, the amount is as above

For 1881 sufficient provision has not been made for Mrs S. & Miss G. Especially with their house expense at Samatia. We should not have taken Samatia, but that it seemed best that Mrs S. should go there. We paid no rent until Dec. as Dr I. G. Bliss had paid it up to that time. And now he has given us £80. more for one year. But it is desirable to pay for three yrs in advance, & we have decided to do so next month. As thus doing we make sure of a good house for that time. & get it much cheaper. (at least £10. per year) And we can get a still larger reduction if we will extend the time to 4 years. As I would very much like to do. I hope this will meet with your approval. It was the act of the station, not my act. Also I wish to know if this, or at least a part of it, may be charged to the Womans Board.)

Concerning appropriations, we have done as follows. We cannot think of taking anything fr Rodosto or Adrianople. Both places ask for more. ditto Lunga. & General for Constple. There remains the Dardanelles 42 liras. Tchorlou 12 liras. & Scutari 144 liras. We think we must take all from Dar~~nel~~danelles & Tchorlou & 98 from Scutari, leaving £46 for the Scutari Service. It is very hard then to decide about the Dardanelles. There is a prosperous work commenced there. Nine men united with the Rodosto church as a branch in June. But we should need ± 65 liras to send such a man there as ought to go. But with the loss of £150. that is impossible.

Concerning schools. Pera will not be willing to take more of any loss than £100. We need more than £40. at Bible House, and hence think it not best to open a school at Lunga. But the Pastor is very urgent, & thinks we should take the £50. reduction, not all from Lunga, but proportionably from Pera. Bible House & Lunga. This would leave Pera. 75. Bible House 30. & Lunga 45. I told him if he would come into the mixed Comtee in good faith, with our Association, we would leave it to the decision of the Comtee. So also we would submit the reduction of the Agency to the Committee. Yet I do not like to, because Mr Minassian has signified his purpose to give Pastor Hohannes of Rodosto £10. per month anyway. But we have decided that we cannot. Still I would be willing to let them work out a few such problems.

As to Church buildings, Rodosto feels very badly. I propose to take an experienced carpenter, go over there, examine the whole matter

and report. Until then we will not trouble you.
As to Tira. Dr Wood has been appointed by the Sta. to write you. They did not think I would be sufficiently respectful to the Pru. Com.tee

Mr Pierce has asked me to write you my views about Nicomedia Station. It is unnecessary to write at length. I will say that I hope you will keep in mind that his school is for the three stations Broosa. Const^ples. & Nicomedia. And that he cannot carry on the school unless a good part of the reductions is restored. I agree with him about sending out another man as we all do. We talked it over when an agreement had just been made with Pastor Alexander to do the village work. He has now thrown up the engagement. influenced I have no doubt by Mr Minasian. Still I would wait until An. meeting, & see what will turn up. – Whether we can agree upon any basis of coöperation. I hope you will let us know your opinion & that of Pru. Com. on this point. Can you make an exception in favor of the Armenians, giving them an equal voice, in all the work pertaining to the Armenian nation?

I think you will pardon me for writing a word concerning Mrs Parsons. We are all sorry that ~~you~~ Pru. Com. cut down her salary to £100. & also that you suggest Miss Lillie's going to Marsovan. Mrs P. has had a long & laborious service. She has been very useful. Her future usefulness depends upon her being able to retain her home, & work somewhat as she has been accustommed to. But it will not be practicable for her to keep her house & garden & cows. & chickens on £100 salary. Her expenses will be almost what they were before Mr P.'s death. At least she & Lella ought to have as much together as Mr Parsons salary was £225. Somebody must keep house, & board the others, & Mrs P. can do it better than any other one, I told Mrs P. when Mr P. died not to worry or be anxious at all about her property & salary. for we would try to have a fair arrangement made. This is I believe the view of the missionaries here. Now about Lella's going to M. I think it would be a great trial to both her & her mother, & would be a great injury to the school. Together they, & Miss Farnham, keep up a good school. A missionary school. And it would be a wrong to cripple it. Com. ad Int. declined to advise Miss Fritcher's remaining here. A Maj. thought that the claims of Marsovan, as set forth in the correspondence, were greater than those of the Home. And at least two of us expressed our opinion very decidedly, that a missionary school should not suffer injury, for the purpose of doing a favor to a semi missionary school. For although the need at the Home is great, that at Marsovan is imperative. Of course Drs Wood & E.E. Bliss do no agree with us. They have the Home "on the brain". But even Dr Wood, when Miss Lella's going to Marsovan was suggested, said at once, "That wont do."

Very Truly Yours

M. H. Hitchcock

Cons'ple Jan. 14. 1881,
Rec'd Feb. 5.

Constantinople Feb. 1. 1881

Rev. N. G. Clarke D.D.
Corresponding Sec. A.B.C.F.M.
Dear Sir

Your letter of Dec. 30 has been received for which I thank you. But we do not yet reach the matter on account of which I wrote you Dec. 4. Excuse me for again troubling you with it.

In your letter to me of Nov. 13 1880. explaining the reductions you say "There is an item of "£72" put down with "a deficiency of salary of £29"; but who the man is, or where, we have no knowledge. These items were therefore stricken off. The repairs at Adrianople make quite an item."

On suggestion of Dr Wood, I wrote immediately my letter of Dec. 4. to explain who the man is and where for whom we asked a salary of £72 with a deficiency of £29. I copied from my letter of June 15. 1880 and also more fully explained.

This money was asked for Pastor Muggerditch Keretchean. He is an old man + 60 years of age who has labored in connection with us since he graduated from Bebek Seminary. He has been stationed at Adrianople, Rodosto, Trebizond. and has labored many years in the Publishing Department. Still able to do good service as a preacher we think it wise and proper to employ him at a reduced salary — £6. per month. He lives at Koskeuy, and preaches there every other Sab. conducting the Sab. School every Sab. and the weekly pr. meeting. The other Sab. he preaches at Samatia. He may be called an Evangelist for Constantinople.

It is pay day for the first month of 1881, and I have properly no fund in hand from which to pay this man. But yesterday the Station voted that I should write you again, and that in the mean time I should pay the salary. I hope that this course will meet your approval, and that you will be able to write us that we may continue the salary for the year.

I will not press the application for Adrianople repairs; as I think it should lie over until An. meeting. But this for Pastor Muggerditch is a very urgent case, and we shall be exceedingly embarrassed if it be not granted.

Miss Rappleye left us for America last Wednes. via Marseilles, to tarry a few days with a friend in Paris, and then sail from Havre. She was pretty well, but much worn; and those of us who know her best think, that she could not have endured the strain of her work much longer. She has done a great work in Turkey, both at the Home, and in Broosa. Her work from first to last has been a genuine miss'y work. I do not know of man or woman who has labored at once so selfdenyingly, and so efficiently here. It is marvellous how much she could accomplish. And I am glad to say that her native friends, (and she has left many,) appreciate her labors of love for them. As to the future of Broosa of course Mr & Mrs Baldwin are the proper persons to write you. I will only say that they seem to have entered into Miss Rappleye's labors with much zeal, efficiency and acceptance.

Affectionately yours

M. H. Hitchcock

Rev. M. K. Hitchcock
Constantinople Feb. 1. 1887
Rec'd Feb. 21

✓

Constantinople Feb. 2. 1881

Rev. N. G. Clarke D.D.
Cor. Sec. A. B. C. F. M.

Dear Brother

Writing to you yesterday I very carelessly forgot that I had been charged by the Station or Com. ad. Int. to represent to you the necessity of an appr for this Station and Broosa Station for Station Class. Mr. Baldwin requests us to ask for him £40. and we wish £20. = £.T. 60. You will learn particulars of the class from Mr. Pierce's letter by this post. The request from Broosa is to restore a portion of that which was cut off; all of which was for pupils in Mr Pierce's school. We did not ask anything before, supposing that Mr Pierce had asked for all the class in the Baghchejik Estimates. We decide however that each station shall ask for itself.

I hope that Pru. Comee will not think that the action of the Mission at last Annual Meeting is likely to obviate the necessity of apprs for Station Classes. Whatever becomes of the High School project, as a self supporting system, we shall not at present, get candidates from them for Marsovan, to meet our wants.

Very truly yours

M. H. Hitchcock

Feb. 2. 1887. Certified

Rec'd Feb. 22. 1887

P. 6.

Station

Claims

Constantinople Feb. 22. 1881

Rev. N. G. Clarke D.D.

Dear Brother

The last An. meeting voted "That the mission approve of the principle of the Am. Board owning houses in Const^ple for the residence of missionaries; and authorize the Const^ple Station to proceed in the presentation of the matter to the Prudential Committee."

The Am. Board already owns one good residence in Bebek and one in Scutari, and is now negotiating for two more in Scutari. We rejoice that two families are thus provided with comfortable permanent residences, and that there is a prospect that two more will be. But the same necessity exists in Pera & Stamboul as though no such houses were purchased in Bebek and Scutari. And the circumstances remaining the same, if missionaries are to reside there at all, the necessity is much greater in the former two places than in the latter two, for this reason, that in Scutari, and in any place on the Bosphorus, it is comparatively easy to rent houses in healthy locations which are suitable for missionary residences, while in Pera and Stamboul it is very difficult; and in Stamboul we have found it quite impracticable. In former years missionaries have lived in Langa and Yeni Kapou. But those quarters, in the summer season, have proved to be unhealthy for Americans, on account of their low situation. And for several years there has been a strong public opinion against missionaries residing there. But there are elevated situations between Langa and the Bible House, convenient both for labor among the people, in the Khans, and at the Bible House. And there, in a suitable house, almost any family might remain throughout the year. These quarters, although almost entirely Turkish, are convenient for our work.

In the Spring of 1876, and last year nearly all the summer, I made very special efforts to rent a house there, employing several house brokers, but without success. Houses were offered for sale, but we could not rent them. They were offered cheap, for less than it would cost us to build. We should expect to pay for a house suitable for one family, 1200 to 1500 liras, and for a double house from 2000 to 2500 liras. — the double house affording two entirely separate residences.

We think these ~~residences~~ estimates are quite as high as would be necessary. As to whether missionaries should reside in Stamboul, we would say that it is really necessary for the highest usefulness of a missionary such as I am. And a residence in Stamboul affords opportunities to any one for prayer meeting, Sab. School, and personal labors, superior to any other location; while it would be very convenient for the Bible House.

We trust that the Prudential Committee will give this matter careful consideration, and we hope that they may be pleased to grant us permission to purchase two residences.

By direction, & in behalf of, Com. ad Interim,

Very Sincerely Yours,

M. H. Hitchcock

Ack. Constantinople Feb. 22. '81
Nov. 17

Constple March 3. 1881

Rev. N. G. Clarke D.D.

Dear Brother

Yours of Feb. 2. & 5. have been received for which many thanks. I hasten to inform you that the dead lock in the chapel business has been got over. I was about in despair about it; the matter seemed to grow worse & worse. But your letter of Feb. 5. contained some sentences which I read to Pastor Avedis, telling him at the same time that there was *no* hope of their getting more money, and begging him to use his influence with the people to prevent further opposition. Mr Pettibone also talked with one of the people just before they went into a meeting on Tuesday Eve'g. And we were very happy to learn the next morning, yesterday, that they had resolved to leave it entirely to the Com^{tee}.

Mr Bozajian is a member of a Church in Mass. He was app^{td} a member of this Com^{tee} several years ago. There is a member of Com^{tee} from Pera chh. and one from Langa chh.

Mr Bozajean works in full sympathy with the Miss'y part of the Com^{tee}.

It has not been practicable to apply for a Firman until the size and location of the house were decided upon. I think the application will now be made. The proposition agreed to by us, is to sell nearly one half the land, and build a house which will seat easily 468 persons, with school in basement.

We could not very well enter into relations with any Ch. for coöperation without having to do with B. Union, through their Comtee ad Interim. No Ch. would have done it. You see how it is with Mr Pierce and Pastor Alexander. When we made the propositions the Comtee was here in session; all the members reside here except Pastor Alexander.

We are endeavoring, in common with all the foreign communities, to protest against the forced loan. That, with the capitation tax will be a terrible oppression for the natives. I do not see how they can be paid by the majority of the people. Thousands of people who own real estate, with the greatest difficulty get their daily bread. War now seems imminent. I dont see how it can be avoided unless Turkey backs square down. And she was never known to do so sensible a thing as that. Many people view the prospect of war with a good degree of equanimity; for although it will bring greater temporary suffering, they hope it will work some sort of, some degree of deliverance from intolerable burdens. We await your reply concerning the deputation with great anxiety.

With great respect, Sincerely Yours

M. H. Hitchcock

P.S. In your letter to Dr Wood concerning the Pera church building, this you speak of the people not being willing that the Am. Board should hold the title to the property.

This is a great mistake, Our Secretary was instructed to write you that the American Board could not hold the title to the property. That the community must hold it. On no other conditions would the Firman be granted. We can hold real estate for secular uses, but not for public worship of a Native Community. We never asked the community to give us the title, because we knew we could not hold it. I know that you wrote that you had seen an article in some magazine, written by Dr Thompson, stating that Protestant houses of worship must be held by foreigners. But he was mistaken. The directly opposite was true. Mr Dwight could tell you all about this.

I dont know as it is worth while to say anything more about this matter. There seems to be some insuperable obstacle at Boston, or some strange fatality preventing a clear understanding of the matter. It does seem to me, that if ever there was a case, where a missionary society was under obligations to a people under its care, or if it may be said to be under obligations in any sense, that case is this. I feel so badly about it I dont know what to say or think. I am ashamed to say anything. I can frame no reason for the grant not being made. I hope this may be considered one good reason for sending us a strong deputation this spring.

Sincerely yours

M. H Hitchcock

Constantinople Mar. 3, 1881

Recd. Mar. 22

129

Constantinople March 11 1881

Rev. N. G. Clarke D.D.
Cor. Sec. A.B.C.F.M.

Dear Brother

Yours of Feb. 12th is received. In mine of March 3. I said that we thought we had got over the dead lock about the Chapel. I am sorry to report that it was a mistake. The Comtee thought they had, but on inquiry it was ascertained that there was (is). a very strong feeling among the people against selling a foot of the land! And I am afraid they will adhere to this, in which case the Committee will not do anything. I have talked with the Pastor & several of the brethren. & I see that the feeling is very strong. *and* *that* they feel *that they are a long suffering much abused people*. Dr E.E. Bliss says "we need Dr Hamlin to take hold of the case and convince them of their mistake". I dont know whether Dr Hamlin could or not, we fail to. Still we continue to agitate. especially Dr I. G. Bliss & I. continuing to talk in a brotherly way with influential men. and I am not without hope that they may be brought to a reluctant consent. A cheerful assent is not to be expected. And I do feel the force of their argument. It is that now they have a lot which will suffice for all the future for church edifice. parsonage and school. Now for three or five years they do not need expecially, but after that, or, in ten years at most, they will need and then they cannot get it. The opportunity will have gone forever. Now they would build a church edifice, partitioning off at one end sufficient for a school. When they shall need the whole building for an enlarged congregation, they would take out the partition, and would have sufficient ground to build a school, also when able, a parsonage. They do not like our plan of putting school in the basement of the Church. Nor do they approve of our placing the building with entrance at North, & pulpit South side. All Armenians face the East in worship! Mahommedans the South! I never knew of this until lately, but it is a strong feeling, closely allied to superstition, and they would yield it. Their plan would require at least £.T. 800. now more than we have probably £.T. 1000. Then the Schools and parsonage would come in the future. Whereas by selling off nearly one half the land we have good school rooms in basement, and land for a somewhat limited play ground. A lot would be reserved for a parsonage, in which they would put the £ 300. that they now propose to put into the Church edifice. They would build ten feet longer and five feet wider than we. I think however all the differences except the sale of the ground might easily be harmonized.

I think you misapprehend a little the question about our relation to the Langa people. We did talk with them a good deal, asked their advice about house for Mrs Schneider, & help in finding one. We were talking with the pastor and leading men every day. The pastor wrote the contract for Mrs Schneiders first house. But it never occurred to us to ask the Comee! What they wanted was not that we should ask their advice, but their permission! And this never occurred to us. Still if I had known their feeling about it, or mistrusted it, I would have said to them, to the Comee something like this "We purpose to do so & so, and we hope you will be pleased." About Samatia still less did we think of talking with Langa people. At best, with our eyes wide open, & ears attent, much patience is required in maintaining good relations. It is so difficult to be understood. We live and work in a diff't plane although among them and trying to be of them. I wish there might be some missionaries in Turkey who should be more like the people in style and manner of living than the present generation of missionaries can. They do not understand why we should be so much above them in style of living: and this I believe to be the cause of half of our troubles. We have sent out your circular letter to the churches this week. I hope much good may come from it. We are anxiously looking for a reply to our request for a Deputation to our Annual Meeting.

I sincerely hope you have the right woman for Broosa both for the sake of the school and the relief of Mrs Baldwin. She can not carry on the school without great risk to her health.

Affectionately & truly yours

M. K. Hitchcock

Constantinople, Mar. 11, 1881

Rec'd Mar. 29

130

Constantinople May 7. 1881

Rev. N. G. Clarke D.D.

Missionary Rooms Boston

Dear Sir

I have yours of April 5. & also Mch 25. There is much to write about concerning topics touched upon in those and other letters recently received from you. But my object in writing this morning is to lay before you, at the earliest practicable moment, the anxiety we feel concerning the want of protection from the Government. I have no doubt that the Annual Meeting will make a strong presentation of this matter. But there is need of haste, & I write to prepare you for an earlier presentation of the subject to the State Department at Washington, if possible, than if you first hear from Annual Meeting. I was at Bardezag week before last, and learned to my surprise that robberies & murders in the Nicomedia district, including those of Adabazar and Geiveh, were of frequent occurrence. As little had been published of late, I had supposed they had nearly ceased.

A week ago to-day Mr Pierce with his teacher Samuel & a preacher Garabed, on the road to Koordbeleng, were robbed of what money they had, about five liras, two watches, & other things, abusively treated, & tied to trees where they were left. A Turk liberated them. They were tied up about two hours.

We received the news of this outrage, on Thursday of this week; and I immediately went to Mr. Heap with it. At his suggestion, from Mr Pierce's letter, I prepared a statement for the Minister of Foreign Affairs. Gen'l Longstreet & Mr Gargiulo have just left Constantinople, and everything devolves upon Mr Heap. He is Chargé d'Affaires as well as Consul General, until a new minister arrives.

Of Mr Parsons three murderers, it is alleged that the two who were condemned to imprisonment, have died in prison. There is not a particle of proof of this. But our Legation has accepted it as true. The execution of Ali, who was condemned to death, has been delayed on the plea that he was not old enough for such a punishment. But a commission appointed for the purpose of examining him has just reported that he is old enough, & that the law may be enforced.

Mr Heap said to me on Thursday: "It now lies with the Sultan and we can do no more about it." "But our Gov't may press the matter" I said. "No" replied Mr Heap "nobody can reach the Sultan." After some more conversation, he said that he would do what he could; he would represent the matter strongly to the Minister of Foreign Affairs, & he would communicate the facts to the Department. But I came away feeling that while Mr Heap has no confidence that anything will be done, nothing is likely to be done through him. Perhaps I do him an injustice; but other brethren feel as I do about it. And people ask "Isn't your Gov't going to press this matter?" "Will the U.S. Gov't allow that murderer to remain unhung?" There has been a general expectation that this case would be pressed. And if it is not the result will be very bad. None of us can travel. Our work in the out districts will suffer greatly. This tour of Mr Pierce's was the first made in that field since Bro. Parsons death. Mrs Parsons has wished to go. But we insisted that she ought not in the present state of the district. Hence all the work remains unsuperintended.

Another phase of the difficulties of our work is interference with colporteurs. A colporteur, jointly paid by the Bible Soc. & ourselves was ~~arrested~~ stopped in his work at Gallipoli and, his books taken from him. The books had regularly passed the Custom House here, & there was no possible legal restriction to the prosecuting of the work in that town. Every effort possible was made to reach the local authorities but in vain. Then the Legation undertook to reach the case through the Foreign office. But Gen'l Longstreet's letter the Minister threw into the waste basket unread. This made Gen'l Longstreet mad. And he demanded $50.000 damages!* The affair is yet unsettled. Meanwhile our work is stopped in that district. Mr Bliss (A.B.S.) has written on the subject to his society. Ought not our society, jointly with the Bible society to make a representation of all this matter to Mr Blaine? and so plain that he cannot misunderstand it? Justice for us, and unrestricted liberty for our work as business men, would be a real and a great blessing to the people. We ask for nothing but what is fair, for what would be secured to any American citizen, doing a legitimate business on business principles.

We feel some solicitude about who is to be the successor of ~~[illegible]~~ General Longstreet. Mr Maynard was a good Minister, so was Mr MacVeagh. General Garfield, Mr Blaine, and Mr MacVeagh if their attention can be directed to the matter in season might select a man of the right kind. A man of the right kind can do very much for this wretched country.

Very truly yours

M. H. Hitchcock

* This demand was afterwards diminished to $5000, £T. 1000: on conditions that guarantees be given by the Government for a full and unrestricted liberty to sell books in the future, subject to all the regulations of Custom House and the Censorship.

Rev. M. H. Hitchcock
Constantinople May 7. 1881
Rec'd May 30

D.C.
Important

Prohibition

Constantinople June 10 1881

Rev. N. G. Clark D.D.

Cor. Sec. A.B.C.F.M. Boston

Dear Brother.

You informed us that it had been decided to send a missionary to Constantinople who would be a thoroughly trained teacher, and who would take charge of the High School for boys which has been under my care. I was pleased, and so I think Const^ple Station was pleased that you had decided to do better for us than we had asked. Then came the Memorandum, which you ~~informed us formed~~ hoped might be the basis of work for the future. If the Memorandum had been in our hands long enough for us to mature our opinions upon it, and more especially to correspond with you so as to understand clearly the meaning you attached to it, it would have been a great gain. And some of us urged that it would be better to delay acting upon it until another year on that account, at least so far as concerns our Native agents. But this did not ~~suit the ruling spirit~~ accord with the spirit of the meeting, and so some of our action was different from what it would have been, if the Memorandum had not been in our hands. E.g. Last year it was strongly urged by the promoters of the High School Scheme, that one Miss'y must give the most of his time to each school. But this year there was no one to advocate that. And all of our brethren from the interior, and notably Mr. Barnum from Harpoot, objected to making any arrangement for

Schools, except Colleges and Theo. Seminaries, which should involve the expense of a Miss'y. Hence they objected to the sending of a man as you proposed for this school. And in the face of the Memorandum our mouths were shut. I then suggested the putting of the School under the care of the Langa Pastor with a mixed Com^{tee}, and joining with it a common School department, the whole to be located in Gedik Pasha, Coum Kapou, or Langa, within the bounds of the Langa Congregation. This met with general approval. And on consulting with Pastor Avedis, we found him and his people ready for it. That is, they would be unwilling to assume the responsibility for it unless they may have sufficient aid to have a good School, and unless they may expect aid for a reasonable time, until the School be established. It was estimated that the rent of a suitable building would be from £60. to £80. a year; that a corps of teachers would cost from £16. to £18. per month. That is that the School would cost probably ± £300. per year. Of this sum they would undertake to raise £120. and would ask from us £180. They said that they might get more than £120. in which case they would not take all of the £180. This view of the case was accepted by the An. Meeting as reasonable. And I hope that it will commend itself to you & the Com. It is very desirable that the new arrangement be entered upon in Sept. or October, as that is the beginning of the School year in Cont^{ple}. Will it not be possible therefore, for the Com^{tee} to give its decision upon this change - its approval or disapproval, at an early day, so that we can make our arrangements for the coming year?

On the whole, considering all the new departures, I am pleased with this one, and feel hopeful about it. The pastor is an experienced teacher, He takes hold of it with enthusiasm. and there will be two missionaries upon the Board of Supervisions.

We have asked £90. for the Pera School because it is impracticable for the school to get on with less. That is the amount paid for rent. If you will be pleased to grant the sum asked for a building lot in Pera, so that a building may be erected next year, there will be no further need of a grant for the school. This proposition met with universal acceptance. I mean that for the lot. The people need a good church. But this plan will give them a substitute which will be hopeful for their interests.

We had much talk in our Station, and in the meeting about reducing the number of preachers, and so the expense of native agency in our Station. But we could not decide upon any practicable plan. It was proposed to unite Pera & Scutari. Scutari & Adrianople. Scutari & Dardanelles. Rodosto & Dardanelles. Rodosto & Adrianople. But insuperable obstacles intervened, with present agents. Perhaps another year some such unions may be effected. There seemed to be no way of reducing the expense if we retain the agents. One or two urged that the preachers at Adrianople. Rodosto & Dardanelles, spend a good portion of their time in the surrounding regions as evangelists. This will increase expense. However we shall endeavor to have them do it to some extent. I hope the time will come when the people can pay for and retain their preachers and teachers without expense, or at slight cost to the Board. But that time is not yet. The £30 asked for repairs at Adrianople is for our own buildings, and will leave about £10 to be paid ~~for~~ by the people. The £50 at Rodosto, is for repair of the Pastors house. The house is ours and ought to be repaired this year. The fact is it is uninhabitable in the winter. Both this and that at Adrianople are asked as specials to be used this year. and. I hope you will be pleased to grant them so that repairs may be made before cold weather. The people at Rodosto feel very sad about their Chapel. But we did not think it wise to say anything about it to the An. Meeting. I do not see how £1000 can be got for them. nor how they can build suitably without it. They will get on with the old building at present hoping for some favoring Providence to provide the means to build. Pastor Muggerditch Keretchjean's salary is provided for in a special of £15. for 1881. and in the general £80. asked for Constantinople. The supplementary grants which you have made will

with the £15 special, enable us to make out his salary for 1881.
If Langa were not paying largely for the church, we should not have asked for the £60. aid for them. But it is difficult for them to raise what they have undertaken.
A full salary has been asked for Scutari; but our brethren there are quite undecided what they will do with it. They ought to have a first class man. And I am a little surprised that they do not push earnestly for it. I am sorry that nothing has been done towards giving at least one half of the editorial work of the Avedapers into Native hands. The propositions of the Meeting to put all of the papers into their hands was impracticable. They have not the money to do it. And impracticable propositions are only a mockery. But if a generous offer could be made to Pastor Jones, to take a share in the papers, he might at the same time preach at Scutari. And it is my impression that he would do it. However Scutari is rather out of my province.
We were all happily disappointed in the B. Union meeting. Everybody feared and dreaded it so far as I heard. And I think much prayer was offered that they might not go wrong. There was a large meeting. All the Pastors, nearly all the preachers and delegates from most of the churches, also the new Proff. at Marsovan & a delegate from the church. Pastor Mordiros of Arabkir & Pastor Jones. From all that I saw, and heard of the meetings a good spirit prevailed from first to last.

We gave them the Memorandum the third day of their meeting. Of course they were greatly disappointed with some parts of it; but I think the influence of it was good. They seemed to feel that a great responsibility is upon them. A strong opposition to going to America for education was developed. And all their intercourse with our meeting was brotherly and respectful. We invited them to our lunch during the days on which both meetings were held. And now it seems to me that everything is to be gained by extending to them the fullest sympathy & turning over to them our work, in all departments, just as fast as we can. That will diminish expenditure in the mission, and will I believe leave the Xn work for their nation upon a sound and hopeful basis.

You will see that nothing was done about purchasing houses in Stamboul. The truth was when we conceived the idea of withdrawing so soon it did not seem practicable to do anything about it. Mrs Schneider is uncertain about her future. And there is no Missionary here who wishes to live in Stamboul. I am satisfied that if we were to remain we should persist in having our residence there. And the modern idea that it is not safe and prudent I regard as nonsense to use the lightest & most inexpensive term. Perhaps it would be necessary for some families to spend a month or so away, in the hot season. We do not feel the need of any change yet whatever. I mean that we are very comfortable here. But we shall go soon to Dr Riggs home at Scutari, as we can do so without much increased expense, and they earnestly desired it. We shall expect to go back and forth, having a few days in each place at a time, and thus getting the benefit of change, while Dr & Mrs Riggs are at Marsovan.

And now I come to our proposition for leave of absence, or more properly our resignation to take effect in the Autumn or next Spring. As the question was referred to the Comtt ad Interim, and they will make some communication to you about it, I herewith send to you just what I have written to the Com. ad Int. In addition I will say that one strong reason for our going this Autumn, aside from the call from home, is our exceeding great dread of looking up another house and moving again for six months. We could not take this house for six months, and we should find it difficult to take any desirable house without paying a years rent for it. We do not like to stay in this house because of the high rent, £65, besides the stable per year, and because the location is not the most healthful. And yet it is a nice and comfortable house.

Very Sincerely and Truly yours

M. H. Hitchcock

Rev. M. R. Hitchcock
Constantinople. June 10. 1867
Recd. June 27

Copy

To the Com. ad Interim

Dear Brethren

The reasons for my asking leave to go to America are the following.

1. That Mrs Hitchcock may be with her mother, or that we may give her a home with us the remainder of her days. She is very old & longs for the companionship of her only daughter. It is true that she is not needy in the ordinary sense of the word. She has a home with her youngest son, and would never want for the necessaries of life. But she is not contented; and for the past six ~~years~~ months her letters have disclosed so much of discontent as to be painful to us. It is increasingly manifest that she is unhappy and that nothing short of the society of her daughter will answer the purpose. It is sufficient to say in explanation of this, that we think it due almost entirely to the infirmities of old age.

2. We feel that we need to have a change for ourselves, — a rest of six months or a year at no distant day. Mrs H. always an invalid, has had special ailments this year, particularly an affection of the throat, which make her uneasy with reference to herself. As to myself my condition of vitality is low, and I am unable to accomplish what I have been accustomed to. I would not make this nor even my wife's condition a reason for going to America, or leaving our work at all this year; but we think we might be compelled to ask for a rest next Spring any way. Putting the two together, our mothers condition and our own, we think they

give us a reason for going to America, either in the Autumn or Early next spring.

We might stop here, and rest our case, leaving all the future to the developments of Providence. But I should not be quite honest and true, if I did not say that I regard it more than doubtful whether we should return; and that I think there are reasons why we may well leave Constantinople.

First. There is no necessary work now in hand that needs to be abandoned by my going. The Bible House School we purpose to put into Native hands. The Khan work has a faithful laborer in the person of Baron Pelibbos of Harpoot. The Preaching at Haskeuy and Samokov under Dr Wood's direction may be done by Pastors Muggerditch and Simon. The Station Treasury Acc'ts may be taken by either Mr Pettibone or Mr Dwight. While the necessary superintendence of Rodosto, Adrianople and the Dardanelles may be done by Dr Wood and others, with the coöperation of the Pastors and preachers here and in the several places. — Other work that I do may be similarly apportioned, or left undone without special harm.

I do not ignore the fact that there is practically an unlimited field in Const^{ple} and its outstations. For me personally opportunities for labor are unlimited. And I cannot expect to find in America a field with so many and so great opportunities as I have here. I would not moreover abandon the work because of its difficulties and its discouragements. But all this is aside from the main question. The same might be said for many places and many men.

Second. The Memorandum leads us to a policy in dealing with our Armenian brethren, which brings me to the very positive conviction that *the Boards funds should not be used to support any more missionaries for the Armenian work in Turkey than are absolutely needed for the superintendence of necessary work*. Other brethren may interpret differently, but I have a conscience of my own, and as it presents itself to me so I must do. Moreover in the face of the policy now entered upon, I should be ashamed to use my salary from the Am. Board, unless my work was absolutely necessary.

Lest it may be supposed by some that I am opposed to the policy of the Memorandum, I will say here that I am not, if it be understood to be an ultimate end to be reached in time. But I do think that its application now in this field to any considerable extent, as seems to be contemplated, will be an injury to the work that might and ought to be avoided. And I hope that if only a sufficient number of missionaries be employed to attend to necessary work and superintendence, the Board may be induced to aid the Churches for Pastors and teachers, and for Chapel Building, more than it otherwise would. And I feel the stronger upon this point, because

Third. Our native brethren have taken a position in their annual meeting which entitles them to our respect + confidence as never before. Now we should lay the responsibility of the work, in its various departments, upon them more than we have hitherto. Last year it was different. Had they manifested the same spirit this year as last, we could not transfer the work to them. But with this change, I wish to recognize all I can in and among them. They have men capable of editing a paper, of translating and preparing books, of giving instructions in any kind of school even the highest, and carrying forward evangelical work. It is not necessary to ask whether they can do as well as missionaries. On their own soil, & for their own people, they are capable of doing the greater part of the work which should be done for their nation. Let them take the laboring oar, let them have the responsibility just so fast & so far as they can get ready to take it; and we be their helpers. And in this connection I repeat that I think I can be spared from this field, and that more responsibility, in my department of the work, may be given to them. The same may not be said of Messrs Bown, Baldwin, Pierce and Brooks, — not to mention others. There are none on the ground, Armenian or American, to whom they can transfer their work. With reference to difficulties and discouragements in the work, this is not the appropriate place to speak of them. They alone would never lead us to abandon the work. And on the other hand our position has its compensations, and especially in the pleasant intercourse we are permitted to enjoy with so many missionary families, not to speak of other brethren and sisters, whom we so highly esteem, and who have uniformly treated us courteously & kindly, much more so than we deserve. And in our proposed leaving the field and the work, we shall feel very deeply the parting from a much loved missionary circle. As regards the future we have no plans farther than I have indicated above. Circumstances may be such, here and with us, that an invitation from the Mission and the Pru. Com. for us to return would be equivalent to a command which we should be bound to obey. But I do not regard such a contingency as probable. I mention it as a possibility which would give us pleasure. We go home to earn our bread there in some honest way, perhaps in raising potatoes, perhaps in preaching the Gospel, wherever Providence shall direct us. But our love for the missionary work will continue. We are missionaries, and I trust that we shall show that we have the missionary spirit wherever we shall be and whatever we shall do.

Respectfully & truly yours

Constantinople
June 8. 1881

M. K. Hitchcock

Gen. M. H. Hitchcock

Copy of Letter to Committee
ad Interim
Recd June 27, 1881.

133

Constantinople July 8 1881

Rev. N. G. Clark D.D.

Dear Brother

The Annual meeting as you will have seen in the minutes, voted that a grant of 20 T.L. be asked for a stone and fence for Mr. Parsons grave. But by some mistake it was not put in the estimates. My associates on the Com^tee^ to whom the matter was referred have asked me to write you about it. As it was voted by A.M. no vote of Com. ad Int. would be required. I do not think we shall use all the 20 T.L. I suggested in meeting that 15 might be sufficient, but it was thought best to say 20. We should endeavor to get that which will be neat & decent — not expensive.

The Cemetery at Bardezag is near the highway, has no fence or wall, & no care whatever is taken of the graves or ground. A Cemetery in Turkey as you know is the desolation of desolation. We think that it would be in every way proper that there should be a stone and a fence for this grave. Mrs Parsons intended to get them herself, & requested me to do so. But when I reported to her the probable cost, she felt that she could not afford it. And while she was still deliberating about it, I made this proposition to the A.M. without suggesting the matter to her at all. In the circumstances we hope you will approve of doing this at the expense of the Board.

I wish to write a few words with reference to the action of the of A. M. concerning the proposed coming into the field of the Am. Missions in Turkey by agents of the B. & F. Bible Soc. I think that Dr Wood will write you, but a few words from me on the subject may not be out of place.

I. The plea is made that the Am. Bible Soc. does not work the field efficiently. But I do not believe there is any ground of complaint in this respect. Dr Bliss both as a miss'y and a business man, has the well earned & well sustained reputation of earnestness, faithfulness, efficiency. I never heard the least intimation from our brethren that he neglects the Bible interest. And more, he stirs the rest of us up both by his personal encouragement & appeals. I believe it would be the universal testimony of missionaries (and they are the only trustworthy witnesses) that he is doing his work well; and also that he is worthy of much commendation in pushing ahead in the face of great difficulties and obstacles.

II. The B. & F. B. Soc. has no right in this field any more than the Church Miss. Soc. or any other. It is the same kind of interference. And the results will be equally disastrous. There has been more or less difficulty from the beginning. Dr Thompson is a nice man, & desires I believe to do the fair thing. But there is a public sentiment in London that does not like to abide by boundaries, & to give all this field to the Am. Bi. Soc. Hence encroachment.

friction, difficulties. Dr B's Colporteurs frequently meet Dr T's in fields already occupied by, & understood (for many years in some cases) to belong to the former. The latter often undersell the former: or in some way they can offer better terms. And this is true so far as my observation extends of all English Societies or Englishmen as compared with Am. Societies or Americans. If now the B. & F. B. Soc. come into Eastern Turkey as proposed, and then probably soon into all Asia Minor, you can hardly imagine what a mess there will be, to the injury of all our work.

We all think that a strong and energetic remonstrance should be made to the B. & F. B. S. to prevent what can hardly fail to cause much ill feeling, confusion, and hindrance to both the Bible and the Missy work.

We have just heard of the sad death of Mrs Colby. We were partially prepared for it by a letter last Thursday ~~on Monday~~. It is to us & to many a personal bereavement. She was worn out; It was a wonder that she left Turkey. But I have no heart to write any thing more at this time.

Very sincerely & truly yours

H. N. [illegible]

M. M. Hitchcock
Constantinople - July 8. 1881
Recd July 25

Memorial Dr. Parsons
£15.

Constantinople July 23. 1881

Rev. N. G. Clarke D.D.

Dear Brother.

This is not the time to write fully of Miss Rappleye's work in Turkey. But we may say that she did a great work both in Constple and Broosa. We who lived in C. engaged in the establishment of the Home with fear and trembling. It commenced with six or seven pupils, then increased slowly to 15–16. then to 25. Before Miss Rappleye left it however we had no doubt of success. But those first years were to Miss Rappleye a period of unremitting toil and ceaseless anxiety. While others suggested, some one thing and others another, she kept straight on planning, praying, working—fearing trembling, hoping, all of the time anxious whether she ought not to do this or that which would-be-helpers advised. But she soon convinced everybody of the superiority of her teaching, and the extraordinary results of her labors. Parents and others sometimes complained of the severity of the discipline of the School, but no pupils ever loved a teacher more than hers. And that love, including a genuine respect and a strong attachment, strengthened with years. No mother could watch over her own daughters with more tender solicitude than did Miss Rappleye over her pupils. And this included their physical, moral and spiritual welfare as well as intellectual. Her own love was often reciprocated fully. And among the many sincere mourners for her now in Turkey, none are more so than those first pupils at the Home.

On leaving Constantinople she weighed carefully various proposals for further labors in Turkey. She could not bear to think of returning to America so soon when there was so much to be done in this country. Having finally decided that the Greek work in Broosa was the one for her, she applied herself to learning another language. and to commence a second school. in a purely missionary field. with the same earnest. faithful. hopeful, confident spirit which characterised all her efforts. Afterwards feeling the need of the Turkish language ~~in the Arabic character~~, in her school, she acquired it so as to give instruction in it.

At Broosa she felt the need of society. It was no part of her plan or desire to be alone,-at a distance from missionary associates. But left alone, she could satisfy her ardent nature in no other way than by redoubling her efforts for her pupils and those around her. At the same time, partly from motives of economy, she lived too sparingly. Altogether, her iron constitution gave way under the unnatural strain. We thought her literally worn out months before she left Broosa. But afterwards as she spent a few days with us before embarking for America in Feb. we sympathised with her hopeful buoyant spirit in regard to the future. To say that Miss Rappleye did the work of two ordinary laborers during her ten years in Turkey would give an inadequate idea of what she accomplished.

Miss Rappleye was not merely a superior teacher and disciplinarian, she was a real missionary. Here in C. whatever else she had to do, and whatever others did, she would be found at the Native Sabbath services. and the weekly prayer meeting; and she did the same in B. She knew about the missionary work; she took an intelligent interest in the labors of both Missionaries and native laborers. She never gave advice unasked. But some of her missionary friends, and the native laborers generally, learned to confide much in her judgment, while they were always sure of an intelligent and sympathising interest in their difficulties and trials. In these last years when Broosa was without a missionary, her heart ached for the desolation of that field*.

Of the details of Miss R's work in Broosa I am not so well qualified to write as others.

She was truly a remarkable woman. And it is a providence we cannot understand why one so gifted, so well qualified to fill the important sphere that she had entered, where her influence would extend "from the Golden Gate to the Golden Horn" should be taken away in the prime of her womanhood. As we cannot understand, we will leave it to One who does, trusting our loving Father who doeth all things well. As she said of Bro. Parsons on hearing of his violent death, "Happy Man! He is at rest," so we can say of Mrs Colby Happy Woman! She is at rest. Although she had such bright anticipations for the future her work was done and well done. May all of us laborers in the field have as much reason as she to expect the Master's "Well done good and faithful servant"!

* over

We do not think she would have accepted the call to California, if she had not felt that there, she might do more for her beloved school in Broosa, and for the missionary work generally, than she could by remaining in Turkey. This included of course the recovery of her already impaired health which demanded rest and a change.

I attended last week the closing exercises of the Girls School in Bardezag, consisting of the examination and graduation of a class of ten (10) pupils. [The annual examination of the School occurs at Christmas]. Although I have always had a high opinion of the School at B. I was not prepared for so good, so complete an examination, so high a standard as these pupils had attained. I had just had the privilege of attending a part of the examinations at Scutari, where the standard is higher, yet I listened to these examinations, and to the very excellent compositions with continued delight. And I was more than ever convinced ~~that~~ ~~these~~ pupils educated in their own language, and in their own simple and cheap way of living, were much better prepared for usefulness among their own people, than by a higher and more expensive course. This is the third class graduated since the school was established eight years ago. One of four pupils, one of eight, and this of ten. The experience of those previously graduated, a large proportion of whom are teaching, while some have married well, is highly encouraging. Our Girls High Schools are no small part of the evangelizing agencies now at work in Turkey.

Sincerely & truly yours

M. H. Hitchcock

M. H. Hitchcock
Constantinople July 23, 1881
Recd Aug 13
Sept 7 Ansd

Constantinople Aug. 2. 1881

Dear Dr Clarke

Your letter of July 11. was rec'd yesterday. I thank you for all the kind things you say with reference to us and our work. I will say once for all that I cannot feel that our presence here is so important as you seem to think. I am also surprised that so many of my brethren take the same view. I will not now undertake to show how we justify ourselves in thinking that our view is correct; but I will say only that it looks at present as though we should decide to remain as we are until next spring. We are awaiting one more letter before a final decision.

We closed our Bible Home School last Friday with an examination which was very fair. I do not feel proud of what we have accomplished. It has come far below my ideal. I intended to have had a first-class school. It has not been first class. As I have written you before, I felt the need of giving more time to it; I saw so much to be done, every time I went into the school, that remained undone, notwithstanding my repeated and continued suggestions, exhortations and reproofs. The principal teacher was always ready to receive all I had to say. And he did not seem to be vexed at my reproofs. But he did not carry my wishes into effect. I suppose he could not. It was not in him.

Now shall we try a third teacher? I should if the responsibility continues to rest on me. But Annual meeting voted to leave or share responsibility with the Vlanga people. But we have not your approval. Hence we dont know what to do. We have only one month vacation. The school ought to open the first week in Sept. And we ought to know immediatly what we shall do. If on receiving this you have not already written so that we may have the answer by that time, will you not telegraph?

In the mean time, together with Pastor Avedis, I will continue to make arrangments for the coming year: only we can not take another building as we intended, until we hear from you.

Another thing we ought to know immediatly viz, whether you approve the repairs at Adrianople and Rodosto. They ought to be made this year, before cold weather comes again.

I wish to write you a word about Mr Post. It has been represented to us that he is an active Xn worker. [No other kind of man or woman should ever be sent to the missionary field. How many become "missionaries" who do not know anything of Xn work! Neither tact to work nor taste for it!*] You know the situation. There is Scutari, the Bosphorus and Stamboul. If his health and comfort require that he live up the Bosphorus, or even in Scutari.

then Good Bye to any special Xn work ~~that~~ he will do unless he be a very remarkable man.

But if he has the self denial to take up his lot with Mr Schneider and is in Stamboul, he will have the best possible chance for acquiring the language. and he will find work to his hand at all times. If after a year or so he would like to live in Pera that would be well. I ought not to say that this will require any special self denial. If he is a missionary it will not be.

I have just read Blaikie's life of Dr Livingstone. What an inspiring book! I wish that somebody like Livingstone could come to Constantinople:- Somebody with his piety, his missy spirit and his ability. Oh wouldn't he put in the ploughshare deep here!

We are staying in Dr Riggs' house in Scutari. and are very well. Miss Farnham is with us for a few weeks.

Very Sincerely & truly yours

M. H. Hitchcock

*
P.S. I would never for a moment think of blaming the secretaries or the Pru. Com. for this. I know the great difficulty of selecting from candidates. But the fact remains that some of us are out of our appropriate sphere. and from this the work suffers.

M. H. Hitchcock

Constantinople

Aug 2. 1881

Recd Aug 22

1

136

Constantinople Sept. 20 1881

Rev. N. G. Clark D.D.

Dear Brother

I have written to you twice, hoping to get some response that would be a guide to us respecting our Boys High School. But nothing has come, and we have proceeded, so far as practicable, on the supposition that you will grant what we have asked for it. I have sought more particular coöperation with the pastor & brethren of Langa, which has been freely given. We have changed teachers again. We have now Br. Stepan Tchorigean, a graduate of Marsovan, and for a long time teacher or preacher at Bardezag, Nicomedia and Broosa. We hope
He will also preach most of the time, perhaps take all the Bible Kounzervin.
he will succeed in governing. We know him to be a good teacher.

The Langa people are impatiently waiting for the Firman: Pera, Haskeuy, Scutari & the Bosphorus, in a manner, by Com. ask'nt. of the B. Union, aided by individuals, have been united. That is the scheme is on paper, yet to be submitted to the people. The plan involves a pastor with assistants. But the money necessary is not forthcoming And I think the whole scheme will fail. The people have neither the means nor the courage to carry it out. And I for one do not approve of it. Pera & Scutari need each a first class man. They might give a part of their time to publishing papers or books & thus lighten the burden of their support. But such a federation as the above will fall to pieces from its own weight.

Some of us felt that An. Meeting left the Avedaper questions in a very unsatisfactory state, and that if our Com. ad Int. with the Com. ad Int. of B. Union could arrange for an Ass. Editor it would be acceptable to you, to the three missions and to our native friends generally, i.e. to the majority of them. A majority of our Committee or rather a maj. of us here including Dr. I. G. Bliss & the Byingtons were in favor of proposing to Com. ad Int. of the Union that we would take any man into the Ass. editorship whom they in consultation with other parties would nominate. But Mr. Green was decidedly opposed. He would take certain men who might be named, but who are not available. But to take any man, (the man would probably be a [illegible] [illegible]) he would not consent. Finally we agreed upon a compromise, a little in advance of our meeting with [illegible] that if they would commence a paper we would stop the Avedaper, would give them the field & would favor a grant of £100. We had ascertained in our conversations with them, that the London Meeting left the matter to their Com. ad Int. & that they were pushing it. They had asked the London Tract Soc. for a grant of £150. [illegible] The objection we feel to this result is, that it is not union. It is not working together. It is not coöperation. It is giving to them. They succeed if you can. If you can all right, if not we are not responsible. The [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] them do not wish to try. They have not the capital nor experience for the enterprise. In view of this we said it is better, [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] missionary [illegible] to allow them to work with us for a time. I have no doubt it

would
have been more acceptable to a majority of our native friends and all the better class, than to attempt to start a paper of their own. Now we are more and more crystalizing at a distance. Good men are drawn into antagonism to us against their wish. They feel that we are not practical. I think that we shall hear no uncertain sound from the Aintab Conference on this point. Our monthly prayer and conference meeting Sept 1. was an unusually good one. In several ways our attention this summer has been called to personal work - our individual responsibility. But I am sorry to say that I do not expect to see any general permanent result. We are too deeply involved, too firmly bound otherwise. I think it is not unfair and unkind to say of the Missionaries of Const. that since I have been here, missionary work proper, that is personal labor for individual souls, or for congregations, looking to the conversion of men, has not been a prominent characteristic
(except in the broader & more indirect way. "I work for the future" said a brilliant pastor
tic. And I think that in this respect matters are growing worse
in America, in whose congregation were few conversions. So we, But alas for both present
rather than better. Would it not be well for us to be less anxious
and future!)
about our Native friends and be more concerned about ourselves!
I must say frankly and emphatically that I am. Not that I justify the natives in much that they do, but if we could set them a better example of our life and work, we might hope to see more of them doing what we should approve. And this leads me to suggest whether it would be impossible to bring Mr Moody and Mr Sankey with perhaps some helpers to Const. Would it not pay? 1st There is quite a large English Community.

2. English Speaking natives. 3. Missionaries. Indirectly Mr Moody himself would reach many who do not understand English. With Gods blessing, a visit to Const^{ple} and Smyrna, properly arranged for beforehand, would more affect our miss'y work than any convention. I should hope to see the present force of missionaries effectively supplemented in this way. I have often thought of this: but of late I think of it as something that can and ought to be done in the interest of our work.

Has the question of another associate for Mrs Schneider been presented to you? Mrs S. herself contemplates a limited service, And Miss G. cannot stay any longer. I think it quite probable she may go ~~w~~ before Mrs S. does. I wish that a lady of experience in Xn work, and as a teacher, one capable of superintending womens work, female teachers &c might be ready to take up Mrs S's work when she goes.

We decide that we must go in the Spring. — April I think. It is not easy to explain all the circumstances. But affection & a sense of duty alike prompt us to this decided conviction. We are willing to leave the question of our return to Turkey to be decided by the future indications of Providence. I write less than I would if I did not suppose that you are this have seen Mr W. W. Rice of Worcester, who can explain the situation to you better than I can. I made a weeks tour with Mrs Parsons in the N. field last month. My first experience touring with a lady, and I was more than duplicated. Mrs P. would do good work to visit that whole field twice a year.

Sincerely yours M. R. Hitchcock

M. R. Hitchcock
Constple. Sept. 20. 1881
Rec'd Oct 8

[illegible]

137

Constantinople Dec. 29. 1881

Rev. N. G. Clark D.D.

Dear Brother

Our appropriations were rec'd on the 12th inst. I was away at the Dardanelles: on my return as soon as practicable the Station held a meeting to consider how to apply the reductions. Dr Wood & I, as Miss'y Com^{tee}, were unable to recommend anything. We had a full meeting & talked two hours. Dr E. E. B. remarked at the close "We are deeper in the mire than we were at the beginning." This in the forenoon of the 17th inst. At two o'c. P.m. Dr Wood & I met seven of our native brethren. Pastor Assadourian & a representative of the Ch. at Langa one Stepan Agha. Pastor Simon & Dr Matteosean from Pera. Pastor Der Stepanean from Rodosto. Hagop Effendi. (the Head of the Community in Turkey) and Mr Boyajean.

We had invited these men to consider any proposition, that the Station in the A.M. might advise. But the Station did not advise anything. So we laid the subject pure and simple before them. They also sat two hours with us. But they would not take the responsibility of saying that any one of the four places mentioned. Pera. Langa. Adrianople. Rodosto. should suffer at the expense of the others; and to take the 150 from all equally, would cripple and injure all. So the question came back to us, and really to the Miss'y Com^{tee}. And with Mr. Brooks, we undertook to solve it, according to our judgment, not as you suggested. The solution we submit

to the Pru. Comtee for consideration, hoping that it may be approved.
First: Mr. Brooks had an app.n for board in his School of 50 liras
And he generously offered to let us have it all. At first he said
30 liras. But when he saw our strait, he said take it all.
Second. We had an app.n of 54 liras for Bible Women. Well this we
thought we wanted very much, And our Native brethren think
very much of such work. But to stop it does not cripple any-thing like stopping a School. or a preaching service. Hence we
decided to take 48 of that leaving 6 for one woman until we
could change her work four months hence.
Third. Of the 65 liras for Tours, we have 50 for Armenian work.
We took 25 of the 50. I shall be gone & probably there will not be
so much running about. These three items 50+48+25=123.
There remain 27 & that we will take from *Native Agency* either
General, or Scutari, or Dardanelles or Adrianople. as Prov-idence may indicate. All the Station approve. And we will
hope that you will approve also.
Now let us look at the four places mentioned by you.
First: Pera. We ask for 90 liras. That pays the rent only. They get on
with the greatest difficulty. If we were to take 20 or 25 of that they
would be quite discouraged. It would be better to take it all.
Second Langa. We give 60 lira to preacher & 180 to School. The people
give 120 to preacher, & propose to raise 120 for School. It is a great
burden. No one of our number could ask them to raise more for the
preacher, or the preacher to accept a smaller salary. And so far

the School, you will remember that we arranged, partly in view of my proposed departure from C. that the Langa Community take the Bible House High School, connect with it a Primary, and so manage two Schools, we aiding them as above, and one or more of our Station, acting on the School Comtee. The two schools are now in successful operation, one with 40 pupils, the other with 27. And the time has now come to pass it over to the community. But they would not assume the responsibility with any less aid. Third. Rodosto & Fourth Adrianople. We cannot ask the people of those places to get on with less aid, only by withdrawing either a teacher or a preacher. And we cannot take the responsibility of doing that in such places as those, while we pretend to occupy them & do for them what is necessary. The above are considerations, put as concisely as I am able, which weighed with our Comtee and station, when we decided that we could not be responsible for withdrawing from the above named four places 150 liras as you suggested. You will see that we have construed your language as suggestions, and not as commands. If we mistake in so doing, and you still wish the 150 liras taken from the estimates for those places, I, & I think all my associates, will wish that you relieve us from the responsibility, & specify where the knife shall be applied.

And this leads me to say that I hope that the Pru. Comtee will not object to the Pera Congregation's seeking help from other sources. It must have it from somewhere. Else great, irreparable loss will come to the cause of Xt there. Did you forget, Dr Clarke, our estimate of 2500 liras

I have been ~~during~~ within the past three months to Adrianople. Bardesag. Marsovan and Dardanelles. Pastor Der Stepanean went to A. with me. There is a difficulty in the ch. among the sisters & between the preacher & some of the brethren. We thought we settled it. But it has broken out again. I fear the preacher must leave. He wished to; but we were not willing. A is a most interesting field, somehow the work does not go on. Dr I. G. Bliss went to B. while I was there. We put up Bro. Parsons gravestone & a railing around it. It is all plain and simple. The stone is a marble slab. It lies upon the grave because it provokes desecration to put upright. The inscription reads

Rev Justin W. Parsons D.D.
Born ——
Died ——

A Good man and Beloved

The expense of all when put on the boat to go to B. was 1490 ps. The expense of taking to B. & putting up Mr Parsons paid. While at B. we held our first regular Quarter meeting for Girls High School. Dr B. McPierce. Pastor ~~[illegible]~~ Alexander. Baron Jergaian and myself.

I went to Marsovan as delegate to attend examinations. Dr I. G. B. & Pastor Avedis Assadourian also. I would like to write you a whole letter of what I saw & heard, & some thoughts generated while there. I was intensely interested in U. & Th. School. And the visit was delightful. But of the future of the Semy I am not so hopeful as Mr Herrick is. I was called to the Dardanelles to assist in selecting a building to be purchased. We have bought an old building to be repaired & used as chapel school & preachers residence, we giving 75 liras.

Very Sincerely Yours M. H. Hitchcock

Rev. M. H. Hitchcock
Constantinople, Dec. 29, 1881
Recd Jan. 17, 1882

5

138

Constantinople Dec. 30 1881

Rev. N. G. Clark D.D.

Dear Brother

Space and time forbade my adding to my letter yesterday some thoughts which I had intended to write. And I beg your indulgence a little more as I send you another letter.

I mentioned that I did not feel hopeful about the future of the Semy at Marsovan. Perhaps you will think it arises from the blues. But I am responsible for the way I see things and it is my duty to report accordingly. There is a fine class to come into the Semy course next Spring (now in Marsovan) of 11 pupils. Bro. Pierce has two, who have expected to enter then, one from this station & one from Nicomedia Station. These two young men have good minds, have met our expectations as pupils, and are of more promise than the average. They have spent four continuous years in study. But we find that one year more of study is necessary. i.e. 5 years of preparation. Then they must wait ~~f~~ one year for an entering class. The Semy course is three years. Thus after 8 years of study they are expected to be ready for work. That is on entering Marsovan they must know English in addition to Armenian & Turkish

History. Ancient & Modern*. Old Test. with Hist. of Jews after captivity.

Mathematics. Arithmetic Algebra & Geometry*

Other Sciences Physiology. Intellectual Phi. Logic*. Astronomy & Nat. Philosophy*

Those marked * are to be taught in English.

And it is demanded by Marsovan that no aid be given to pupils either in preparatory course or there, and that none be received to M. only those prepared & able to go through the regular course.

On the above I have two points to make 1st A bakers dozen of young men cannot be found in all our mission to comply with the above conditions. And 2nd The men thus trained will not be fitted or willing to do the work which we as missionaries are bound to see done. Imagine such young men threading their way over the hills to the mountain congregations, carrying their Websters Unabridged, Langes Com. &c &c & including all the adjuncts, to live among a people not one of whom will know English, & to live on 2, 3, or 4 liras per month! A few such are needed. The churches want them. And for our principal churches I should take special pains to fit such men. But 3/4ths of the work in W. T. M. demands differently trained men.*

I wish to call your attention to a few thoughts about our Bithynia Union. It is manifestly in very bad odor in Boston, & in the other Missions. And I think unjustly so. Did Dr Barnum take pains to write you his impressions of the pastors he met here? He said after seeing & hearing them "I did not think these pastors were this kind of men!" He repeatedly expressed his admiration of the ability, good sense, & apparent piety of our pastors. Mr Cole was at Bardezag. After hearing Alexander preach a magnificent sermon & speak in three other meetings. He said "I wish we had that man in our field! He is equal to any six men we have!!" And when I was at Merzovan, & learned more particularly about that & other fields in the Eastern part of our Mission as they have been and are. I felt proud of our B. U. men. Yes Dr Clark I love & respect these men. And I avow it most heartily. Pastor Simon is a good man and an able man. although he has not been a success as a pastor. So are Pastors Alexander. Hohannes. Avedis & Prof. Hagopos. So are Mr Bojajean. Hagop Effendi. Dr Matteosean and others capable & good men. Mr H. Minassian has got warped. *But he is a good man*. Now these men are all anxious about the spiritual condition of Const^{ple}. They have it really at heart. I wish we could trust them, and take hold & work with them, and not require impossibilities of them.

---

* The class now graduating appeared well. Especially the 19 who remained through the winter to study English. Some of them are fine men & they have a good bit - is all that is necessary if not more.

The loss of the party of six in the Bay of Biscay, including Pastor Simons 2nd daughter child & husband (Dr Ishian) has produced a profound impression here. Memorial services were held at the Bible House a week ago last Thurs. conducted by Prof. Hagopos in Armenian & Pastor Avedis in Turkish. There was a large, and *weeping* audience. I hope there may be spiritual fruit from the calamity.

Will you pardon me for writing a word about Robt College? It is now what it was when you were here 11 years ago. It is not a missionary institution in any sense but we are missionari

The College is a good Institution. Its Professors are able & good men, from its Pres. down. But it is not to W. T. M. What Harpoot College is to E. T. M. or Aintab College to C. T. M. It does not help us. It does not furnish us with either preachers or teachers. Young men do not go there to be converted to Xt & consecrated to his work. It is therefore wrong for the College under the wing of the A.B.C.F.M. to make such representations as it does. It is wrong because the representations are not true.

We are both very well. There has not been any real winter in C. yet. We come to the close of 1881 with many regrets for the past, & hoping that 1882 may bring more of blessing. So far as our natural vision extends the outlook in Turkey is very dark. The Gov't becomes more rigorous every month. A new Censorship of the Press is established. We get no redress for persecutions. The Protestant Community gets no recognition officially. The tax gatherers are more merciless than ever. The cry of famine has already come to us from Istanos near Angora. It is a wretched, a wretched land.

Mrs Hitchcock joins me in love to both Dr & Mrs Clark

Very sincerely & truly yours

M. H. Hitchcock

Constantinople, Dec. 30, 1881

Rec'd Jan. 17, 1882

Const^{ple} Jan. 3. 1882

Rev. N. G. Clarke D.D.

Dear Brother

I have been directed by the Const^{ple} Station to present to you the case of the Rodosto Chapel. You will remember that in 1880 we had an estimate of 500 liras for a new chapel at R. It was rejected. The people felt very badly about it; and in March 1881, taking Mr Berners, an English builder of large experience, I visited R, with special reference to the chapel, that we might act intelligently at An. Meeting. Mr B. estimated that a new building such as would be necessary, would cost from 800 to 900 liras. The expense of building there is about the same as in Const^{ple} as materials must be taken largely from here. On looking over the old building he thought it might be enlarged and repaired at an expense of 80 liras, so as to give an audience room in the upper story that would accommodate 130 or 140. And a school room for 50 or 60 pupils below. Both would be light, good rooms, and might be used for 10 or 12 years. The Station accepted the proposition to repair as both practicable and desirable in the circumstances. But the people could not see it so then, saying they would wait & see; if they could not get the means to build at once it were better to wait a few years. They thought the 80 liras used in repairs would be a loss. So we did nothing for them in last Annual Meeting. But two months ago they wrote to us asking for the repairs of the old building. We delayed writing until we should know the result of our estimates for 1882. But now we make the application for the eighty (80) liras. We think the good of the work in Rodosto requires that at least this be done. If the Prudential Committee shall be pleased to grant it, it will be well to proceed with the repairs in early Spring. The Parsonage in R. cannot be repaired until then for wh. we are glad to find an app.^m of 50 liras. The pastor's family is in Trebizond, as the house was hardly habitable for the winter.

The 75 liras app.^n for Dardanelles was expended in Dec.

Langa church firman is working its slow way through the intricacies, and difficulties, and hindrances, of the Porte. but hopefully, say those who have it in charge. We hope it may be ready for work by Spring.

We are enjoying Week of Prayer. Last night Langa had a very good meeting. There was a large attendance. There will be two English speaking meetings - to-day at Galata, and Thurs. at the Bible House. But at each place for native meetings, there are appointments for every evening. I think I see rather more than the usual desire for a blessing. O that it might come!

Very sincerely & truly yours

M. H. Hitchcock

They wrote to us asking for the repair of the old building. We delayed writing until we should know the result of our Estimates for 1882. But now we make the application for the eighty (80) liras. We think the good of the work in [illegible] requires that at least this be done. If the Prudential Committee shall be pleased to grant it, it will [illegible] with the repairs early in the spring. The parsonage in B. cannot be repaired until [illegible] we are glad to find an appr. of 50 liras. The [illegible] ily [illegible] as the house was hardly [illegible] the winter.

The 75 liras appr. for [illegible] was [illegible] Langa found [illegible] in working it [illegible] the intricacies and difficulties and [illegible] but hopefully, any those who have it in charge. We hope it may be ready for work by Spring.

We are enjoying Week of Prayer. Last night Langa had a very good meeting. There was a large attendance. [illegible] Galata and those at the Bible House. But at each place for native meetings there are appointments for every evening. I think I see rather more than the usual desire for a blessing. Oh that it might come!

Very sincerely yours

[illegible]

Constantinople, Jan. 3, 1882

Rec'd Jan. 23

Constantinople Jan. 6 1882

Rev. N. G. Clarke D.D.

Dear Brother

I received a letter from Mr Riggs of Marsovan last eve'g in which he speaks at length of the programme of the sem'y. His writing is very different from what I understood Bro. Herrick to say on several occasions. (I was Mr H's guest.) Nor did I so understand Bro. Smith at An. Meeting. However as this is a written statement, and apparently written with care, it represents undoubtedly *Mr Riggs* views. And I am very happy to try to overtake the misstatement I made to you last week. Bro. Riggs says they *do intend to give a support* - *20 ps per week*. And that is more than sufficient for food. 15 ps will do for food at M. The rem. 5 may go for incidentals. For Married students same as single, no allowance for family. That is intended to keep any family from coming to M. Partial course & English Language as I stated.

Meetings in Vlanga this week are the best I have ever seen. The people crowd the largest audience room we can find; many come from outside.

Pardon me for troubling you.

Very Sincerely & truly yours

M. H. Hitchcock

Constantinople, Jan. 6, 1882

Recd Jan. 24

✓

Seminary

Marsovan

Constantinople Jan. 10. 1882.

Rev. N. G. Clark D.D.

Dear Brother

Our week of Prayer was the best I have seen since we came here 12 years ago. From Pera the report is not large, but good meetings every evening. From Scutari unusually good meetings and unusually large attendance, reaching several evenings to about 90. And in Stamboul there was an unusual interest. Only one meeting was held in Vlanga chapel, because it was not central. But at that 100 were present. Another was held in a private house in that quarter. In Gedik Pasha there were four meetings in private houses, including Mr Schneiders and ours. And in each case the number was limited by the size of the house. They were respectively 120. 140. 176. 166. The interest increased from the first. Two meetings were held in Samatia, two miles distant, at sunset. The pastor and several brethren went with me there, we all returning to the eve'g meeting here at 6½ o'c. Our place of meeting there was crowded with young men all giving respectful and earnest attention. There has been an increased interest there for several weeks.

Two results are especially manifest from these meetings. One, a number of Christian young men have been stirred up to work for Christ. A young mens meeting, held on Sunday noon ½ hour, ~~yest~~ last Sunday under the lead of

Pastor Avedis, organized for systematic visiting of individuals and families, going out two and two. They will report once in a month. The other result is quite a number of young men. and some of middle age, giving earnest attention to the truth.

English speaking union meetings were held at the Scotch missions in Galata on Tuesday P.m. and at the Bible House on Thursday P.m. The subject at the latter was The conversion of the young. The chapel was well filled and the interest tender and solemn.

I think somebody is praying for Constantinople, and I hope they will continue.

Sincerely and truly yours
M. H. Hitchcock

H. Hitchcock
Constantinople Jan. 10. 1882
Rec'd Jan 30

Constantinople March 1. 1882

Rev. N. G. Clark D.D.

Dear Brother

Yours of the 26th Jan. relieved our minds from very serious apprehensions. We are truly thankful that our arrangment was approved at Boston. There is one part of it however that troubles me. viz that after April 30 we shall have no Bible woman in Constantinople. I have not yet told the sister who is doing that work – postponing it as long as possible as I dread to hear the remarks that will be made.

Both Rodosto & Adrianople are giving less this year than last. They notified me in Jan. each of them. that one lira per month was all they could pay for the Pastors salary. After consultation with the station. I wrote each of them that in view of their inability to pay. it would be necessary for them to have a younger preacher at less salary. or an experienced preacher only a portion of the year. I have replies from them both. They take it pretty hard. – a "bitter cup" they say. But they choose to have an experienced pastor a portion of the time, rather than a young man, direct from the Seminary, all of the time. I dont know how we shall arrange it. Preacher Muggerditch must leave Adrianople, owing to difficulties with the brethren. I have sent for him to come here. Perhaps he will go to the Erzroom field. Pastor Kohannes of Rodosto will go to Adrianople for five weeks. The pastors dont like this moving about, but I think they must get used to it.

I am sorry that we cannot report a continuation of interest such as we hoped to see in Constantinople. Without attaching blame to anybody. I may say that I do not think suitable efforts were made to keep up the interest which existed the Week of Prayer. Yet there are many more indications of interest, certainly in Stamboul, than ever before. There are individuals in the church, young men, who are alive, are working. They encourage me very much by their earnest prayers, and pointed remarks. There is a young mens prayer meeting Sunday noon. Mrs Schneiders school is the centre of a good degree of interest which I trust will be permanent. The teacher in the High School exerts a good Xn influence in School & community. At Samatia where I go Sabbath A.M. & Wed. Eve'g. there is a large attendance of young men. Some fellows of the baser sort come. But I think good seed is being sown. Last eve. although it was rainy, I spoke there to a room full. +50. Sometimes I take up in my wagon, one two or three to assist me.

I have to-day turned over the School to a Committee. Pastor Avedis is Superintendent, and there are four native brethren, with Mr Pettibone & Mr Peet as committee.

I have given considerable attention of late to the case of Zach persecution in Adabazar. I have been to the British Palace three times, and had two interviews with the Earl of Dufferin. Hagop Effendi & I went twice, & once I went with

Porter Alexander. The Earl of Dufferin is discouraged. He says he can do no ~~good~~ thing. The Porte is indifferent. The Sultan is inaccessible with reference to such matters. If by Hagop Effendi's & the English Embassador's combined, persistent, urging, the Porte is shamed into sending an official, he returns reporting that there is no case. And then the Earl of Dufferin says "This is really a very small matter compared with other outrages, *murders*, *slaughters* continually taking place. You must not be surprised if we do not regard your little persecutions as of the first importance. The Master taught us that all Xns must expect these things." I dont think the Earl of Dufferin really understands the question of Religious Liberty in Turkey. In fact he said he did not. However he asked me to prepare a fresh statement of the case for him, and he would try again. We asked him to send an official to represent the case to the Mutesarif of Nicomedia to whom the Caimakam of Adabazar is subject. He says he cannot. We requested the appointment of a Consular Agent for Nicomedia, Bardezag, Adabazar, Geivet &c. But he says it is impracticable, - that in fact England is now withdrawing her consular Agents in Turkey, reducing the number very much. Perhaps you are aware that Lord Granville directed the English Consuls in Turkey not to act for any foreigners except English. But Minister Wallace has succeeded in getting the order reconsidered, and an exception is made for Americans.

Mentioning this Adabazar matter incidentally to General Wallace to-day, he asked me to give him a copy of the Memo. which I prepare for the Earl of Dufferin. He thinks he has influence with the Sultan. The Sultan is showing him a good deal of attention which he intends to use for the benefit of Americans as is natural, & as he has a right to do. General Wallace suggests that it would be well if the American Board, & the A.B.S. would be more careful about publishing items indicating any degree of success among the Turks. He says he is surprised to see how many facts and incidents the Turkish minister at Washington picks up to send to his Gov't.

We are laying our plans to start for U.S.A. the first of May. Bro. Allen has written that Mrs Allen & her charge may join us; and perhaps we may be delayed a few days by waiting for them.

I think I have never expressed to you how highly we esteem Mr & Mrs Peet. They promise, with health, to be an invaluable addition to the Miss'y force in C. But such is Mr. P's anxiety to acquire the language and get into evangelical work, that he is in great danger of a speedy breakdown. The duties of his office are burden enough for one man, without attempting to learn a difficult language at the same time. I wish he had a like minded young man to assist him. I have th't of Wm. D. Bliss now in Chicago, or John L. Richardson St. Johnsbury.

Aff'ly M. H. Hitchcock

M. H. Hitchcock
Constantinople Mar. 1. 1882
Rec'd Mar. 21

Constantinople April 13. 1882

Rev. N. G. Clark D.D.

Dear Brother.

Your letter of Feb. 10. was duly rec'd for which I thank you. I have delayed writing about Rodosto chapel repairs until I might have something definite to communicate. March 25th I went to R. remaining three days. The Pastor was in Adrianople where he had gone to spend a few weeks at our request to set some things to rights that were awry. My coming was entirely unexpected by the brethren. No one knew that I was in town except the family who entertained me, until I appeared at service Sab. A.M. I had a most cordial greeting from all. It is always delightful to visit R. All the people seem so much to enjoy the visit, & to appreciate it. The service Sab. A.M. was a Sab. Sch. concert. 40 children and 35 adults were present. There was a review of three months lessons by the children who recited the lessons which had been committed to memory through the entire three months. There was a well arranged set of questions both for children and adults, prepared and all written out by the Superintendent. There were prayers, singing and responsive reading, altogether a very interesting & profita- service for all present. And I was very happy to give a high degree of commendation to all, and especially to the very hard working earnest brother who superintends the school. I would rank it among the very good Sab. Schools in America.

In the P.M. I preached to a very attentive audience of ±85. Usually there are two services, one at each end of the city. But this being Concert Sunday all who were able came to one service. Monday A.M. I spent in the School. A very good school of 42 pupils, all but two of the children belong to the congregation. There is a pressure for admitting pupils from outside; but there is no room for them. Monday P.M. & Tues. I spent in a series of very delightful visits at shops & houses. I had an excellent opportunity for personal conversation wh. I really enjoyed. Monday eve'g I met the brethren for business, and especially to talk about the repairs of the Chapel. They had done nothing. — settled down into a discouraged despondent state. "We are poor" said they. "Business is dull. It is all we can do to get bread & clothes of the cheapest kind. And our number is continually decreased by emigration — the brethren going to Constple & elsewhere in search of work." This is true. There is only one man who has property. He is not rich, but he has something. However he is not a spiritually minded man. And his wife, daughter and two sons are not professing Xns, — which makes a great difference. The result of our talk was that an effort — an earnest effort should be made. To-day the result is before me in a paper containing 62 names ~~who~~ of men women and children who have subscribed sums varying from 1/2 a piaster to 132 piasters, which is a lira in Rodosto.

Three men give each 132 prs. of whom one is the pastor. I would like to have seen the one above spoken of giving five liras, and one or two more giving more than they do. The whole amounts to about 8½ liras. And they promise to increase it to ten (10) liras. I laid the subject before the Station this A.M. and we were all agreed that I should state the case to you and ask the Pru. Comtee for the remaining twenty (20) liras. The R. brethren have great confidence that I can so present the matter when I see you personally, that there will be no doubt of my success in persuading you of their inability to give more. If you delay the matter until I come I don't know what I can say more, but I certainly hope you will be willing to hear me farther upon this matter.

Pastor Yohannes returned to R. from Adrianople last week and to-day he has gone to the Dardanelles. A difficulty among the brethren is the cause of his going so soon. He is thus fulfilling his office of Bishop to some purpose. But these three places are so far apart that the expense of traveling is a large item. Otherwise I think this would be the solution in good measure of the important question of support of Native Agency. The three congregations together, at present could not pay one half of Pastor Yohannes' salary.

We have before us the matter of a Chh in Pera again. The Station will present it again to the Annual Meeting

April 14. It is impossible to drop the matter. There is no question that not only for our station, but for W. T. Mission this is the most important matter we have to consider. C. Station is a unit in this. I think the mission will be. O that the appropriation might have been made in 1879! Those who opposed it then will not do it now I am very sure. But they can never appreciate how much harm they did.

The General Conference of Native Churches is now expected to meet at Aintab in the last week of May. We voted yesterday that Bro. Edward Riggs be a delegate from our Mission. I am very glad that the meeting is to be held

The date for our departure is not yet fixed. I am corresponding with Bro. Allen about waiting for the Harpoot party. We expect to have definite information from him tomorrow which will enable us to decide.

As the time draws near the difficulty of severing our present relations becomes greater, but there is no doubt in my mind of the necessity. Moreover I do not think our going is so much of a loss to C. work as some think. Of this I can speak more freely if we are permitted to meet. Mrs K. and I ~~both~~ anticipate with much pleasure meeting both Mrs Clark & yourself. With our kind salutations to Mrs Clark

Very Sincerely Yours

M. H. Hitchcock

Constantinople Apr. 13. 1882
Rec'd May 1

Copy.

To the
Rev. M. H. Hitchcock.
Dear Brother in Christ.

By the providence of God you have been with us for ten years as a missionary of American Board which has been the mean of preaching the gospel in this land, for which we are obliged and show our thanks to that society.

Though you have come here as a missionary But you have labored among us in several ways by preaching and visiting, by your useful thoughts, by your benevolent sympathy. We can not recompense in any way for your labors, but the Lord of Glory will reward you on the day of resurrection of the righteous. We show our gratitude and love to you for all your kindness and favor.

We are very sorry for your going from us. We will not forget you and your work done among us. And wherever you be there our prayers will be with you. We hope and desire that you may return to us again and work together for the enlightenment of this land. Also we hope that you will not forget us, our church and congregation, and remember us and the weak churches of Turkey. Remember also this land which is needy for reformation in political and spiritual. Now we in broken hearts say goodby.

We pray that the protection of Almighty God may be with you in your journey.

Remember our salutations of love to your parents, brothers and sisters. And the God of peace be with you and with us now and forever, Amen.

On behalf of the Evangelical Church and Congregation at Vlanga in Constantinople,

Secretary   Pastor,
(Signed) Minns M. Kevorkian   (Signed) Avedis G. Asadoorian

May 2nd, 1882, Constantinople.

P.S. Please to receive this little present as a token of love and gratitude.

(Signed) Same.

Copy of letters to Rev. Mr. H,
Hitchcock from Watrous.
1882 -

Keep for reference.
E. K. A

Mr Torrey.

work, and little by little I come to think, in common with all our stations, that the circumstances warrant our asking Bro Barnum of Harpoot to come to C. for at least one year. As to the future, let Providence decide. I have written to Dr B. my views of the case, as the Sta. requested me to do. When I get home, if opportunity occurs, I can tell you more fully my thought about the situation in C. But I hope the above suggestions, (propositions) will meet your views, and that you will lose no time in communicating the same to Dr B. & Harpoot Stations.

Very Sincerely & truly yours
M. H. Hitchcock

Rev. M. H. Hitchcock

S.S. on Danube, near Vienna

May 15. 1882

Dear Dr Clark   Recd June 5

We, in company with Dr & Mrs Byington and their two younger children, left C. the 9th & have come to this point: safely, comfortably, pleasantly. It is fine weather, cool, and we have been very well. Mrs H. could not have hoped to come so far towards home with so much of comfort as she has experienced, by any other route. We propose, (purpose) to stay a couple or more days in V. stop one day at Nurenberg, & then proceed via Mayence Cologne, Rotterdam to London. We may be a few days in England, three or four perhaps. We expect to be in N. Y. by June 9.10. I want to tarry there a day or two to look up & after some of our Armenian young men. And then to Winchendon Ms.

There had not been much said about what sh'd be done in C. after our leaving, until just before we came away, or two weeks before. In fact my own mind was a blank on the subject. The brethren had made no suggestion, no move. But at the last two Sta. meetings, some arrangements were made & some interest manifested. Mr Pettibone & Mr Peet had already been put on Comtee for Kedik Pasha school. Samatia work was also put into their hands. Mr Pettibone was made Sta. Treasurer. & the care of the outstations would thus fall mostly to him. He was made trustee of Bardezag school in my place, with Dr I.G. Bliss & Mr Pierce. But everybody in C. was sceptical as to Mr Pettibones doing anything. But he did take hold of things, & seemed really to be waking up from his long Missy sleep of 10-13 years. Since I have been in C. Mr

Pettibone
has done very little miss'y work. beyond being treasurer & master builder &c. It was always difficult to get him to give his mind to any details of real miss'y work. And of late he has not been very well. Some predict for him a speedy breaking down. On my part, seeing how readily he took hold of the above trusts, I hope he both will give his mind to the work. & will find his health improving in consequence. So that if there were no other reasons I should not be hopeless of Constple. But you know there is other work in C. In fact there is an unlimited field both in connection with & outside of our native brethren. I dont believe there is any place in Turkey where the right sort of a man can do so much for miss'y work as in C. It is all important that present opportunities be improved by the right sort of miss'y

Rev. M. N. Hitchcock

ROOMS OF

AMERICAN BOARD OF COMMISSIONERS FOR FOREIGN MISSIONS,

39 Bible House,

New York, June 22 1882

Rec'd June 23.

Rev N. G. Clark D.D.

Dear Brother

We arrived this A.M. Sorry not to have been with you on the 15th. We were delayed in getting a S.S. all which I will tell you when I come to Boston. We came on the Circassia Anchor Line. We had a good passage: but not rapid, having left on the Eve'g of the 9th. Mrs Hitchcock had a hard time of it, And is really ill in consequence. We shall tarry here until Sat'y A.M. that she may pick up a bit of strength, hoping to reach her mothers in Winchendon Sat'y Eve'g.

I presume our boxes are already in Custom House in Boston. And I will endeavor to come & see you

And look after Mara early next week.

Very Sincerely Yours

M. H. Hitchcock

Mrs Hitchcock unites with me in sending love to Mrs Clark with yourself.

Very Sincerely yours

W. H. Hitchcock

B

M. H. Hitchcock

Winchendon July 7. 1882

Dear Dr Clark Rec'd July 10

The enclosed letter I rec'd to-day. I send it immediately to you that you may see how Bro. B. regards the matter of going to C. I had a letter from him on Mon. dated May 24. which I thought of sending to you. In that he was not so much in earnest: I feel some encouraged by that letter, but I feel much more by this. Mr. Bowman appreciates the importance & the difficulties of the situation. Now it is necessary to lead him to feel that there is no other man who can fill it with a prospect of success. I feel this very strongly. Where is there

Mrs Hitchcock unites with me in sending love to Mrs Clark with yourself.

Very sincerely yours

W. H. Hitchcock

M. H. Hitchcock

Winchendon July 7. 1882

Dear Dr Clark Recd July 10

The enclosed letter I rec'd to-day. I send it immediately to you that you may see how Bro. B. regards the matter of going to C. I had a letter from him on Mon. dated May 24. which I thought of sending to you. In that he was not so much in earnest; I feel some encouraged by that letter, but I feel much more by this. Mr. Bowman appreciates the importance & the difficulties of the situation. Now it is necessary to lead him to feel that there is no other man who can fill it with a prospect of success. I feel this very strongly. Where is there another man? Argument might be needed to show some men that Const#ple just now is a more important point than Newport. But such argument is not needed with Dr Barnum. ~~He appreciates the situation~~. If he can be lead to see that the *Lord calls* him he will go. I wrote him a copy & the other letter. I shall wait a little before answering this. And there will be no need of my answering it, if you will do so, in addition to what I hope you have already written.

I have a letter from Dr Wood, in which he writes particularly about the Pera Chh. suggesting some points which I might communicate to you. But at present, as the matter lies, I need not trouble you by writing more about it. I am hoping to hear from you before I go out to New York.

I found Mrs Whitehead much improved, & now she is quite as well as when we left C. I need not say that she bids fair to be much better, thanks to Winchendon air & home influences. I don't see how she can go from home, unless we take her mother also. This was what brought us home, and we feel that we came none too soon on this acc't. But we want to do just what Providence may point out to us.

I have been expecting a letter from you respecting New York city. It was desirable that I should hear from you before going to Western N.Y. as I intended to do this week.

I am disappointed too in not getting account fr. Ceeslins Rome

We have no light as to the future. Only that we think that Mrs H. must stay here with her mother or take her with us. And we have thought that possibly I find a situation in which I might have their company in the winter season, while for the summer they might make their home on Winchendon Hill. However this is only a thought.

The news from Egypt is disquieting, especially as it affects all Moslems.

Sincerely & truly yours
M. H. Hitchcock

M. H. Hitchcock
Rec'd July 13
Winchendon July 12 1882

Rev. N. G. Clark D.D.
Dear Brother

Will you pardon me for troubling you again with reference to the Dr Barnum — Const^{ple} questions? I am anxious that you & Dr Alden, as well as others at Boston should not be too hard on the Const^{ple} brethren. One requirement has been that each should give a portion of the week & the Sabbath to Ev. work, or active Missionary labor. The reply to that has been, "We are so connected with others — translators, writers, printers &c &c that it is impracticable to stop a half day, or a whole day of the week." "And ~~that~~ if we work six days of the week we have no strength for sabbath labor: we need rest. And moreover we have no suitable preparations for sabbath labor." I am prepared to say that this is not wholly satisfactory to me. And yet as I am an outsider, & the literary brethren are all united in the above, I have felt that it was unbecoming in me to urge the matter.

But in the 2d place, I say without qualification, or exception, or reserve, that every Missionary in Constple, should show a practical sympathy with the missy work, by connecting himself with a native Congregation on the Sab. for public worship, & for S. Sch's, & with a prayer meeting during the week. It is the so general failure to do this latter thing, which has been such a grief & discouragment to me. And it is this which Dr Barnum would insist upon. And I would encourage him or any man in insisting upon it. I think the distinction is plain. The work which I have done, and that to which Dr B. is invited, the brethren now at C. will not do; & they are all united in saying that they cannot do it. But it ought to be done. It is important for the city & for all the Empire that it be done. If he were there to do it with such coöperation as I have specified under the 2nd head, I should look for great results. And I believe Dr Barnum would be more likely to secure that coöperation than I, or any other man. And I have little doubt that with such results Dr B's labors for one year would be more important in Constple than they could be in Harpoot.

M. K. Hitchcock –
Rome. Aug 26. 1882
Recd – Aug 28

not wish [illegible] not to come. I shall take it for granted that you will give me an hour some day that week. With most cordial salutations from Mrs Hitchcock & myself to Mrs Clark & yourself.

Very truly yours

M. H. Hitchcock

Rome Aug. 26. 1882

Rev. Dr Clark

Dear Brother

It is some time since I received your letter with reference to the Armenians in N.Y. & our connection with the A.B.C.F.M. I have neglected to answer for various reasons. But I did not suppose it was any matter to you. If you have expected & desired a reply I am sorry for the delay & I beg your pardon. As to the N.Y. matter, I hear that the Armenians themselves are moving to effect an organization, under the lead of, or in cooperation with Mr S.M. Minassian. And this is much better than that it should be done by me. So we may dismiss that for the present at least.

With reference to our dismission from the Board, we are ready for it any time. I hope that my account if it has not come, will arrive soon. Mr Peet wrote me that he would send it soon. As to a retiring grant I would rather not take one unless we sh'd be in a strait. I have not the remotest idea what I shall do. We shall (D.V.) return ~~return~~ to Winchendon next week, & I shall then make some move towards getting employment. And if I can find one, by which I can earn my living, I sh'd rather give money to the Board, than take any for myself. We are greatly obliged to you for your kind offer.

My wife is with me: is pretty tired with visiting. She has been with me 12 days I have been in W. N. Y. five weeks.

I spent 8 days in Chautauqua, including two Sab's. The other three I have spoken in Presbyterian pulpits, twice each day, & am to speak to-morrow (D.V.) in Camden. I write this to show you ~~that~~ I am not idle.

I have a letter from Mr Peet, some portions of which I wish to read to you, also some items in letters from Dr I. G. Bliss. Something must be done for Constple. Its condition is becoming more & more desperate. If any one shd say it is as it has been, I reply no! It is approaching nearer & nearer to a crisis fraught with momentous consequences to the work there & in the Empire. Mr Peet is in earnest in what he writes, & he cannot be trifled with. But I will not anticipate. I purpose to be in Boston week after next, the first week in Sept. & if you do was ignorant of the fact that thus Mr Hagopian himself and the cause would suffer loss.

I dont think that Drs Ellis & Byington have fully considered the matter. And I may take this occasion to say that this is one of many instances in which the miss'y work in C. suffers harm by being under the influence & direction of men who have not time to properly consider vital questions.

Very Sincerely & truly Yours

M. H. Hitchcock

M. H. Hitchcock

Winchendon Sept. 16 1882
Recd Sept. 18

Rev. N. G. Clark D.D.

Dear Brother

I found letters awaiting me from Dr E. E. Bliss & Mr Pettibone. Mr P. writes in detail about the work very pleasantly, & says that in about three weeks he hopes to do more miss'y work than heretofore. I have written him on the line of our conversation, excepting that I said nothing about Dr W & Mr Green leaving.

My object in writing this is to call your attention especially to the position of Drs Bliss (E.E.) & Byington on the question of advising converts to unite with evangelical chhs. Dr I. G. Bliss writes me that Dr Byington "leaves each convert to do as he pleases".

He says "If you think you can be more useful in the old Ch. I want you to stay there." And Dr E.E.B. takes over two pages to explain his position wh. is substantially the same. (The truth is I suppose that neither of those good brethren have advised any convert, in Turkey, in any way, for fifteen years.) But the principle is a vital one.

In 1846 it was settled that converts shd be collected into Evangelical Chs. Their good & the interest of the cause demanded it. The Board & the Mission have been agreed in this. It has never been questioned so far as I have heard that that move was a wise & necessary one until now. And there is the same necessity now that there was then.

No evangelical believer can be "in earnest & faithful as a Xn now in the old Ch. without exposing himself to persecution [illegible] as in 1846.

and again any evangelical believer remaining in the old chh. & so conducting as to have peace & quiet; is certain to suffer spiritual loss, if not death.

Mr Hagopian, the elder, told me this himself several times, after he had had an unpleasant experience. He said "I can neither keep the sabbath, read my Bible nor have opportunity for prayer": And his fathers home w'd have been one of the most favorable; His was (is) an excellent ~~father~~ family. The father & mother are both very friendly to the Missionaries. At that time Mr H. was on the point of confessing Xt in the evangelical chh as I tho't: But suddenly there was a change. And I now understood it all. I did think before, & now I cannot doubt that Dr Washburn considered that Mr H's influence as an old Armenian Xn, would be better for the coll. than as an evangelical Xn. And he ignored or

* I am sure that Bithynia Union did not authorize the publication of those minutes in this manner & would not approve of it. But it will take some time to get the proof. I wrote Mr Pettibone on Sat'y. Perhaps Mr Minasian would tell us whether the B. U. authorized the publication. Would it be worth while to ask Mr Pettibone to telegraph whether they did or not? That would give us three weeks.

M. H. Hitchcock

2p.pc. Attleboro Oct. 9. 1882

Rev. N. G. Clark DD. Recd. Oct. 10.

Dear Brother

Would it not be well to ask the Cong'ist in its issue of this week to publish something anticipating the fuller statement which may be given to the public after a few weeks? I enclose a few sentences. If you have something better, throw this away. If not I should be willing to have this go in over my name, or perhaps they would from it put in an editorial paragraph. I write this now lest it might be too late for this week when I come to Boston.

I think I can show in a few days that the pamphlet was not published by the Armenian Y. M. Xn Ass.

this ~~is important, because~~ the ~~young men in this~~ country, mem~~bers of this~~ in western Turkey, do not generally sympathize with Mr Minasian. And I think his publishing it in this name is sharp practice. I am seeking the proof of it.

2. The meeting of B. U. was in 1880, & not 1881. The meetings of 1881 & 1882 were very different from that of 1880. and a great change was apparent in the feelings of the brethren after the meeting of 1880. Mr John Minasian & Mangasarian lead the meeting of 80, & stirred up much bad feeling; but in 81. Pastors Thomas Boyajean, Hagop Effendi & others headed off the disturbing element, & controlled the meeting in the interest of peace & good feeling. I could say much more about this.*

3. Dr Hamlins letter contains a good

deal. of truth. I did agree with much of it.

4. Concerning the Pera church edifice, my belief is that if the app'n had been made in 1879, things would never have come to this pass. I repeat what I have often said, the building of that edifice has been an absolute necessity since we asked for the app'n.

5. Mr Abdalian is now on his way to this ~~Country~~ C. & he will surely hang himself if you will allow him rope enough. I hope he will go to Hartford to reside.

6. As to the rest of the lot, we not be troubled; a discriminating public will not be lead astray by what they write.

I write this hastily to show you how I think the friends of Mr. Bond can be made to see that things are not so bad in Const'ple & western Turkey, as the pamphlet represents

Very truly
M. N. Whitehead

The "Pamphlet" at Portland

The friends of the American Board are requested to suspend their judgement concerning this matter until the facts in the case can be ascertained & made public. The missionaries of Const^{ple} & of the Western Turkey missions will court the fullest investigation. They would cover up nothing. They will give the very excellent Committee which has been appointed, every possible facility for arriving at an intelligent judgement. Meantime the public is assured that things are not what they seem.

I am sorry to say that I have no abiding place to work for the winter yet. I had my eye on Baldwinsville & Westminster & have yet some. Either would suit me very well. But the incumbents continue to hold on. And I am confined to this vicinity, as Mrs Hitchcock is more & more closely confined to her mother's chamber.

Report

I find everywhere a great curiosity about the pamphlet. And people generally, without an explanation, incline to sympathize with the poor oppressed & abused Armenians. I hear of the pamphlet in every direction where it was sent before Ass. Meeting. And what occurred there, only whets the appetite to know more. I think a statement, carefully prepared, brief, but containing main facts, ought to be given to the public at an early day. Or many good people will be confirmed in their suspicion (or) & prejudice, concerning W. T. M. & others as well.

Very Sincerely & truly yours

M. N. Hitchcock

Hitchcock

Winchendon, Oct 24, 1882

Rec'd Oct 25

Winchendon Oct. 24. 1882

Rev N. G. Clark D.D. or
Rev E. A. Alden D.D.

Dear Brother

I do not know whether Dr Clark has returned to Boston & to his desk or not. & as what I am about to write may be of interest to both Dr Clark & Dr Alden. I address as above.

I have within a few days two letters from Constple. containing some information of great interest to me. One of Sept 25 concerning the Home wh. I am very happy to communicate to you. The no. of pupils is less this year. only 38 boarders*, & this fact has caused much anxiety to the teachers & friends of the school. And to one who expressed a hope & desire that the teachers would stand firm in

* They were hoping for more than.

maintaining so high a Xn standard in the school. One of the older & more responsible teachers wrote a note wh. I have before me. She says "It is very easy to make mistakes but we all feel that rather than change the position of the school in regard to religious teaching, we would lose all of our scholars". "We know of five (Bulgarian) girls who intended to come & did not, & we feel sure that they & others were afraid of the religious influence; but we have always felt that if girls went out from our school to try & lead a Xn life, the effect will be to keep scholars away. . . . . and we are glad that we may hope it is this that keeps scholars away." And she closes thus, "Please continue to pray for us that we may have wisdom to work in the right way, & that our school may always be on the Lords side". I take the more pleasure in communicating this to you because of some things I have told you.

Dr I. G. Bliss writes Encouraging Dr Clark & Dr Alden to keep on writing to this station. They have done good. Dr Wood seems to feel more the need of direct work, & Mr Dwight is evidently uneasy.

And Mr Peet of date Oct 5th after a most despondent & gloomy letter, much worse than the one I read to you, closes with a postscript really jubilant; because just then after writing his letter, a real stir was apparent in the Bible rooms. After speaking of individuals he says "The day has been one of surprise & joy. It really looks as if we might get something done. There is hope & great hope." "Oh my brother it may yet be that God will baptize us all with the power for work which comes from the presence of the Spirit." "Keep on. The fire is burning. Strike & strike & stay not." Mr Labaree reports of the last Sab. in Sept. that Dr Washburn preached one of the best sermons he ever heard. And the same Sunday James Riggs preached in Scutari a "splendid sermon" on "Thou shouldst have smitten five or six times."

I write you these items as some of the encouragements.

know, & what I do know. What *I think* we need in Const-ple & in all our miss'y work is more men like Mr Peet, whose hearts glowing with love to the Master, burn with zeal to do that Masters work.

Against Br. H's propositions I have nothing to say. And I am sorry to feel obliged to say thus much. I would not do it; but it is not a personal matter.

Very truly yours

M. H. Hitchcock

Rev. M. H. Hitchcock,
Recd Nov. 27 82

Inf. Dr A. C. T.

Winchendon Nov. 25 1882

My Dear Dr Alden

I rec'd yours with Bro. Herricks letters & Test Answers last evg. & I return them immediately. I thank you for sending Bro. H's. It is perhaps not necessary that I sh'd volunteer any remark about his letters. But I think it my duty to write a few words. First of all I protest against his characterization of those of us who differed from him as having a "conceit of consecration." If I supposed he referred to me alone I would not say a word. But if such men as Drs Barnum & Farnsworth & I. G. Bliss, with others of our number, sh'd be thus stigmatised, you may know just what it means.

2nd Whatever you & Dr Clark & Pru. Comtee have required, we missionaries in the field have not pressed the matter for one or two week days work, but for Sabbath labor & influence, at least for attendance at the services.

Bro. H. is wrong in saying that the brethren engaged in literary labor usually preach & attend S.S. They used to more than now. He, while in C. lived at Hissar & came down to a service once in two weeks. There has been a gradual relinquishing of work in this respect. **Last** year there were five men in Constple who had no regular place in any miss'y service or S.S. & one who had a class in S.S. It is this of which we complain, It is this with its attendant influences which has been killing the rest of us. & destroying, as we think, the missionary work.

When Dr Riggs was translating the Armenian and Bulgarian Scriptures he was constant in attendance at Sabbath services & the prayer meeting. And last year he was the only Miss'y S.S. teacher from the Westerners in question. But with the others in Scutari he attended the English service.

3d I dont see why Bro. H. should speak of Mr Peet as being "unready to take the time for learning the language". I can testify from positive observation & daily intercourse that Bro. Peet worked at the language beyond his strength. I cautioned him again & again. He was in danger of injuring his eyes, & of a permanent break down. *He was obliged to be at his office* certain hours. And I urged him that it was not his duty to keep up his hours of study & recitations as he had begun. And finally he was obliged to relinquish certain recitations.

Bro. Herrick writes of what he does not

visited me, & they said they would like me if I would stay a year. That was two weeks ago. But I did not feel that I ought to bind myself for a year. I offered to supply until August 1st. I should be glad of your opinion about it.

Has Mr Riggs, formerly of Rindge, applied to you for appointment as a miss'y? I was told so. If true & you are considering his appointment, I heard something about him in R. which you ought to know.

Very sincerely & truly yours
M. H. Hitchcock

M. H. Hitchcock

Winchendon Dec. 28. 1882

Rev N. G. Clark D.D.,

Dear Brother

Your letter of Oct. 30 was sent to me in N. Y. city where I found it Nov. 8. On my arrival in Boston N 9th I was greatly disappointed to learn that you had just gone to Clifton Springs. & most of all sorry for the necessity which took you there. In Boston last week I was told you were expected on Sat'y. I should have written you at Clifton, but supposed it not right to trouble you with mission & Turkish affairs. First of all I want to express the compliments of the season. I hope you have had a merry

Xmas, & I wish you a Happy New year. It is our earnest wish & prayer that you may have health and strength to remain at home this winter & at your desk. And I will not anticipate any other contingency at present.

Dr Laurie & Dr Thompson are making a thorough investigation. I dont think there is likely to be anything wanting in that line so far as the pamphlet is concerned. Dr Laurie favored a Statement such as you spoke of in your letter. Several others did. But Drs Alden & Thompson did not, & I saw it was not best to press it. I hope their plan will prove the better.

I spoke to Dr Thompson about the Tract Edifice & urged it. but said nothing to anyone at Miss'y Rooms. about the proposition for me to take hold of it. Dr Alden turned all off on Dr T. Dr T.

seems to prefer to wait; but spoke in a
doubtful hesitating manner. In a man
important sense, the going ahead
with that enterprise, is an act of
justice, independent of expediency.
And I believe it is expedient.
That to start ~~proceed~~ with it now, would show ~~to~~
to all in C. that we are sincere
& in earnest to do what we think
is necessary for the Miss'y work
in C. It is never too soon to do
an act of justice.

I wrote you hastily about Bro. Pierce
I had my information from Native
Sources which were not reliable.
Although I have not seen Bro
P's original letter, I have seen his
explanation of it, which leaves
him exonerated from blame.

We are all very well.

I have hoped to find a Cong. ~~that~~
would like me as suppl. Rindge

I dont say a word against the app'n for Smyrna. But we Missionaries could not & cannot say why that app'n sh'd be made & not ours. It looks like a spite against influential men in Const'ple. And the influence is not happy. Every days delay in rectifying what we regard as a great error is fraught with serious evils.

Now for raising the money. Much as I desire it, I would not have it taken from money which otherwise would be used for regular app'ns. They are insufficient for their purpose. But the following seems to me practicable.

Whole amount required, absolutely necessary 5000 £.T. = $22,000. Of this 1500 £.T. to be obtained at C. We must not ask for more. They promise that. The rem. 3,500 £.T. = $15,400.

You said in Nov. that you had $4,000.

Rev. M. H. Hitchcock.

Rec'd Jan. 23.

Winchendon Jan. 22 1883

Rev. N. G. Clark D.D.

Dear Brother

Your postal did not reach us in time for Miss McCulloss, as she went by morning train Sat'y. Perhaps it came to the P.O. the night before; but I was not here & no one went for the eve'g mail. Pardon me for saying that both Mrs H. & I strongly disapprove of Miss McC's going in Feb'y. or before the latter part of March. Mrs Hitchcock suffered very much the last time we went, both in England & France. In France especially there is no comfort in winter. Our train was blocked, by less than 1/2 the snow now on the ground in Boston; we were detained a with by losing the weekly steamer from Marseilles, and for two days, until we reached a.. M. Hotel, Mrs K. suffered very much. Mrs Schneider, Mrs Parsons & Miss Gleason also suffered very much going across Europe in the winter. And Miss Gleason felt the effects of it for one year at least, perhaps does until now. They might get on well by land or sea; but there is a risk, and two young ladies, inexperienced in traveling, ought not, we think, take that risk.

In talking with Messrs Torrey & Burr, & in correspondence with Dr Thompson I have urged very strongly that Prudential Comtee do or authorize the doing something for Pre. Chh edifice without longer delay. You are familiar with the reasons for it. I disconnect it with the publication of the pamphlet;

& with all that dissatisfied party. Yet as a measure or enterprise, which all good Armenians in & out of Const'ple have most at heart, it would be a stroke of good policy, & even very desirable, so far as those are concerned who are friends both to Minasian & Co. & to us, that a start sh'd be made before their next Annual meeting. A great effort is being made by M. & Co to detach our Armenian friends from us. They have influence. I would do nothing, absolutely nothing, merely to thwart them. But here is a measure concerning which every Missionary's mouth is absolutely stopped. (ie in Const'ple) Every Armenian would say, & every miss'y in and out of Const'ple, (except Herrick & Co) that the Pera ch'h edifice was more important than the Smyrna.

I think I know where $1000 more can be obtained, There are now $5000. Now cannot we raise $3000. or $5000. more? With the sanction of Comtee, I am sure that I can~~not~~ do it, without affecting ordinary contributions. Or very likely you or Comtee could accomplish it much easier & better than I. Then I would go to Turkish Missions Aid Soc. for the sum. SEC. Brown & Ex SEC. Jones gave me encouragement that they would undertake to raise a part of the amount required at least; — thought the whole might come hard. One of our Constple Missionaries, or a Native pastor would have to spend sometime in England to accomplish it. Is not this feasible? And cannot the Comtee see that it is both feasible and more than desirable, – is necessary?

Very sincerely & truly yours

M. H. Hitchcock

especially have lead others & younger men astray.

5. This will kill I suppose any effort for Pera Chh. I am not disposed until I hear from Mr Boyajian & one or two others to do anything in these circumstances, even if Pru. Com. would, as I suppose they are not ready to do.

I have translated this circular alone & hastily, being pressed with work. And it would be necessary for me to read it with an Armenian if any special use be made of it; but I have made some mistakes such as Reedafer died. I would like Dr Thompson to see it. & I think Dr Laurie shd, if you ~~gapp~~ think it best.

I have engaged to go to Montreal. But I think it is a mistake. They are looking for more than I am & can do. But I did not feel that I was quite at liberty to decline. What a shock was all the death of Mr Dodge! Affly yrs M. H. Hitchcock

Rev. M. H. Hitchcock, 5
Royalston, Feb. 12, 1883.
Rec'd Feb. 13.

Royalston Feb. 12 1883

Dear Dr Clark

Last Wednes. I rec'd three letters from Comtee — fr Mr Pettibone, Dr E.E. & Dr I.G. Bliss. all mentioning & commenting upon a single fact; & two of them P. & Dr E.E. each enclosing a printed Armenian Circular. The Circular I have translated & herewith send to you. A few words of explanation. Dr Wood, while Mr Green was in Egypt, had care of Avedaper, & inserted a notice of the Portland Meeting in which he spoke of the "Pamphlet" as a "criticism of the Bithynia Union." Unfortunately the word criticism was translated by a word which means rather calum ny or Slander. No one noticed it, i.e. of the Missionaries until suddenly this Circular was found to be in circulation having been sent out to the Churches! The brethren had nursed their wrath in secret, and without a word to the Missionaries prepared & sent out this heated exciting appeal to their brethren! It is strong, hard, & will complicate the matter very much. They have said things here, which they will not be likely to take back, and which commit them, the Com. ad-Interim of the B. Union, fully to the Unionists side of the conflict. I cannot see how it is possible for some of the brethren to say some of these things.

Now several conclusions

1st It is necessary for a Deputation to go out. Any conclusions, any report short of a visit to Constple will not be accepted by Minasian & Co. & their partisans in this country.

2nd This circular greatly exaggerates the troubles of the community (Evangelical) & falsely states the positions which it occupies in the country. Still I do not doubt that they feel so, think so.

3d The brethren attribute evils which they feel in common with all the populations of the Empire, to missionaries & the Am. Board,

4th The men who take the lead, write the most, & lead in this crusade against the Board & the Mission are not the most spiritual men, men to take hold & work & help build up; but rather refusing for years coöperation with missionaries only in a distant & half hearted way. Have been full of criticisms, &

labored with our might, we have entreated, we have implored that a remedy be found for this state of things, in order that matters should not go on to this extent; but we have got no hearing. Aha this is a fact. That our churches are in a retrograde & ruinous condition, & that this is their appearance is a fact. It is certain in material speculation we are the true followers of Jesus*; as a church and people what have we? Where can we lay our head? We have no foundations as a community in respect to schools & places of worship &c &c. But in a moral & intellectual aspect we are very far from our evangelical glorious name, - we who would have been an example & model before others, have not reached our original high hopes & expectations in this long time of 40 years And from day to day the spiritual & intellectual condition of our people is as bad as our material conditions, & perhaps worse

*A literal translation

A Special Circular
for the
Evangelical Churches

The American Board
and
The Bithynia Union.

In the 48th no. of the Avedaper an article appeared with the above title, which describes a trouble at the meeting of the Board this year, caused, according to the Avedaper, by a *slander*, written by the Bithynia Union. This which the Avedaper has judged proper to call a slander, is (in part,) a simple extract from the printed minutes of the meeting of the Union of 1880; but more than three fourths are the letters and writings of others, which was printed in New York in English, which the which the greater part of our brethren have neither seen nor heard; and when they read in the newspaper "Slander of the Bithynia Union," would be staggered and struck with astonishment as to what this could mean. We are pained that the newspaper has has not cared about ~~made haste~~ to wounding ~~ing~~ the feelings of a select portion of its readers.

The Com. ad-Interim of the Union endorses all the contents of the publication, although the greater part as we have said is the productions of others, whose names we have placed in a list at the end of this circular: and the Union accepts this publication in America of its just cause, by name & by authority; but the words, "Slander of the Bithynia Union," exceedingly trouble us, and inflict (add) a new, & incurable wound upon our already wounded hearts, against which we eternally protest.

We do not see what slander there was in the publication against the Board, & against the missionaries. Is it a slander to bring to light an injury or an oppression with the causes of the injury & oppression, and the facts in connection with them?

Here it appears to us that the simple reason for this is to make us & our chhs keep silence. A beneficiary necessarily does not wish to slander those who grant kindnesses. Every time we open our mouths to make known our grievances, this blow comes to us. We must keep silent; but thots & feelings are not changed.— the state of feeling remains the same, and gradually grows worse. We have not had any thought or purpose, and finally shall not have, to slander our missionaries & the Board, God forbid! But if the condition of things, & facts which are the cause of our pains & injury, bring forward these evils, for this we are sorry but are not responsible: from the first we have about. They wander here & there to to seek encouragement – that our Children & the rising generation are becoming a sacrifice to this condition of things, is a fact. They are in danger of being precipitated into the awful abyss of unbelief, hopeless & disheartened by the condition of their people. That we are a handful of people surrounded by enemies, we have ~~become~~ no bond of union, we have become a wandering body in a disintegrated divided state, is a fact. As a weak, powerless and persecuted people, few in number, we do not know who will care for us, who think about us, & what they think. Openly & officially we see no one. without director or leader, we have been left to the caprices of fortune: this is a fact. That it is forty years to-day & yet we have not prospered so as to decide & understand what is our positions as a people and a church. and we do not know what we shall transmit to our children, what condition, what state they will inherit from us: alas a fact & a sorrowful fact: That there is not service and work with equal honor between the agents of the Board and our ecclesiastical officials, is a fact. That our pastors, no matter how worthy and experienced, they may be do not have voice & vote so much as a new missionary, young, yesterday-arrived in important vital matters concerning their people & church. - in the period of 40 years found uniformly in the same place, is a fact. That for many years we have besought our Reverend Missionaries as a remedy for this conditions of things, there be mixed counsels by the representatives of the Board & the churches, where they may consider with equal honor & privilege, assemble and decide with equal voice all those questions which pertain to the Armenian branch of missionary work, and press upon our churches, but they decidedly replied that they were unable to do it because the rules of the Board do not permit it. is a fact. These and some other facts like these have become a wound to our spirit, and we feel it our first and immediate duty to seek a remedy for these: we were unable to bear this condition of things shutting our mouths & sitting still: it is a question of life & death to us & our descendants: it threatens ruin and destruction: we believe it was our holy duty & our just right in this condition of things to appeal to the Christian church, which we know to contain sympathising friends, than that: this also is a fact. That during this long forty years time there has not arisen among us a number of capable writers who may be able to refine ~~complete~~, shape, & bring to light the cause ~~proof~~ of our ~~ability~~ ~~as~~ people, & some half finished enterprises are restrained, bound, in one way or about destroyed, is a fact; that the blessed service of the Gospel has a wretched and inglorious appearance in our country, is a fact; that the work of the Lord from its former brilliant appearance & condition has become ruinous and disgraceful, is a fact! That now there is no more that giant stepping progress, but a ceasing of progress, is a fact; that the ministry is withered, injured, and almost destroyed — the pastors, teachers and a multitude of learners, disheartened have withdrawn from the field, & scattered many copies here & there by post; & carried with me to Portland 1500 copies of the pamphlet; & 4000 copies of the Circular to give to the members & friends of the Society, which were scattered in the seats of the hall of meeting. But agents (employees) of the Board, when they saw this, caused them to be immediately collected lest they might fall into the hands of the people; but the result showed that their action was very unwise, and was an injury to themselves. for it awakened suspicion, and a desire to probe the matter to the bottom. Doing thus a course of opposition was opened — they gave an appearance of conflict to the question; and what is one against 10 000! Nevertheless I believe the victory is ours, because our cause is just & holy. I am not afraid of opposition or of conflict; but not having the ~~opportunity~~ talent and ability of ~~debate~~ discourse, I was not bold to be thrust forward, because the most necessary thing is to do justice to the cause. ~~weight of presenting proof is first necessary.~~ But I do not forget that encouraging truth "Strength is made perfect in weakness".

The result of these ~~hearings~~ events was that the Board appointed me & Dr Hamlin members of that comtee whose duty it is to examine the matters pertaining to the field and present its view with appropriate reflections to the Meeting.

This Comtee among other things recommended the appointment of another special Comtee which should examine in detail & at length during the year, & if necessary send a delegation, who on the ground may look into and examine the conditions of things, and personally hear the complaints of the churches and determine just what are the points of difference. The results of this examination will be presented to the Board at its next annual meeting.

Now brethren is the hour for work: if the deputation come you must be prepared to bring forward your complaints & the points of your injuries in a correct & reasonable way.

Prepare a definite and exact list of questions; who shall speak & what they shall speak should be determined beforehand. Be awake that you may not diverge from the real subject in dispute; it is not a personal question: we have no question of gain & honor, not at all, the ~~way~~ cause is ~~of~~ the Lords only, and the subject is concerning his Church which is injured & in ruins, & it remains to make this plain: it is not necessary for him who is willing to see, to go into minute examinations.

It is necessary to bring forward

not for the purpose of slandering & sitting in judgment upon their deeds, but making known our trials, entreat for a remedy.

In order that our brethren & the churches may well understand the matter, & have decided information concerning the above mentioned difficulty in the meeting of the Board, we here bring forward the contents of a communication from Mr S. Minasian:

"Thinking to bring the condition of things in part of the state of the Armenian Evangelical churches to the attention of the members of the Board and of their constituent churches, I printed 4000 copies in pamphlet form of a collection of published writings pertaining to the quarrels & difficulties ~~of the~~ which have arisen between Missionaries and our churches, also 10000 copies of a circular, from which I sent the facts in a forcible ~~clear~~ & reasonable manner. There is no reason for embarrassment. Success is certain, only we must work with prayer & faith. The cause is of God & the blessing is also from him.

Let able & successful men come forward fearlessly, & with zeal defend the cause of God & his church. & he undoubtedly will bless their labor."

S. M. Minasian

"With this purpose the Reverend Missionaries have written a letter also to the Sec. of our society, in which they present their earnest desire for the making of such an examination, & they invite the churches to be ready to prefer their complaints"

Mr Pettibones note to the Sec, date Nov 1. is appended, & also an index of the contents of the pamphlet. The Circular is signed by the Com. ad. Interim of the Union dated Dec 26 1882.

It would be better if the evangelical chhs. would *work*. *Then* I believe the Lord would bless us."

The underscoring is his.

This man ought to have been a pastor long ago. He is not a favorite with Menasians & Co. They cannot lead him. He is one of the few who will speak his mind without fear of any body.

Another letter speaks of Dr Woods injudicious management. He repels those who would be friends. It has been so for the past five years. I regard this as one of the most serious hindrances to an understanding between us & our Armenian brethren. His age & position make him the leader; but he compromises all by speaking too harshly - by speaking the truth perhaps, but when it would be better to let patience have its perfect work. We shall not succeed in a reconciliation by showing up the faults & failings & inconsistencies of our A. brethren.

Mrs H. Hitchcock

Please return C

Winchendon Mch. 7 1883

Rev. N. G. Clark D.D.

Dear Brother

I had a very good time at Montreal the 25th 26th & 27th ult. at Sherbrooke & Lennoxville the 4th inst. and some good visiting with an hours address to the ladies, at St Johnsbury, in the interim. An app't at St J. for last Mon. night failed, as I did not come to time. The app't was made by mistake. I came home this week Monday.

I have several columns of the "Masis" an Armenian paper published in Constple. Bro. Pierce sends it with the request that I translate it for you. I doubt whether it will pay, whether you will care for it. It is the article, published in two Nos. of the paper, signed "National Protestant" wh. Dr Wood tried to get the Armenian brethren of Constple to answer. They would not.

It gives some account of the Portland An. Meeting, reviews your account of the work in Turkey, and makes strong statements concerning the differences between the Armenian Protestants and the Missionaries.

It endeavors to show that there is no such important evangelical work in Turkey as you report: that Missionary schools cannot be what they are represented because the Protestant Armenians have no man after half a century, capable of managing Avedaper &c. And expresses the hope that the Protestant community will soon be freed from the "machinations" of the Missionaries.

In the Circular No 2. which Dr Laurie received, advising individuals not to reply to Dr L's circular letter, but wait until meeting of B. Union, when an official answer could be sent through Mr S. M. Minasian the Com. ad Int. of B. Union expresses an otherrence of all such writers as "National Protestant" but advises that no reply be made to him. The truth is "National Protestant" does not tell such big & unconscionable whoppers as the Com. ad Int. of B. U. do in their circular No. 1. And I should not expect them to answer it. It is in their line. I will translate the whole for you if you desire.

A letter from an Armenian licensed Preacher. Baron Stepan formerly of Bardezag and Broosa. now in Stamboul Boys High School, & preacher at Turkish service in Bible House, read this A.M. says. in substance.

"I have not seen the pamphlet; but I have the circular to the churches. It has caused much feeling among the first families here. The making of their complaints is bad: they ought rather to show gratitude for what the Evangelical community has rec'd. If the missionaries have fallen into mistakes let them be corrected in love, not attempt to do it by war. War is destroying our internal economy.

I should hope that she as well as I w'd be willing to exercise the necessary self denial, for a temporary separation.— I sh'd hope to make some arrangement by which her responsibilities here might be reduced to a minimum. As to myself I sh'd not have a bit of concern. But I sh'd not wish to return to Corea the more if every obstacle to my return was removed. 1st The condition of things in C. is not favorable for work. I can do more good by taking a small position in this country. After next An. meeting of Board there may be a change: there may not. And if Miss'y position, attitude, influence, continue the same that it has for the last 13 years, if there be not a radical change, I cannot be one of the missionaries. If I were in C. at the coming An. meeting of Mission, my mite of influence, & vote, might be used for a change. I don't learn yet whether a Deputation is going. In either case I doubt whether anybody would say I ought to go on that account. I do feel distressed about C. Everything is going at 6s & 7s from bad to worse. There is no miss'y. Mr Pettibone takes up new school book literary work, & does almost nothing in the field. And Dr Wood is engaged chiefly it would seem in controversy - at least in preparation for the battle which he smells from afar. But if I were there I sh'd be powerless, only to fret over things which I could not remedy, & preach & labor for cong's & individuals, excited about, & prejudiced against the missionaries. I sh'd be overwhelmed & lost in the great Maelstrom. I could stay in Adrianople or Rodosto or any other place out of C. & be useful. But 2dly I see that miss'y opinion is setting strongly in the direction that the number of missionaries, in this cutting down of appropriations, should be reduced. That was my expressed opinion two & three years ago. I could not consistently go & use a salary, unless I sh'd be one of the reduced number retained.

It is true Constple did have at least one thing in such an arrangement. But some one now in the mission may be designated for that field.

In view of the above, I do not think the way is open for me to proceed to Const. And if you agree with me, would it not be well for me to seek some field of labor for at least a year, until we see how things may shape themselves?

Very sincerely yours

M. N. Hitchcock

P.S. I have not had courage to mention your suggestion to my wife until this A.M. I have now read the above to her, & all the fountains are broken up. She says she should certainly die if I were to go away. I don't know but she would. It takes but a little to completely prostrate her.

About my return to Turkey.

First of all it is impossible for my wife to go at present. Everybody would condemn it who knows the facts.

Then shall I go alone as you suggest? I have thought much of it. And I am sure everyone would say we ought not to separate unless the case be very urgent. She is an invalid, & must have the care, & the labor & responsibility of the care of her mother. She has not felt that she could be absent a night this winter. It is very hard, more so than any outsider could understand. If I go away her care & responsibility will necessarily be much increased, aside from the fact that she would naturally worry about me. It has been a serious question whether I ought to be away so much this winter, still no harm has come from it. It is better that I be gone thus, than to be idle.

And if it could be shown that my presence in Constple is very desirable, necessary menians + Greeks. I speak from experience, so far as I have had any success it has been by assuming that position. Men I have had influence; Men I could lead.

I would not write thus, but I trust you will excuse anything which seems to you out of place, & make a wise use of anything which you care to use. But I beg you not to use my name in connection with any of it.

Very truly yours
U. H. Hitchcock

M. H. Hitchcock

Winchendon Mch 23 1889

Rev. N. G. Clark D.D. Recd. Mar. 26.

Dear Brother

I feel very diffident about expressing my views concerning W. T. M. affairs. But as you have done me the honor to ask me. I will frankly answer.

1. I think the tendency in our mission at present is to too much education — is too much mis'y strength to it, particularly in Smyrna, Nicomedia, & Marsovan stations. I heed very strongly what I heard Dr Anderson say in 1857. "Establish schools for Xn families & communities, & draw in to them from outside communities; but dont make schools — education, a pioneer agency". This for substance. I have not his books here. But I am satisfied that evangelistic work should be first & foremost, all the time.

them for the people's own. aid will be necessary to educate the children, & especially to bring forward a corps of native workers,

2. We have been giving undue attention to publishing. I take issue squarely with Bro Herrick on this point; & I do not agree with Dr E.E. Bliss. The publishing department is very important. It requires our best men. But the spiritual results are proportionately small. The making & revising of grammars, arithmetics, Algebras &c, the preparing of Commentaries thus far, & a *news*paper, have *not* been what was needed most the past ten years; & even Dr Goodell's Turkish Bible was more a *polished* *shaft* for *saving* *men*, than the one prepared at so much expense. For ten yrs to come I would put on the brakes, at least for five. (Ask Dr I. G. Bliss on this point)

3. An inference from the above would be to *press* the Evangelistic work. Men & Women have a grand opportunity in Turkey now. The Bible is everywhere

The whole empire is permeated. The leaven, little it is true in some places, but still leaven of Gospel truth is everywhere. Men are inquiring. Preachers are wanted to go everywhere. Men & Women who are above this, (or below it) ought not to be in Turkey now.

4. The Academies must be turned over to the Armenians. It is worse than nonsense to say they cannot manage it. It is wicked to keep it longer in our hands.

5. The Pera church must be built

6. The Greek work should have more encouragement. I hope you will stop at Smyrna to talk with Constantine & the others about that; & then with Dr Marks. The course of us Armenian Missionaries has been (unconsciously) selfish.

7. I would emphasize, push, insist upon your idea expressed in Independent, that Missionaries are helpers of the Ar-

M. H. Hitchcock

Winchendon Mar. 23. 1883.

Recd Mar. 26

✓

Winchendon March 23 1883

Rev. N. G. Clark D.D.

Dear Brother

We are willing, if you think it best, to sever our connection with the A.B.C.F.M. In view of all the circumstances we have endeavored to persuade ourselves that it is best—perhaps necessary. But we find it very hard to come to the conclusion. However leaving it to the discretion of Prudential Comtee to accept it or not; I hereby tender our resignation as Missy & Ass't Missy of the Board. There is work here in abundance. missy work too, but I think that if I were permitted to return to Turkey, I could do more for the Master in the ten years to come, than I can here. But as the way is hedged up I shall try not to murmur. Please express to your brother secretaries, & to the Pru. Comtee, our deep sense of obligation to all the officers of the Board for the kindness we have experienced, & the indulgence shown us, during the nearly fourteen years of this our last period of service as missionaries. But I should fail to express our real feeling of gratitude to you, not to mention our appreciation of your unvarying & continued kindness to us, from the time we first met you on the 'Bangor S.S. to the present. And we esteem it one of the greatest privileges of our lives to have known you, & to have been reckoned among the objects of your care & solicitude. I trust we are not presumptuous in expressing the hope that we may still find a place in your big heart; for though separated officially, I adopt Father Spaulding's motto "Once a miss'y. always a miss'y"

With reference to any remuneration or a retiring grant, we would rather not take any. I am well & able to earn my (our) living. I should have done it, independent of the Treasury of the Board, if we had taken this step on our arrival in the country.

But I have not been idle. I have preached seven sabbaths, & have made 44 miss'y addresses, mostly on the sabbath, besides short talks in Sab. Sch's & prayer meetings. If it be thought proper to make us an allowance for the nine months since we came, as we have almost to begin anew in house-keeping, & have more than used up the proceeds from the sale of our effects in Constantinople, we should be thankful. I don't know how much this should be; you can give us what you are accustomed to give two people like us, less what I have already drawn from the Treasury, and we shall be satisfied.

I sent to Constple last week for the rem. of our boxes, & I suppose the expense of freight will be allowed by the Treasurer. There is nothing dutiable.

Sincerely & truly yours
M. H. Hitchcock

Rev. W. W. Hitchcock

Hubbardston Nov. 28 '84

Rec'd Nov. 29.

Rev. N. G. Clark D.D.

~~Sched~~ Ans. Dec. 4. a.

Dear Brother

I venture to send you confidentially our last letter from Miss Farnham. The point that she makes about the cost at Adabazar is something of course. And I presume that they are trusting Providence in the matter, thinking that in some way they will get the means although they do not see how.

But I am most interested in the point Miss F. makes concerning the difference between her girls & Mr Pierce's boys. It is all wrong and there ought to be authority somewhere to regulate such things. Mr Pierce's first act on deciding to open a school, before the boys came together was to go to Robert Coll. & buy a lot of old, cast-aside, iron bedsteads.

Knock up some rough tables such as logging camps would use &c. &c. The boys never saw washstands & high tables, & never will use them in their homes, is not in the present condition of Turkey. Then to have servants to wait on them so that they are not to do *menial* work, is as Mr F. says perpetuating ways & notions & customs, which missionaries so far as I know have always tried to change, I always did, E.g. some of our preachers would think it unbecoming to carry a satchel, a basket, or a book even in the street. Their wives must bring their slippers when they come in, jump up to get their lord & master a drink of water, or to light his pipe. I have seen it many times & it always made me provoked. Probably a cook is necessary for Mr F's boys. But everything else they should do for themselves.

I would not say a word about this, but I am interested for Miss Farnham

very truly yours

M. H. Hitchcock

Hubbard Rev. A. H.

Sivas. Sept. 21st 1880.

Dear Dr. Clark.

Wife and I with our three children have only recently returned from a tour of five weeks, to Manjiluk, Gurun &c. We were accompanied also by our Sivas Bible Reader. My work was about the same in quantity and quality as usual on my tours; but I was deeply impressed with the value of women and children in such a work. I am not at all sure that even our five month's old baby did not exert more and better influence than her father, himself. I felt like only a figure-head, all the time we were there.

We brought back with us two very promising girls for our Sivas Boarding School. We have six in all now; but tho' small our Boarding School seems higher on an average both mentally and morally, than ever before since we came to Sivas. The six girls most lose themselves in the large two-storied, bay-windowed house vacated by the Perrys in order that they might take Dr.'s house, which they also are not able to half fill. We are hoping and praying that, should Dr. Davis ever get his courage up enough for returning to Sivas, Bro. and Sister Perry by that time also will have improved in health and spirits enough not to feel that it is necessary to build a new house in Sivas for themselves. Anyway, the vexed question is settled for the present.

Especially, if the new Asbestos Roofing which ever since my return I have been busy applying, works well, I think we can yet convince Sister Perry that the house just like the one we have lived in ever since we came to Sivas, and which could not now be reproduced for 400 liras, is good enough for her and too good for the Armenian village girls. We thank you more than we can tell for the new Roofing.

I expected some little hint, at least, as to the advisability of our knowing our business before putting on the first roof, and then, on top of that, the recommendation of some cheap paint with which to cover up our carelessness. And lo, without one word of rebuke you have sent us an entire new roof!

You seem determined to leave us no excuse for want of money or of sympathy, for not becoming vigorous in our work.

All the voices that come to us now-a-days, either from the written Word or from American friends both public and private, seem to say, "Pitch in, boys,-pitch in mightily. Give 'em fits. We'll back you every time".

Don't forget to pray for Turkey missionaries that they may have not only hot hearts but also cool heads and steady nerves.

We are just now busy trying to induce the different factions in our congregation to coöperate with each other.

I hear news of a circular from an Armenian educated in America and sent out to Constantinople by some Baptist society. I will investigate and report on him.

The Rebel Protestants here are pretty well disorganized since they rented their building for a theater. They now talk of becoming Baptists. I hope they will, or any other denomination that is recognized as decent.

As Ever, A.W. Hubbard.

Sivas, Sept 21, 1880

Rec'd Oct 18

✓

Sivas. Jan. 14th 1881

Dear Dr. Clark,

I have recently returned from a visit to Tocat. I found the "Henry Martyn School", begun last year with so much flourish, simply a "fizzle". The Armenian Dr. educated at Marsovan for preacher and at New York for Dr. and at Dr. Van Lennep's hospitable dwelling for missionary, whom Cooperation had put in, President of the Faculty of the institution, and who had promised to give English and Physiology lessons free in the school, had not given a lesson, nor troubled himself much in any way with the care of the school. The brethren had not paid any subscription to the preacher's salary, as it had been agreed last year that theirs should all be given to the school. But a large fraction of what they had promised to pay to the school also, was not forth coming. I found a dozen scholars in all, and half of them were taking only one lesson per day from the Turk in Turkish language and going their way, receiving little more benefit than if the Turk had sat in a mosque and given an hour a day to teaching them the Turkish language.

ev. A. W. Hubbard 5

I found the Sabbath Congregations small, and the members of Church in a contemptibly sulky mood, because last winter Bro. Perry had rented the garden there without consulting them, and also because we, with advice of the English Consul General had begun to pay taxes demanded with increasing force by the Government on the Chapel and garden. Three weeks of gentle, patient working among them, and I might say also, crying over them, on my part, were not sufficient to lead them into a suitable condition for having the communion, and I had to leave without it, or else not be found in Sivas to audit the years accounts.

I write these things not because I want to complain of anybody, but because, thereby hangs a tale.

Not long before leaving Tocat, the Protestant brethren with one exception, headed by the two Drs. educated at New York and Dr. Van Lennep's, favored me with a long evening call, and freed their minds. Their desire for a strong Church with regular ordinances; their high hopes from the "Henry Martyn School"; their gratitude for their girls' school which is a prosperous one supported entirely by us; and for the Bible Reader of last year, or for the new one just arrived and beginning her work with forty scholars. amid considerable enthusiasm of the fair sex, all. all seemed to have faded away and become of no account whatever in presence of a mighty ambition to become the sole and untrammelled possessors of the Local Protestant Chapel. The senior Dr. graduate of Marsovan and finished off by the benevolent in America, intimated that if we did not consent to their proposal, they should open a lawsuit on us. I enquired what they wanted to do with the chapel that had not already been done. Their girls' school occupies one part of it, - their preacher the second, and their Sabbath congregation the third. They had no reply only that they wanted to have the thing considered theirs. I knew it would do no good to argue with them. Ever since the Drs. came from America and Mr. Van Lenneps they have had their eye on the building, altho verbally admitting that the land belongs to the Board. One of them went so far once as to say that he and his brother would like to convert the Chapel into a hospital. I did not wish to have an open rupture with them as I hoped yet to do some good there by way of preaching: so

I simply said that formerly when this question was up, the correspondence with Dr. Anderson showed plainly that the Board gives us Sivas Missionaries no permission to transfer any part of the property then to the community. If they wished they could write, and I would, to ask whether you had not changed your minds by this time enough to relinquish all claim to the Chapel or its use. And so the matter dropped with understanding that the Board was to be consulted. They pretend to lay no claim to the garden now, if we will peacibly give up the chapel. They are willing to co-operate with us on these conditions.

Please write an answer which I can show to them. The garden is worth more than the house, and that being the case Turkish law gives the owner of the garden rule over the house. But you doubtless remember that all the deeds for the place went into Dr. Van L's conflagration.

Excuse the looseness and haste with which I write on so important a question. Our "protracted meeting" is absorbing all my energies now. If we could have even so much an awakening as they in Tocat, there would be no need of such a letter as this.

Fraternally. A.W.Hubbard.

Rev. A. W. Hubbard
Sivas Jan. 14. 1881
Rec'd Feb. 21

Sivas, Jan. 27th 1881.

Dear Dr. Clark,

I am told that you have been making proposals more or less to my bro-in-law and his wife, Mr. & Mrs. H. N. Pond, to come as missionaries to Sivas. I dont know how much you mean by it, but altho' I had often thought of the thing, I had such a double and twisted interest in the affair, that I did not deem it becoming in me to suggest it to any one else. Now, however, that the thing has been suggested by you, and you have reason to suppose that your suggestion by this time has been repeated to me, I fear that my further silence on the subject may be misconstrued. I, therefore, proceed to say that I am perfectly willing to "sacrifice my first wife's relashuns," to this great and glorious cause.

I also think we ought to have a third missionary family here. As it is now, Bro. Perry and I dont have half time to sharpen our scythes, and so we are rushed into the field and begin whacking right and left, but muss over and tread down much more grain than we cleanly reap. I am ready to go so far as to accept the Ponds in place of any proposed physician for Sivas, providing you grant the request of Harpoot College for a Dr.

Far as I know Mr. Pond, he has peculiarly good qualifications for a missionary in the interior of Turkey. He has had experience in banking and book keeping and so would do business even with missionaries on square business principles. He has had enough experiences in many different kinds of work, and so would probably have adaptation and freedom from hobbies. He has had to face the consequences of his own decisions long enough long enough to learn to look a thing through from beginning to end and be practical in dealing with it. He is economical. He goes directly for the souls of every one who comes under his influence. He prizes the substantial, not the showy. He is amiable and courteous. If his health remain good I'm sure he would be cheerful and prosperous in his work here. I might say much more both for him and for his excellent help-meet, but perhaps I have already passed the limit allowed by the Board to brother-in-laws.

Perhaps it is superfluous for me to say that I am not conscious of the least personal motive in this which I write.

We are just holding up a little in our "protracted meeting" conducted chiefly by a good deacon of Diarbekir Church who has for two years been traveling and working among the Churches at his own expense. It is difficult to estimate results among such a people as this. But we have come nearer this year than ever before to what is worthy to be dignified by that full old name, "Revival". The enemy has been busy too, and succeeded in bringing to light in the midst of our meetings, to him a very tasty bit of scandal involving our helper at Manjiluk and a girl whom we had suspended from our Boarding School in Sivas.

We have had to depose the helper from his work. Still, balancing all accounts for this Jan. 1881, all around, I am sure that we have come out a good deal ahead. We have found "Coaperation" with this selfdenying deacon very pleasant and profitable.

Our little five year old Ray, yesterday when I began this letter asked me to whom I was writing. When I told him, he said, "Cant you tell him some verses for me?" I gave him an evasive answer then and thought I had got rid of him. But just now he comes again and says "Wont you forget to tell him the verses I told you. This is a big letter." So he dictates and I write verbatim. "I will arise and go to my Father. Little children love one another. Bless the Lord, O my soul: and all that is within me, bless His holy name."

Fraternally
A.W. Hubbard

Sivas, Jan. 27, 1881.
Rec'd March 5.

Tocat. Mar. 12th 1881.

Rec'd April 19

Dear Dr. Clark,

As I have at hand no regulation Miss. Ho. paper, it is not in order for me to write: still I cannot refrain from sending a note of thanks for the prospect of having Miſs Blake at Sivas. We are stronger already for hearing that she is coming. When we see with our own eyes how good she is, we'll thank you for that too.

I have now been here more than two weeks, watching and praying. I have finally, with Bro. Perry's consent, closed the "Henry Martyn school" of last year. Only two or three scholars worthy of the name, and no cooperation on part of Protestants here. It went awfully ~~against~~ my grain but I was fully convinced it was duty, and I tried to do it in as good order as possible.

I have divided our mixed primary school, making thus a separate boy's and a separate girl's school. We will try to enlarge and improve these, thus building more firmly tho' with not so much "splurge".

Our Bible Reader, a Sivas girl educated at Marsovan, who came here at the beginning of this year has fifty scholars, and applications which she cannot fill for a score or so, more. Catholic, Greek and Gregorian Armenian have all provided newer and better teachers during the last year. When they cool down a little, perhaps we shall pitch some more "Henry Martyn" into them. All well at Sivas.

Fraternally, A.W. Hubbard.

P.S. The debts left in Sivas by Dr. are to Europeans residing here; but amount to only two or three dollars, and I was requested not to mention them. H.

Sivas, Apr. 15th, 1881.

166

Dear Dr. Clark,

Your note requesting definite information respecting Dr. Davis during his short sojourn in Sivas, reached me on my return from Tocat, a few days ago.

As I have already implied in former letters, Dr. D's and his wife's conduct in general was such as to convince me that the man was, at least partially, insane. Opium accounts for it all now; but I had never before been in close contact with an opium eater, and I had not the least suspicion of that, altho', under impulse of a momentary fancy, I once playfully remarked to Dr. as he sat in a reclining chair on the green-sward with half closed eyes, and balmy summer air playing through his hair, - "Why Dr., you make me think of Tennyson's Lotos Eaters." But Bro. Perry was gone to Annual Meeting with wife and Miss Chamberlain. All the station work was upon me, and I had no time to launch out into new investigations. Our houses were not four rods apart, but as I was so busy, and Dr. studiously avoided me, we did not become very well acquainted. I noticed, however, from the first, that Dr. seemed to have no hesitation in using, even for things which other missionaries would consider, unnecessary expenses and luxuries, all the money that he could get hold of, whether his own or that of others. I was very sorry also to see the same disposition occasionally cropping out also in the performances of his wife and children

Dr. also, made no effort to learn the language. He very often remained either in or on his bed till nearly noon, whereas Dr. West was usually up a little after daylight attending to the patients most of whom came in the forenoon. Even before Dr. began to report himself sick, it seemed almost a pleasure to him to allow patients to come, wait a long time and go away without seeing him. He seemed to have ambition to gather about him a class of medical students and give them lessons, and it seemed to me that was the only thing except himself in which he took any interest.

Dr. West's splendid reputation in Sivas was bring injured daily by one whom the people regarded as his successor and fellow-countryman. The least thing, even when Dr. regarded himself well, would sometimes throw him into violent passion. I remember an instance when he first came here. The postage on the smallest note when sent alone to Constantinople is about thirteen cents. One day after giving sufficient notice to all our mission circle, I had gathered up all the letters for C. put them in one envelope and sent them to the office. A couple of hours afterward or so, Dr. came in with a short note to be sent. I remarked without any feeling, and simply to call his attention to our custom of economizing postage, - "If the note is important, of course we'd better send it alone, if the post has not left the city; but we missionaries take care as much as possible to send letters in packets and so save postage." My quiet words filled him with rage. He said he was not fool enough not to know the post regulations, and he did'nt see the special need of my insulting him &c &c. I forked over the stamps and also my good opinion of the good-naturedness of our new Doctor.

Both in his own house and in the street he was was often noticing himself "insulted," where none of the rest of us would have noticed anything. He was too timid to ride any decent horse, and I am quite sure that the longer he remains in a place the less practice he will have.

The poor fellow really seemed helpless. The world was too much for him. Altho at his best moods he would converse intelligently and quite philosophically on various topics, religion not excepted, still he had evidently never given himself up to the missionary work. I'm afraid his wife had'nt given herself either; she deserves unbounded sympathy for the fearful burden she has to carry, and much praise for her cheerfulness, but she forfeited to some extent our sympathy, by her want of conscientiousness, both in use of the Board's money and in use of her tongue. She sported a gold watch purchased en route from America, and Cesarea friends report also a gold chain, but she did not show the chain in Sivas. She is an adroit actor of considerable ability, and when under strong excitement, reckless in her statements, aiming only to carry her point then. You know how reluctantly I write thus.

Fraternally A. W. Hubbard

Rev. A. W. Hubbard
Sivas. Apr. 15, 1881
Recd. May 16

Sivas, June 23rd 1881.

Dear Dr Clark,

I am ashamed to send in my Annual Report in such a poor shape as this, but I supposed it would come out better, until I had proceeded too far to back out. This is my first experience with the "Hektograph." I obtained it of Robert College and supposed it capable of doing good square missionary business. But it hecktored me all during Annual Meeting, and finally when our crowd started for the interior I had to gather up my unfinished copies and flee. This however is more or less legible, and I send it hoping to forward you soon an improved edition for file. You notice it is not Sivas that calls for another Dr. At Annual Meeting Cesarea and Marsovan pushed for the Dr. instead of the missionary. Our missionary work here is more than we can do thoroly, even had we a Dr. to keep us in perfect health.

Miss Blake arrived in good health and

spirits, last Sat eve. She fits in here exactly.
I wanted to make a few remarks on Annual Meeting, but post is reported about to start.

Most Respectfully
A. W. Hubbard

with Station Report.
Zinad June 21/1887
Rec'd July 25

Sivas, July 14th 1881.

Dear Dr. Clark.

We were very sorry indeed to learn ~~that~~ both you and Mrs. Clark are on the sick list for a while. We Hubbards have been trying to sympathize with you in a practical way. We have never been sick before since we came to this country, but since hearing of your mishaps, Mrs. H. myself and one of our children have taken on some fever and ague. We shall be well before this note reaches you, and hope you will be the same.

I herewith send a copy of our Annual Report which is perhaps a little improvement on the one you have. Please retain this and forward that to my bro. in law, "Rev. Horace Pond Box 2700 Boston."

I am losing respect either for the Hectograph or for my wits.

Fraternally

A. W. Hubbard

Rev. Dr. Clark

For'n Secty

Rev. A. W. Hubbard

Sivas July 14. 1881

Rec'd Aug 13

5

Sivas, Sept. 16th 1881.

Dear Dr. Clark.

In reply to your question concerning the injuries of Dr. Davis from robbers, I must say, that Dr. D. was some three months in Sivas, complaining of consumption, pleurisy, dyspepsia, ague &c, besides some disorder of his more private organs, but I do not remember ever to have heard one word concerning any injury received from the hands of robbers.

Had there ever been anything of the kind I am sure that, at least, Mrs. D. would have mentioned it here, for she talked a great deal about that robbery.

We received letter informing us of the fair prospect next year of a double Dr. for Sivas, with gratitude and yet with perfect calmness. In the first place, Sivas really feels the need of a missionary more than of a physician. In the second place, the relatives of Dr. Sewny (Karakeen) now Prof. in Aintab College, say that he has resigned his position there and is coming to settle in Sivas. Should this report be true (and we half believe it) altho. Dr. Sewny would not amount to anything special as a missionary, yet his influence in community, Church and Sabbath-School would doubtless be good, and as a physician he would be all we could reasonably ask for: in fact, we should at first have more confidence in him than in any young man or woman, Dr. sent out from America. For my part I should be willing to recommend to the Board to make him some slight concession in order to secure him for Sivas (as he has also some thought of going to Adana to settle) providing he has good reason for leaving Aintab. But I think Bro. Perry is in favor of our remaining perfectly passive in the matter. The Perrys, however say they should be satisfied with no one but Dr. Sewney as physician here. And Bro. P. feels much as I do the advisability of having a third missionary here. The truth is he has too much centrifugal, and I, too much centripetal, force. We need a third man not brilliant, but well-balanced enough both to keep the track himself and also with one strong arm lay hold of Bro. P's coat & vest collar, and with the other arm, of mine, and about once in two months yank him back from his tangent and me from my radius. You mustn't infer, however, that Bro. P. and I quarrel; for we dont.

I have already given you my opinion of Mr. Pond. I confess to considerable little disappointment upon hearing that as soon as the hope of being sent to Sivas was cut off, he took it for granted that he was not to be a missionary.

Of course, other things being equal, it would be great gain for them to be in the same station with us: still if they are suitable for missionaries why cant they be sent to Cesarea, for instance, or to some other place next best to Sivas? But if Mr. Pond's deafness is considerable and likely to be permanent, he ought not to undertake a new language. Or if Mrs. Pond, cannot be sure the Lord is sending her, she'd better not go up thence.

I am writing more than I expected to. I have already written you several letters which got no farther than my waste basket, because I was a little afraid I might change some of my expressed opinions before the letter had reached the other shore of the big water that separates us, but I think

R. Aug. 2. 1881.

I'll let this slide, especially as I want to ask a question. For a dozen years or more we worked, by prach Kara Hisar of our field well as our means allowed. At end of that time were only three or four persons who considered themselves Protestants and the best one of them was from Marsovan and Protestant before he came to K.H. The others were exemplary but persons of no force or influence. The work opened hopefully ~~at~~ Enderes eight hours distant from K.H. and we put a helper there and have just finished a chapel and made arrangement for opening a girls' school there. But K. Hisar itself we have left to itself for the past year and a half. The question is, Shall we continue to let this city, the center of so many villages, alone, and see it sink year by year more into sensuality and infidelity, ourselves doing what we can at Enderes, or shall we at considerable expense for rent, or more likely for building, undertake to establish a high school there for boys. Teacher for such school might cost from fifteen to twenty dollars per month, and we missionaries would be able to visit the school once a year? Armenians have unusually good school there but tinctured with infidelity. Neither Memorandum nor Ann. Meeting enable us to decide on this Kara Hisar.

Yours as ever A.W.Hubbard

Sivas, Sept. 16, 1881.
Rec'd Oct. 15.

Sivas, Oct. 4th 1881.

Dear Dr. Clark.

Some time ago, during your absence from Boston, I received a note from Dr. Alden saying that my brother, T. S. Hubbard of Fredonia N.Y. had made them a "handsome offer of money" if they would send a good Dr. to Sivas. I dont know how much the offer amounted to, but it might be enough to help some young Dr. get ready sooner than he otherwise would, should you think best to apply it thus. I've had no correspondence with my brother on the subject. If you should ever be passing thro' Fredonia you'd better make him a call. He is successful in making money, and David Safford-like in his views of spending and using it.

We have no further information as to the movements of Dr. Simonay. English Consuls who travel the country hereabout frequently speak of the wonderful influence and reputation of Dr. West. Only to-day it was mentioned to us again. As Ever. A. W. Hubbard

A. W. Hubbard

Lima Oct [? Nov] 4. 1881

Recd Dec 14

✓ E. K. a.

Sivas, Dec. 1st 1887.

Dear Dr. Clark.

A recent letter from Marsovan speaks as if they hoped that Dr. Shepard could reach that place by next May when he will be specially wanted for one of the mothers there. We in Sivas have no recent information on the subject, but if Dr. S. has any idea of reaching Marsovan by May next, I might as well say, let him hurry up a little more so as to reach Sivas by April 1st when he will be specially needed for one of the mothers here. He is just as likely to find good roads in March as in April, and it will be just as cheap to send some one after him a few weeks earlier.

If you ask my candid advice as to his coming before Annual Meeting, I reply, that, of course, it will be two or three pounds cheaper for Dr. S. to come with the deligates returning from Annual Meeting. It will likewise save a fortnight or more of some missionary's time. But for myself, I have no very settled idea of the real benefit to an enthusiastic young missionary, of attending one of our

Annual Meeting. Perhaps it my own blame, but I think Annual Meetings have discouraged me more than has anything else I have seen on mission ground, and I do not deem it an unmixed good for a young missionary to attend them. Again, it is possible that by Spring the cholera, which is now increasing at Mecca, will have reached Constantinople, and Annual Meeting may be postponed this year.

Still we do not feel like asking Dr. S. to put himself to any special inconvenience, merely for us, should he think it better to wait till Annual Meeting time. Should it happen however, to be a matter of increased expense and nothing more to him, the coming earlier, I will be responsible for the expense.

Please do not forget to call Dr. S's attention to the fact that quite a portion of Dr. Davis's outfit furniture is at Sivas and Cesarea. Bro. Perry says he has sent Mr Ward the list of it. There is also a good desk with numerous drawers left by Dr. West, which Bro. Perry uses, but I think does not intend to buy. Mrs. West left it here for Dr's successor.

The enclosed letter, about Propione, I wrote when I was too stupid with a cold and with loss of sleep, to do anything else. I intended to re-copy and revise it, but post is on us suddenly, and perhaps in present shape it will do for some small Branch of Woman's Board, that is in great distress for something good, bad or indifferent.

The Jesuits (two of them recently from Rome) have just started a showy school at Tocat. The Protestant brethren there have not paid a cent toward Church or School this year, but after considerable urging for coöperation, from us, they subscribed £T 3, for next year, on condition of our sending them a good teacher. They hope also to get three liras more from tuition. The teacher who was there last Spring, and who said he couldn't stay, has since left for America. His object was, as I suspected at the time, not work, but wages. I shall probably take one of our assistant teachers from Sivas and visit Tocat soon. But I frankly confess that I consider the people there admirably adapted to the peculiar style of the Jesuits and not of A.B.C.F.M.

In addition to the invading Jesuits 50,000 Lazes and 100,000 more Circassians have notified our Sublime Porte that they wish a place in Turkey next spring. Greeks and even some Armenians from this region are migrating to Russia. Last report from cholera region gives 500 deaths in three days. Two large self-supporting schools in Sivas are now taught by young men of such avowed sceptical sentiments that they were turned out of the Armenian schools.

I hope this letter will find you in good health. My faith is real strong to-night, so also is my cough and toothache.

Yours, poorer than ever
A.W. Hubbard

P.S. Far as we know now, Dr. Dewey seems likely to settle at Adana and not at Sivas.
Please send me a copy of the "Memorandum" for a Local Dr. &c

Sivas, Dec. 1. 1881
Rec'd Jan 2. 1882

C.K.C.
Mc

172

Sivas. Dec. 6th 1881.

Dear Dr. Clark.

It's the old story over again. After waiting a long time to be sure things have assumed a settled condition, I send you a letter, and it get only fairly started on it's way to you, before I am obliged to send another after it telling you that the the concern has all turned around again.

To-day I have trustworthy information to the effect that Dr. Sewny ("Karakian") of Aintab College has sent a letter saying that he is coming to Sivas next Spring with his family to take his residence there. In such an event, as I have already written, we Sivas Missionaries would feel that he is all we can reasonably ask in the Dr. line, and that an American Dr. as physician would be little needed here.

I notice when re-reading your last letter that you express surprise that Dr. Davis should have made a much better impression at Aintab and on the home route than he did at Sivas. That seems very natural to us. Dr, when he left Caesarea, knew that his habit of opium-eating had been detected. Whatever manhood there was left in him must have been fearfully startled and desperately determined to do everything possible for retrieving lost position, - whereas while at Sivas he showed every indication of feeling secure and able to lay back on his oars and, "let the wild world wag as it will".

Some Turkish Government officers were in to call on me the other day. They were not men of very extensive reading, yet they had heard of Garfield, and when one of them voluntarily introduced the subject, and I had the opportunity to give them a picture of the Christian Statesman's character, I realized more than ever before what a glad thing it was for that picture to be held up, even tho' by the arms of Death, so high and so long, that also heathen nations were compelled to look and admire.

Yours as Ever

A. W. Hubbard

Sivas, Dec. 6, 1881.
Rec'd Jan. 10, 1882.

Sivas. Jan. 28th 1882.

Dear Dr. Clark,

I sympathize most heartily with the Prudential Committee's feeling that Turkey is getting more than her just share of the Board's funds. But from what I know of all the circumstances, I see no other way for you, than the one you have been driven to, i.e. *cutting* from Boston. Somebody has said, "Every man is as lazy as he dares to be." I think many of us are indolent, and many others very awkward, in this business of economy and self-support. I own up not merely for myself but also for my brethren, whom I love, and therefore, whose unpleasant duty I take upon myself thus. But the separate stations will not put the screws down tight eno'. Annual Meeting also will never do it. It only remains for you at Boston, to do it for us. Then we, without any hard feeling toward you, can say to each other and also to the natives, "We have our orders, and must abide by them." I was sorry to see the final estimates of last Annual Meeting left still so high, and was suffused with feeling of quiet satisfaction when I saw you had the surgical grit necessary for cutting them down. Never mind any of our squirming or shrieking. It's a good cause. Keep cool and let it go on. Cut. I've been absent from Sivas for the most of the time the last two months and in the villages have been impressed with the fact that altho' Europe has not achieved any glaring success in the reformation of these masses, yet she has her strong indirect influence, and we have ours, and - "And the thoughts of men are widening with the process of the suns." It is the rule now rather than the exception, among Armenian villages for them to admit that we are nearly correct in doctrine and practice, but that they themselves haven't ability to live up to it.

Late news from the new school of Prapione's started this fall in Todorag, concerning which I wrote you a clumsy account, awhile ago, shows that not only Armenian scholars are increasing but also that there are now five Mohammedan girls in the school.

We have just sent a boy from our Sivas school to be teacher at Zara. He'll do well there.

I am just home from inevitable Tocat. This year, however, I found the situation somewhat changed. The withdrawal of the teacher last spring, and the not sending another till they became more modest in their demands and more ready to help themselves when able, had it's desired effect. Last spring they would'nt even promise six liras for the boy's school. This Jan. they cheerfully subscribe nine, a year. And altho' the condition of the gasping Church there was such that I found it not best to have Communion this winter either, still I was quite agreeably disappointed. Bro Barnum in passing there last April said that if it were in Harpoot field, they would not only withdraw the teacher but also the Bible-Reader and Preacher; and renting the property there would rest a-while. But we spare it one year more. I immediately wrote for our second teacher in boy's school at Sivas and before I left To-cat had the pleasure of welcoming him there and making satisfactory arrangements for beginning boy's school next week. Then mixed school hitherto taught by the young lady there, when divided leaves her thirty girls, and the newly come young man also about thirty boys. Larger boys are also waiting, and he will probably begin with a school of about forty. I am sure this will be a surer foundation to build upon, than the high expectations and heedless scholars of two years ago. But I don't want to prophecy on anything encouraging in Turkey, it so often progresses like the "back-sliding heifer," present Tocat not excepted.

Please regard this letter as considerably confidential; for altho' I think it strictly true, yet I'm afraid all my friends American and Armenian could not bear it composedly now.

All members of our Station are well as usual.

As Ever

A. W. Hubbard

A. W. Hubbard
Sivas. Jan 28, 1882
Rec'd Mar 6

Sivas. Feb. 8th, 1882.

Dear Dr. Clark,

Yours of Dec. 24th, with regard to an Armenian, Dr. White's coming to Sivas, assisted by the Board, to supply the medical necessities of missionaries, is at hand.

While we rejoice to hear that so white a sheep is to be found in the Armenian flock of America, still we have direct information from Dr. Karakeen Sewny of Aintab College, to the effect that he intends coming to settle in Sivas this summer.

We have been for so long a time so well acquainted with Dr. Sewny, and have so much confidence in his skill, and also in his ability to be useful, at least indirectly, to our work here, that he would be our first choice, both for practicing on us and for receiving any small aid which the Board would be willing to grant for ensuring his becoming a permanency here.

Most Respectfully

In behalf of the Station

A. W. Hubbard

Sivas, Feb. 8, 1882,
Rec'd March 27.

Sivas. Aug. 16th 1882.

175

Dear Dr. Clark,

"Five weeks touring in Gurun, Derende and Ashodie has revealed nothing startling. Miss Chamberlin accompanied us, and as the people and region were all new to her, I, not wishing to steal in the least, any of her thunder, have intimated to her that I resign in her favor leaving her alone to write up all the minutia of the positions. In general, I noticed a marked change among the women and girls of Gurun since 1880 when I, with my whole family visited them. They are now quite eager to do and to be something more than formerly, and altho' there is no special spiritual awakening, still the desire for learning to read is much increased. Among the men is also increasing desire for better schools but at same time increased poverty. The same may be said of our whole field. The salaries we paid four or five years ago do not satisfy our preachers even, and the demand for higher grade of teachers is such, that, even tho' we wished, we could not retain it. Yet the people are less able to help them before.

So it comes to pass that almost every year's effort on our part to retrench and develope self-support turns up at last with increased, instead of decreased, estimate of what will be necessary from the Treasury of the Board. We fret and chafe under such pressure of "the times" which we cannot control; we sometimes feel half ashamed and sometimes half-~~mad~~ provoked at such mockery of our hopes and exertions; but still the figures and facts dont lie, and we, with perhaps more of Mohammedan than of Christian resignation, bow to our *fate* and the fate of the country! One *encouraging* feature of Gurun is the largely increased demand there for the Bible and Tract Societies' books. They must have an abiding influence in many houses. But the old thoughts again and again come back to us, "Why cant they be made to have immediate and sweeping visible effect?" We dont want to be impatient, but it does seem about time for Sivas field to have a *revival*.

Some of my associates have been exhorting me to write more to Boston altho I haven't anything special to say, and so if this letter takes valuable time and gives no equivalent the fault will not be wholly mine. I have *thus far* aimed at least, at writing nothing which it would not pay a very busy and very well-informed Secretary of foreign missions to read. And we seldom have anything new or original in our field. It must long ago, all have become an old story to you, – in fact it is, to some of *us*.

The way we were "euchred" out of both a Dr. and of Mr. Pond for Sivas is a little amusing and some provoking. Anyway, Mr Pond is now a prosperous and happy Home Missionary and Dr. Karakeun has changed his mind and promise to come to Sivas. We have no hope now of getting him here. Meanwhile we have called a native preacher for Sivas. He probably will become a permanency here, and so fill what has been, at least a partial vacancy, ever since the year 1876. This relieves us missionaries somewhat, giving us when in Sivas something of a rest-day on the Sabbath. During these 24 years I have not been able to keep the 4th Commandment very well. It has been impossible to have one day in seven for Sabbath. Sunday has been about the busiest of all, and the week days have been thronged till the prayer-meeting late Sat. eve, and have begun again with the Sun-rise prayer-meeting Mon. morn.

Still neither I nor my family (now consisting of wife and five children, the two youngest five and a half months old, born at same time, each with two teeth in their mouths and without the aid of a physician - only their father and mother) are sick: we are only growing a little older and steadier. I cant make out whether we are tired or lazy. So when friends in America, who somehow got imbued with the old idea that missionaries could return for a visit after ten years, write saying that father will reach his four score yrs. next summer, and mother is nearly the same age, and that if we wish to see them who consecrated me to be missionary, before I was born, we must come quickly, I really dont know just what to say. I have thus far answered that with our present health, we do not feel it our duty to leave Bro. Perry here alone even for a few months, should the Board invite us home, which we see no present prospect of its doing. Also that since the note in the Herald on "Missionary Furloughs" I dont know just on what principle it is decided when a missionary family not broken down in health is to visit his native land. I had no intention when I began this letter, to mention this subject. But as I said before, there is pressure put on one to write to you. The old subjects are somewhat threadbare. This opens up a new and interesting line of correspondence. We, far as ourselves are concerned with our phlegmatic temperaments can plod on like this for quite a while probably. Still it would make some difference in the freedom with which we spend our remaining strength, the thought that we must spread it over five years or more of work here without vacation, or the thought that altho we exhaust ourselves in a year or two it makes little difference, as we are to have a good rest soon. Also, I am not able to satisfactorily answer the question, "Do my parents in these circumstances have any right whatever to precipitate our vacation, hastening our visit home?" These questions and the principles are constantly coming before you, and as I have given little thought to them and shall probably have time to give but little, perhaps you can, without exertion give me some light.

Again, have the Board any regulation regarding salary & expenses of missionaries on furlough?

Is it specially easier for the Board to see a tolerably healthy missionary leave important position for a vacation when he defrays part of the expenses himself than when he takes full advantage of all that the regulation allows others?

I have no plan whatever, no suggestion on this subject. I only seek information and principles to guide in the future, whenever that may be, - also something to say to friends at home besides what we have said already.

War in Egypt seems not likely to affect us much tho' Araby Pasha's proclamation considerably fires the Musselman heart, and feeling against the English is bitter. Consul General Sir Chas. Wilson has just left Sivas, permanently. Consulate Gen. of Anatolia taken up.

Missionary work year by year grows more and more interesting to me, and I feel more and more at home in it. It would be hard for me to spend any considerable time in anything that does not tell either directly or indirectly on this one thing.

As Ever, only longer

A. W. Hubbard

P. S. I send two copies of "Eastern Express".

Sivas. 16 Aug. 1882
Recd. 9 Sep.

Sivas. Aug. 22nd 1882.

Dear Dr. Clark.

Your letter to Bro. Perry, bringing up the question of our visiting America reached us a few hours after the posting of mine to you on the same subject. In addition to what I said then, and partially in repetition of it, I will say that my brother, the Dr. is only one of the eight members of our family at home, i.e. in America, and can hardly be considered mouthpiece for them all. While every one of them feels greatly disappointed at the prospect of our not visiting them next year, the Dr's rhetorical style is peculiar to himself, and conveys considerably more "agony" than the rest of them would care to express.

When we were at Boston, "return for a visit at end of ten years," was all the talk. We expressed the hope to our family, and they have been cherishing it ever since. They have all a good deal of missionary spirit, inherited from our parents. But as my father next year will have reached his four score, and mother nearly the same, and are in failing health, and to some of the family, seem to have held on to life more by force of will than by anything else, until the end of of the ten years when they hoped to see us and our children, it is not strange that when we begin to write that there is doubt as to our being able to come at that time, the brothers and sisters at home, noticing our parents increasing weaknesses and strong desire which they do not often express to us, should feel that we must come soon and satisfy the one remaining hunger of "the old folks at home".

On the other hand, looking at it from this side - while we cannot deny that we should be much benefitted physically by a sea voyage and by the recreation which the farms and forests of our childhood would bring us, - and mentally and spiritually by closer contact for awhile with the civilization, refinement and warm Christian assemblies of our native land, still we consider ourselves in a good state of preservation yet. We have no special aches and pains. We are not conscious of any insidious disease knawing either our or at our children's vitals. *For ourselves alone*, notwithstanding the fears of the Dr's vivid imagination, we should take the whole responsibility without the least hesitation, of deciding not to visit America now.

As to our, "being neglected," by you, Mrs. Hubbard and I have often expressed to each other emotions of gratitude mingled with compunctions of conscience for the Board's sunny house and large yard and garden here in the best air of the city, so that in these nine years, without for a night being absent from this home merely in search of health, and without resorting to drugs of any kind, not even habitual use of tea and coffee, we have kept up health and spirits and had so much surplus vigor that in addition to our three as healthy, happy little cubs as you'd care to see, this winter were born also to us, without the aid of physician, twin boys, each with two congenital teeth, and both able to navigate comfortably the sea of life without any wet nurse.

We have had so many births into our family and so few into the kingdom of the Master in our field, that sometimes I feel _we_ have been neglecting _you_.

So our question is narrowed down and very simple to ask, i.e. merely, "Ought we to visit America soon for the sake of our _parents_"?

I confess the more I agitate, or rather am agitated from the other side of the water, by this question, the less able I am to decide.

When I look merely as a missionary, and imagine it some one else asking my opinion, the question often seems, - "Suffer me at the close of ten years to go first and bury my father", and the answer, - Let the fathers bury the fathers, but go thou and preach". When I look at it as a son, and as a father myself, remembering that if father and mother who wish to see me and mine now, had not consecrated me to be "missionary" before I was born, and if they had not worked all through my childhood and youth with that secret hope, and that if, since we entered the foreign field, they had not prayed so faithfully for us — well, as a son you can think and feel more than you can I write.

I know the Master is now with us here. If there is any considerable doubt as to His being willing to go with us, I, especially with the precious freight I shall carry with me, don't want to take one step away from here. As we cheerfully accepted the decision of the Prudential Committee nine years ago, considering that the leading of our Providence as to when and where we should go, and have never since been sorry for it, so now we are sure the Master is to show us by means of you what is His will.

Fraternally, A. W. Hubbard

P.S. Of course, a visit with this object would be brief, unless I should go to be heard not seen.

A. W. Hubbard
Sivas Aug 22. 1882
Rec'd Sept. 23

A. W. Hubbard
Sivas, Aug. 29. 1882
Rec'd. Sept. 23

Sivas, Aug. 29th 1882.

Dear Dr. Clark,

Bro. Perry and I had just time before his departure, to write the enclosed letters and read them to each other. While we are at it, probably it would be as well to say all we have to say on the subject. Bro. Perry was absent during my fever last fall, and the "two weeks" of working over drain, of which he speaks was about three days. Workmen could not be made to do the thing thoro'ly, so, as the health of all our premises here depended on it, I took hold with my own hands. Again, if Bro. P's letter seems to imply that we are making application to visit America, I would say, we ourselves wish to be perfectly passive in the matter, laying the facts all before you, but expressing an opinion on the case no further than to say "Barkis is willin'," should it seem best to you.—"willin'" also to stay and "keep pegging away," should that seem best to you. While sick I dictated two or three letters home which probably were not quite so cheerful as usual, and doubtless Dr. remembers them still. Their incessant exhortations from America to me not to overwork, together with the fear Bro. Perry has always been expressing that his stay here would be only temporary, and also the little prospect held out that even his place will be filled when he leaves, have induced in me the feeling, that whatever others do, in view of the fact that all the missionary work of the Station may some day come back on us Hubbards as it did for awhile after Dr. West died and Mr. Riggs and our native preacher both left before an associate arrived for us. — I *could not afford to draw on to-morrow's supply of strength to any great extent.*

When Mrs. Perry this year began to weaken we Hubbards took it for granted that they must have a vacation before we did, and that we must be more conservative of our forces than ever, yet. Now that she seems better for her summer in Constantinople, and Bro. Perry has surprised us with the assertion, "We shall never visit America again for her health: she is probably as well here as she would be anywhere"; and again "Still on my mother's account we may be called off most any time", we have just begun to talk the thing up among ourselves. Till recently I had hope that we should sometime have a third man at Sivas, who would be Bro. Perry's assistant while we were gone. For I do not think Bro. Perry has the endurance for protracted and comprehensive oversight of all departments of our work here. But if after asking Dr. Barnum of Harpoot and some of our other ~~neighbor~~ missionaries on that point, you outvote me, I'll run the risk of leaving him, especially as Mrs. Hubbard agrees to go shares with me in undertaking to leave Turkey after Annual Meeting next Spring and return in November of the same year

If the Board has any regulation number of children allowed a missionary family during the first ten years, and if our five exceed regulation, all extra freight and factorage I'd like charged to me.

Three of our best school masters have just left us and set their faces toward AMERICA. But we were able to import again from Harpoot, and our school opens this week with good prospect. We are grading more clearly than formerly and Sivas High School seems

likely to assume form of a good preparatory for Harpoot and Aintab Colleges, with part or the whole of Freshman year there.—and with, if possible a little more than some prepara-tory schools have to bear on the consciences of all the classes during the whole year.
Some how or other I cant get over the gift that is in me by the laying on the hands of the Presbytery, and so, I have little patience with any proposed merely "scientific school" to be considerably supported by the Board.
Last Sabbath from a crowd of Armenian women that straggled into Mrs. Hubbard's Bible Class, only one was able to answer the question, "By what kind of death did Jesus die?" and she had learned it only when a girl for a few weeks at our school. They were all very punctilious in making the sign of the cross.

To-day came to us a present from somebody of "The Story of the Gospel". Our six and the quarter year old boy got hold of it and was so delighted to find he could read and understand that it was almost impossible to get him into bed this evening. He says he's had vacation eno'; wants to begin school with his new book to-morrow or to-night.

[illegible]

A. W. Hubbard

Sivas, Jan. 23rd, 1883.

Dear Dr. Clark,

We are very glad to know that you are able to resume your work again. Now please dont let any of these Turkey missionaries who are writing you saucy, threatening, or begging letters, get the idea that they will gain any more appropriations or estimates restored, than those who enter manfully and cheerfully into the tug of this retrenchment war, tho' seeing their way thro' by faith alone. Bro. Perry is at Kara Hissar. As he has considerably more leisure than usual, he will probably let you hear from him fully. We are not able to consult much, so I can only speak for myself. And I begin by saying that I have no special remarks to make on that subject at present. Only my curiosity prompts me to ask, what I hope you will answer if you can without taking more than three minutes' time or trouble,-"Why were Sivas Estimates cut down in so much larger proportion than most others"? After you have read carefully all the retrenchment correspondence of the next three months, if you are still specially hankering after something on that theme, please drop me a postal and I will hold forth. For there are several things that I might say, on a pinch.

A while ago, an item in Miss. Herald informed the world that unmarried young ladies were not sent out to be nurses &c in families of married missionaries. If that means me and our young ladies, I ought to say that during the last eleven months, since the birth of our twins, altho I was absent escorting one of the young ladies for several weeks on a tour, and the little cubs for a long time had disordered stomachs, after that also, chicken pox, kine pox, mumps and something else much resembling measles, yet neither of the young ladies far as I remember, has ever spent an hour helping take care of our babies, - probably not ten minute. Meantime we have spent far more than that nursing the young ladies. The thing's about as broad as it is long, so in a note to be read by all missionaries both babies and young ladies ought to be encouraged to develope self-reliance fast as possible.

From all I hear, I judge it is not deemed best at Boston to send a third missionary to Sivas. I let up a little on the expense question last year when I finally became convinced of that. I said, "If they don't send us a third missionary, they surely will allow us a little more native help." So we called a preacher to Sivas, in addition to ourselves and to our three-lira high school teacher. This would be one reason for not cutting Sivas down very low, - the reasons for, I have asked: Should it seem best to send a third missionary, or should you have definite information that confirms my suspicion that Bro. Perry don't intend to stay much longer on missionary ground, or, should he stay but wish to make his home at K. Hisar, and thus get rid of his balance school at Sivas, (he has rented house and school there for three yrs. at K. Hisar) so that an ordained missionary would be sought immediately for Sivas, I am quite sure it would be congenial both to Rev. Ed. Riggs, our former associate, and also to us, for him to be sent again to Sivas. He could use his Greek somewhat in our field, and he does not use it very much where he is. He already knows the lay of the land here, understands both the other languages used in our field, and is popular there. Should it be objected that he and I in some-respects are too nearly alike and that I need an associate more of Bro. Perry's style, I answer, that I am not so aged as to be altogether unpliable. If Bro. Riggs should prefer, as Bro. Perry does not, to settle down in the central station of our field, take general oversight of all departments, do necessary tinkering &c. &c. I should be very glad to do often just what Bro. Perry has thus far been free to do, i.e., leave the central station when he wished, or remain and concentrate all his attention merely on one point, with assurance that aside from that, whatever important work there was connected with the machinery in motion here, whether proud or puttering work, it would be looked after by others. I have always tried and always can, to let my associates take what they seemed best fitted for, I finding plenty of important and not specially uncongenial work, afterward. But should circumstances not demand a preaching missionary soon for Sivas, still even with Bro. P. and me and the two unmarried young ladies here, it does not seem brassy for me to give my vote and influence in favor of an unmarried Dr. who perhaps can be secured for Sivas, especially as the proposition for him comes to us in a roundabout way from Boston thro Rev. Mr. Sanders. The suggestion of Mr. Sanders's brother coming to Sivas strikes me very favorably. I have not had time to consult Bro. Perry, but the young ladies here, tho' modesty requires them to frame words which conceal their true sentiments, seem to me to be quite "willin" for him to come. He'd more than pay his way, and so not interfere at all with retrenchment. He could occupy part of Dr. West's old house and his office without interfering at all with Mr. Perry's comfort, and if she did not wish to board him on satisfactory terms, our Hubbard's would. I'll send Rev. Mr. Sanders's letter on to Bro. Perry, asking him to write you his opinion. I also send you my letter to Dr. Sanders in reply to his bro's inquiries regarding Sivas, altho Rev. Mr. S. says you have already proposed to his bro. sending him to Sivas. But you have not said anything to us about it, so I prefer to submit my letter to you instead of sending it directly to him. If you really have much idea of sending him here, please find out for me, what his temperament is, especially whether he is bilious. Should he come also, it would be well for him to come soon. Miss Chamberlin's eye is making her considerable trouble. Possibly he might help Mrs. Perry, or even Mr. Perry. And as the pressure continues strong for us Hubbards to visit America soon, and as we can probably remove any objection of the Board on account of the great expense of the trip, it would be very desirable for Dr. to reach Turkey before we leave, and so have at least him in our place while we are gone. Bro. Perry does not seem to feel the need of any one, but I feel most strongly he ought to have some one. He will need much help both in work and in making important decisions. As present prospects for our visiting America, you doubtless remember that we referred the whole thing to the Prudential Committee, with the reasons as we saw them, *pro and con*. We have not yet received a reply. We shall not feel hurt by their saying plainly just how the case strikes them. But in my letter I signified my willingness to leave Sivas next May, attend Annual Meeting, go from there to America, and return late in fall of the same year. That was our plan and Bro. Perry's too till the morning he left Sivas for K. Hissar. Then it came out that he did not think he could get his family back to Sivas before summer, and that there was no fair prospect of my being able to leave Sivas in May, even long enough for Annual Meeting. The developments of the winter thus far, also, all go to make not only Bro. Perry but the rest of us feel the inadvisability of his leaving soon a work he has partly opened with so much difficulty and such expense *both* of money and of time. It's also retrenchment year, and I don't know what effect so much retrench falling on Bro. Perry alone, would have, something serious, I fear.

It wont look well, especially to begin retrenchment on, the spending so much money on our home trip, even tho' we do pay part of it ~~them~~ ourselves. Anyhow, just now, I dont see much hope for our getting away from Sivas before fall, even should Prud. Comm. advise it. If by that time too, arrangements could be made for Dr. Sanders or whoever else is to come to Sivas, we could wait patiently even till the spring of 1884. Only there is the increasing danger that my parents, now four score years of age, may not live to see us.

Our Sivas branch of Gurun church is organizing for work better than ever before. We have succeeded at last in getting all our church members and most of our other subscribers, to pledge themselves to weekly payments, beginning January. We get more this way and get it more easily. But our Week of Prayer has passed with out special awakening. We are not at all discouraged, but we hoped for it then. Our three primary schools for boys, at Sivas, are not much changed. Our Normal School here, which closed last July with twenty five students now numbers sixty. I've been unable to find a suitable assistant for the principal, so both the native preacher and myself have been obliged to leave somewhat preaching and more direct pastoral work, for him to give an hour and me an hour and a half daily to this high school. Even the three lower schools have no direct week-day Scripture instruction from me. But we get the most of them into our Sunday School. On the other hand, few of the high school boys come to Sunday service. I give all sixty of them half an hour's Bible lesson daily in school. They are not afraid of that. Some seem very interested, and their parents even express thanks for it. But they are afraid of that awful name, "Protestant."

Without calling any names, I am scraping personal acquaintance with them and trying slyly to slip over their heads some lasso that before they know it, shall bind them to truth and purity. Our present program only takes these students partly into Freshman year of Armenia and Central Turkey Colleges. Especially since students began to multiply have I often been pressed by patrons of our

Normal school, for definite promise, or, at least some encouragement that we would finally establish at Sivas, not only this preparatory school, but also some day a College. I have been very careful not to arouse hopes. But they have gone so far as to pledge from quite reliable sources, £t 200, outside of our present Protestant community, if we'll only give them a College for the boys. If necessary let it be a little below Harpoot, they say. I have called their attention to the fact that a few hundred dollars dont help much toward founding a College. and the utmost encouragement they have succeeded in obtaining from me is the promise that some day I'd write to you about it. Were Harpoot College not already under way, I should go into working up one in Sivas, with great anticipations. It is in many respects more favorable than Harpoot. But now, in my own mind I have had no hope and given none to the nation that Prudential Com. would give Sivas either the missionary force or the money necessary for anything that could be dignified by the name, College.

Still if my view should be a mistaken one, and Prud. Com. should ~~consider~~ deem this a hopeful opening, all things considered for a "College", we ought not to lose a month's time. We are still gathering momentum here. A very little hope of a College expressed by me, and an assistant teacher, might perhaps run our present school far beyond its already swollen numbers in less than a month.

Far as I know, the first one to suggest a College in Sivas was Dr. Sauney. One hundred of the two hundred pounds promised he is to be responsible for. How much more he would do, or whether the College would be inducement for him finally to settle in Sivas, I know not. If there is any fixed amount of money, which if subscribed on good security would induce the Board to make up whatever more is necessary for a College not far below Harpoot College, to be established in Sivas, altogether under our control, please state that sum and we will investigate prospects immediately. But if Aintab and Harpoot are deemed sufficient, or all that can reasonably be expected from the Board for this part of Turkey, please say that to us. Only take a square look at it, so as not to change base five or ten years hence when the present opportune tide shall have gone out. Undoubtedly now is our time if ever, to "grasp the skirts of happy chance" for an American College in Sivas. Should the choice be between Sivas and Marsovan, there is no doubt in my mind that Sivas is altogether the more favorable place. True they have more land and buildings in Marsovan, but we'd manage that somehow. I think also we could finally raise more money than they. If you don't think best to give it to either of us, we can say nothing; but if to one of us, please notify us, and we'll convince you that Sivas is the more suitable.

Jan. 26th

Four more new scholars to day.

Yours as Ever

A. W. Hubbard.

Rev. A. W. Hubbard,
Sivas, Jan. 23, 1883.
Rec'd March 12.

Sivas, Feb. 2, 1883.

Dear Dr. Clark,

Two letters from you to-day. My first care will be to consult with my missionary associate, Mr. Perry. That, at present, is quite difficult. After we get hold of him again, and shape our plans a little, we can call together the native helpers and consult. That, however, cannot be before roads open well in the Spring, and it may run into Ann. Meeting time, so as to prevent us sending a delegate there. Practically, this winter, we are two separate stations, and it is not yet evident how soon we can get into coöperation even with ourselves again.

Thanks for permission to visit America. I'm quite sure it'll be no loss in any respect, finally to our Board. But we have no hope of getting off before Autumn. Bro. Perry will make us a visit in the spring, but his family intends remaining at K. Hissar till late in summer.

Enclosed letter to Dr. Sanders is self-explanatory. Rev. Mr. Sanders writes that you have already proposed to his Bro. to come to Sivas, - hence I send this to him. It was written by light of midnight lamp; don't forward it if you think it isn't the proper thing to be said.

Yours as Ever. A. W. Hubbard

Rev. A. W. Hubba
Sivas, Feb. 2. 1
Rec'd Marc

Dr. Clark

ard.

1883.

ch. 12.

T. S. HUBBARD,
NURSERYMAN,
—Propagator of—
GRAPE VINES, Etc.,
FREDONIA, N. Y.

[illegible] Hubbard

THE PRENTISS.

White, Early, Good Grower; Very Productive; Best Quality; Best Keeper known. Is a Native Seedling; Hardy, Healthy.

Oct. 3d 1883.

Dear Dr. Clark,

Mr. Ward writes me to make an estimate of what money I need monthly and send it to you for Prudential Comm. to vote me. But as my expenses are irregular and as yet not evident, I think I shall have to spend the money first, and afterward if you don't sanction it, foot the bill myself by borrowing, begging, getting up Turkey shows &c &c.

I notice the Miss. Herald has it that we reached

America Sept. 3. but it was
really Sept. 29. My salary was
paid up to Sept. 1st.
Since reaching America I have
drawn from Dr. Hayden $125
and from Mr. Ward " 100
I'm sure I can make $225
last us sometime into next
year, which will be, thus
considerably less than our
regular salary in Sivas.
If you think proper, please
ask Prudential Committee
to act on the question of
authorizing Mr. Ward to charge
this $225, to the Board for
Hubbard's traveling expenses,
family clothes, incidentals, and
whatever board is necessary
to pay till some time next
year. I buy 1000 mile tickets
on the Erie R.R, and so some
of the money, perhaps $30, now is

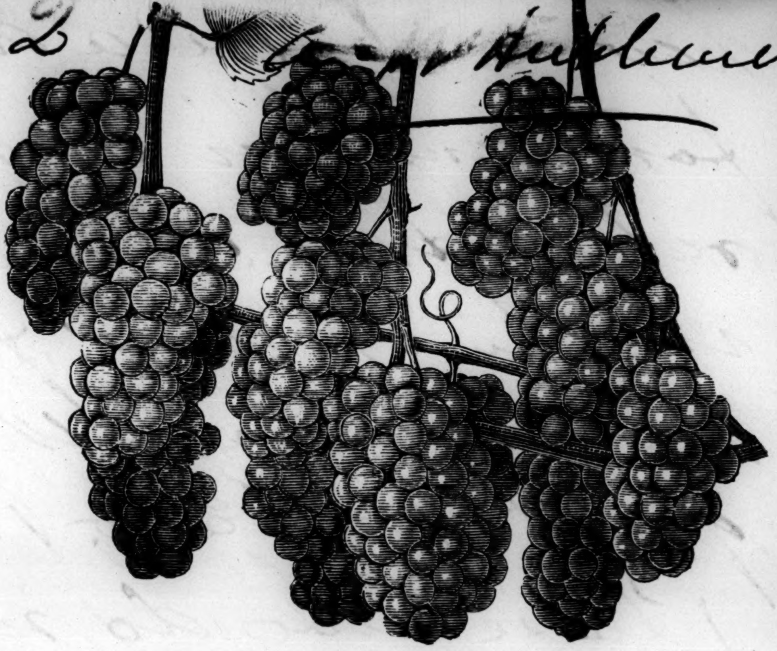
T. S. HUBBARD, 2 [illegible] Hubbard

NURSERYMAN,

—Propagator of—

GRAPE VINES, Etc.,

FREDONIA, N. Y.



THE PRENTISS.

White, Early, Good Grower; Very Productive; Best Quality; Best Keeper known. Is a Native Seedling; Hardy, Healthy.

.................................188

in unused
but hereafter
available
R. R. tickets.

There are eight of us in all, and I keep some considerable loose change on hand for sudden emergencies, and for improving opportunities to make purchases for our school apparatus and our homes in Sivas, when I find low prices. But finally I shall charge everything in its own place. If this way does not seem best to Prudential Comm., dont let them hesitate to say so. I can make up an estimate for monthly allowance, but it will be only a guess. Or, if they wish to give me permission to draw up to the amount of my former salary in Sivas, thus settling once for all, I'm willing. But I hope to make it less than that, especially if we return to Sivas in April. Everybody, both missionaries and others, who speak of it say we'd better stay one year, and I confess I am not getting rested fast as I hoped: but I do not despair of getting back to next Annual Meeting in May. I could put in over time well here for another six months, and would gladly do so, could anybody be found to help Bro. Perry.

T. S. HUBBARD,
NURSERYMAN,
—Propagator of—
GRAPE VINES, Etc.,
FREDONIA, N. Y.

THE PRENTISS.
White, Early, Good Grower; Very Productive; Best Quality; Best Keeper known. Is a Native Seedling; Hardy, Healthy.

............................188

I would indeed be willing to pay considerable of the extra expense from money which has been given me specially for my children's education, if one of the Cesarea missionaries could be thereby induced to come to Sivas next spring and take our place till fall, allowing us to remain here. Or, let it be any experienced missionary from any station. Otherwise, we shall probably have to make a desperate effort and tear ourselves, or rather, drag ourselves back in the spring; for we feel the pressure there is too great for Bro. P. alone. Please also do not forget to ask Bro. Perry directly how long he expects to remain on missionary ground. I shall break down and be not good for even half as much as I am now, if, a year or two hence Bro. Perry should leave and there be no immediate and prepared provision to fill his place. It might be well also for you to sound Miss Chamberlain on her intentions as Miss Blake could not possibly suddenly take up and carry on all the work both of them

T. S. HUBBARD,
NURSERYMAN,
—Propagator of—
GRAPE VINES, Etc.,
FREDONIA, N. Y.

4

THE PRENTISS.

White, Early, Good Grower; Very Productive; Best Quality; Best Keeper known. Is a Native Seedling; Hardy, Healthy.

..................188

now doing.

My con-
science almost
smites me for leaving them
alone this winter. Yet I am
not fit for missionary work
now. I am not doing
anything but visit and
rest. Even that goes slowly.
Sometimes it seems as if
the longer I rest the more
tired I become. I'm
sure the longer I write
any more, the tireder
you'll become.

They gave Mrs. Hubbard and

myself a very pleasant public reception in Corning her old home, and I'm sure we made it tell on the missionary cause. That's the only occasion where I've spoken in public since I returned: but they are opening fire on me from the four quarters of the State and I must open my mouth soon.

I hope all you tired friends at the Congregational house are having grace sufficient, and working yourselves rested instead of tired.

Yours as Ever,

A. W. Hubbard

Cameron, N.Y.
Dec. 25. '83

Dear Dr Clark,

What I wrote on Sat. seems incomplete without my saying that I would like to have Mr. Ward consulted with, fully, before any final decision is made regarding my allowance during vacation. From correspondence partial, which I have already had with him, I hardly think he would vote for so large an amount as you propose at my suggestion. I am very sorry that such a subject should occasion any extension correspondence or any discussion in the Prud. Comm. And to avoid anything further of the kind, I hereby agree to accept without comment the *least* sum seriously proposed by any member of Prudential Comm.

[illegible]

Wife is not here to consult with me, but we both have always "allowed" that we could get along comfortably on a little less than most other folks do. Should not Treasurer Ward or any the rest of you, or all, wish to assume so much responsibility, we assume it for ourselves and say, "continuation of old salary." I put it in this form so that if some of our friends, more ours than the "Board", wish to board us free, they can do so feeling that it is a saving to us not to you. Otherwise they might make you pay. This way, afterwards you would have to trust me for not making speculation out of it. As to that, my former dealings with you must shape your opinions.

Of course, should we stay till fall, I would do more or less preaching sometimes receiving pay. Any such earnings I expect to deduct from my allowance,

Yours as ever, A. W. Hubbard

It greatly saddens our Christmas to think that Dr. Adams is gone.

A. W. Hubbard.

Corning, N.Y.
Mar. 6th 1884.

My dear Dr. Clark,

I had hardly seen my wife since New Years, and had not heard from her any suggestion of yours that we remain in this country till August. Excepting the time she spent on her trip to Boston, I have thus far this year, been engaged in revival meetings, first at Campbell, N.Y. - then at Fredonia, and finally, with E. P. Hammond at Hornellsville, N.Y.

"Mine eyes have seen the glory
Of the coming of the Lord", as I never saw it in Sivas, and it has refreshed me spiritually, and toned me up mentally, but has not rested me much physically. But I have for a long time before coming to America, had deep conviction that we need to improve

specially the quality of our mission work in Turkey, and I do believe that my experience of the last two months will enable my sickle to cut and really reap, instead of simply massing over, a good deal more in the Asia Minor fields. than it has heretofore.

But I am surprised and disappointed to find how much sooner than it did ten years ago, a little extra exertion wearies me. When I left Sivas I supposed that one month's release from my work there would rest me completely, and I was almost provoked at my missionary friend for hinting that I would not get back by springtime. Considerable in this connexion both concerning my own condition, and also that of the present arrangements at Sivas, I would rather speak to you, than write.

I think I shall come to Boston when I visit New York. I expected to have done so long ago but was constantly drawn the other way by revivals, where they seemed to need me and I also, them. Even before receiving your note, though especially so, after I had said so much against it, the humiliating conviction forced itself on me, that it would be far more profitable in the end, for us to remain here till autumn.

I have half-forgotten that I am a missionary, lately- but have had the pleasure of seeing Sunday School children converted scores in an hour, and also not unfrequently a grey-headed Universalist or an out right infidel. I find the worst of these "Heathen ones at home" seem quite mild to me, tho' sometimes quite severe to my fellow workers here. It has been a partial relief to exchange $\overset{3}{\overline{\text{them}}}$ for $\overset{2}{\overline{\text{the Armenians}}}$.

Exactly what has been the record of Wilder, editor of the "Missionary Review" at Princeton N.J.? I see he is pouring out a good deal of bile on us. I've been hesitating and questioning whether it is best for me to answer him. E.g. the statement ~~that~~ missionaries never allow their children to be baptised by native pastors is false. Bro. Perry and myself both have had ~~our~~ children publicly baptised in Sivas Chapel by Bro. Mardiros of Gurun. Do you know who is the responsible editor of the "Christian at Work"?

As ever A. W. Hubbard.

C. W. Hubbard

Fayetteville, May 31. '84.

Dear Dr. Clark,

Mrs. Hubbard has been public speaking considerably lately besides her visiting and other cares and wears. She is now within a few miles of Clifton Springs and I propose instead of taking her immediately to Cameron where she will have to continue talk both public and private, to send her for 182 a week or two to C. where she can, with her twins, make an invalid of herself, eat, sleep, and lay in reserve strength for the final preparations to return Sivasward.

I have heretofore intended to go with her, but a week at Gen. Assembly, has put me in pretty fair trim.

Only to-day have I written asking the terms at Clifton. If it would be special advantage to Mrs. H. who is altogether unacquainted there to have a note of introduction and indentification from you, please send such, immediately directing to Fayetteville

Onondaga Co.
N. York.

We were very sorry to hear of the sickness in your family.

As Ever

A. W. Hubbard.

Rev. A. W. Hubbard.

Philadelphia, Penna.
Apr 8th 1884.

Rec'd May 10.

Dear Dr. Clark,

Please give us all the particulars you have of Mrs. Parry's death. Also date of farewell meeting at Boston. Also address of Mr. Smith of Marsovan and probable date of his return.

Mrs. Jones expresses opinion that Rev. Parry and babe are in Constantinople, but I think she must be mistaken. Probably they are at Sivas, and Miss Blake only with them.

Mrs. Hubbard had no intimation whatever that Mrs. Parry was in that condition — supposed she had decided never again to become a mother. Still I,

when last winter it began to
be doubtful our returning
in the Spring, wrote to Bro.
Parry and also to Cesarea,
telling them if one of the
Cesarea missionaries would
Come to Sivas for this spring
and summer, I would be
personally responsible for
any extra traveling or other
expense; but Bro. Parry said
he'd rather have my money
if I had any for some other
department of the work.

I only mention these things
to show that we have not been
unmindful of Bro. P.'s danger
of exhaustion, far as we were
informed of circumstances.

Address me at
Corning, N.Y.

Yours as ever
A.W. Hubbard

Rev. A. W. Hubbard

Cameron. N. Y. ✓
June. 6. 1884.
Rec'd June 9

My dear Dr. Clark

Since the sad news of Mrs. Perry's death, I have written both to you and to Dr. Strong, as best I could during the feverish whirl of travel in different cities and business and visit away from home. Only this week have I been able to reach the cool and quiet of my boyhood home on the old farm. 184
And here I propose to stay principally, till our return to Turkey. Just when that ought to be, our prayers and consultations have not yet enabled us fully to decide. Mrs. Hubbard is ~~to~~ to be with me again next week, and we shall probably then begin on something definite.

All five of our children return with us, - the weather will be hot, probably increasingly so, - the journey will be long as we must go by water from Liverpool to Constantinople, and after we once arrive, unless we have unexpected reinforcement soon, we shall both probably have double work to do for a long time. So even did we care nothing for ourselves, for the work's sake, we would feel our heavy responsibility and move cautiously and prayerfully. Our journey from Sivas to N. York was just one long triumphant march thro formidable obstacles, and we knew it was because we had made it a subject of family prayer, delayed it till it will undertake it this fall; but I have not heard from him and have no conjecture as to what he may feel like doing when the time comes.

Present prospects also do not bid fair for retaining Miss Blake very long.

I hear Miss Brooks of Ezroom proposed for Sivas. But where is the other missionary family needed there immediately? I havn't succeeded in finding it in any of my journeyings, tho' practically qualified young and middle-aged ladies for missionary position are not hard to find.

We shall spend what strength we have day by day, but the fact that we do not break down in health is no proof that at least two, if not three, missionary families are not needed in Sivas field. In view of the remote absence of Bro. Perry's family I have occasionally been suggesting to you one or two men already in the field who seemed to me then well adapted to work with us in Sivas field: but I cannot even suggest them now. As I said once to you, "I would not even suggest myself, were there prospect of any one else who thinks he can go and fill the bill better than we."

I'm very thankful indeed for this summer vacation. We couldn't have held on at Sivas much longer and kept our health. Now we start out into is personally acquainted with some of the victims. Probably none of this is news to you; yet it does seem as if even Baptist Christians might be made to understand the situation of the Armenians and their willingness to sacrifice everything to the one idea of obtaining national rank again, and so that if they must make an American Missionary of them, they need not at least place before them the additional temptation of a salary double what they and their peers in Turkey have always deemed very comfortable pay.

If the Baptists trust to the truth of their doctrines, let

them not pay so high a price
for their first recruits.
If we should offer double sala-
ry to one of their Teloogoo
pastors here in America
to complete education, and
should send him back to flood
the Teloogoo field with our lit-
erature on the Baptism quest.
— — but I am forgetting
its A.B.C.F.M. & not Bapt. Union, to
wh. I'm writing. I'll write
to them if you think it might be
at all profitable, and will suggest
to whom I'd better direct the fire.

Address us hereafter at
Cameron, N.Y.

As Ever,
A.W. Hubbard

Cameron, N.Y.
Dec. 22, 1883.

Dear Dr. Clark,

I forgot to bring regulations paper with me from Turkey, hence, this. I've no further light concerning our probable expenses during vacation. Am still willing to undertake to meet them all with continuation of our lives salary, provided Prudential Comm. are unanimous in voting us that. If not, I'd like to hear the minority report. If I can get a little recreation by means of visit to America it is all I ask. I have no desire to make money thereby. And if any of you think that on account of our good health (comparatively) and of our five children, we ourselves ought to bear a part of the expenses, or to get them out of our friends a little bit further than they would give cheerfully I rather have you say so now. I can economize more than I am now doing.

Soon after New Years I hope to set out on a tour. I am obliged to go to New York anyway to have Dr. Agnew attend to my eyes. I am now able to read common print only an hour or two at a time. I expect to visit Harrisburg, Carlisle, and Dillsburg (where I was pastor for two years) and Philadelphia (where I have College and Sem'y Classmates) also my sister near Albany and my sister and oldest boy at Fayetteville near Syracuse. Thus far, i.e. the nearly three months we have been in this land I have done almost nothing but visit. We are talking up time of our return. Wife and most all other friends think ought to stay till autumn. But we have been well and slowly resting, and our Indian friends took no stock in it when we said we hoped to return in season for Ann. Meet. in spring. Yet I cannot see the thing as most of my friends do, tho' if anyone could quiet my conscience I could greatly enjoy and improve a longer stay. What is the prospect of Mr. Childs for Sims. If he is accepted, can't he go next spring As we

Rev. A. W. Hubbard
Cawnpore Dec. 22, 1883
Rec'd Jan. 26

A. W. Hubbard, Cawnpore, Ind. Dec. 22 Spencer would least interfere with our mission there at Sivas, and committed both its time and mode into the Master's hands. And even tho we felt inclined especially after our peculiar experience in testing His promise, we would not dare with our precious freight, to take any different course for our return journey. If any of you at Boston can give us any light on this line we shall be very thankful for it.

I have written to Liverpool enquiring time of sailing of our Steamers for Const'ple, and that answer will shape our plan some what.

Even were we ready to sail to-day, we could not reach Sivas much before the beginning of the hottest month there, in which most all the missionaries but those at Sivas are in habit of retiring to some mountain or grove for vacation. On the other hand it is specially desirable to me personally to be in Siva during the first half of Sept. when our schools for the ensuing year are reorganized. Far as I now see we shall aim to pass the Mediterranean Const'ple and Samsoon just as the hottest weather has passed and it begins to smack a little of autumn — i.e., soon as we can without exposure to the greatest heat of the year.

Miss Blake speaks as if Mr. Perry would want to return *immediately* to America. It would be imprudent to make so long a journey with so young a child, and I hardly think he the increasing hardships of our field, with physical vigor, and, also (I might say confidentially to you as a married man, if you won't let that girl in your office see it) from the opportunities our experience this year in America has afforded us at last, of becoming well acquainted, - with a deepening conviction that my wife and I are pretty well adapted to help each other thro' tough work, and, that the Master who sets us at it is specially adapted to help us both.

Mangasarian, Armenian Prot. pastor in Philadelphia tells me that the Baptist Union are not only sending out Haigounee Mugurditchian as their American Baptist Missionary to Turkey, but that they are also giving him $1300, as salary per year, and that now Kaposhian our former pastor at Scutari is about to be sent out by same Soc, on about same terms. I told Dr. L. W. Bacon he'd better devote some of his surplus energy to taking care of these Armenians whom he had helped become discontented and he did for the moment seem to feel a little pity for the wandering chickens he'd hatched. Dr. Jessup tells me the Bapt. Union proclaim in their papers that they are now going to flood Asia Minor with their literature on the Baptism question. He said he'd reason with them if he had a chance as he

A. W. Hubbard

186

Corning, July 15, 84.

Dear Dr. Clark.

I am waiting in daily hope of hearing what connexion we can make with desirable steamer from Liverpool to Constantinople. Present prospect is that we shall sail from N.Y. Aug. 9. but we have not yet engaged passage. Shall not wait much longer. As to Jamnigian M.D. I can only say that aside from what comes thro you we have no information as to his disposition or abilities. A good Armenian Dr. like Dewny would be a great help to us, and much physical as well as mental relief in time of sickness. I remember having suggested to you that you offer Dr. Dew-

my a little inducement to settle in
Rivas. So I believe in the plan
It all depends on the man. If you
are sure of that, and can make
suitable arrangements as to price
we shall be very glad indeed.
How much medical experience
has Jarmagian had, and in
what departments? I would like
to know soon as possible
what the prospect is as I am
at present just making out list
of drugs and medicines to take
with us. What do you know
definitely as to Jarmagian's
religious views? Would he sym-
pathize fully with the mission
work in our field?

Yours as Ever

A. W. Hubbard.

N. B. Please show or [illegible] [illegible] to Dr. [illegible] as he writes that Mrs. Ireland wishes to go with us as far as Liverpool.

Corning, July 22. 84.

A. W. Hubbard

Dear Dr. Clark,

Some time ago Mr. Ward in answer to my inquiries from Mr. Hutchins proposed to engage us passage on City of Chicago for Aug. 9. I replied that I would like to sail as soon as Aug. 9, but that it might make some $200. difference in expense between Liverpool and Constple whether our party took the Papayanni Line there at £10. a passenger or the Cunard Line at £20, — and that I had written asking Papayanni Line what ships they had leaving Liverpool after middle of Aug. I suggested that if there were special hurry about engaging our passage it would be better even to telegraph to Papayanni Line, Liverpool, than to sail without knowing something about connexion there, — especially as we Hubbards have not yet been able to find a good stopping-place in Liverpool.

Eleven yrs. ago we stayed over night at Northwestern Hotel, but it was expensive if lower rooms, and dangerous in case of fire in upper rooms. Last year we drove with our whole family and baggage to two different boarding houses suggested on the directions sent out to all our Missionaries, but neither of the places corresponded to No + descr on circular, and we finally fell back on Lawrence's Temperance Hotel, the charges of which were high and the accommodations very loose. I wrote two weeks ago or more asking Papayanni Steamship Co in Liverpool what the prospect was for Aug, but I am much disappointed in not yet receiving any reply. Unless you think that on account of cholera it is not advisable for us to sail so soon, we would like to go Aug. 9. but it is natural that we prefer to wait here rather than in Liverpool or rather than call unnecessarily for the $200,00 or more.

You at Boston know better than I

do how long after this we can wait with hope of securing good accommodations on City of Chicago, Aug. 9. And perhaps I am situated so as to realize better than you how hard it will be to remain a long time with our family of five children (and perhaps no servant) in the heat and inhospitality of Liverpool. There's chance too, of cholera reaching Liverpool by time we do, and on many accounts our stay there should be brief.

It is possible they will not write me from Papayanni Co. at Liverpool again, as they wrote once regarding July and June steamers. Were it not so expensive I would telegraph at once to Liverpool at settle the question immediately. But it seems as if there ought to be some one either in N. York or Boston who has the information desired, tho' I don't know who. I haven't corresponded at all with Dr. Haydn because my inquiries from Mr. Hutchins were aferred not to him but to Mr. Ward.

For the same reason, and also remembering your cares and the condition of your health, I wrote nothing to you on the subject.

The thing then seems to be reduced to two or three questions, — How much longer is it best to wait before engaging passage if we want to go on City Chic. Aug. 9?

If we cannot wait longer for that, would it not be better to relinquish plan of going by that ship and take some succeeding one of same line, rather than land in Liverpool in middle of Aug. and have no good connexion for Constantinople?

Not all of the Papayanni ships are suitable for passengers, and, of course, it is possible, whatever we plan we may have to fall back on the Cunard.

If we should stay a week or two longer our Hubbard time would be by no means wasted. Both Mrs. H. & myself have only recently become sufficiently rested to improve our vacation energetically and enter into preparation for return thoroughly. Even Mrs. H. has made a dozen public addresses to mixed audiences this year, and [illegible] at it still. But we will be ready when both ships are secured.

As ever
AW Hubbard.

Rev. A. W. Hubbard.

Cameron. July 28. 84

Dear Dr. Clark.

This morn's mail brought your letter respecting time of our sailing and also the long-waited for circular herein enclosed. I'll write to you again soon as I get out into the field and find time to adjust myself to changed arrangements. Have no idea as to what friend wrote you concerning my or Mrs. Hubbard's need of further rest. I have to confess that I had no idea how tired I was till I undertook to get rid of my

#6

weariness. But if I know
my own feelings at all,
and I'm quite sure I do
I am pretty well rested
now. Further delay here
simply for us to rest
seems to me inexcusable
especially when the work
presses so heavily on
Sivas. At this time Mrs.
Perry is probably off on
a tour to Kara Hissar
while Miss Chamberlain and
Miss Blake and the baby
alone are left at Sivas to
hold the fort and do the work.
Still, it looks now as
if it would be better for
us to try to reach the
Macedonia about Sept.
Then if we miss we shall
have to make next boat

I have asked Pap. Lewis to keep us informed as to time of vessels sailing especially Macedonia

arrangement. ~~in~~ Love there. As ever A. W. Hubbard.

Liverpool Aug. 28 84.

Dear Dr Clark,

We had a very pleasant voyage on the Atlantic and comfortable two days & rest trading in Liverpool, - are now on "Pharos", Moss Line, bound for Constantinople, sail a few minutes hence. All in good health and spirits.

As Ever,

A. W. Hubbard.

Rev. A. W. Hubbard

Liverpool, Aug. 28 - 1884

Rec'd Sept. 8.

Sivas, Nov. 1. 84.

Dear Dr. Clark,

We have the machinery pretty well agoing again, and all feel that our going to America was no mistake. Post is near and to day there is only time to remind you that just as soon as possible another missionary ought to be sent here to take Bro. Perry's place. He ought also to learn the Turkish language or else be strong enough to relieve me at least, six months, so that I can learn it. There are many things to say, both personal and impersonal about our Station, but I shrink from writing a multitude of words hastily, but they lack wisdom.

Dr. Sewny decided not to go to Aintab College but to remain here, at least, this winter. Far as I am concerned I feel we have some claim on him, as Dr. Shepard and wife were switched off to Central Turkey College with the understanding that Dr. Sewny was surely to settle in Sivas. Still I have used all my influence for as I was occasions of it, to guard Dr. Pruoney against any appearance of breaking a fair engagement he had with the College. I do not know just the nature of that engagement, but Dr. himself talks as if it were more or less a promise to come to Aintab.

We Hubbards according to vote of the station before our arrival have taken one room more than half of Dr. West's house, Mr. Perry and the Girls Boarding School occupying the remainder. But if two full missionary families and the Girls School eventually occupy these two buildings, the present arrangement can only be temporary. We are all very well and comfortable, - have pretty well finished moving and are very glad to be able to relieve Bro. Perry somewhat. The little orphan babe is very well and happy.

Yours as ever

A. W. Hubbard,

Sivas, Nov. 7, 1884.
Rec'd Dec. 1.
Ans. " 17

Sivas, Nov. 1, 1884.
Rec'd Dec. 1.

Tocat, Jan. 16. 1885.

My dear Dr. Clark.

Two days before Christmas I left my better two thirds in charge of the five members of our Hubbard family and the three of the Perry, that I might make one more desperate effort for Tocat. For three weeks I have been playing a long careful game, and yet I'm afraid it has come out a "draw". Soon after my arrival the circular of the Prudential Committee respecting missionary policy in these old dormant places, reached me and helped considerably to keep me steady and cool.

The horse-leech has a good many daughters in Sivas Station, and during the last four years I have been wondering at the Prudential Committee's patience with them. And yet, I repeat, I'm afraid it's a "draw game". But a "draw game is better than to be "skunked" as missionaries sometimes are. Were I on the committee for examining missionary candidates, I would not give any member of the masculine sex a commission as missionary to Turkey, without first playing with him at least one game of checkers and one of chess.

I have found at last, some use for our Station Conference beside the name "coöperation". I really took little stock in it before, as the only two lay members of the only Conference I ever attended became so inflated by the new honor that they undertook to control the whole affair, and not succeeding in doing that they got mad, went over to the Campbellites and ever since have been breathing out spite. Also I noticed an inclination among our Armenian preachers to increase, instead of decrease, expense. Yet when it is somewhat increased they are never satisfied. For instance, the Gurun pastor last year told these Tocat brethren, "We Armenians in Conference make out the estimate according to our necessities, and when we sum it up Mr. Perry says:- 'That's too much, there isn't that much for Sivas Station', so we are powerless." The poor fellows thought that at last, they had their hand in the Board's Treasury; and it will be an awful come down to them to be told plainly this year that what is wanted of them is to help decide the best method of dividing a given sum in our Station so as to have it decrease year by year and yet the work go on successfully. Probably one or two more of them will go off and get immersed again. Probably two or three years will be necessary for the unwelcome idea to find quiet lodgement in their minds, even tho not immersed.

Our present preacher at Tocat is a man suspended from Marsovan Church a dozen years ago for holding separate meeting.

He has been spending these years of his probation chiefly preaching in the Trebizond and Erzroom regions. Most always when we heard of him he was in some quarrel. Soon after we left for America he was discharged in not the gentlest manner from the Erzroom Station, and with wife and four children came swooping down thro' our field. It was about the time of our Campbellite invasion and this Harutune Azizian seemed better able than most of our brethren to handle them. No Campbellite could out-talk him or swell with more sweeping conviction that his is the scriptural view and whoever dont accept it immediately is full-blooded donkey. The Tocat Protestants being then without preacher froze onto this fellow. For a dozen years they had not liked the preachers we sent, and now, behold the one they liked. Bro. Perry promised them nothing for '83's three months, and for '84 the regular appropriation £2½. They carried things thro till middle of '84, then began to pay preacher £½ they had pledged school-master and hitherto paid. Bro. P. had engaged teacher till close of year and guaranteed salary. He now claimed that the brethren had broken their promise: but they claimed the promise was made on condition that when they found a preacher his whole salary be paid by us. Bro. Perry began, or rather continued sending the £3½, but began to pay £½ formerly given to preacher, to teacher, to make up salary pledged from us to him. This, especially with the unbridled tongue of the pugilistic preacher made a great unpleasantness. When I arrived at Marsovan en route for Sivas last year I found this preacher had come there to attend meeting of Union, but being sick he sent for me. I found him on his back, with, as he said, "rheumatism in eight different places". He showed me two letters from the Tocat brethren, one saying they were very grateful for his labors among them, the other saying, "Howsumever", we are exhausted and cant continue to pay you any money. I answered, I cannot lend you money, nor pay what is due, if anything, from the Sivas Treasury. Moreover, I can give definite answer, that if the Tocat brethren dont continue their payments of course, we cant, ours. So the man was discharged, No. 1. I came on to Sivas, and found Bro. Perry's appreciation of Tocat wonderfully changed since the time when he was so zealous for establishing a "Henry Martyn University" here with the Prudential Com. of the A.B.C.F.M. as trustees. I did not believe in that project, tho. I did not oppose when he put himself at its head and asked your consent. But I have always felt and said that the highest school in our field ought to be somewhat central in location, and especially must be where the missionaries can personally oversee its operations in connection with the other general work at the central station. Still I wanted a good school of medium grade in Tocat also.

So I could not fully sympathize with the other extreme of feeling that now possessed Bro. P. – that Tocat and all that in it is, "may go – to grass." But I was glad to find Bro. P. convinced by his own experience that the preacher was not the "coming man" for our work. Bro. P. left for a tour, and I soon rec'd two letters from Tocat directed to me. One informed me the preacher had returned and wanted money – claiming that Bro. P. had hired him for the whole year '84. The other letter was signed, "In behalf of the Tocat brethren," and informed me that they did want the preacher but were completely worried out trying to support him, and that now they wanted just to tell me, that if we would give them a High School for Boys, – a Boarding School for Girls, – a Bible Reader and a suitable grant in aid for their preacher, then they would be grateful, but if we would not, then we might hereafter reckon without them, and they would, without us. When Bro. P. returned we decided to grant the disputed £1/2 per mo. for the six months and discharge the preacher, No. 2 time. Thus we wrote. It was a relief to me to feel that at last he was off our hands. Soon as I heard of his first attempt to settle in Tocat, I wrote Bro. P. "We ought to be very careful about employing men who have been disfavored by other missionaries," coöperating at least with our American brethren. So "I came" in person to Tocat, "I saw," and I was a "draw game."

I began by ignoring the exorbitant demands of their letter, and taking for granted that we were not to smash up. My plan was to soften things up much as possible — get acquainted with the school-children and during Week of Prayer have special meetings for them, if possible awaken religious interest among them which they could communicate to the adults, after which we would come to the disputed points of business. Our colporteur was with me but neither he, the preacher nor the teachers could be utilized except their singing in the children's meetings. I did well as I knew how helped by a month's experience last year with E. P. Hammond, and altho' I received encouragement ent. so I intend often to repeat the experiment, yet I was soon convinced that I also could'nt be much utilized. All the religious impression of the Week of Prayer among both old and young seemed only skin deep. and we entered the business of the week following not much changed. Heavy snow and cold winter prevailed. Preacher had nowhere to go. Brethren wanted him. We had no one to send in his place. Campbellite Armenian Missionary from America ready to grab. Three brethren testifying that but for this preacher they would have been convinced and immersed. Preachers youngest child delicate. About time of Prud. Com's letter comes note from Bro. Perry saying "This is the only really zealous preacher in our field. I hope the spirit of liberality will be poured out on Tocat and he remain". The brethren of late years have subscribed about £6. a year. Of course last year they paid more. The salary of the former helper here was £4 a month. Our appropriation sanctioned by Conference with no delegate from Tocat is £2½. Appropriation for Divrik teacher is not at present in use. Result of several moves this week is, – Twice discharged preacher reengaged for four months till Station conference meet. In addition to Boards £2½ a mo. Hubbard subscribes with Tocat brethren (thing never done before) at rate of £¼ per mo, for the four mos. Also school master's salary paid by us. Present teacher very popular but demanding increase of salary discharged and a cheaper one from Sivas ordered. New one also to collect £¼ per mo. tuition from school, as old one didn't. On these final terms brethren engaged their preacher agreeing to satisfy him. A very strong pressure for an extra £¼ per mo. from me compromised thus, – preacher hitherto had been wearing both during week and in pulpit, a suit of clothes, which it always seemed to me he must have picked up near Mt. Ararat in the Erzroom field where one of Noah's boys had thrown it away when he came out of the ark. I gave £1 and the brethren £1½ more on condition that the preacher get a new suit of clothes before another Sabbath.

So if the man is discharged No. 5, Conference shares the responsibility and helps get him off. And this is the use I say I've found for this Station Conference. I haven't yet got out of the fog of the game. If any of you have any suggestions to make concerning this case they will be received by me very gratefully indeed.

I see no prospect of much growth here in self-support. My chief hope is that some from 110 school-children here will be converted. But few of them come to S. School. Half the brethren here were on point of migrating to America last spring. They still remember the glorious days of Dr. Van Lennep. They got their expectations up again on the "Henry Martyn University." They have said again and again that they would not subscribe anything unless the Board is ready to put in more force here. So we drag on. The garden here is large and desirable, but it hardly pays taxes and repairs year by year, counting out rent of chapel & school. The deed for it was burned, and so we can't sell without a great mess. I am not sure the Gov't knows we have no deed. It's a pity the land were not in Sivas. There is not even the greed on the part of the brethren to get possession of the garden, that there was. Last year one adult died. His subscription was £1 per annum. Also one was examined for admission to Church. His sub. per annum is 0. Owing chiefly to preacher's not being able in orderly manner to join us, I did not have communion here. Last year's Union resolved that Marsovan Church had been severe with him, but he has not yet made up. Pardon long letter. It is representative of others.

Respectfully, A. W. Hubbard.

Rev. A. W. Hubbard, S
Tocat, Jan. 16, '86.
Rec'd Feb. 16.

Sivas. Apr. 16 1885.

Dear Dr. Clark.

I had already mistrusted what you wrote, - that you were hoping on my "return I would" Find the churches had grown in Christian character &c. &c. - in short, that there was a good deal to keep you in heart and cheer."

This was one reason why I did not write more. And besides disappointing others, the effect on myself of writing a discouraging letter and thereby fully expressing half-smothered fears, is never invigorating.

We are also, even after so many years, still in the region of experiment instead of satisfactory experience, with our ways and means, and so it becomes us to be swift to hear but slow to speak.

And sometimes where it is very plain a mistake has been made, the mantle of our Christian charity covers our associate from Boston eyes if he made it, and even ourselves if we made it, - so that we still remain that same kind of swift and slow.

Since writing you from Tocat in Jan. I have made quite protracted visits both at Divrik and at Zara. As Miss Blake will probably see you in person soon, I leave her to report condition of Divrik. Her five months of work there seemed well appreciated by the better half of the Protestant community and church there. The majority of the small community at Zara had become Campbellite, they holding weekly communion in the dilapidated meeting house, and the minority holding no meetings at all. But in the minority are one or two in whose christian character we have confidence. The other day I said to the pastor of the Gürün church, which already has three branches in other out-stations, and is about thirty five hours ride from Zara, I said - "If your Church can't give you permission, as the only ordained pastor in our field, to go to Zara and administer the sacraments to the one or two Pros. there who have been kept on probation for years, and remained faithful far as we see, - if you decide that they are too distant for your care, then I myself, as an indepent minister of the Gospel, regularly ordained as an Evangelist and in long travels, once or twice a year passing thro' the place, shall take into very serious consideration the question whether I ought not to have the communion with them and baptize their children."

This is something that never occurred to me during the last decade; but we have now no hope whatever that we shall have an organized church in Zara. What shall be done with the two or three or half dozen, Christians in such places who have cut loose years ago from the old Armenian Church, & some of whose children have been waiting a long while for baptism? Their condition now is much worse than it was two or three years ago; for the Campbellites are clamoring in their ears continually. I have never been much in sympathy with the feeling of some of our Western Turkey missionaries, that something or other must be done right off even tho it be of doubtful propriety. I have hitherto been, and expect hereafter to be, if on either extreme, a stickler for the *quality* of our missionary work here, at the expense of the quantity: still this above-mentioned question came to me very forcibly while at Tara, and I am sending it up to Annual Meeting, and would also like suggestions from you respecting it.

Our Station Conference has just closed its ten days session. We invited Miss C. & B. to attend on same terms as they come into Station Meet. i.e. with vote on all pertaining to their work: but they seemed afraid we seven men might take hold of the two women and deprive them of inalienable rights. I took the liberty to thank them at close of the Conference; for the thing was long enough without them. According to our rule to admit delegates from half-self-supporting churches only, we have no lay delegates whatever (now,- except Hon. Members. We clergy, seven in all, agreed pretty well.

They voted an increase of £2, in the appropriation "Delegate to the Union," over the express opposition kindly but decidedly expressed of both Bro. P. and myself. It was to defray one-third the expenses of the non-delegate preachers—i.e., the preacher who wishes to attend *every* year is delegate with all expenses paid each alternate year and hopes to be permitted to attend the other year also with two-thirds expense borne by self. We were not sure as to the custom in other stations, and both of us are willing to leave it to be regulated in accordance with approved and established *usages* of our brethren. Where there are only two missionaries in a station and they differ on any point, the Conference is a good way to settle. For instance, I was in favor of putting Kora Hissar, Indrus and Lara under the care of the K. H. preacher, making him a circuit-rider; but Bro. P. wanted to keep him pegging away at K. H. another year. Conf. decided with Bro. P. and it was not at all hard for me to yield gracefully to the *united* vote.

As I couldn't get one man for circuit-rider for several places, I worked promise from five men that they would be one circuit-rider for destitute Zara, pledging to see that a regular appointment there for once a month during the year, is filled.

Between the one extreme proving impracticable (especially with Cæsarea Station usages so near us) of paying nothing for food of students in Station Class, and the other adopted by our last year's Conference, of paying their board even during vacation, we found a mean this year to which Conference consented.

It fell to me to keep continually before the Conference your circular respecting retrenchments. I said all they seemed able to bear, and by asking no appropriation for preaching in Tocat they reduced slightly. But it can hardly be expected of them to rise at once from the Oriental custom of bartering, up into our one word one price system. Those who have always been accustomed to be restrained from without are not easily made perfectly self-restrained. You ought to see some of the letters that I write to you and don't send, if you call this a tame affair.

Respectfully. A. W. Hubbard.

Rec'd May 11

Remarks of Sivas Station on the Estimates of Station Conference for the year 1886.

Sivas, April 16-1886

1. Forty Liras for building in Sivas.
We have now eight young men from abroad for whom we are pledged to provide room. At present, by crowding in the day time, and sleeping in recitation-rooms at night they make their condition tolerable. But their number is larger than ever before and will probably continue to increase, so that sooner or later there must be more room. Still the Station has no objection to allowing this £40 to go in as a contingent, expecting to rent for a year or two if necessary.

2. The estimate for Sivas High School is increased because experience has taught us that our present force is altogether insufficient to prepare our students for entering Harpoot and Aintab Colleges. And we all feel strongly that so much preparation, at least, is now indispensable at this central point of our whole field.

As I couldn't get one man for circuit-rider for several places, I worked promise from five men that they would be one circuit-rider for destitute Tara, pledging to see that a regular appointment there for once a month during the year, is filled.

Between the one extreme proved impracticable (especially with Caesarea Station usages so near us) of paying nothing for food of students in Station Class, and the other adopted by our last year's Conference, of paying their board even during vacation, we found a mean this year to which Conference consented.

It fell to me to keep continually before the Conference your circular respecting retrenchment. I said all they seemed able to bear, and by asking no appropriation for preaching in Local they reduced slightly. But it can hardly be expected of them to rise at once from the Oriental custom of bartering, up into our one word one price system. Those who have always been accustomed to be restrained from without are not easily made perfectly self restrained.

You ought to see some of the letters that I write to you and don't send, if you call this a tame affair.

Respectfully. A.W. Hubbard.

Sivas, April

Rec'd May 11

Remarks of Sivas Station on the Estimates of Station Conference for the year 1886.

1. Forty Liras for building in Sivas.
We have now eight young men from abroad for whom we are pledged to provide room. At present, by crowding in the day time, and sleeping in recitation-rooms at night they make their condition tolerable. But their number is larger than ever before and will probably continue to increase, so that sooner or later there must be more room. Still the Station has no objection to allowing this £40 to go in as a contingent, expecting to rent for a year or two if necessary.

2. The estimate for Sivas High School is increased because experience has taught us that our present force is altogether insufficient to prepare our students for entering Harpoot and Aintab Colleges. And we all feel strongly that so much preparation, at least, is now indispensable at this central point of our whole field.

Sivas. April 16-1885

3. We deeply regret the seeming inability to reduce the estimates for Gürün and Manjuluk. But Bro. Perry has made personal examination at both places during the year, and he fully agrees with the preachers there, that the brethren have all that at present they can be made to carry.

4. The Meeting of our Central Evangelical Union does not occur every year. Our estimates for Delegates to the Union has generally been £5 when anything. This is supposed enough to take half the regular members of the Union to the meeting every year. But the native members of our Conference voted an addition of £2 supposed enough to pay also one third the expenses of the other half of all members every year. Neither of the missionaries voted for this increase. Still it was too small an affair for us to multiply many words over: so we decide to accept the established customs of our neighboring stations in this line. As we do not know what said customs are we allow the estimate

to pass on to Annual Meeting, hoping for coöperation of Stations there.

5. Our only apparent means for further retrenchment without considerably crippling *all* our work, at present seems the abandonment either wholly or in part of one or two more preaching stations. The Conference asked that the appropriation for Kara Hissar be continued this year also with the express understanding that unless there be some marked increase of fruit soon, it be cut down. Divrik is seemingly passing through an important crisis, and only a few more months will suffice to clear the air and show either stronger or weaker reasons for continuing there. Still, if those whose business it is, decide that this is the year for cutting still more, the Station does not feel like making such resistance as it did in 1883.

6 During all consideration of our Estimates for 1886, it should be borne in mind that there is little hope of our having for

the year our full corps of American missionaries. Miss Blake leaves this spring, and Mr. Perry next spring probably, and no one selected to take either of their places.

With above explanations the Station endorses that portion of the Estimates recommended by Station Conference

A. W. Hubbard.
He. T. Perry

Sivas, Apr. 21. 1885.

Sivas April, 21, 1885.
Rec'd Nov. 23.
Estimates.

Sivas, May 5, 1885.

Dear Dr. Clark,

We feel quite elated at the sudden prospect of an American Consul in Sivas. I'm sure the $1500 will prove profitable investment for Uncle Sam, and if the consul does not drink, gamble nor have loose morals, and has the wits of the ordinary American and sympathy with missionary work, he can be considerable help to us. Please tender our most hearty thanks to Mr Powers, for the good he has done us.

But there is no foreigner resident in Sivas that we could propose for this office. You remember perhaps that the English Consulat General was located here; but the English Consuls all left three years ago. We have no information on this subject except what came in your last letter, but we take for granted that said Consul will have his headquarters here, as the English did and as Dr. West did for his medical work, while he oversees a large region in every direction from Sivas.

The only foreigners resident permanently in Sivas are the Jesuits and an Englishman who has his hands full trying to collect the Russian indemnity. We shall evidently have to import some one for Consul. unless some missionary wishes to remit [illegible] of his present ministry to act in said capacity. Among the very few missionaries whom I could suggest for the position (were such a thing to be thought of) would be Rev. Dr. H. N. Barnum of Harpoot. He has considerable experience in Turkish Gov't affairs, and even as missionary gives quite a little time to that sort of work which would naturally fall to a Consul.

I intended to write more, but Turkish post is on us two days earlier than before in six months, and so only this.

Most Respectfully

A. W. Hubbard

Sivas, May 5, 1885.
Rec'd June 1.

Sivas. July 1. 1885.

Dear Dr. Clark,

Yesterday we had news that the four Circassians who robbed Mr. Smith's party have been caught and imprisoned, and that with them eight horses were found among which are two resembling Miss Wright's and their wagoner's. It has not been uncommon for some of the Armenians to manifest signs of delight when an American is robbed. This arises partly from misery's loving company, - partly from hope that when we come to know how it feels ourselves we will be more sympathetic and active in repressing robbers, and I'm afraid, partly from disposition if they cannot raise themselves up, to pull us down. They cant get over the feeling that because we are free, we might free their nation too, did we but wish. And we cant get over the feeling that because they are slaves we are oblig'd to become slaves with them, if we do missionary work for them.

Miss Chamberlin and I have just returned from a fifteen days tour in the Kara Hissar region. Miss C. will probably give you most of the minutia of the affair: and as she excels in that line, I resign in her favor. In fact I depend now-a-days on the Woman's work in our field for my visible signs of encouragement. Most of the other work brought to my attention on the four tours I have made this year impresses me with the feeling that my work for awhile, at least, is to make as good a retreat as possible with our routed armies and not to be guilty of "despairing of the Republic." The first place on our road where we can be said ever to have had special work is Yenijé. There ten years ago our helper was dragged by the infuriated villagers from the pulpit, his Testament trampled in the mud and he left bruised and sore in an adjacent field. Altho' since then we have never had a helper there, still we now have in the Girls' Boarding School at Sivas two promising girls from that same village, one of whom is daughter of a man who had prominent part in mobbing the preacher. The girl gives satisfactory evidence even to the most suspicious and cautious of us all, that she is regenerated, and she has just been admitted into Church at Sivas. Todorag, two hours furthen up the Halys has been obliged to do without its girls' school, partly because we had no suitable teacher just now and partly because of opposition from parents. Zara two hours still further up river, has gone off with most of our old congregation to the "Ape Christians," i. e. Campb. Baptists. Enderes two days further north has at last had such a ringing order from the Circassian governor of the town, as to be obliged finally to close its school. Our helper there is now in Sivas trying for permission from Gov't to reopen school. Undoubtedly the success of our enemies in closing Kara Hissar school, which they had some reason for calling a foreign school, while Mr Perry was there, emboldened them to attack Enderes also, only six hours distant, altho the Protestant community there petition in their own name as Protestants of Turkey, to continue the school which they have already had in operation for four years. No school in Turkey has a better right to be. But when the Circassian officer finally is bribed to rise up and threaten on part of powers that be, imprisonment; we can't advise further resistance there.

"At Kara Hissar there seems nothing whatever to warrant continuance of effort in the city itself. But there is a silver mine ten miles from there which is now under control of an English Company. They employ some five hundred men, mostly Greeks, tho. there are a few Armenians and Turks. Especially at the mill which has one hundred and thirty men, under direction of a Mr. Jones a Christian Welchman who uses neither strong drink nor tobacco, and who carries all his Christian principles right thro all his complicated business with the natives, and who sends around a special messenger to call the men to meeting when our preacher comes, at his mill for cleaning the ore, any one of our Board's helpers is always met with a warm Christian welcome. And to a missionary so often troubled and hindered by the loose habits of Europeans in Turkey it is well worth going a long distance to see the practical use, well as the sincere sympathy of such a man as this Jones. Several other Englishmen there are, also, men of character and Christian culture. And it was agreed that our preacher from K. Hissar who for some time has been spending one Sabbath a month at the mine, should come oftener and remain longer. He always has good attention from all the nationalities, and finds unusually good demand for our books and tracts. The silver mine in its present condition is really a very unique and encouraging field for evangelical work, tho, of course it must necessarily be in the line of general seed-sowing, rather than of the organized school or church with local harvests. But circumstances would soon change with a change in person and character of the mine directors."

At the mill the washing of the ore from dirt of the mine; then the merciless crushing; the sending back the larger pieces to be recrushed; the jolting, shaking, cuffing under the streams of overflowing water; the sorting and fine discrimination in sifting and weighing; the just recognition of the finest grain and the purest silver, and the final sending off of all that had true worth, to a far country in England to be passed thro refining fire, - all this afforded me the most striking illustration I had ever seen, of the process through which our earthly afflictions are putting these crude characters of ours.

On return to Sivas I found two letters from you awaiting me. We had not built very high hopes on the Consul. A pious Democrat seems to be needed. They bring some like angel visits, we have considerable fear that an impious one may be sent us. And it wouldn't take many straws on top of him, to break some of these camel's backs. I mentioned McCullum because the occasion seemed to call for some suggestion from me and I had no other. I learned on my last journey that McC. had a salary while here had a salary of not far from $3,000 per year, and that he lived in very high style. Were every thing else favorable, there is little hope after having ridden so fast as that here, that he would care to come and ride slow.

One of the natives also, accuses him of having accepted a bribe; but as it is only an indefinite report I dont think it counts for much. Dont for pity's sake grow serious in that insinuation of your last letter, "By some means the appointment be tendered to you" (i.e. myself). Altho. I now have more irons in the fire than ever before, I still hope some time before I die to get into condition not to neglect the gift that is in me with the laying on of the hands of the Presbytery. I am fighting desperately to keep clear of further entanglements. I believe in preaching. Far as I see the good I have done thus far has been chiefly by that means and the pastoral work connected therewith. If ever I have some faint question as to leaving missionary work is is altogether because by not being a missionary I would be free to turn to the unalloyed preaching and pastoral work for one Church, which I enjoyed so intensely for two years before coming to Turkey. I must have the poor consolation of preaching occasionally and doing some little pastoring if I am to hold out long. Especially now that our native preacher at Sivas has just left, of his own accord. Grover Cleveland hasn't a Consulship anywhere that could get me off from this track. Besides I haven't in anyway the least approach toward any shadow even of a qualification for Consulship.

You inquire about the Baptists in our field. If you mean the regular Baptists, I answer, - We haven't any here yet, tho. Ezroom is troubled by them. The Campbellites, put under water one of our congregation who had made us often a deal of trouble in Tocat.

He was an expelled Ch. Member immoral in habits.
The other member of their cong. there was an Armenian who has since gone back to the old Church.
In Sivas city, I believe they claim to have put under water over thirty persons. Of these some four or five were from the Gregorians. The majority of the others are ugly Protestants not only unfit for Church membership but also for citizenship. There are only two or three whom we are not very thankful to be seperated from unless by remaining with us the could be completely converted. They haven't much idea of self support. They have secured an appropriation from their Society for meeting-house, and talk of opening a school for boys, the teacher of which is to have two pounds per month. This their society advises them to pay. They are able if they will, but I don't hear that they have.
The other place in our Station where they have come out in force is Zara, where perhaps they number ten or twelve. They are trying to have a girls' school taught by the girl of their prominent man. She had her board free in Miss C. school here; but her father came and took her away by force. Neighbor's say she went under water too, by force. They all parade free in our old chapel then when we don't need it, and they try to make tuition pay teacher till

fall when she marries a Campbt. brother. I think every one then of their number has long been member of our congregation. Some of them come up near the mark where we have admitted persons into church sometimes and been sorry for it afterwards, but they stuck there, and so were ripe fruit for the loose baptizers. But it is stupendous hypocrisy to represent the Armenians or Protestants of Turkey as holding Baptist views which they learned from the Bible, and as thus imploring sympathy and aid from the Baptists in the United States.

The truth is, as I understand, in the first place the personal greed for a fat salary and ambition to be an American Missionary in Turkey of An Armenian combined itself with the consummate bigotry of the Campbellites on the Baptism question, and the young aspirant was sent back to Turkey. He thrust his tracts and papers into every one's presence, demanding that they go under water or be forever lost. He made this demand with fanatical bigotry and impudence - often also conveying the impression among the ignorant that he was the real representative of the American Churches, and that Garfield and the bulk of the U.S. Govt. were backing him and all who came over to him. But you already know all this. In Divrik there is constant threatening of those who have always been disturbers there, but as yet there is no general break for the water. Of course it weakens our numbers and sometimes our contributions and good appearance to outsiders to have even these half christianized fellows break from us. We got them this far along always hoping some day they will go farther, and while this hope remains their leaving is in one sense a loss. We must confess their system is admirably adapted to those who wish to seem religious and yet to sacrifice nothing for it. But they ought to be commended for their diligence. They thrust themselves again and again into our Boarding Schools both for Boys & Girls and into our day schools sweating and burning to make a proselyte. Even I myself am not unmolested, but am often warned of

(my awful danger and entreated to be baptized by them. They sometimes send out to Turkey from America "The Old Pathway Guide" (at least as Mrs. Hubbard remembers it, that is the name of a paper brought to her to translate) printed at Covington, Ky. It contains reports of their performances here, lists of their churches, preacher's salaries &c &c. Possibly you could get some illumination from that source.

We had Station meeting last eve but amid the accumulation of business during my absence the question regarding Mr. Crawford's coming to Sivas was overlooked. I cannot make out exactly what is Bro. Perry's view on the subject. And I myself know so little about Mr. C. that I shrink from assuming much responsibility in the matter at present. But allow me the liberty to remind you that it is only recently that you relinquished the idea of having three missionaries at Sivas. Now that there are to be only two, it is quite important – they both be pretty well rounded manly characters, especially as Sivas field is still so weak and backward. Some of the Stations can stand without much injury a missionary of more or less indifferent character, but Sivas cannot and retain what little strength she has. As perhaps you remember, I have offered to step out, myself, when some one is found who thinks he can do better and whom you can send with that hope. If I am to stay it is very natural for me to reflect that at the rate it has been moving for the last decade the work will be finished late, and that if it is to move on faster it must probably be by means of better missionaries, and that it will come easier to me for you to send as an improvement on my associate than for me to try to improve myself. If you can send Crawford and his wife here on this theory that the weakest child must have the best nurse, I can receive him with open arms and heart. And I have to depend on you for investigating him & his. They say he smokes. I hope you and his wife will persuade him to quit that. This is just such a letter as I have some times thrown into the waste basket but I send it to P. C. this time for a change. Respectfully ANHubbard

Rev. A. N. Hubbard
Sivas, July 1-1885
5

P.S. Hope Bro. P. will arrive next week. Perhaps he also can write by next Post. H.

196

Sivas, Oct. 20. 1885.

Dear Dr. Clark,

Your note of enquiry regarding our 1886 Estimates came yesterday, and mail goes tomorrow. Bro. Perry was our delegate to Annual Meeting this year, and as he is absent now, I cannot tell how it happened that our estimates arrived at Boston in a mixed up condition. Neither did I know till just now, that the enclosed "Remarks on the Estimates" were returned to our Station from Constantinople instead of being forwarded to you.

Since sending in the Estimates, our Sivas preacher has left, as has also that of Divrik. When the preacher is here the two Boys Schools always need extra boosting in some way, often by the contributions of the brethren which would otherwise go for the preacher - sometimes by a little personal contribution from a missionary. Beside, these schools are only the lower departments of our Normal School, and the teachers accept the small salary on condition of reciting in the upper school at least one lesson a day. So without the Normal School the other boys schools would not make the present show. It seems to us that we ought to have a native preacher in Sivas altho those we have had during the last decade have not seemed to build up Church and congregation rapidly, and the missionaries are able to do something in that line themselves. The Station's buying out the Book Depart. and putting the whole thing on a whole-sale cash self-supporting basis here, which negotiation was completed just before I left for America, relieves me quite a little and should the Treasury not be passed over to me, I shall have considerably more time than formerly both for preaching here and for touring elsewhere. If I am sure of an associate next year who can preach occasionally in Turkish, and keep the machinery here a running while I am off on tours, and if you think best, I have no special objection to throwing out 1886 appropriation for native agency in Sivas. But I speak only for myself.

I have not been able to visit Divrik the second time this year, but I do not hope for such a condition of things that we will wish to put a preacher there next year. They have old debts for their parsonage and chapel there which they are quarrelling over, and which we cannot think of helping pay. They, that is the worse faction of them compelled their last preacher to leave in discouragement and disgust. I speak only for myself again when I say I do not think you will be called upon for the Divrik preacher's appropriation for 1886. The local brethren are at present quarrelling and the preacher there has about exhausted both bro. Parry's patience and mine. Still he is an energetic man and had strong eno' hold on the congregation ~~that~~ altho' he had offended two of the oldest and largest contributors there, new ones came forward from the Armenians and made up, (or promised to) the half lira per month which we had demanded as condition of his remaining. Beside, it seems as if we ought to hold on to some of the preachers somewhere for a little while more at least. Kara Hissar with present Christian director at the silver mine, tho' the city itself affords little encouragement, and there is not hope of building up permanent Church among the mine, yet I am in favor of continuing aid there. I did not vote for or against it last spring, as I was ignorant of its exact conditions. But present advantages for seed-sowing there are rare. Manjuluk and Gurun Bro. Perry who has had the touring in that direction for the last three years, must explain. I was anxious to visit them myself this year and put in an early plea therefor: but when Bro. Perry finally decided to visit Marash, as Gurun and Manjuluk lay exactly in his road, I could not well avoid yielding the visit to him again. I know in general that the Campbellite movement there which took away our one helper there (half teacher half preacher) who formerly did much toward keeping the contributions agoing, together with the Evangelical movements in the old Armenian Church, thus giving vent to certain forces which heretofore have been tolerated only among Protestants - these do not tend to the material and speedy culmination of self-support among us. I was much pained when I first saw they had taken the back track on preacher's salary but Bro. Perry said, "no more was possible".

Miss Chamberlin says she has not time, so I copy the Estimate she sent in for Woman's Board,

"Schools at Sivas Boarding Dept.	£T50.00
Preparatory of Bible Readers	6.00
Teacher Turfanda 125×12	15.00
" Salary	10.00
West Sivas Elmas 7,20-1,20	6.00
Primary, Yahoud 6,00-2,00	4.00
Schools in Out Stations. Gurun 7,20-2,20	5.00
Mangulik	6.00
Divrik	6.00
Yenije	5.00
Tocat 720-120.	6.00
Bible Readers. Sivas. Elmas 125×12	15.00
" Helena	8.00
Gurun, Manoush	7.00
Divrik 720-120	6.00
Euren (Omitted by Mistake. School)	5.00
	£T. 160.00"

I ought to add here, that within the past fortnight Miss Chamberlin has signified her intention of asking quite a large appropriation (not yet decided how much) for

Boarding School building, - and to be granted in 1886. She says she cant send on the request this week, but in consider- our estimate for next year it is well for you to know a week before hand.

Our Boys Schools Estimates as per Conference

Sivas	23,00 –	23,00	
" Normal	80.00 –	10.00 =	$70.00
Gurun	51.00 –	18.00 =	33.00
Tocat	30.00 –	6.00 "	24.00
Derende	20.00 –	2.00	18.00
Divrik			
Mandjeluk			
Ashodi	21.00 –	4.00 "	17.00
Zora			
Kara Hisar			
Enderes	15.00 –	2.00	13.00
	240.00 –	65.00 =	175.00

Rev. A. W. Hubbard,
Sivas, Oct 30, 1885.
Rec'd Nov. 23.

5

I have no written record, but remember hearing Bro. Perry say that the Estimate passed Annual Meeting with exception of Contingent £40 for School Building Sivas, which was cut down to $30. Bro. P. is still Treasurer of Station, and as he also

was Ann. Meet. Delegate, [illegible] in haste I have not got it all straight. A.W. Hubbard.

Sivás. Oct. 27, 1885.

Dear Dr. Clark,

We never seem to have anything brilliant to report, tho, we are anxious as you, for all the encouragement that can be squeezed out from our efforts here. But I suppose you want whatever we have, occasionally even tho, it does'nt amount to much. Mr. Smith's highway robbery case of this year and Mr. Montgomery's of four years ago, seem likely to drag on till the arrival of our American Consul. The one set of prisoners are in Sivás, the other in Tocat consoling us, at least, by temporary imprisonment. My second tour to Kara Hissar this year, found me the first night at Zodorag. where we had a girl's school till the teacher married and came to Sivás to live. The night preceding my arrival this teacher's brother, had carried off a widow from the village to his farm-house; with intent to use her as supplement to the unattractive and feeble wife he already had. Heretofore the man has been about half and half Gregorian and Protestant. If he is pushed very hard, quite likely he will profess to be Mahommedan as many before him have done in like circumstances: but for the present he declares himself Protestant. The woman too, they say, is Protestant now, tho hitherto totally Gregorian. Our Protestant civil organization, especially in this region is so loose that the man hopes thus to shield himself from the authority which the Government would otherwise allow the Armenian Bishop to exercise over him. We dont know how much we can rely on our Campbellite politician at the Turkish court here, in such business, and not at all unlikely this will turn out a case where our Protestant gun has kicked us badly.

My Sabbath at Todorag was thus considerably occupied with the bigamy case. Colporteur Krikor had separated from me and passed on six miles to Sabbath at Zara. I was to overtake him there and we both go on together ~~the~~ Karahissar. But the bigamy case compelled me to make a long circuit unintended, in order to visit the Farm where at least, the first wife and mother could be found. After fixing my mind and gaining information from the children and threatening the family if they accepted the proposed arrangement, I continued my journey alone over a road I had never had occasion to pass before. Half an hour before sundown found me at a village within three miles of my colporteur lodging place: but the priest (Armenian) of the village, would not willingly consent to my going on. I must stop and visit for the evening with him. I found him apparently quite a little hungry for my kind of company. He said the representative of a Society like our Board which does so much for schools, furnishes the country not only the Gospel but also so many other good books,- such a representative must not pass by their village that time of day. We retired quite late but even after that we lay, like two school-boys (and girls too, I suppose) and talked and talked. He explained to me the propriety of having neither father nor mother present during such a holy ordinance as the baptism of their own child, and why the sponsor ought to be an unmarried man. Tho. I had been associated with members of the Armenian Church, this was news to me, and showed plainly that they consider it a decidedly unholy thing to become a parent. I also explained to my brother priest, why we Protestants make the intercession of Christ so much more prominent than that of the saints. He said that his church also magnified that of Christ. - that "The intercession of Christ towers as far above that of the saints, *as the whole apple does above one of its seeds*." So I had to remind him that Christ is *infinite*. I was the more assured of my friends sincerity of hospitality, by his producing an apple which had been presented to him that morning, and giving it to me. None of the villages have apple trees. It was a small thing but showed which way the wind was blowing. I really could only feel sympathy and brotherly kindness for such a man.

The next day I did not reach the village till my colporteur had left. This was bad, as he knew that road but I did not, having always gone from Zara to Enderes by a lower road. After noon an old lady at a sheep fold misdirected me and I went on and on over rock, hill and mt. It was harvest or threshing time. No one was traveling, and on the mountains no one to enquire of. To carry out previous program with colporteur I had not even half a day to lose. Sundown found me on the mountains, at end of all my directions, and nothing but succession of mts. and valleys appearing in front. I finally in the dark perceived that I was passing a large flock of sheep, and I called out to the shepherd to enquire the road: but he fled as for dear life. Following a signal he had given another man also I saw putting himself down the hill away from me at a most alarming rate. Turning my head a little I saw standing by my horse's side a huge shepherd dog such as had all day long been attacking me sometimes giving considerable battle before allowing me to pass. But this dog, tho, I was in the midst of his sheep didn't utter a sound or move a limb. Whereupon I took courage. Of course, only a robber would be found out on the mts. this time of night a horseback. Pushing on, up, down, right, left for some two hours I reached a village and was delighted to find it was Endires. Colporteur had come by another road and gone to bed. Next day we reached Kara Hissar, found the preacher comfortably situated in the house he had just rented for next year. The day following leaving colporteur and preacher to attend to some Gov't business connected with recalling the order issued last year forbidding the continuance of our school at Enderes, I went on to the silver-mine three and a half hours distant. I found our friends there had just gotten up a subscription for three pounds worth of books with which to begin a library in Greek, Armenian and Turkish. A room had been set apart, and our preacher had begun to give lessons in writing and arithmetic as well as Scripture whenever week day evening found him there. The chief part of the money was given by the native miners themselves and during the decade in which I have had charge of the book depot at Sivas, I never filled an order which gave me more pleasure than this. Probably, it would not be prudent for you to publish anything concerning it, as there are Turks among the subscribers, and possibly also there may be those among the stockholders of the mine or European officers who would object. We do not wish to scare anybody this time and we hope to push the work still further there.

Returning next day to K. H. I found colporteur and preacher exultant over their unexpected success in obtaining finally permission for opening our school at Endress. We also took with us the pledge for a promising boy to enter our Sivas School. He fortunately has the cabinet-maker's trade, and with a little he has to start on will be able to work his own way. Turning back to Endress for the Sabbath, I did a thing there which is a little peculiar for such a stickler for law and order as I usually am. I baptized the child of a woman who is not a church member. Bro. Perry also favored it. In fact he had already baptised another child of the same family. The first time I was there this year they wanted me to do it then, but I told them it belonged to our native churches, and that I would write to Gurun, the nearest organized evangelical church. I received answer from Gürün 130 or 140 miles distant, saying, "We cannot undertake to look after individuals at that distance, even tho they are deemed worthy to be admitted to Church. But we have no objection to the missionaries' administering the sacraments at such places to whom they deem worthy &c &c." The Enderes brethren seemed to have very little idea of self-support either in giving according to their ability or in conducting Sunday School and Prayer Meeting when Colporteur is absent. Otherwise there are, at least, two or three who seem to be Christians, and perhaps I would have had the communion with them and with the mother of the baptised child. As it was, I explained that this was a decided exception to the general rule, and that because we had confidance in the mother's piety tho' she had no opportunity to enter church as a member, therfore we baptised her child. With exception of the colporteur's child this was the first ever baptised in our chapel at Enderes

Leaving on Monday we brought with us the daughter of one of our Enderes brethren to enter our Sivas Girls' Boarding School. We reached Sivas on the twelfth day after our departure, having been in the saddle every day of the twelve Sabbaths excepted, and handed the touring apparatus over to bro. Perry who was impatient to get off for a visit to Marash + Gürün.

Yours ever,

A.W. Hubbard.

Rev. A. W. Hubbard 5
Sivas, Oct. 27, 1885.
Rec'd Nov. 23.

Sivas, July 2. 1886.

Dear Dr. Clark,

I hoped by this time to have made out a formal "call" to a young man to come as missionary here. I was to make out a list of the inducements, requirements, forbidments, reasons annexed together with some photographs of places and things hereabout. But the cannon from the Tower is firing which shows that the Mohammedan Ramazan is finished and that to-morrow will be their great feast day which folks like us must spend in calling on the magnates among folks like them. Then next day is our Fourth, and as we are still without a native preacher here I must make a little extra exertion and try to enlighten the congregation on the "perfect law of Liberty": for the most of them seem hankering after liberty without much law. To day also has largely gone to considering a proposal for transferring the bulk of my Book Department to one of our brethren about to open a new shop in market.

Still you can tell the young man (provided he have good common sense and a mind to work) that there is a definite call on the way for him from Sivas. So he needn't say he has a call from some small village, or even good sized city in America, and that must be accepted a Providential indication he is to go there.

Yours as ever.

A. W. Hubbard

P.S. Sunday School Teacher's Meeting is on me, and comes this eve, else not so much brevity

H.

Sivas. July 2. 1886
Rec'd July 26

Sivas, July 24 86.

Recd Aug. 16. '86.

Dear Dr. Clark,

This work I found time only for this much .. and that too, thus loose.

My idea is to send something which is in tangible shape for whoever may be examining mission fields with intention of becoming missionary. Do please bear in mind the thing is not written for the public. If you should be so hard up for material as to think of giving any part of it publicity, please do not so without striking out all personalities and especially anything that would be unnecessarily unpleasant to be reported in Sivas as having been sent by us to America. For now a day there is so much commission between Turkey and America, that most all our epistolary chickens come home to roost.

As Ever

A. W. Hubbard

Sivas. Sept. 4. 86.

Dear Dr. Clark.

Your proposition gradually to absorb Sivas into Harpoot and Marsovan Station, came to us last week, just as Miss Chamberlin and I were beginning to view with satisfaction, she the completed roof of her Girls Boarding School new Building and I of my Boys " " " " " ". Before your letter we were bracing ourselves up with hope of speedy reenforcement and by shouting to each other across the yard, - "I still live", "I still live".

And even now we know we are alive only we cant be sure how long it will last.

Miss Chamberlin is quite decided in her opinion, especially as to pitching up with Harpoot. I leave her to express herself as she pleases to you.

I leave also Harpoot and Marsovan to give their own opinion on the subject of taking up the dissevered members of Sivas Station.

If, while I was in America I had had the energy I now feel, and if Bro. Perry's position had then been clearly defined as it is now, so that he couldn't have the least cause for feeling that by seeking a new missionary for Sivas, we were trying to crowd him out before the time, —

I'm sure I could have found some young man with the spirit of an American and a Christian in him, who would have come back with me. This moment I am seized with a great itching to go into three or four Theolog. Sems. I know and just *free my* mind.

I've never believed in using too much persuasion to get some one onto missionary ground, for fear he might not hold out after he got here. But I don't believe either Sacred or Profane history bears me out in this view, and I'm sure my feelings don't this morn.

If I could get my eye just now on any theolog. of ordinary physical, mental and spiritual ability, and of good common sense, I wouldn't hesitate a bit, after putting a few stubborn facts before him, if he didn't *"stir his stumps"*, to walk up, seize him by the collar and fairly yank him all the way from America into this empty house, and empty pulpit, and these empty Sunday Schools at our Out Stations, and these thousand empty imploring hands tossing up to-us, from every side. If he began to object, that he had a girl engaged some-where, and that she didn't want to go, I might be a little more particular about ruffling her collar, or unruffling it - but I'm sure in the course of fifteen minutes I could ruffle all her old views of the world and life in it, &c, so that she would hide her head neck collar and all for shame, and probably in the confusion of her new ideas she would fall on her knees and beg pardon for ever having been born!

I shan't and I can't believe that the grand old spirit of wide and lofty endeavor that ruled in some of our Seminaries fifteen and twenty years ago, is all died out to-day. - and that our already much-neglected touring in Lewa's field must hereafter be done by heavily burdened, grey haired missionaries removed from the work, at least a week's journey farther than we.

I am doubtless talking improperly for a missionary, and am not coming down to the cool business demanded by your questions. But by refusing to share its toils and its glories, the young men and women of our nation lend an offering no slight insult to one of the noblest works under the sun, and that makes any real missionary blood boil.

Miss Chamberlin has promised to write regarding self-supporting girls in her boarding school. Far as I know, at present some 10% or so of her boarders are paying own expenses for food: but you'd better look to her for the minutiae. There are four chapels in Gu-sun, a village between four and five miles in length. The proposed building is to replace a decaying dwelling on the most central site, which has been used for chapel and school tho, originally a dwelling house. For the other three chapels the brethren have paid half. The title deeds of this place are in our name, and perhaps this was additional reason for the brethren hoping we would erect them a specially handsome thing chiefly at the Board's expense.

Conference wanted, if I rightly remember at first £200. I had to take the brunt of opposing it. Bro. Parry even not giving a very certain sound. But as Bro. P. sometimes has quoted Riggs, as thinking Hubbard was sometimes _too_ economical I remembered my short-coming and allowed them to get me up to £100.

But I really had no objection to putting it on the old rule, that they pay half – or in present shape of the question that £75 or £100 be granted on condition of the people paying fully an equal sum. With this check they will begin to talk economy as they do not now.

As ever

A. W. Hubbard.

Rev. A. W. Hubbard.

Sivas, Sept 4, '86.

Rec'd Sept 28.

✓

Annual Estimates

enc

Sivas. Oct. 16, '86.

Dear Dr. Clark.

I send you to day translations descriptions and photos of Seljuk ruins far as I have proceeded. Everything of this kind that I do now, is in the line of recreation, and also like "Shooting on the wing with an inferior gun, and an inexperienced marksman. The negatives of the kings tomb however are pretty fair, and silver prints from them will show also the inscriptions quite plain. The blue print tho rough and never giving fine lines, tone after printing in common water with only two or three minutes work, while the silver prints need two or three hours. If any new or old missionary is thinking of buying a Camera, I'd advise him to find out first of all whether he is going to use it much, and if so to spend money to get a good one.

I wrote some time ago that the lawful authorities here at Sivas ~~has~~ sent the necessary order for opening a ~~Protestant~~ school at Kara Hisar. The preacher there also

having written me a very impatient letter concerning the school and teacher I allowed the teacher to go on from Sivas, soon after the order, about the usual time for opening the fall schools.
Not long afterwards word came that the Kara Hissar authorities, when our order for opening school was presented pretended to consider the whole thing a forgery of ours, and insulted those who presented it. We applied again to the authorities here and had a telegram sent enquiring from the official there what had been done about this order. While waiting for answer to this telegram news came that, starting in a baker's shop a great conflagration had visited K. Hissar, continuing nine hours, and out of the three thousand buildings in the city sweeping away 400 houses, 500 stores, the finest Armenian Church, the largest Mahommedan Mosque and the four Armenian Schools. Neither the house where our preacher lived and wished to open school, nor his book store in market was touched. It is too soon yet to tell how

the thing will settle. The first work seems to be looking after the hundred or more families who homeless, and penniless have been turned suddenly out of doors, and with the severe winter coming on. From the Government light rations are now being given. From the workmen and officers at the silver mine which our preacher visits every other Sabbath, and the photo. of which I sent you, nearly $100, was collected, and from the Mining Co. itself $140,00 for the sufferers.

If we are going to get the Mohammedans into heaven in any other way than by evangelizing them, "why is the "Sincerity and faith" method, or the taking the "chances of a second probation" any better than the short-cut method suggested by a good many Armenians, "He that receiveth a prophet in the name of a prophet shall receive a prophet's reward". And dont these Mahommedans receive Jesus as a prophet? Why then not receive His reward?," again and again I am asked, in sober earnest.

I beg pardon for writing so much to you now-a-days.

Most Respectfully
A.W. Hubbard.

Rev. A. W. Hubbard. S
Sivas Oct. 16, '86.
Rec'd Nov. 9.
Ans " a

Sivas, Nov. 8. 86.
202

Dear Dr. Clark.

To day Consul Jewett reaches us. He has been delayed by snow and Sabbath. We trust he will be Protestant. Most foreigners who come this way are Catholic. The Jesuits three years ago rented the house next to our Chapel. They had not disturbed us specially till four Sabbaths ago, when they began drumming in their yard and playing on horns, after hour for commencement of our Sunday School. We sent a polite request for them to have their circus a little earlier so as not to disturb us, but the Sunday succeeding they were worse than ever. We sent again by means of a man whom they had some expectation from, and he persuaded them to do their performing in their house. So another Sabbath passed: but before the succeeding Sabbath came, Turkish Government took the matter up, not for us, but for themselves, and sent zaptiehs to send all their scholars back and declare their school shut up; so yesterday they were still as mice, even in their house. — "Not a drum was heard nor a funeral note". The Kara Hissar fire seems not to have broken the wicked spirit of the Armenian and Turkish authorities there, tho' it occurred only the night succeeding their ugly rejecting the order sent from Sivas for opening our School. Many new doors have not only been opened but also altogether smashed and burnt up, for our preacher there, but authorities here say we'd better appeal directly to Constantinople by means of K. Hissar Protestants for our permission. The Governor who gave permission for Enderes school after it had been closed last year has died and been succeeded by a sort bear. Four costly Armenian schools went to feed the flames.—only one left in the whole city. Had we succeeded last year in opening a school where we were then (and when Mr Perry lived when there, ours too would have gone. As it was, our preacher's house was not only not touched, among some thousand or more burnt, but also his book shop in market was spared, So those of us who are not able to walk all by faith, occasionally get a little sight of the Leading Hand.

We are sorry to see Andover's effort to stab us in the back, but we all prayed yesterday and this morning do not feel much afraid.

As ever. A.W.Hubbard

Sivas, Nov. 8, 1886.
Rec'd Nov 29.

Sivas Nov. 26, '87.

Dear Dr. Clark,

We have been enquiring into Mr. Marden's suitability to fill the vacancy in Sivas and are doing so still. Our committee, at present, can only, "report progress and ask leave to sit again". Most missionary friends thus far consulted, rather shake the head, Dr. Barnum of Harpoot excepted. But he don't seem to think Sivas would be Mr. M's choice. I leave Miss Chamberlain to speak for herself. Her right to speak strongly, depends somewhat on how long she herself intends remaining here. I don't know how long that is, and I doubt if she does, tho she often speaks of leaving soon, and throws the question of her returning again, into the mist. She has strong characteristics, some of which would be probably doubled up on us by Mr. M's also working here, and balancing traits left proportionately weak, thus leaving us perhaps too much of one good thing and too little of another.

We "ought to be very forbearing," and doubtless ought to decide soon on an associate: but the consciousness that we "are not perfect" ourselves, naturally leads us to seek associates, who tho not perfect still have a different brand of imperfections from these old ones of our own, and at same time have a little something to make up for our imperfections. With this almost indispensable condition for the working successfully together, as a Station, I feel. I feel.- at least it seems to me that I feel, ready to welcome with both arms any sort of bear, or of forbear. But it will fairly take the heart out of one to see the working force of our Sivas Station for the next decade, ill-arranged to harvest the souls of our people, and especially of our youth and children here.

Is there no possibility of persuading the Leonards to come to Sivas? Mrs. L. would have a wide field here, and if Mr. L. would only hold the position at this central point, overseeing only a little, the schools, treasury and Book Department, and entertaining general callers, I would be very thankful to put in the most of my time and strength to the touring among villages and out-stations. But Sivas is the most influential post in our field, and we cant afford to waste at bung for sake of saving at spigot.

Yours Respectfully, A. W. Hubbard.

Sivas, Mar. 26, 1887,
Rec'd Apr. 18.

Sivas, Mar. 26, 1887.

Vernal Equinox at Sivas. Chap. V.

Sat. Mar. 12 Mr. Smith arrived from Marsovan to testify against his robbers imprisoned here. Consul J.'s exequatur had been promised from Constantinople. Mar. 13 mail brought sharp instructions from Washington to close Consulate immediately for want of exequatur, and to return to U.S. Monday Mr. S. had to appear at court alone. Tuesday while court was gathering for robber case Mr. Hubbard returning for Mr. S.'s passport found in street telegram saying, "Exequatur sent last Saturday." Wednes- Consul J. also went with others as spectator and heard chief robber condemned. Thursday, telegraphed to Washington, "Exequatur received, Waiting orders, Jewett." Fri. morn. Mr. S. would have left, but brethren persuaded him to stay for Sabbath and preach in place of Mr. H. Sat. noon all the Hubbards at dinner and usual occupation in P.M. At supper-time absence of two Hubbards excited no attention, as it was bath-day. By time supper was ended, another American citizen had quietly appeared up stairs. Dr. Karakeen out of town, the other Dr. too late. Mr. H. alone left to welcome and protect new-comer, with weight seven pounds four, hair black, eyes blue, mind quiet. Up to this sixth day, Mar. 26 mother and child both [illegible]. On Sabbath Bro. H. rested for once, according to the commandment. Monday telegram from Washington to Consul, "Remain at your post. Open Consulate." Mr. S. had waited over a year and a half for punishment of his robbers, - Mr. J. six months for exequatur - the Hubbards five years for reenforcement. Thus may the winter of our discontents all blossom into spring.

204

To Dr. Clark,
Confidential

Rev. A. W. Hubbard, 8

Rec'd Apr. 18/83.

Sivas. July 1. 1887.

Dear Dr. Clark,

I expected to hear from our W.T.M. Ann. Meet. before writing you, and doubtless shall have to write after so hearing. I only know that they talked and prayed for a second missionary family here. Some one suggested Mr. Lee of the Southern Mission formerly. From all we can learn of him at this distance, he is a man who would fill our vacant place very well. Most of our friends think Bro. Marden would be not exactly the best second man for the place — that he would work better either where he had two associates, or none. Still if it is a question which concerns his wife's health, as Bro. Perry seems to think, we have nothing to say on the health question: but you did not even mention that reason. You implied that he found it hard to work with the good associates which he has in the Marash field, and that possibly he might do better with us. The compliment would be a fine one to us if we were only sure we could live up to it. I consider my wife unusually amiable, but myself only average. Miss Chamberlin's friends at the Congregational House, know her, and can tell to what extent she would harmonize with a man concerning whom his warmest admirer has written us, "He wants his own way about little things, and has a keen eye for objections." Our Sivas methods of coöperation which cannot now well be turned far backward, are too radical for him.

Where is that Mr. Lee? Dont he want to return to Turkey? Couldn't he come to Sivas? Is he married again? If so, to whom & what?

Respecting Consul Jewett, I dont think he is a born leader of strong men, but he is much better than the regulation pious Democrat that we feared might be saddled on to us, and he wants to help us far as his office enables. Recently he had made proposal to me, as the only American citizen in town, to accept the office of Vice Consul here. I while not absolutely refusing manifested considerable reluctance. He the Consul has annually two months vacation, during which the Vice must act without salary. In case he is gone beyond that time, or dies, or is removed, during the interval the

Vice Consul, acts, and draws half the salary, i.e. half $1500,00 and Contingents, annually. There really isn't much work about the affair. The salary if ever there should be any would almost entirely replace my present salary from the Board. I would probably have to fuss considerably more than now with the Turkish officials, and on the other hand might from their point of view be considered of more importance than now. I confess I do not relish the prospect. But there are only two other foreigners (and the "vice" cannot be a Turkish subject) in town who occur to us now. One is a Belgian with an English wife. He fled from his native land on account of several duels in which he had been engaged. He and wife too are quite intimate with the Jesuits. The other is an English missionary's son, but has been unable to avoid considerable scandal as to his personal character. He is also rude in bearing with Government officials. These two men are jealous of each other, and both also here to collect the Russian war indemnity. What do you advise? Yours Sincerely

A.W. Hubbard.

P. S. The only possible inducement that I see as amounting to much, is the position passing to some one else who would either disgrace it, or else would use it against us, not for us.

I try not to have any Vice Consul appointed, as there is no suitable person, but the Consul wants to take his vacation of two months and he can't unless his place is filled by the Vice in his absence.

Far as I know myself, I havn't the least hankering either for the honor or for the increased labor connected with such a position

H.

Hon. G. W. Hubbard
Sinai July 11, 1887.
Recd July 23.

5

Rev. A. W. Hubbard
Sivas, Sept. 9, 1887.
Rec'd Oct. 4.

Sivas. Sept. 9. 1887.

Dear Dr. Clark,

I had hoped that before this we would have definite news regarding our much-needed second missionary for Sivas. Not waiting longer, however, for him, I set out the first of last month, for a tour in the direction of Gürün. The women and children of the Station had to be left to do the best they could day and night, and the Station Treasury had to suspend operations for the time. The Sabbath congregations had to pick up pulpit supplies as best they could. On my return I found nothing startling had happened to anybody, altho the Consul also had been absent.

Most of my energies on the tour went to solving problems connected with the question of increasing our working force without increase of expense, especially to the Board. These problems were giving rise to much dissension among brethren, and requiring not only some ability at figuring but also considerable, at peacemaking.

Probably you do not care to go into the minutia of our operations, especially as you have considerable minutiae in your own vicinity at this season of the year.

I was newly impressed with the fact that if a missionary only can have time and patience to settle down and apply himself continuously to some of these vexed questions in the outstation, the[y] will be gradually solved, - he does not work in vain, even among people whose dispositions are sometimes quite ugly.

But Sivas, at present, has no missionary that can be spared from the central station, to do much at this much-needed and hopeful and pleasant work. During the three weeks of my absence my work at Sivas accumulated quite a little, as it had been for over a year a daily and nightly effort not to get behind. And after my return before I had fairly got my bearings again, our seven year old girl, "Faith," was attacked with Scarlet Fever. Mrs. Hubbard was nursing the baby and so could give her uncomplicated attention to this contagious disease. Besides, she had overworked in my absence, trying to do extra work for me. The little girl seems to be getting on well, and as yet none of our other children have been attacked. But the time needed, day and night for her careful nursing is gone, and I am put way behind in most all my other work. not simply in aggressive work, where we see the enemies ranks broken and are fairly aching to pitch into them, but also in the work already begun and gathering momentum, which failing to push would be apparently ruinous, and would depress our spirits and exhilerate our enemies.

The question of inviting Mr. Marden to Sivas is still somewhat an open one. In my distress I had almost decided to write you to get him for us, if possible, when a brother missionary who knows Sivas intimately and who had special facilities for in-

and stigating Mr. Marden, strongly advised me to hesitate a while longer before inviting Bro. M. One strong reason given is, Bro. M's views on coöperation with *natives*. We already were afraid he couldn't coöperate well with the missionaries, especially those of rather decided personal opinions, but we had, (far as I was concerned) about consented to run our opinions with special consideration of his peculiarities. This coöperation with natives, however, has assumed permanent shape, in our station, and cannot be retracted even tho we should wish. Our native brethren who are accustomed to annual conference with us will hardly bear to be told that now a new missionary associate has come for me, their opinions and advice are no longer needed, especially as Bro. Parry was quite a radical coöperationist with natives.

What do you know of Mr. Lee's suitableness for the rough work of our station, or of his willingness to come? What prospect is there of any one else if neither Mr. M. nor Mr. Lee come? We have waited long, and are heavy-hearted at the thought of passing another fall and winter alone. Our Swiss brethren have called a preacher to come in Oct. next.

Respectfully,

Sivas. Jan. 18. 1888.

Dear Dr. Smith,

My last Annual Report will express what my feelings and work were then. Since that time Bro. English has come to our rescue, and the brethren here also have succeeded in finding a man for the Sivas pulpit. Bro. E. is occupied thus far, almost altogether with learning the new language and customs. The native preacher who came in Nov. is just out of the Seminary, and does quite a few things that he will not do years hence, as most of us did once and dont do now. One of our greyhaired Sivas brethren recently remarked that Sivas had thus far been to missionaries, "either a school or a hospital". - meaning that they had remained here long eno. to learn the language and then left for another station, or, had been obliged to spend considerable time patching up their injured health. I feared for awhile last year, that I might soon belong to this latter class, but now I have considerable hope that the reinforcements came just in time to prevent that. I am about starting on a three weeks tour with our colporteur on horseback. The thermometer is running now ten or fifteen above zero, Farenheit, and after this tour I can tell how easy it is going to be to rest my tired head.- also, to some extent, how much permanent harm some of our out-stations have incurred by being so long unvisited by us. The Armenian Christians, and especially Protestants who have not become Christians, make pretty sorry work of self-government, and when we are not strong eno. to lead them their organizations often make pretty rapid progress backwards.

Sivas field has always been in many respects the most slow-developing of any of the Turkey Mission Stations. Still brethren from other stations have sometimes expressed encouragement seeing our Sunday Schools and the unusual freedom with which Gregorian Armenians attend our church.

Possibly my tour will give me something of interest to write you. Heartily Yours. A.W. Hubbard

Sivas, Jan. 18, 1888
Rec'd Feb. 21

Sivas. Mar. 30. 1888.

Dear Dr. Smith.

A recent tour of two months, furnishes minutiä which, tho omitted in our Annual Report now developing, may not be unsuitable to you who are pushing me to write something.

Two advantages of traveling in winter are, comparative freedom from highwaymen by day, and from low-way vermin by night.

The Armenian priest at Enderes had lately joined a temperance society, and we had joined the priest enough to be entering his church to perform a Protestant marriage ceremony, when a telegram from a city seven days distant requested our immediate presence there.

For sake of brevity and levity we omit names.

We reached our desired city late one evening. Had intended to put up at the Dr's, but in the morning were glad we didn't reach him, as he told us his house was full of small pox. We expressed surprise that he had never vaccinated. He answered, "I did speak to the Government authorities about it, but you know they are pig-headed Turks" The Dr. is Armenian. and for years has monopoly of these 10,000 inhabitants. At upper end of town however, we found another kind of Armenian. She was boss bride over the seven children in three families, one house. She weighed all the children carefully, then seized her husband's razor, found a neighbor's house where was genuine small pox, secured the virus from a blotched patient, and slashed it into an arm of each child at home. The vaccination in each case threw out playfully a few what the natives call "flowers," right and left round about, but caused no special disturbance in their systems. At close of a fortnight she weighed the innocents again, and finding each one had lost from two to three pounds of flesh, she inferred the operation had been a success.

One day's forward march brought us to a small town, where last fall I had indulged in half a day's vacation after sixteen months' effort to fill my own place and also those left by Rev. Perry's and our native Siwas preacher's departure. A few weeks before said vacation there, villagers digging a new well near their threshing floors, had unearthed the top of a stone pillar nearly covered with queer inscriptions. We came, we saw. We stooped to join a villager in putting both feet against the curiosity's top, and pushing hard. The thing budged a little. We couldn't get away after that. Matthew, son of a priest took stock eno. in our Protestant promise of baksheesh, to roll up pants and sleeves and proceed to bale out the shallow well. As operations advanced interest among the threshers increased, till they brought their oxen and ropes to draw the relic up and out. But the ox yokes all broke. Interest flagged. There were some in that crowd also that bawled out,—"You've got the old thing deeper into the mud than it ever was before, you'd better quit." But Matthew, We & Co. worked right on. and when they saw the affair was surely to be a success, we suddenly became aware that a score of sturdy men from several different nationalities were all eager to pull their best on the ropes for our home stretch. None of those "you'd better quit" fellows hesitated the least to join the sweeping shouts of cheer as the dripping old relic moved slowly up to dry land and stood at last erect and solid in the clear light, with his plainly incised hooks, crooks, darts, swords, bird's head, man's foot, mushrooms, pumphandle, walnuts, wedges, and hosts of conglomerate wrinklings such as ~~only~~ Hittites knew. My own interest was intensifired by the report then current, since contradicted, that the key to Hittite inscriptions had been at last discovered. The stone was about four feet high, elliptic top measuring one foot by one and a half. I had been just cute eno. to leave my amateur camera at the small pox town one day back. So it remained for this winter's trip to take the photographs which I send you, - one of each side. An Armenian offered $14, for the antiquity but the Turkish authorities told the villagers not to sell, and thus it remains just where we left it.

Three days journey from the Hittite through snow, brought us to a village where Miss Chamberlin has opened this year a girls' school of some forty scholars. The teacher had better work fast for we found in that one village cattle plague, sheep foot and mouth disease, and for human kind, typhoid fever, whooping cough and small pox all simultaneously raging epidemic. The little town nearly worships a manuscript Armenian copy of the Gospel dating from the fifth century, they say; but our eyes had all been half blinded by the white glare on the roads, and we did not search the scriptures for disputed passages. Saturday eve found us at a village half Turk, half Armenian. Armenians enquired of us if it is wrong to feed cattle on the Sabbath. Obtaining concession, they answered, "Then we must work just all day long Sunday: for we are all out of fodder, and it takes all the time there is to peel willow bark eno. to satisfy these brutes". All the village drinking water was from a roily stream near by. When asked why they did not work a day and dig wells by the side of the creek, and so have pure water, they said they liked the roily water better. The colporteur attacked rather roughly, it seemed to me, the belief of a Kuzzlebash Kurd visiting us there. Whe the Koord had gone away nettled, Armenians sitting with us, told how while at work in the custom house at Constantinople, after such a discussion as the present, a Mahommedan turned to the Christians and said, "The long and short of it is, we Mahommedans know perfectly well that your Christian doctrines are true, but it just dont suit our appetites and tastes to accept them". And the colporteur said to me. "These Gregorian Armeans too, that told about those Mahommedans. know that our Protestant doctrine is true, but they like the "oily", better.

One of these Sunday willow bark pedlers proved the statement that -

"The great laws of life readjust their infraction
And to every emotion appoint a reaction";

when he told me he thought of migrating to the place I came from, - that he had heard a new society was formed a trifle different from our Board, and it proposed to take up whoever was not satisfied with his condition in Turkey, pay his expenses to America, teach him a valuable trade, furnish him steady employment and present him at least three or four wives.

He said also he heard from his old hamal friends at the capital, that ten years ago, Americans went up in a balloon till they reached the moon, but found it frozen over with a crust and came back without getting in. And ever since then they have been working on a huge dart, the hollow of which is to contain several thousand men, and this dart is now almost ready to be hurled to break the moon's crust.

One day's journey further, partly over great mountains full of richest iron ore, brought us to another city of ten thousand. Here we found one of our oldest Protestant aghas, for the last few years however professedly Gregorian, now negotiating with Mormon emissaries, and tho, as well married and blessed with children as his neighbors, reported in love with a Turkish woman whom he wants to take into his family. The first pastor of the Church in this place is now living here in poverty, a confirmed epileptic. The predecessor of of our present preacher there forsook the work in utter discouragement, and is reported as having become totally blind recently. Bro. Parry and "Goody Blake" that was, now both living in America, labored hard here and left it for others.

+ For four years the Lord's Supper had been postponed and postponed. But this time our visit of only a week there culminated in the communion the admission of six new members to Church and the baptism of seventeen children.

A brother well said to me, "Rev. Others labored; you entered in".

Photographs

I send you a photo. of the gate of the finest mosque in this latter city. It is probably of Seljuk work and of about the same date as those in Sivas, a full account and photo. of which I sent Dr. Clark last year.
I send also a photo. of part of the ancient fort crowning the city, and in the foreground two of the seventeen children baptised. City's name is Divrik.

Yours most sincerely
A W Hubbard.

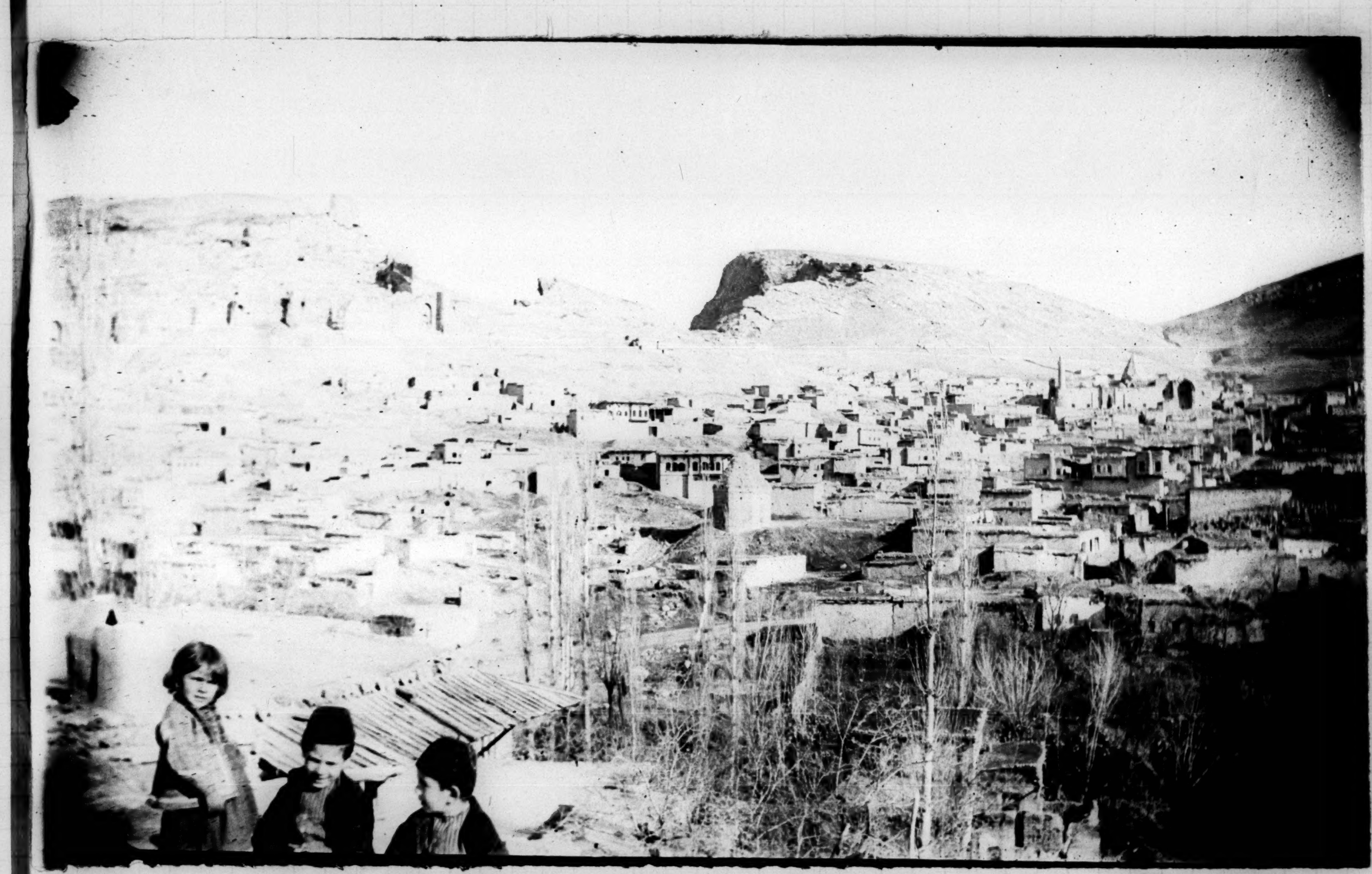
A. W. Hubbard
Sivas, Mch. 30-1888
Rec'd April 30
Ans'd Aug 1

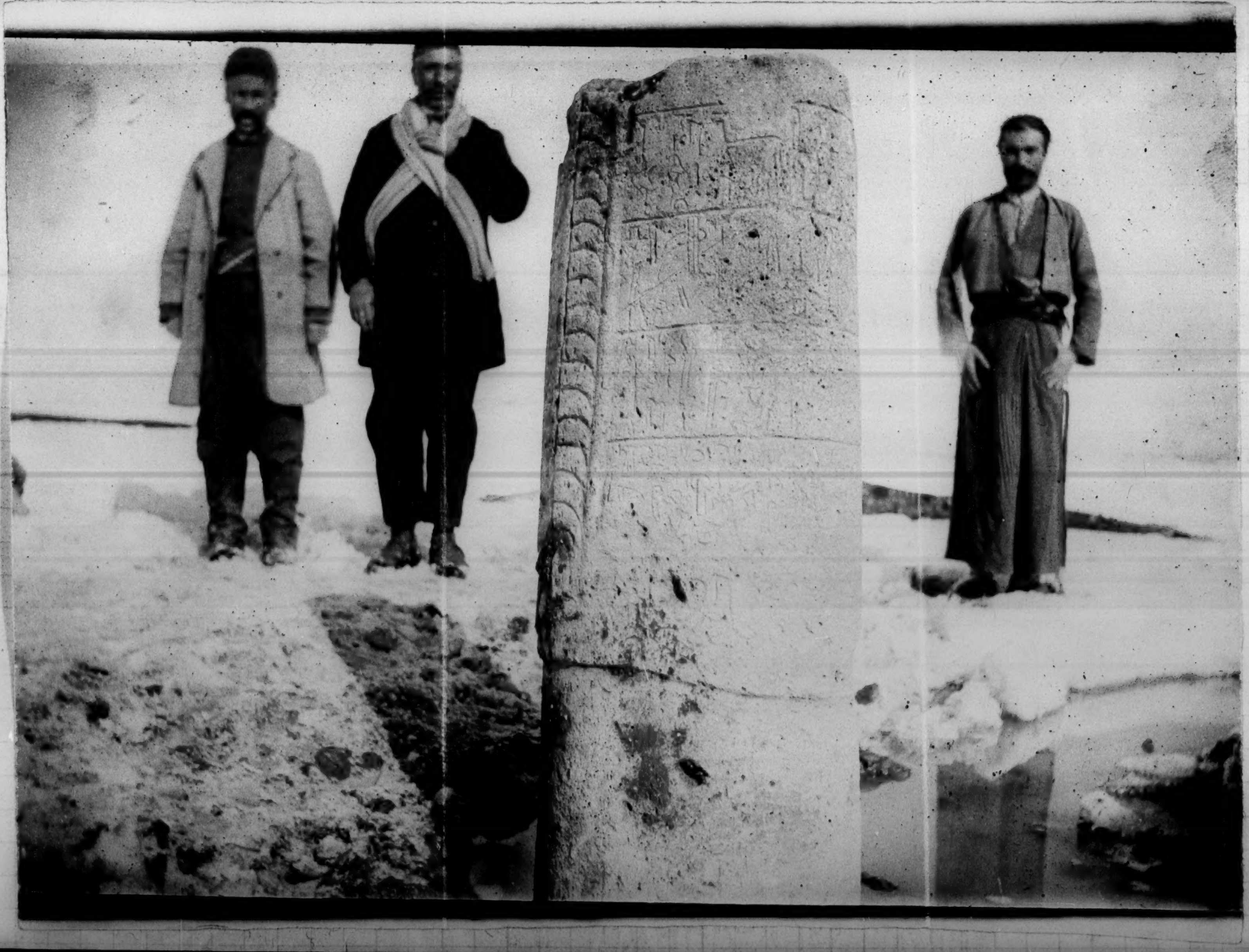
P.S. I send the large photos in an old ~~Levant Herald~~ Bapt Miss. Magazine. The Hittite comes out rather dimmer than it is naturally, for I had to photo. it in the glare of a bright sun, and focussing on one part of a round object, is not focussing on a flat ~~subject~~ one. I have a pencil copy of the entire inscription, if any one cares to go into the study of it.
H.

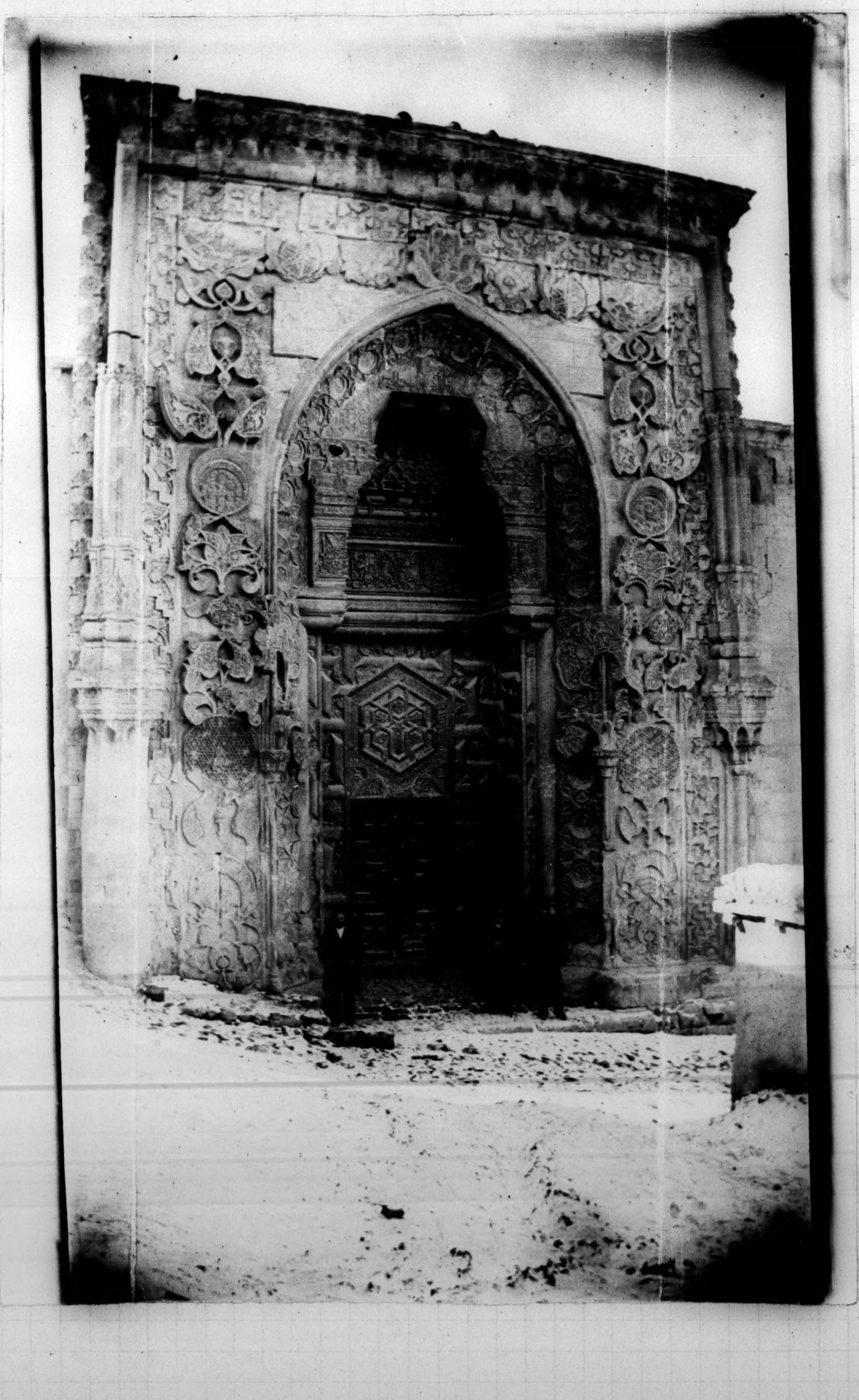
209

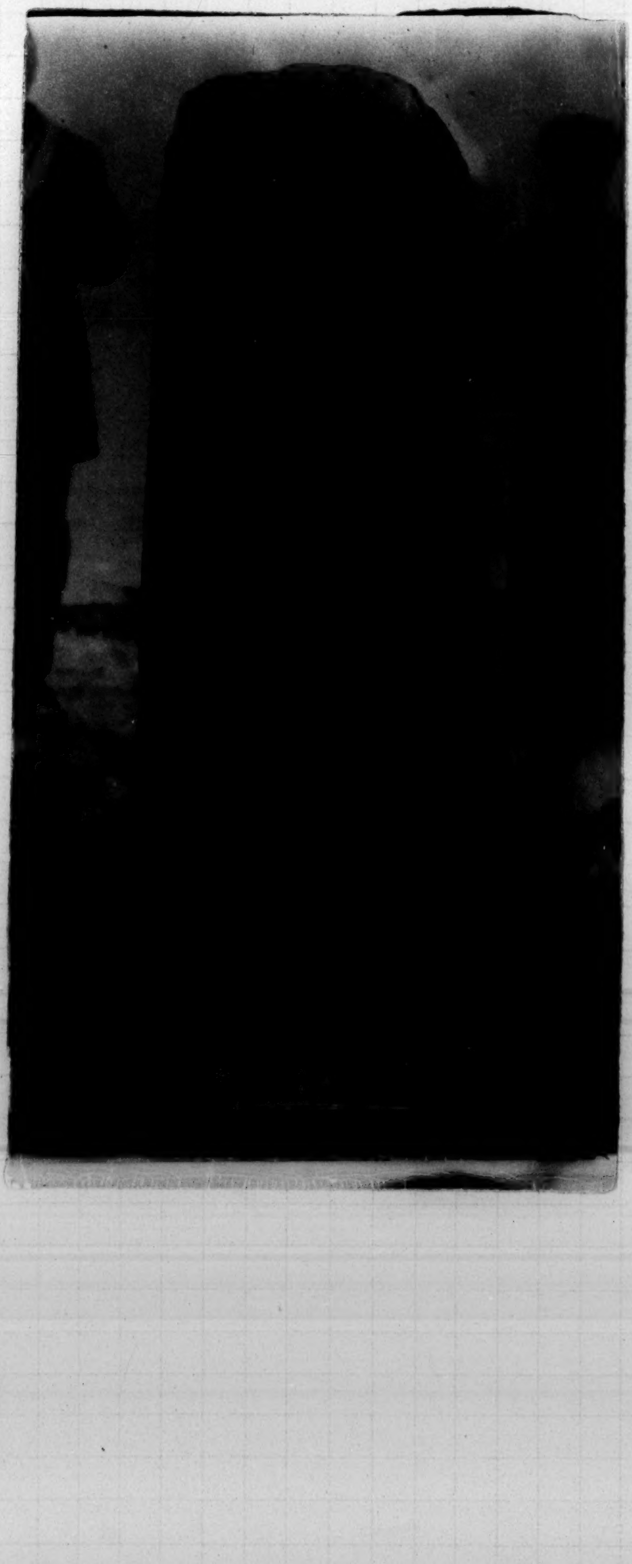
Please bind with letter.

Photographs from Sivas
sent by
Rev. A. W. Hubbard, March 30, 1888









Sivas, July 21. 1888.

Dear Dr. Smith.

With regard to Miss Chamberlin's return to America, she is now talking of leaving us this autumn. She seems to have no settled conjecture even, as to whether she shall want to return after a year or two, or not. Possibly you might get some idea from her relatives in Dr. Strong's family, that we here havn't been able to get. But from all the light all the members of the Station except Miss C. herself, now have on the subject, they unite in the opinion that it would be well to have another single lady appointed soon as a suitable one can be found, to come out to Sivas, succeeding Miss C. should she not finally return, associating with her should she return. Meantime the married ladies of the Station, especially Mrs. English whose family is small, and who lives in half the house occupied at night by the girls Boarding School, will try to fill the gap. But Miss C. trembles and shrinks on the brink of thus calling an unknown and untried girl to a place where she may possibly be her partner for life. While we all sympathize with her in this, and beseech that much care in adaptation to the special circumstances be exercised in making such appointment, still we also tremble and shrink on the brink of launching such a Boarding School, hitherto breathing with the concentrated energy and wit of Miss Chamberlin, hereafter for an indefinite number of years to share with our growing American families and other missionary organizations here, the divided attention of Mrs. English and Mrs. Hubbard.

As we understand it, from Miss Chamberlin's account, Annual Meeting two years ago accepted the position that Broosa be first on the list, and Sivas second, to be supplied with another young lady. But we as yet, have heard nothing of such lady, and Ann. Meet. this year seemed to throw it back on our station to express ourselves again on this subject.

Most Respectfully,

A. W. Hubbard

Sivas, July 21, '88.
Recd Aug 13

Sivas, July 21. 1888.

Dear Dr. Smith:

I want to express again the great pleasure it gave me to see you so often while in Constantinople, and I trust you will take advantage of our personal acquaintance to make any suggestions which occur to you by which there may be hope either of my own personal improvement or of my improving the work entrusted to me. Some of us by long continuance on mission ground half forget what little we did know once, till somebody reminds us of it, and there are a good many things we never knew and never shall till some first-class friend denies himself so, to tell them to us at risk hurting our feelings.

I trust you had a delightful time en route and at London, and that you enjoyed the Atlantic sea voyage and found your family in America, comfortable.

Would it be too much to ask you to procure for me the printed proceedings of that London Conference, have them sent

as by mail, charging all costs to
me thro Treasurer Ward.

Yours Most Fraternally
A. W. Hubbard.

Sivas July 21, 1888.
Recd Aug. 13.

Siwas, July 21, 1888.

Dear Dr. Smith,

As you were present at our last Annual meeting, any elaborate remarks to you on the drift of things there, or on my lack of perfect sympathy always with that drift, would be superfluous. I simply repeat here, that if we had in our field disciplined men of the right spirit lying around loose waiting to be employed by us, we should feel the financial pressure more as our brethren seem to feel it. One item, however, which concerns our Station ought to be mentioned to you. After the ponderous Committee at Ann. Meet. had delivered themselves of their report and recommendations on the subject of Finance and Retrenchment, they seemed to have had very little time left to consider the Estimates in detail, and an estimate of Siwas for £10^{00} "Repairs," was brushed aside with the information that all such Repair Expenses are now charged like the taxes, separately, or taken far as needed, from the House Rent credited yearly by the missionaries who live in houses own by the Board.

As each of our Missionary families pays £25.00 house rent annually, the £50.00, and the charges for repairs on these houses only is likely to be but two or three liras apiece, at most, yearly the rent is abundantly sufficient to cover several times all the Repairs on everything in our field. I simply wish to enquire if this is the way you wish the accounts made up hereafter. Bro. Smith of Marsovan, one member of the Finance Committee in conversation after meet. said that he understood the £10.00 asked for was to cover expenses on houses inhabited by missionary families. I had stated, distinctly as I supposed that it was for School buildings, chapels owned by the Board, Walls &c Water for Schools. I had accepted the explanation given me till I observed that other stations had also the usual estimate for Repairs.

Another item, concerning Liras was Tours. Perhaps I was a little slow-motioned, as I was trying to make Annual Meeting this time more a season of rest and recuperation and accumulating information than of work. But when I finally did get around to a mild suggestion that the touring in our

Station had for two years been neglected on account of our not having had missionary force, and that by next year Bro. English would be ready either to Tour, or to do the work connected with the central Station and release me for touring, and so we would need more than the usual Touring Appropriation in '89, and also that, whereas Sivas Estimate for Tours had been reduced 3/4. i.e. from £40 to £10, other Stations prominent among which were those represented by members of this Retrench. Committee, were not cut down on Tours at in proportion to Sivas, I was impatiently informed that the time for objecting to that sort of thing had passed. – that of course a motion to correct was in order, but that it ought to have been made before when it would not throw so much finished work out of gear. &c. &c. and that the reduced estimate would probably be restored anyway, before we needed to use it. So I subsided. Only it is but just to myself to remark that most of those brethren who were dealing with the finance questions seemed a little out of gear when we first assembled, and a little impatient.

I was rather feeling my way along patiently as I thought and hoping they would get into gear on all the Stations, with no special effort of mine, before close of the Meetings.

In thus calling your attention to these two items connected with our Station I'd like to repeat the assumption that we do not ask anything for Sivas out of proportion to what is granted other Stations; we only ask a fair distribution of whatever reduction must come. But reducing long-standing Tours appropriation 3/4 and rejecting entirely all estimates for Repairs, that also till this year always granted, is not what was demanded of other Stations.

This doubtless concerns other members of the Prudential Committee more than yourself in capacity of Corresponding Sec. but you will know into whose hands it must be put to receive attention; you also will best understand my rather unsympathetic allusions to Ann. Meet.

Most Respectfully,

A. W. Hubbard

Sivas July 21, 1885.

Rec'd Aug 13.

Sivas. Dec. 1. 1888

My dear Dr. Smith

I have considerable to say but as post is about to close, I'll write and run away, hoping thus to live to write another day.

Miss Chamberlin left us in September. She had always talked as if it were doubtful if she returned after once reaching America and her sisters. Just before leaving us, however, she announced her intention to spend the winter with her sisters and niece traveling in Europe, and to return to Sivas in the spring of 1889 and remain in her work here still several years before visiting America. All who knew her condition, among us felt that last plan of hers would not tone her up as she needed, and would endanger permanent injury to her, besides not filling the bill sufficiently for the work in Sivas.

So, shortly after Miss C. left, when we heard from Marsovan and Harpoot friends that Cesarea was disappointed in not finding Miss Brewer able to teach music, and were strongly advised by these neighbors to call Miss Brewer to Sivas, we proceeded forthwith to do that very thing.

Per. A. W. Hubbard.

Winter was nearing and Cesarea friends, in connexion with their touring found it convenient to bring Miss B. to Sivas without waiting for letter from Com. ad Interim. Letter, however came while bulk of Cesarea station was visiting Sivas two days after arrival of Miss B. Letter gave promise to report favorably to Boston on the subject "providing Cesarea and Sivas Stations, with Miss Chamberlin," requested. All then were left of us, agreed heartily. We wrote also to Miss Chamberlin inviting her to do "the square thing" for herself and for us, in this affair, reminding her also that few missionaries are consulted as to whether they consent to associate with new missionaries appointed from Boston, and urging her to use her priviledges graciously &c &c. We also answered the Com. ad Interim saying we thought the location or dislocation of Miss Brewer ought not to hinge entirely on Miss C's distant view of the case.

We have not yet heard from Miss C. and Miss B. is learning the Armenian language very rapidly, and making herself useful generally both of which will be needed by her whether she finally land at Cesarea or Sivas. But of course she feels herself, and especially her baggage considerably in limbo till her location is permanently fixed.

I rather intended to write the letter to Dr. Strong, as he is Miss C's cousin, and naturally specially acquainted with her, but I hadn't time to train the style of the letter, to-day, so that relatives would understand exactly nothing more and nothing less than we want to say.

You mention never receiving Sivas Annual Report for 1887-8. I know without the least doubt that I left with Mr. Chas. Dwight the Sec. a copy both for you and for Constantinople. I am looking it up, and will get it around to you soon.

Bro. English is spending a few months at Cesarea where Turkish is more spoken than it is here.

We had a delightful meeting of the Union at Marsovan in Sept. I'll send you a photo of the thirty three delegates soon as anybody finds time to tune it.

With Harrison and Morton elected, Miss Brewer for associate of Miss C., and the Erzroum pastor at Sivas this winter in place of the inexperienced preacher of last year, The Master seems to be saying to us, "Go right on, I'll do my part; see that you do yours."

Mrs. Hubbard sends love to Mrs. Smith.

Most Fraternally & Respectfully
A. W. Hubbard

Rev.
Sivas, Dec. 1. 1888.
Rec'd Dec. 26.

Sivas. Western Turkey Mission
Feb. 8. 1889.

Dear Dr. Smith,

Last mail brought letters that show Miss Chamberlin has not received our communication respecting Miss Brewer; but still that she has about decided to visit the United States. Miss B. is getting the Armenian language rapidly. Of course it is not yet evident just how she will do after entering the practical work and unpractical worry of the life here. Anyway, there will be a large place left waiting both in our hearts and in our work for Miss Chamberlin when her vacation in America shall have cheered her up and enabled her to look towards the bright and encouraging side. As her energy is usually dealt out in large allopathic doses, it is admirable and effective, but needs careful measurement and adjustment before administration, and also considerable nerve-straining in management to get it down, especially the throats of children hitherto unwisely humored.

We are glad you approve of Bro. English's trip to Cesarea, as it was necessarily attended with considerable expense not anticipated when he made estimate for "Teacher of Languag" appropriation. We rejoice with Bro. E. also that he has passed such a proportion of what is sometimes the dryest dullest period in a missionary's life,—the long months of learning language, that are so different from the bright juicy pastoral work we left behind. He has had my profound sympathy, for I too, was for two years the happy pastor of a church at home. I hav'nt been able to recommend to him however, any other course of treatment than what I my self was put thro,—summarily comprehended in the words, "Brother, Grin and bear it."

The six Hubbard children are indulging the regulation Whooping Cough. I mention it because you ask information as to health.

Mrs. Hubbard sends love to Mrs. Smith.

Yours Most Sincerely, A. W. Hubbard

Sivas, Feb. 8, 1887,
Rec'd Mar. 4.

215

Sivas, Feb. 9, 89.

Dear Dr. Smith,

Your letter of Dec. 26, 88, says "I join prayers with you that the coming months may be, for the work in Sivas Station, the best in its history". At least, for a few to whom the beginning of this year brought, Old things passed away, all things become new, and for us who have shared in their new joy and hope, the prayer has already been answered.

The past months were seeming to us who had been longest here, the worst in the history of the Station. A whining spirit of discouragement and indifference was poisoning all the air, and causing desertions especially among our young men. The change apparently began soon after the arrival at Sivas of Bd. Hagop Tashjian, pastor of Erzroum church. He had been granted one year's vacation that he might spend it in recreation and study at Princeton Theological Seminary. But interference of Turkish Government and other difficulties in securing suitable passage, early, prepared him, in November to switch off from Samsoun to Sivas.

M. Hubbard

During the Week of Prayer the weather was favorable, and we were much encouraged on coming together, to find long-winded lifeless exhorters who had killed so many of our former meetings, were absent this year. We took out the promise in Luke 11:11-13 and demanded payment. And the Father gave, more liberally than we ever before saw during our fifteen years sojourn here. The whole atmosphere of schools and congregations was soon pervaded by new influence. Two or three souls were suddenly and thoroly converted eno, so that they and the rest of us knew it. They were able to stand up in meeting and praise the Lord for free forgiveness of sins. Good square confessions were made, impure compositions were dragged out and thrown into the fire, purse strings were suddenly loosed and restitution made, men rose up where there were none before, or only fainting ones, to manage our school and church affairs and we all felt that the change tho in quantity it had not brought all we desired, yet in quality it was of unspeakable value both as an object lesson to the many would-'-Luias reformers, and also in its practical immediate aid and inspiration to our work.

Were you here I might tell you many good things that must not be put on this paper.

The Day of Fasting and Prayer for Schools and Colleges still found the awakening unabated. and I never saw our assembled three hundred and fifty Armenian School-children spiritually moved as they were that day. If Hammond had been here he would have had scores of them "converted" before night. As it was some of us talked with the many who remained for the inquiry meeting, till nearly dark and then half sad, half glad went away feeling we had not the necessary force for handling the big net.

The refreshing has distilled gently as the dew. Tho. special meetings are closed, it is simply impossible, at present to estimate results. It has been nothing that would in America be called a sweeping revival. But some of us were so thirsty, and what we did have, went so exactly to the fainting place, both in our own hearts and among our people, that over and over again we find our souls involuntarily rising up to say "I thank Thee, O blessed Holy Spirit," I *thank* Thee!!

Most Gratefully, A. W. Hubbard

Sivas, Feb. 9, 1889,

Rec'd Mar. 4.

quarter Turkish pound to send to China as thankoffering for his bro's conversion. Several times since that first Sabbath I have found the man planning some benevolent scheme involving greater and still greater pecuniary expense, till I begin to think he's worth my coming to Sivas and working here all these years; for he's likely to be a desperately-needed object lesson alike to old Armenian and old Protestant.

I had already £T 2.00 waiting to have decided just what part of Africa needed it most.

The new contributions increase it to 3.25

I add also from Sivas Mthly Concert funds collected last year, — 1.65

Making total amount of enclosed dft. 4.90.

Of this please send £T 3.00 to any place and society in "Africa" where you think it will do most good and at same time will call out an interesting letter that I can translate to the contributors here. The £T 1.90 also to "China" with same object. We here are cramped for the money this year, but like to encourage among Armenians, world-wide benevolence. A.W. Hubbard

Sivas, Feb. 9. 89.

Sivas, Feb. 9, 1889,
Rec'd Mar. 4.

Dear Dr. Smith

Sunday morning succeeding the Week of Prayer, a young married man prominent in our congregation, with whom I had had personal conversation two days before, came to me after sermon and said he had great hope the Lord had forgiven his sins. He, six years ago was ranking highest in most of his classes in our school.—had had good drill in the Westminster Shorter Catechism before leaving, but had been burying his abilities chiefly in trade, and had never contributed according to his means, for benevolent work. So when immediately on announcement of forgiven sin he put into my hand a Turkish pound requesting me to send it to the heathen in Africa. I also had great hope. His wife, a member of church, afterwards told Mrs. Hubbard, "We had never had family worship: but Sat. eve. he came home, took hold of my hand so penitently while both of us knelt down and prayed And I know ~~that~~ he'll keep it up now long as we live." This man's younger brother also to-day tells me that he intends to give one

Feb. 23. Too late last week for post. Since writing, news has come from Comm. ad Interim that our papers were retained here till next annual Meeting, & not sent on to Boston. Still as a letter of information I send this to you. H.

Sivas, Feb. 16 '89.

Dear Dr. Smith.

The hardest problem now pressing on us is the one respecting Gürün. For several years the pastor there has been gradually losing influence. Six years ago Mr. Perry took him to Shebin Kara Hissar, but his church not succeeding in finding a suitable successor, he was finally recalled, as being better than nothing. but he has been losing steadily ever since. He, however, has built a house, and laid out a garden in Gürün, promised a girl to whom he engaged his boy that he would not take the boy away from G., and he had indulged high hopes that some way or other he could manage to pass his declining years on the old place. Last Spring our Station Conference decided to hold a Special meeting in Aug. at Gürün. Mr. English having been here considerably less than one year stayed by the stuff in Sivas. The rest of us held a ten days Conference in G. the somewhat disjointed conclusions of which we communicated to Comm. ad Interim, calling attention to the fact that the Conference with exception of the missionary member of it was united in recommending applica- to you for appropriation eno. to more than half support two preachers there, one of them doubtless to be the old pastor, and also to push the High School there. Bro. English understood well as could be expected without having been at Gürün, and could not do more than vote decidedly on what he saw clearly there, and leave the rest for fuller investigation. So we had to send the thing out towards you, the native brethren of Conf. making extensive requests for grants, I not endorsing them till effort and experience convince of the impossibility of a more economical arrangement, and Bro. Eng. endorsing half of my conservatism but leaving the other half for fuller information.

It was a disappointment, after such expense of time and money for this special conference, that it did not bring forth more definite and immediate result. And doubtless the Prudential Comm. tho' they did'nt say anything in that or in any other strain, on the subject felt a little as did the Comm ad Interim that we Sivas Station Brethren would better consolidate considerably more before sending business up to superior courts.

Still we would prefer to have the Prud. Comm. scold us, than not to hear their voice at all. Especially now have things come to such a pass in Gürün that something must be permanently decided soon. The Aug. Conference accepted, far as in it lay, the resignation of the old Gürün pastor, paying his salary up till the end of the year and then, permanently discontinuing it. So he has drawn nothing from us in 1889. Still he has remained preaching for the one half of Gürün mostly friendly to him. Of course in their desparation till they hear definitely that their proposition is rejected by you, they will hang on, hoping. I expected last summer to be able to find a place somewhere in the neighboring Stations for the old pastor. We have none in our Station. But I have not been able to do so, and I'm afraid he has made but little effort to find place for himself outside of Gürün. Recently the Gürün Church wrote me officially saying the former pastor was not able to manage them, and they not able to call another, and imploring me either to come myself and make personal effort to pastor them awhile, or to send some one else. I had expected to go, soon as we could tie up or clinch a little the results of the recent awakening in Sivas. But yesterday, talking it over with the Erzroum pastor who was to go with me, it occurred to us, that as I had no definite proposition to make them, and also was not prepared to accept what they make me, and our Tours appropriation was only one fourth usual amount. I'd better stay away, and let Bro. English go. He being new, cannot be pressed for immediate decision and can at least investigate for himself. Erzroum pastor must leave us this spring. Gürün is thus far the only full-fledged Church in Sivas field.

Most Respectfully, A W Hubbard

Rev. A. W. Hubbard,
Sivas, Feb. 16, 1889.
Rec'd March 26.

Rev. A.W. Hubbard, 5.
Sivas, Feb. 16, 1889.

Sivas Feb. 2. 89.

Dear Bro. Ward.

Furniture at Sivas mentioned in former letters is mostly in good condition, compares favorably with what new missionaries bring out, cannot be sold to others here even at Boston prices: so new missionary buying it as highest bidder makes good profit besides saving freight from Boston. Miss Brown will probably be stationed at Sivas, and she is provided for: as are also our new associates of last year, the Englishes. Either of them would have been glad to buy the furniture here instead of at Boston. All of them have considerably exceeded the allowance for freight on outfit. This is why I called your attention to the situation. I was not sure either that the list of former years sent to the Miss. Treas at Constple had reached you.

Yours as ever

A.W. Hubbard.

Feby 2,

S

Rev. A. W. Hubbard,

Feby 25, 1889.

Sec'y Smithe,
auth'y goods at Lewis.

Tocat, Apr. 10. 1889.

Dear Dr. Smith,

Your note of Feb. 20. regarding Station furniture is at hand. We will proceed to expose the articles for sale. Yours also, of Mar. 5. has been forwarded me from Sivas. Before remarking on that let me introduce you to Tocat. I never come here even for a few days' work without feeling drawn to plead specially the promise of James. 1:5.

You need to know the place both to understand the appropriations asked for it, and also to know exactly what it is we have most distressing need of here, and why we are so glad even for a very little of the kind of help that touches that one great need.

The peculiar history of the missionary work in Tocat is already at the Mission Rooms in Boston. The large garden purchased and planted in Dr. Van Lennep's time is still here. It contains Henry Martyn's grave and over a hundred apple, pear, peach, plum and cherry trees, besides over fifty yellow-berry colouring bushes. The neat little chapel also is surrounded by some twenty five fruit trees, proceeds of which go usually to the 75 or 100 school children and the preacher's family. The title deeds to all this property were burned with the old building in Dr. V. L's time, and never renewed. Perhaps

Government does not even know that the deeds are gone. A dozen years ago during the conspiracy to rob us of Sivas chapel which caused us a troublesome and expensive suit of three years, it was deemed best by all the missionaries to have us pay regular Government tax on the property here, and so make sure of retaining it rather than run the great risk involved in having it considered Protestant community property, especially as the Sivas consperators had promised each other to make effort here also. But the weak brethren of Tocat considered themselves wronged, and retain some feeling even till this day. Garden rents annually for only eno. to pay taxes and make the most pressing repairs. Each poor Protestant wants to take it at lower and lower price yearly, and make a season's living out of it. Last year it did'nt make the two ends meet, and so little was offered for it this year, collecting of that also so uncertain, that tho. I only do half justice to our small garden-patch at Sivas, yet I decided I'd keep the Tocat garden myself in the interests of its own surroundings needing so much repairs, also to find out why so much garden brings so little revenue. This also is grief to those who had hoped to make considerable money out of it this year also. But we, long ago, learned to do good and be kicked for it, especially by Orientals it was intended to benefit most.

We have always been hoping gradually to outride the influence of the principles on which the work was begun here, and teach the people to give, not take.

The city contains some 25000 population one third of whom perhaps are Gregorian and Catholic Armenians, and Greeks. Jews also have a synagogue here. The more recent discouragements touching the work here, and its future, are the news that the R.R. projected from Samsoon to Sivas, will give this city a wide berth, and, the increased poverty of the place still more increasing. A young man was delighted the other day when we engaged him to work in the garden at the rate of three cents for each four hours and he board himself. Two nearly grown boys have been carry sacks of manure all day with beaming faces for eleven cents each & no board. One of the three men we have always relied on to pay towards preacher's salary, having a good shoemaker's trade left for America last year, to find work. The second of our "standbys" will follow him soon probably, and perhaps the grown up son of the third. The young men attending our services are most of them out of any steady employment. Besides this, the five Jesuits here have an expensive school without any tuition, all their surroundings glittering, a garden the produce of which is free to the scholars, numerous presents, and an occasional feast, a brass horn for each boy, a newly appointed Consul by birth half French and half Armenian professedly protector of all Armenians in Anatolia, and this year also in special consideration of the people's distress, their bishop has succeeded in obtaining a dispensation by which all good Catholics need keep the fast only two days a week, even in Lent. During the last two years our Protestant preacher has been very attentive to an evening Bible Class of 25 or 30 Armenians. They learn of us and after a little go around and impart to their own prayer-meetings and Sabbath services. They have regular preaching now in one of the leading Armenian churches of the city.

Thus there is developed a good deal of self-support outside of our ranks, but none within. Of course, it falls to the Judge of all the earth to draw the line, lying the other side of which, no resultant of these forces, is counted in His kingdom. I am much pained to hear that one of them who two years ago called on me, grasped my hand and held it long in both of his, imploring me not to leave Tocat without one of our educated preachers able to expound Scripture that could be made available for their meetings also, has recently died, losing in his sickness all his religious feeling. Their present leader in Tocat buys Scriptures at wholesale prices of us and distributes them among his people freely as we also did a quarter of a century ago. He sent up, the other day a few piasters of Gospels to be distributed among the needy children of our Protestant school, and is seeking publisher for a digest he has made with references, of the leading commands of scriptures in language specially adapted to ignorant villagers. He also confided to me that he had invested in several lottery tickets the proceeds of which go to Bible distribution.

Of late years we have sold Scriptures and religious books in Tocat £T 12^{oo} or 13^{oo} annually. So there is no great lack of Scripture word here both written and spoken. Much the same kind of work is going on outside of our ranks in Sivas, and most of our out-stations, only we are perhaps more intimate with each other in Tocat than elsewhere.

Now with so many fields already sown with the good seed, and so many being sown, by so many and varied hands, and with no possible hope of irrigation from any stream on earth, it was not strange that a brother naturally rather phlegmatic, should show himself a little sanguine, when after years of waiting, hoping, praying, he saw that it had clouded up, and that there was thunder and lightning, even tho he couldn't see that it had actually rained on more than a few square yards of them all. There might be, more to follow, immediately, and even if not, where pious words are less and sincerity of soul, more than in the Occident, what sprung up and bore fruit on these few yards would be eno. for an impressive and continuous object lesson, to exhibit to thousands who had never seen with their own eyes the difference between a patch of earth thus blessed, and one unblessed.

One of the men affected by those meetings is moving with his family a week's journey, to Marsovan, that he may be free from persecuting relatives, others, in the genuineness of whose conversion we have confidence are still carefully examining the minutiae of our doctrines and customs before casting in their lot, and fixing their permanent ecclesiastical connexion, with us,- others are children not released from control of unsympathising parents. so that at our communion service following the revival were admitted to our Sivas Church only five on confession of faith and exhibition of work,- four men and one boy. The Y.M.C.A. born of these meetings, with its Temperance, Bible Reading, and Scripture & Tract Distribution Society, branches, has done little thus far but sing, pray, tell experience, vow and organize.

This may seem to you very meagre. But however frequently I have heretofore had occasion to recall or modify in a sueceding letter something said in a former one, this time I feel no inclination in that direction. There is no doubt in my mind, that both its rarity in the Sivas region, and also the immediate practical use for evangelistic purposes, of what little we did find at the beginning of this year, make it of untold value to us here, however common-place it might appear elsewhere.

Our Erzroum pastor has returned to his own church, and Sivas is again without a native preacher. But to one of genuine, genial, pastoring spirit our city is more inviting than ever before, and we implore the prayers of all our friends that just the right one may be provided for us soon.

Yours Most Sincerely,

A.W. Hubbard

P.S.

Tocat, Apr. 13.

I mentioned the R.R. project from Samsoon to Sivas; but the engineer of this place tells me there is still some hesitation in the matter arising from fear the enterprise endowed with German capital, cannot be permanently kept out of Russia's hands.

Here at Tocat are not more than half a dozen Church members resident; they have not had the communion for over two years. Mrs. Hubbard and I have been here two weeks now. Possibly we would not have decided to have communion this time either, as there are old complaints and grudges among the brethren not yet satisfactorily settled, but we are compelled to assume some sort of status, because a worthy member of the congregation wishes to enter the Church and to have his child baptised. But the new member has probably been disciplined and brought nearer to God, by a long struggle for the daily bread to support his family, and he adds no financial strength to our church.

You mention approvingly Mr. English's visit to Cesarea. I, as treasurer of the Station, am glad you feel so, as I was at first reluctant to consent to the proposed undertaking, not because I did not think it would help him get hold on the language a few weeks earlier, but only because we had no appropriation for the thing. He has now presented to the Treasurer his charges, which must pass on as extras not under appropriations, and which are quite heavy.

Miss Brown is still in limbo, not having heard a hint as to whether or not Miss Chamberlin accepts her cordially (or even uncordially) as an associate. She learns the Armenian rapidly. Mrs. Hubbard reciprocates Mrs. Smith's love

A.W.H.

Tocat, Apr. 10, 1889
Rec'd May 6

Rivas, May 16 1889.

Rev. Judson Smith,

Dear Brother,

Mr. English and I have not been able thus far to decide on any special system by which each of us at stated intervals communicates to you comprehensively on part of the station all that seems to both of us worthy of note up to date of epistle at hand. Till we reach such summit, please pardon if occasionally we leave between each other a little gap, and occasionally also, a little, each other overlap.

It may seem strange to you that we at Rivas, soon as we found ourselves without a native preacher again, did not at once call Kaprelean from America. Last year Bro. English and I did call him to our field, becoming responsible for his employment, either at Rivas or elsewhere for at least one year. To this he made no reply. This year, since the awakening in the winter we have a regular Board of Church Trustees, and tho. the Church would pay not more than one eighth his salary, we feel it wise that the advances either for him or for any other men to be called here, come from them. Thus far they hesitate. I think they dread the high salary for an inexperienced man who is also a native of the place and whose family lacks considerably in the position and elements that command a submission and a following from Armenians, one of whose national failings is a contemptible jealousy of anybody from their own ranks who has succeeded in getting a little ahead of the rest of them. But they are ruminating on the subject still. The thing that comes up in my own mind continually is that Kaprelian has not been recommended to us at Sivas, as a preacher and pastor, so much as a scholar. What we distressingly need here is thorough loving pastoring. For years and years the seed has been sown; now is the time for whomever knows the art of harvesting. Nowhere else in our field, except at Sivas, do they even take into consideration the possibility of paying the salary it would need.

Yours Sincerely,
A W Hubbard

Sivas May 16, 1887
Rec'd June 15

Sivas. May 16. 1889.

Dear Dr. Strong,

I copy and enlarge a little from my last week's note book, thinking possibly there may be an item you may like to use somewhere.

1. To-day went out to meet our new Pasha, and ~~that~~ the more cheerfully as he is reported not in the habit of accepting bribes. As he was entering town amid the roar of cannon ~~from~~ the fort, and with the usual escort of our chief men civil and military, rattling wagons and prancing horses, all gathering spirit and momentum as they passed the thousands of spectators on either side the street and neared the Government palace, the Pasha's carriage gently halted, checking the whole procession while he reached forth his hand and touched the lips of a little tongue-tied child they were holding out for him to cure. I am told this is the custom here, and I felt more than ever before, as I saw the act, the beauty and significance of Jesus' "blessing little children".

2. Last week we received a tract from Carthage, New Mexico, which remarks that the "inspired World" gives no countenance to the "theologians hobby of eternal torture." True, after being printed thus, the author has endeavored by a pencil mark drawn over the l, to change "World" to Word, but the original showed plainer than the corrected, and a touch of Faber's pencil eraser, leaves for us missionaries, the unvarnished sentiments of "The inspired World" out West.

3. "One of our neighbors recently had a garment stolen, for which he grieved greatly till he found it on a villager in market and brought it home under cover of darkness, unbeknown to any other member of his family. Then he proceeded to call his friends and neighbors together, not to rejoice with him over the garment that was found, but only to see him beat and cuff abuse his wife for having lost it."

4. "Last Monday, blind Armavenee, where now meant (Palm plant) was buried. Her mother a poor widow, for three or four years, the child had been a free pupil, and regular at our

girls school. She learned by listening while others were reciting. Often also, she had brought a great hush over our Sunday School, as she rose in the crowded house, seven hundred eyes turned on her, while with beaming face she repeated some passage of Scripture. Shortly after coming to us she formed the habit of reprimanding the profane and vulgar talk she heard among the neighbors. When first taken with typhoid she felt that she was going to die, and spent much time singing our Gospel hymns. Toward the last, she suddenly exclaimed, "O I see them now, I see them! hundreds of beautiful children surrounding me, — all so clean and pure! O give me a bath quickly, they've come for me."

Yours Fraternally

A.W. Hubbard

Sivas May 16 '89.

Filed June 26.

221

Diar., Turkey, June 15, 1889.

To the Prudential Committee, A.B.C.F.M.

Dear Brethren

Our oldest boy is now over thirteen years old, and our next, over eleven. One of them is rather yielding in disposition and very sociable with everybody, - the other is more pugilistic and reserved, and perhaps a trifle more polite. We have sometimes thought it would be best for them both to go to America together, and we think so still if we can find a suitable place among any of their friends for both. We have written, and expect a reply soon. We wrote also to the Prudential Committee, I mean, to the Comm. ad Interim, for permission to carry out our plans, as Marsovan friends told us that was the proper thing to do. We enclose their reply. The chief reasons for sending also the younger boy now, besides the one already mentioned are our inability to give them the necessary time and discipline here, where they have no English school outside of the house,

If both these go, we still have four children left. *

they thus lack the spur that comes from competition of classmates. They have the three languages that we use in our mission work here, and have become sufficiently orientalized. Besides, altho we are not sure of it, we have strong hope that if the boys were in a good American school, they could be aided somewhat by some money their father's uncle left some years ago to help needy and worthy relatives' children, especially those preparing for the ministry, and our oldest boy insists that he is going to be a missionary to Africa. Said funds if not drawn on for the coming two or three years by us, probably will not be available for us, but will revert to another object. By expressing this hope we do not mean to promise that the boys shall not apply for the accustomed allowance from the Board, altho we'd be glad to have them forgo that, if possible. We appeal to the record of our dealings in the past with the Board, and our past and present salary compared with that of our neighbors of smaller families, as evidence that we are not of a grasping disposition

Sivas, June 15, 1889.
Rec'd July 8.

Most Respectfully, A. W. Hubbard

To the Prudential Committee of the A.B.C.F.M.

Dear Brethren.

Last year in the desperation of our W.T. Mission Annual Meeting, our Sivas Station Estimate for Repairs was altogether ignored, tho' the Board's school-buildings, and chapels had to be repaired this year or suffer permanent injury, and the water for the schools had to be kept running.

Our regulation Estimate for Tours, which for several years now has been granted, was also cut down last year from £T 40.00 to £T 10.00. We have already used up this £T 10.00. When we had only one missionary family in the Station and no native preacher in Sivas, the £T 40.00 was not all expended; but we always conscientiously returned to the Board that, and every other, unexpended balance. But we have now two missionary families. Our Hubbard family is so circumstanced this year, as to be able to do more touring than ever before. And our own efficiency in the work, demands, that after this long strain of nerve and muscle to hold the fort till reenforcements came, we have a change of scene in our work. The long neglected out-stations and villages also need us.

Even now, Mrs. Hubbard, accompanied only by our Sivas Bible Reader and one of our former colporteurs, is making a tour in the Enderes and Divrik regions, and expects to be gone about a month. There's no summer resort or vacation about it, except the change of important work at Sivas for more important, if possible, elsewhere.

When one of our American missionary women is willing to do that, even if she is an old friend of mine, I'm free to say she ought to have any reasonable traveling expenses paid. If she returns safely, I'd like to make a circuit in the other half of our field. I am able to go afoot if deemed best, but it would take time that we hardly know how to spare, besides depriving the tour of some small items of baggage that contribute generally to missionary efficiency.

Our Sivas Native Agency for the latter half of the year will probably not be much expended, as the pulpit is to be supplied chiefly by the missionaries. No other appropriation occurs to me as likely to be unexpended this year, tho' possibly some cheap teacher may fail us and leave a few piastres to revert. If it be agreeable to you we would like permission to use said unexpended balance for Tours and Repairs of this year.

Most Respectfully,
A. A. Hubbard, Treas.

Rev. A. A. Hubbard,
Aug. 24/84
Ref. Smith +
Prud. Committee.

To the Prudential Committee of the A.B.C.F.M.

Dear Brethren,

Some time ago we Hubbards asked permission to send our two oldest boys to America, and one of our pleas for it was that our salary was not enough to keep them in Turkey. Our request was granted. But when you come to look over the Estimates for Sivas, sent on from last Annual Meeting you will find it recommended that our salary also be increased £T 25, a year. Without explanation, the two things taken together may seem to some of you like sharp play on my part. It came about in this way. When we expected to get the boys off to America this year, altho during the last two years we had used from our own private funds sent us direct from America £T 68, or \$250^{00} yet we saw things were to be unusually cheap hereabout this year, on account of plentiful harvests, and had concluded, for the sake of example to others, to try to get along on our old salary one year more at least. But our Associate Rev. English, who was to be our delegate to Annual Meeting, just before departing informed us that he was going to ask for increase of salary. His was £T 175^{00} for his family of two small children: ours was £T 200^{00} for family of six children ranging from two to sixteen years of age. We tried to persuade him to try it another year without change of salary, showing him that for the first seven years of our life in Sivas ~~our~~ salary was only £T175^{00}, but when we saw he was not persuaded we were compelled to make some expression of our opinion on the subject for the Finance Committee of Ann. Meeting. It was a delicate subject to touch, and always has been. But we wrote a letter carefully avoiding any personalities, but plainly aiming at general principle applying to salaries of all missionaries, and not leaving the thing to be decided loosely by what a man happened to feel would be sort of nice and comfortable for his folks to have next year. We wrote the letter over three times before we deemed it fit to send. Had we it by us now, we would send it to you instead of this. We can say conscientiously, that we supposed the drift of the letter would be to prevent rather than to assist the raising our salaries. We did say, however, and we could not say less for Bro. English, that we had usually heard it granted that the expense of missionary living is nearly the same in these three interior Station, Cesarea, Marsovan, Sivas, and that consequently, we saw no reasons why the salaries in said three Stations should not be about the same for the same-sized family. At the same time I offered (without consulting my better half) to accept less salary than any of said neighbors with the same-sized family.

I offered this to show ~~that~~ I felt it not an impossibility for many of our missionary salaries in Turkey to be reduced, and that I was willing to take the lead in that direction. From the time when as a boy, I with my brother went without the two boiled eggs, that usually constituted the best part of our Sunday dinner on the old farm, that we might sell our two eggs apiece, and get two or three cents more each, to give to "The Merican Board," I have considered myself a "member", and thus all these years I have felt profoundly that it is more blessed to give to, and economize for that Board, than to take from it. I sometimes find myself reckoning how many present-day boys' eggs it would take to increase my salary a few liras. I might remark here that eggs are cheaper here than they were there where I used to live; we now get three, sometimes even four for one of those cents.

But to return to my text, — The Ann. Meeting Finance Committee someway or other settled down to the recommendation, which the minutes say was adopted, ~~that~~ Bro. E's and our Hubbard salaries both be raised £T 25, and I do not consider myself knowingly responsible for this result. I cannot take back what I said about the correspondence of salaries in the three interior stations, but I would feel much more jubilant to see the neighbors' salaries put down to £T 200, than to see mine raised to £T 225. Possibly you consider this last remark unsympathetic. But I see no reason for not bestowing part of my sympathies on the suffering brethren and sisters on the other side "the big fish pond," who have to back these advances. Besides I remember hearing one of these neighbors say last year, "I give away full a third of my salary." as I understood it quite a little for education of Armenian youth. If cut down, and "worse come to worse" let the American still live but the Armenian not be quite so well educated. But I said this is a delicate subject, and it is impertinent in me to say so much on it. Had I time to re-write this letter also, I think I could improve it somewhat. Still as it is, it may add variety to your correspondence.

Most Sincerely

A. W. Hubbard.

Sivas Station.

Sivas, Sept. 27. 89.

Sivas, Sept. 27, 1889
Rec'd Oct. 21

Sivas Sept. 29. 89.

Dear Dr. Smith.

I wrote the enclosed letter after bed-time, and it is rather more wandering and less dignified than necessary. As I re-read it in broad daylight I am impressed with the feeling that it may not be just the thing to appear before those who are not at all acquainted personally with me. So I send it to you, suggesting that if you think there is occasion and propriety for aid in presenting it to those who sit on our estimates, and who also sometimes put their foot on them, you do so, if not, that you consign the document directly to oblivion.

I ought by this time to write you also a general letter concerning our work, but it is Sat. P.M., post closes this eve, and both an empty treasury with demands next week for £T 8600 and also an empty head with demands this evening for a Temperance address, and to morrow A.M. for an Armenian sermon from me, and in the P.M. for the S. School Quarterly Review and Concert, — warn me that I must. Do the next thing.

Most Respectfully

A. H. Hubbard

Hubbard
Sivas, Sept 27, 1889
Rec'd Oct. 21

Jones Miss Anna B.

133 N. Tanner St.
Lima. O. Dec 9. '87

Dr. Judson Smith,
Boston. Mass.
Dear Friend:

Your letter was recd this M.. I thank you very much for your cordial welcome as one of the A.B.C.F.M. band of workers. I tremble lest I may not be found worthy of such an honor, and privilege.

225

I had a talk with our supt. a week or more ago as I thought perhaps he and the Board would wish to have a change of teachers at the holiday vacation if I resigned, but he wished, if I could, for me to remain until after our semi-annual examination

It would also be more satisfactory to me to leave my work at this point, and easier, I presume, for some one else to take up the the work.

I have planned to spend my two wks vacation at holidays - beginning the 20th inst. - with my Granville friends. Since the receipt of your letter I have been wondering whether a meeting between Mrs. Bewell and myself might not take place during that time - either that she go to Granville or that I go to her. As I have rec'd no clue as to where she is in this country, I can not of course know what plan would be most convenient for her. This I leave entirely with you and Mrs. Newell with the assurance that I shall be willing to do what will make it easiest for her.

I think I was willing to go wherever the Bd might think best but I must confess that I feel quite relieved that Turkey has been chosen for me. It does not seem completely out of the world.

Very sincerely yours

Anna B. Jones.

P. S. About how soon does your "soon" mean. before next Summer or Fall that I should go out to the field?

A. B. J.

Lima, O., Dec. 7. 1889.

Rec'd Dec. 11.

Granville, O.
Dec. 25. 1889.

Dr Judson Smith.
Sec. of A.B.C.F.M.
Boston, Mass.

Dear Friend;—

Some change in my plans has occasioned this delay in my replying to your kind letter, for which I am sorry. You will perhaps remember that I told you that I spoke to our Lima Supt. of my plans and asked when it would be best for me to resign, at the holidays or after the Feb. examinations. He expressed the wish that I would decide on the latter date, but when he spoke of it to the school board last week they said that if I must resign any time during the year and if it made no personal difference, to me they could probably better fill the vacancy now than after the Winter country schools began.

Until late Sat. eve. I did not decide whether I should quietly leave and hold myself in readiness to return in case they failed to find a suitable one to take my place. The board would give me no satisfactory ans. as to the acceptance of my resignation, but I concluded that as they had themselves preferred this time I ought not be held responsible for the school.

For many personal reasons it was best for me to give up my school now. After knowing that I should not return, there were so many last things - finishing school-work reports, receiving calls and packing that in order to get to my Granville friends for Xmas I did not have an extra moment.

I shall be free now any time to come to Boston when it shall suit Mrs Sewell's convenience. My cousin has come for me to take me out to his home so I must hastily close.

Yours truly
Anna B. Jones.

Miss Anna B. Jones. 5

Granville, Dec. 25, 1889.

Rec'd Dec. 27.

Granville, O.
Dec. 26. 1889

Dr Smith:

Dear Friend:—

Yesterday morning I wrote explaining why I had resigned and that I could go to Boston at any time, but I could not recall your address,—your letters being in my trunks, still at the Station_ so to be sure of your receiving this word I'll write again.

I am eager to know just what my work is to be. I consider myself very fortunate in the prospect of having this personal interview with one so conversant with the needs of the field.

Yours truly
Anna B. Jones.

Miss Anna B. Jones.

Granville, Dec. 26, 1889.

Rec'd Dec. 30.

Kirtland Miss Lizzie E.

Miss Lizzie E. Kirtland

1401. 6th St. S.E.
Minneapolis Minn.
Aug 19th 1889.

Filed Aug. 27

Mr. Judson Smith -
Dear Sir;-

Your kind letter was received today.

I am very glad to know that you think it will not be necessary for me to start before the 28th of Sept. as it would oblige me to hasten my preparations so much. My Aunt fully agrees with me that, as the need is not so pressing as we thought, it will be far better for me to wait until the 28th of Sept. The journey will also be much more pleasant as I shall enjoy going with Miss

Olmstead

Will you please tell me how much money we are allowed to put into books and if a watch would be considered as part of the outfit? If it is will you please state the amount I may expend for it.

Will you also tell me about how long we are expected to be in Boston before the day of sailing and about what way we shall take after starting from there?

Yours Respectfully
Lizzie E. Kittand.

Lizzie E. Kirtland.

Saybrook Sept. 14, '89.

Rec'd Sept. 16.

Saybrook. Conn.
Sept. 14th 1889.

Mr. Judson Smith
Dear Sir:-

I write this morning to inform you where I am as the Manual says that we must keep the Secretaries so informed.

I left Minneapolis for Castleton Vermont a week ago last Thursday evening stopping on my way to meet the Ladies of the W. B. M. I. I arrived here at about 6 oclock last night.

I expect to go to my brothers at Yalesville Conn. either Wednesday or Thursday of next week and

leave there for Boston either Tuesday afternoon or Wednesday morning of the week after.

When I get to my brothers and ascertain the most convenient train on which to go, I will write to you again.

Yours very respectfully
Lizzie E. Kittand.

leave there for Boston either Tuesday afternoon or Wednesday morning of the week after.

When I get to my brother's and ascertain the most convenient train on which to go, I will write to you again.

Yours very respectfully
Lizzie E. Kittand.

Miss Lizzie E. Kirtland.

Rec'd Nov. 7.

Hotel D'Europe
Florence Italy-
Oct 27th 1889-

Rev Dr. Judson Smith-

Dear Sir-

We are as you see in sunny Italy- We came on from Lucerne to Milan on Thursday We stayed only over night in Milan and then came to Florence- We have had a delightful time ever since we landed- I suppose that the others have kept you informed about most of our trip so I will not repeat- We left Lucerne by boat for Fluelen. The day was perfect and we enjoyed our little sail very much- The scenery along the railroad from Fluelen to the Italian boundary is beyond description- The only objection being the tunnels- We went through about 60 of them-

I have enjoyed being in Florence very much indeed - Yesterday afternoon we spent in the Uffizi and Pitti Galleries - I thank you all so much for giving us such a delightful time. I have never seen anything that I enjoyed nearly as much as I did those grand and beautiful pictures. besides the scenery and all the rest. I would have liked to have spent two weeks in the Galleries. I think it would have been well spent -

We start for Constantinople tomorrow night. We are going to give up seeing Rome as we are all getting pretty tired and the trip to Brindisi will cost us so much on our trunks. We sail from Ancona instead - touching at Corfu - Patras and Athens.

I shall be very glad to get to work again - After one has had such a long play day they know how to appreciate the value of having something to do -

I do not believe I thanked you for your kind hospitality or told you how much I enjoyed being at your house. Please remember me to Mrs. Smith and Drs Strong and Alden -

Yours Respectfully
Lizzie E. Kirtland.

I would like to be remembered to Mr. Ward and Mr. Swett too

We had a very pleasant visit in Constantinople. We met quite a number of the Missionaries outside the Home - The Emperor of Germany was there at the time we were and we had the honor of seeing his Majesty and we also saw the illuminations in his honor - which were very fine - Miss Olmstead had already dropped into her place when we left -

When I have been here longer and know more about the people and the work I will write at greater length -

Please remember me to Mrs. Smith and the other ladies - also to Dr's. Clark and Alden -

Yours Respectfully
Lizzie E. Kittand.

Miss Lizzie E. Kirtland S

American Girls School
Smyrna Turkey
Nov. 19th/1889

Dr. Judson Smith; — Rec'd Dec. 3.

Dear Sir —

We arrived here after a very pleasant journey Friday last — Nov. 12th — We were very glad to get here — Miss Bates felt that she was one step nearer her journeys end and I — I cannot tell you how glad I was to get to my resting place — Miss Bates stayed with me over night and then started out for Mersin — I felt sorry for her both that she had to go farther and that she had to go alone. However she was very brave and we did all we could for her comfort and said all we could to cheer her —

She is a lovely girl and will be a great help to Mrs. Coffing I know.

I began my classes Tuesday —

Miss Lord would not let me begin before as I had a bad cold and was very tired after our long trip - I enjoy the work very much - I have classes in Grammar and Reading and then sing ing and Gymnastics. I enjoy the Gymnastics most of all and I think the girls enjoy them too - At any rate they do just the best they can - There is great need of such things here - I never saw so many round sholdered women before. I shall endeavor to make the girls in our school grow straight if possible -

I have not begun the language yet but shall start out Monday with that - I have learned just a few words already - without a teacher.

I find as you said I would that the Missionarys here are very delightful people - They have taken me right into their hearts and I feel as much at home with them as I would

if I had known them for years -
I know I shall enjoy the work here very much - I think it augurs well - that I have not been homesick at all -

My furniture and so forth arrived in port Thursday morning and is now resting in the custom house - Mr. McNaughton was in hopes that we could get it out so that I could have it and get my room put to rights today - but you know the Turkish motto is slowly slowly and I shall have to wait with patience -

We have had delightful weather ever since I came - One day it was cloudy but that is the only day - I have been to walk every day except Sunday and am beginning to get a little used to Smyrna streets - They remind me of Boston streets they are so crooked -

American Girls School -
Smyrna Turkey
Dec. 27th, 1889 -

Dr. Judson Smith -

Dear Sir -

Your letter was received on Christmas day and on that account it was doubly welcome.

I am now nicely started in my work and enjoy it very much. I find the teaching very easy and pleasant but the Armenian is as yet pretty hard though my teacher says that it will grow easier as I get on. I have not made as much progress in it as I could desire but am getting on slowly.

This week has been an extremely busy one - First the Christmas Tree and after that the examinations. The Christmas Tree was a great success. We had the tree in the hall of Mr. McNaughtons house and the children sat on rugs on the floor on rugs.

Mr. McNaughton was Santa Claus. He brought the baby in. in a basket surrounded by toys and candy bags. He was a great success and the baby played her part perfectly. He asked, when he first came in if there were any good girls in the room and baby made a queer little noise as tho' trying to say I am a good girl. She amused the children very much.

We began our written examinations yesterday in order to get them all done and the papers corrected before Tuesday night. The public examinations come the last of next week and then we have a vacation of two weeks. I do not have any ~~public~~ examinations this term as I have been here so short a time that both Miss Lord and myself it would hardly be fair to me to have my classes examined in public and have whatever mistakes they may make set down to my discredit.

On the New Year of the Greeks and Armenians Our Kings Daughters Society are to have a Christmas tree for the poor children. Each member is to bring two children and provide presents for their two while the society in general are to buy candy and the things to trim the tree. From what I hear our society is doing quite a little work and all the members are interested in its success. I am considered a member but can not attend the meetings as I have to take my Armenian lesson at the same time ~~and~~ as it is the only convenient time in which to take it.

Next year we shall have three or four different teachers and some of these I shall be very sorry to have. leave. Miss Blackler our Matron, whom you met while here in Smyrna is going back to Malta to stay with her mother; And Miss McCallum will go home. It will seem lonely without them and with new ones in their places.

I am very well now. I had a very slight attack of fever just after I arrived but was sick got thoroughly rested and have felt *very* well ever since. I am pretty tired just now as we all are after our exertions over our Christmas tree but after a good rest tomorrow that will pass off.

I am afraid it will not be so with Miss Lord however. She looks so tired and worn all the time. I feel as though I ought to be ashamed of being so well and strong when I look at her. All the little unpleasant things seem to worry her. I hope she will take a good rest in vacation.

Please remember me to all the Ladies and especially to Mrs. Smith.

Yours respectfully
Lizzie E. Kirtland.

Miss Lizzie C. Kirtland S

Smyrna, Dec. 27, 1889

Rec'd Jan. 15, 1890

Lawrence Miss Clarissa D.

Miss Lawrence

233

Norwalk Ohio Oct. 27th 1878

Dr H. G. Clark:-

Dear Sir:-

The money ($100.) was duly received for which I return many thanks. I am in Norwalk for a few days to attend my sisters wedding, after which I shall return to the Seminary in Painesville.

Truly yours
Clara D. Lawrence

I think Miss Lawrence was greatly helped in her purpose and plans by attending the Meeting in Syracuse, and to me, also, it was an inspiration. Miss Lawrence reported the meetings to the School after I had given them the outline, and her enthusiasm and the earnestness of her conversation impressed them greatly.

Yours truly.
Mary Evans.

Dr Clark

Miss Lawrence

Painesville O. Oct. 28th '79

Dr. Alden;—

Dear Sir;—

It would be a great help to me if, at least part of the money allowed missionaries for their outfit could be sent to me soon; as I have no money of my own, and there are many things which need to be bought at once if I am to go the middle or last of December. Dr. Clark's letter in regard to the furniture was received.

since attending the meeting of the A.B.C.F.M. I feel more fully than before the great privilege I enjoy in entering upon missionary work. And I, also, esteem it an additional privilege to be sent out by the American Board.

Yours truly -
Clara D. Lawrence
Lake Erie Sem.

Dear Dr. Alden,

Miss Lawrence has brought her letter to me for approval. I think you will also approve, and I would suggest that one hundred dollars ($100) be sent. Miss Lawrence has, literally, no money, and her cousin, our teacher, is carrying heavy home burdens as well as doing what she can in the preparation of the two cousins, one for marriage and the other for missionary work. We shall stir up the hearts of her Seminary friends to help in the outfit of our missionary, but where all things are necessary, there will be more than can be done by gifts.

Miss Clara D. Lawrence
Painsville, Nov. 12. 1879.
Rec'd Nov. 14.

Painesville Nov. 12th 1879

Dr. Clark;—

Dear Sir;—

Some friends here talk of furnishing my room in Manissa, that is to give me the money for that purpose, and so they would like to know about what the price of such furniture as you could get for me would be. There are also one or two churches that talk of adopting me and they would like to know what my salary would be. For myself, I should be glad to know as soon

as convenient, when Mrs.
Schneider expects to leave
so that I may know just
how to make my plans —
I would like to have the
answer to these questions
at once —

Truly yours —
Clara D. Lawrence
Painesville
Ohio —

Miss Clara D. Lawrence

Hinsdale, Dec. 3, 1879

Rec'd Dec. 5

Hinsdale Dec. 3rd 1879

Rev. N. G. Clark:-

A short time ago I made application to Secretary Evarts for a passport according to directions in the Manual you sent me. Today it has occurred to me that probably I stated my height 4 ft, 4 in. instead of 5 ft, 2 in which is my real height. How the mistake was made I do not quite understand. I asked to have the passport sent to you. If it has come will you open it, make this correction, and return it to Sec. Evarts

Some use your judgment please, as to what ought to be done. You will know better than I what is best, or I would not trouble you. I am very sorry the mistake was made.

We shall be in Boston Tuesday morning ready to do shopping, if you can spare some one to attend us. Please excuse this note it has been written in much haste

Yours truly —
Clara D. Lawrence

2

New York. Dec. 19th '79

Dear Dr. Clark:—

We arrived in N. Y. in safety, having had a very prosperous journey. Dr. Bush sent a gentleman Mr. Broughton, I think, to meet us at the dock. We have very pleasant quarters, and our friends are with us. I send with this note a paper which I suppose you want. and which I forgot to leave. I do not dread the voyage for I am sure God will take care of us. and I think we shall have a pleasant time together.—

Yours very gratefully
Clara A. Lawrence

New York, Dec. 19, 1877

Rec'd Dec. 22.

study of Greek. and find
it very agreeable -
The exact date of my arri-
val is Jan. 31st -
With most hearty thanks
to you for permitting
me to come -

Very sincerely yours
Clara D. Lawrence

Miss Clara D. Lawrence

Magnesia, Feb. 3. 1880

Rec'd March. 1

Magnesia Feb 3rd 1880

Dear Dr. Clark:—

With great pleasure I announce to you my safe arrival — after a most pleasant journey — I was obliged to go to Constantinople because the Steamer in which we left Naples did not stop at Smyrna though I did not find it out till after we had started — We were told before leaving that it would stop at Smyrna — I remained in Constanple many of the missionaries all of whom I found most delightful people — I was exceedingly interested in visiting the Home — So greatly have I enjoyed all the journey from New York to Manisa I feel under deeper obligations than ever to do good work in the future — I was most warmly received here, and feel quite at home already though I have been here but three days.

I am pleased to tell you that Turkish dishes quite suit my taste — indeed my companions are the readiness with which accept them - I have not been the least bit homesick and do not intend to be - I like Miss Cull very much and think we shall get on well together - Already I perceive there is plenty of work for me to do at once - Mr. and Mrs. Bowen are very delightful people - in fact so is every one whom I have met thus far - If I can assist these faithful earnest workers I shall be most happy in doing it -

I have commenced the

Miss Clara D. Lawrence.

✓

Magnesia Oct. 21st '81

Dear Dr. Clark:— Rec'd Nov. 12.

The old saying "No news is good news" holds true in my case — & if I have not written to you it is because I have had no need, and I have felt that your time is too precious to be taken up, by letters that do not concern business. This week I have written to the W.B.M.I. in answer to a letter received from one of the ladies, and Miss Cull suggests that I send the letter to you first, which I am quite willing to do.

Will you forward it, please, to Mrs. Mary I. Wilcox, 75 Madison St. Chicago, Ill.

There is only one request that I would like to make and that is, do not let girls go on to missionary ground direct from school, for I do not think it is good for "the work". Let them have at least two years out of school before they leave America. I speak from experience, that is, the experience of being sent out too soon. Not that I am sorry I was sent but I think it would have been better for those to whom I came if I had been more experienced.

Yours very truly —

Clara D. Lawrence.

Constantinople Sept 4th 1882 —

Dear Dr. Clark:—

You perceive that I have left my
own station for the present, owing I am told to
a suggestion from yourself. Miss Cull and I
fled from the heat of Smyrna about the middl
of August to get a little change of air before
commencing fall work. Miss Cull had bee
in Manisa all the summer up to that tim
and I much of the time, and as the heat wa
excessive we were decidedly wilted. We left
for Constantinople hoping to get change and
a short rest from perplexing problems, in
stead of which on the first day of our arriv
a most serious question was propounded
to us by Mr. Brooks, so that we had not a
day's relaxation from serious thought. We
carefully considered the question and finally
decided that if others agreed I might stay wi
Mr Brooks to help in his school till Christma
I could not even consider the question of sta

ing for a longer time. Too many people have left Manisa already for the good of the work there, and I should be sorry to be added to the number. I am attached to the place and very much interested in the people and I have reason to think that they are pleased with me and would be sorry to have me leave. My health was not at all good there last year but I have been better this summer and I hope the acclimating process is nearly over for me. Miss Cull will be very lonely without me this fall and I am sorry to leave her, but it seems on the whole best for me to remain here if possible till Christmas, that I may help Mr. and Mrs. Brooks and be strengthened in health myself.

Miss Cull needs a change if any one does as this is her eleventh year, and having so faithfully stood by the school for so long a time she ought to be relieved, and I have been hoping for the time to come when I should be able to take the school in charge and leave her more free to go away if she wished. As I have been successful in my study of the Greek that time ought to be near at hand. The only difficulty now is that I am not old enough to be left quite alone with the school, but I am sure that could be managed. I find our life full of most perplexing problems, perhaps all life is so, and I have made many mistakes, with which Miss Cull has borne most patiently. I have gained some experience and hope to do better work in future.

I should be very sorry indeed to have any of my mistakes or misdoings laid to Mrs. Crawford's charge as the blame lies entirely on my own shoulders, and if I had done my whole duty very likely she might not have made some mistakes which were made for which I shall always hold my self to have been responsible. In my own opinion we, her associates, are quite as much to be blamed as she, for mistakes which I am sorry to hear have been made so serious a matter of against her, whereas we all ought to come in for a share of the blame, Miss Cull excepted who has always seen things about as they really stood. I, for one, shall always regret that I did not do differently during my first year, but I had not the experience then that I have now and there are some things that can only be learned by experience. The only cure for regret, that I see, is harder strife, and more faithful effort in future. I hope you will be able to find some one for Mr. Brooks before Christmas

I think that his efforts are certainly worthy of help -
Please excuse this rather long letter. Your time is
precious I know.

Sincerely yours -
Clara D. Lawrence.

Miss Clara D. Lawrence
Cocoa Fla Sept. 4. 1884

Manisa, Turkey, Oct. 26th 1883.

Dear Dr. Clark:-

There has, I think, never fallen to my lot a more difficult task than the present — that of making some statement as regards my position towards the Manisa school, and my opinion as to its remaining or removal. The whole question is so many-sided that any attempt at condensing it into a few words must be unsatisfactory and incomplete. The necessity of writing has been long on my mind, but I have shrunk from the task because of the difficulties of it; but it can no longer be delayed.

First, then, as to my own position. — Last Spring when it was decided that the school should remain in Manisa, after the church and general work had been put into the care of the Greeks I confess to having felt that it would be almost impossible for me to remain with only one associate, and absolutely *no* resources of help or stimulous outside of the school and but little in it; with the prospect of certain temptations and difficulties, arising largely from my own nature, that I did not feel equal to facing. But since it was decided that the school should remain I saw plainly that it was my duty to remain also, and I believed that in some way the necessary strength would be given me to meet the demands of the circumstances. Then came the summer vacation, which I passed so pleasantly, and with so much of stimulus in it; that I returned to my work in Sept. with new vigor, and with much hope, and some dread, as to what the year would bring forth. After seven weeks I can truly say that I have not found half the difficulties I anticipated, and, on the other hand, many pleasures I did not anticipate. I feel confident now that I can live here, even with only one associate, and, absorbed in my work, be as happy here as anywhere and do as good work. So that, if it is best for the school to remain, I am more than willing to remain with it, and do my best for it. I see more and more clearly that the life of the evangelical church in Manisa depends very largely on the school's remaining. The Protestant community is small and feeble, and its interest in the school seems a large element in its life. The school provides education, and discipline for the children of the Protestants which they value; and it brings an element of young vigorous life into the church which would doubtless be wanting without it. The school gives more than it gets, and this seems to me the chief difficulty the school has to meet. Outside of the personal influence of the teachers (American) there are no refining, elevating influences; there is no vigorous stimulating life of any kind, intellectual or spiritual, with which the girls come in contact. The church is not in a real living condition. It is better than nothing, but it is not the source of life it ought to be. Take away the influence of the school, and I fear the weak life there is in the church would not long survive. Perhaps I am mistaken, but so it looks to me, and so say many of the Greek bretheren themselves.

I have begun this fall more work among the women than I have done in past years, and I see such need of this kind of work in Manisa. These poor women, most of them living hard lives of toil, do so need some light and warmth put into their lives; and though it is but little I can do, yet even that little is something and I find a certain sense of pleasure in doing it. If I cannot help them I can at least suffer with them.

Last spring the people were told that the school was to be removed and they were much depressed by the prospect. When, therefore, they heard that the school was to stay, there was much rejoicing, and if now it should be removed it will be more felt than if it had been done then.

If it remains we shall need another lady - some one to take Miss Cull's place during her absence. and this would imply the keeping up of the school permanently.

As is well known there is little prospect that the school will ever become self-supporting, or even partly so, still there is a work, and an important one, which it can do.

We have at present eleven boarders and twenty-five day-scholars, making thirty-six under our daily supervision. Of the eleven - three are from Caesarea and paid for by that station; of the remaining eight some pay in part and some are taken free - being supported by the society funds. We find those who are supported are more to be relied on for becoming teachers, than those who pay - and they usually make good, reliable, trustworthy teachers.

In what I have written I have tried to represent the people, as well as myself - perhaps looking more on their side of the question than on ours, for I feel they ought to be represented.

Giving you the facts of the case so far as possible, we leave the decision of the matter in your hands. I would only add that in case of the school staying, the lady who is to be with me next year ought to be found and sent on her way as soon as convenient, that she may arrive before the close of this school year if possible.

It will be understood of course that such a lady should be a person of years and experience.

Hoping that I have stated the case fairly and clearly I leave the matter to your consideration.

I am quite willing to remain here, or to work in Smyrna, as shall be thought best for the interests of all concerned -

Yours sincerely -

Clara D. Lawrence.

Oct. 26. 1883. Manila

✓

Magnesia May 2nd 1884

Dear Dr. Clark :-

The end of the present school year is drawing near, and I have heard nothing as to the prospect for an associate for next year. I feel very strongly that Miss Call ought not to defer her vacation any longer. I cannot remain here alone. I have been waiting to hear some word from Boston, and so have deferred writing. I am sorry that I have no one to recommend for the position. I do not know of any one of my relatives or friends who could leave her home or work in America - If a lady ~~of~~ my own age or younger would do perhaps I might find such a one among my friends, but the lady who comes ought to be one of mature age and experience since we two must

live alone in Manisa. It seems to me important that some action in the matter should be taken immediately as the lady ought to be here by the first of Sept. at least. I trust the right one may be found speedily — I have thought much on the subject, but have been unable to solve the problem — I do not know of any one in this part of the world who could take the position. Every one whom I know has her own work, and no place has any superfluous workers so far as my knowledge goes — If you can give me any light or prospect of light I shall be very grateful —

Hoping to hear soon I remain

Yours sincerely —

Clara D. Lawrence.

Miss Clara H. Lawrence

Magnesia, May 2, 1884.

Rec'd May 21.

Ans July 16. EKA

Write

Manisa June 12th 1885

Dear Dr. Clark:—

Miss Page told me she intended to write to you this week in reference to my remaining in Smyrna next year, and I thought it might be well for me to write a few words also to express my own desire in the matter. The giving up of the school here seems a much sadder and more difficult matter now 2 that it is really decided upon than it did in prospect. For myself it would have been much easier to leave Manisa two years, or even one year, ago than now. This present year has drawn me nearer to the people than any previous year, and I cannot easily express the warm interest I feel in all that pertains to them. Their joys and sorrows have come to be mine also, to a degree that I could hardly have anticipated. The little children are very dear to me, and I find my attachment to the place in every way stronger than I had thought it to be. And, therefore, while I fully acquiesce in the decision of the Mission, knowing well that, under the circumstances, it could not have been otherwise; I still feel that my warmest interest will remain here and that it would be very hard for me to go to another field of labour where my connection with Manisa would be quite broken off. I am much interested in the Greek Alliance and in Dr. Constantine's work in Smyrna and I should be glad to lend a hand in helping it on. I believe I could do better work in Smyrna next year than elsewhere and be still helping Manisa, for I am anxious, if possible, to still work for the people here directly or indirectly. Yet, with all this, I sincerely desire to go where God sees best to send me whether it be where I want to go or not, and if it seems best for me to leave these regions, which will ever remain dear to me, I shall try to go cheerfully, and to work earnestly for the cause that is the same everywhere. I feel that the past five years have been years of learning rather than of working, and I am sure my services are much more valuable now than when I first came here, as they ought to be, and I have far more zeal for the work than I had then. I have been hoping it would be possible for me to go to America in the summer of '86 and for that reason I did not like to begin work next ~~year~~ fall where it would not be easier to leave for perhaps four or five years more. I leave the matter in your hands and you may be sure that I shall accept willingly whatever decision you may see best to make.

Very sincerely yours

Clara D. Lawrence

Manisa, June 12, 1885,
Rec'd June 30.

✓

Mania

ne 12, 1885

unhealthiness of our present building have added much to our labours and trials and we are longing for the word which shall tell us we can begin on the new one - We live in hopes of what is to be - Our school is in a very prosperous condition and there is no doubt but that it will grow and be a blessing to the city and country about. There is much more I should like to write but the mail must go at once - Hoping Miss Page may be permitted to visit America and give you full accounts of the work here I remain

Very sincerely yours

Clarissa D. Lawrence

Miss C. D. Lawrence.

Smyrna March 6th 1886

Rec'd Mar. 29.

Dear Dr. Clark:

For a long time I have been trying to write you a letter to let you know my plans for next year - Last year I sent word to Annual Meeting that I should like to be free to go home this year as it is six years since I came out, and that was one reason I gave for wishing to remain in Smyrna rather than begin work elsewhere. But as my health is pretty good and my help is so much needed here I have decided not to go home this summer, but to urge that Miss Pease go in my pla since she needs to go so much more than I. We all feel that it is very necessary she should have a year's rest if possible and have it now. I am in my seventh year now though I can hardly realize that it is so— I have just reached a point where I can see that my work tells and it would not seem right to me to leave it unless there were some imperative reason. I may be getting a little rusty in some ways but on the whole I think I am holding out well, and I enjoy my work this year more than ever before— To tell the truth I hardly want to go home though

I should not like to say so to my friends lest they should think I ~~have~~ forgotten them - Smyrna agrees with me excellently and here I shall hope to remain at least a year longer - Then if the work were well provided for I should perhaps like to visit America for fear I might forget it entirely.

We have had a rather trying winter having had illness in the house most of the time which has made double work of course - Our "tower of strength" Miss Gillson, has been ill for four weeks and is not yet recovered - Miss Good also who was ill before is ill again, but we hope it may not be for long -

The ~~in~~ inconveniences and

Smyrna May 21st 1886

Dear Dr. Clark:-

It has been my wish for some time to write you something about the work of the Greek Alliance. You have doubtless received information from others in regard to the good work among the Greeks here in Smyrna this year, but I would like to add my testimony. "What I have seen and heard in Smyrna this year has been an inspiration to me and quickened my own christian life as nothing ever did before. Never did I so realize the intense interest of working for the salvation of souls, and of watching their growth in grace from day to day. There is always an inspiration in numbers, and to see our chapel, ~~where the prayer meetings are held~~, filled with earnest, attentive men and women is of itself enough to excite one's enthusiasm - The band of church members is small, but I sincerely believe it would be hard to find a more truly consecrated, really noble company of young men than are these Greek brethren - Week after week they are always in their places, and what is more always ready to bear their testimony to the power of God's grace, in whatever form the occasion may demand - I wonder how many churches there are in America whose members are *always* in their places at the prayer-meeting, coming straight from their work *without having had any supper*, as these brethren come! - You would have rejoiced with us could you have been present this week Tuesday evening, and seen the room fill up till every available seat was occupied, and heard one and another tell what Christ had done for ~~their~~ his soul - It was the most stirring meeting we have had yet, and three who remained to the after meeting consecrated themselves to God on the spot while others desired prayers. God's spirit is manifestly with us, and we hope this is but the beginning of a true revival. The most hopeful and encouraging aspect of the work is the drawing in of young men and boys who in this city of Smyrna are exposed to fearful temptations. Indeed there seems to be absolutely nothing to prevent, but everything to help a young man to go to perdition the shortest way. Last evening I heard the testimony of a youth who can scarcely be twenty years of age, that he had committed every conceivable sin but that of murder - although he had been brought up in the Orthodox church and carefully instructed in all that the priests know; and not till he came to Dr. Constantine's meetings did he realize his condition - We hear many such testimonies, and we have had several proofs this winter of God's power to save to the uttermost, even the worst of sinners - Although, compared with those who come to hear, the number who remain is but small, still has not this ever been the case, even when our Lord Himself was on the earth? "Were there not ten cleansed, but where are the nine?" So while we sorrow for the nine who are faithless we rejoice over the one faithful one, and go on hoping for greater things than these. The Alliance gives to the young men, who become interested, an object to work for and a bond to hold them together. When deserted by their own church and friends they find in it an asylum and a home. If ever an organization deserved the prayers and best help of all interested in christian work this does. Its life hangs, as it were, by a thread. We tremble to think how small a thing might endanger its existence, but on the other hand we pray and trust that God's blessing may be upon it, and that it may live long and be the means of carrying life and light to thousands of those that sit in darkness and the shadow of death. We also pray that Dr. Constantine may long be spared to carry on the work he has been permitted to begin. The tax on his strength is very great and his responsibilities heavy, but he may well rejoice in the band of earnest helpful men whom he has been the means of saving, and leading into the way of life. May he live to see that band doubled and quadrupled yea, increased ten-fold!

"For my own part I thank God that I have been permitted to aid, be it ever so little, in the good work; and my chief desire is to continue in it. I have received a hundredfold more than I have given, and I love these people as my own. We desire the most earnest prayers of all our friends, for the furtherance and enlargement of the work begun. No matter how slow the growth, ~~be~~ if it be *sure*; nor how small the numbers, so that they be *true*".

I have written in haste and beg to be excused for the many mistakes, as my thoughts will move faster than my pen.

Most sincerely yours - Clarissa D. Lawrence

Smyrna, May 21, 1886,

Rec'd June 7. 5

✓

Smyrna Oct. 20th 1888.

Rev. Judson Smith D. D.

Dear Sir:-

Ever since school opened it has been my intention to write you that you might know how we are getting on and what the out-look is, but pressure of work has prevented me from carrying out my good intentions. On the whole the report we have to give is a good one - The number of boarders is much smaller than we could wish, only fifteen, but the day-scholars are over fifty a marked increase on last year, making the whole school number about seventy, and very likely more may come yet as it is not late for those who have been out of the city or engaged in work - Ten of the new scholars are Jewesses, a new departure for us and quite unexpected - We do not feel sure they will remain as the Jews in Smyrna are bigoted and they may object to the amount of religious instruction given - but we hope they will remain and be benefited in the highest sense - We have a very pleasant Senior class of six, five Armenians and one Greek - and I think they will do us honour - We are all very busy, and we miss Miss Lord greatly, but still we get on better than we anticipated, and I trust we shall continue to do so - Mrs McNaughton is very kind in helping us, and now in her husband's absence she is boarding with us and we think we have "Miss Gillson" back again - We do not feel troubled because no teacher has been found for us, and believe Providence has ordered it thus, but when one is found we shall not be sorry for we cannot do real justice to the needs of the school, but only our best under the circumstances.

On account of having more care in the school I can do less outside work this year, but I do what I can on Sunday, and hope to keep up my connection with the women's weekly prayer-meeting and to give what incidental helps I can.

The Greek pastor, Rev. Geo. Kambouropoulos is doing excellent work in Dr. Constantine's absence and we rejoice in having so able and earnest a man to take his place. There is no special interest just now but the outlook is encouraging.

This week one of our Greek brothers died a very happy death, thus witnessing to the power of Christ in the most trying hour. He was young, an orphan, and all through his illness (quick consumption) had no relatives near to care for him. He was in the Scotch hospital during the latter part of his illness, and most kindly cared for by Miss Campbell the nurse, so God provided for him. Although dying just when life is supposed to look most attractive no one heard him complain, but always when asked "Are you happy, Christo?" he replied with a smile that said more than the words, "Most happy" – and from the first his calmness and resignation made a great impression on all. The world had faded from him long before he left it. The morning he died it was my privilege to be with him when Mr. Kambouropoulos read and prayed with him for the last time. At the end of the prayer he said Amen three times, each time louder and clearer than before - He was too exhausted to say more, but that with the expression on his face was enough - At his funeral no kindred were near, but we all felt that the love of Christ ~~was~~ is a stronger tie than that of blood, and his own brothers could not have carried him to his last resting place more lovingly than did his brothers in Christ - He had belonged to the church only two years, but in that time he had shown great zeal in working for Christ and a rapid growth in the christian graces, and he was mourned by many - To die to him was gain but 'tis loss to us, at least so it looks, perhaps God sees otherwise - During the past two years we have lost many from our Greek church, some by death, and others by removal, but if the work moves on we should not complain, but be more earnest each one in doing his part -

My summer vacation was spent mostly in Broussa with Miss Cull, and did me much good - Broussa is a most lovely place and not too hot to be comfortable - It was very pleasant to be with Miss Cull again. I have written with so many interruptions this letter is full of mistakes - Saturday morning is not a good time to write, but it is the only time we have, so I must beg you to excuse all mistake and in coherency - With kind regards from all to yourself and Mrs. Smith -

Very sincerely yours

Clara D. Lawrence -

Miss Clara D. Lawrence

Smyrna, Oct. 20, 1888.

Rec'd Nov. 5.

247

Smyrna April 27th 1889

Rev. Judson Smith D.D:-

Dear Sir:-

Your letter to me was received long ago and should have been answered sooner, but you understand, I am sure, the reasons why it has not been answered as you know of Miss McCallum's illness and my consequently increased cares. Miss McCallum has been for some time now comparatively recovered, but she is still far from strong, and hardly able to perform her full share of work. We have been having a few days vacation now which I trust has rested us somewhat. Efdim Kharnum, our Armenian teacher, has been confined to her bed for four weeks with an ulcerated eye which has caused her great suffering, and tho' the eye is

is much better it is extremely doubtful if she will be able to do any more teaching this year. The Armenian pastor has very kindly given some of her lessons and will, we hope, continue to do so.
My own health, I am very glad to say, has held out remarkably well, most providentially so, for if I had given out the school would have been in a predicament indeed. It was most fortunate that it was Miss McCallum, and not I, who was ill, as she is hardly equal to doing extra work even at her best, never being very robust, while I seem equal to almost any amount. Still I confess I shall not be sorry to see the end of this school-year and I sincerely hope never to see another like it. We have many and great causes to thank God for His mercies to us this year, and I trust the school, on the whole, has not suffered, but I feel very keenly that the work has been done in a very unsatisfactory and imperfect manner, and the

year's experience proves to me most conclusively that the school can never be carried on as it should be, can never accomplish what it is intended to accomplish, unless it have an adequate corps of efficient teachers - *Two* cannot do the work of *four*, and do it with any kind of justice. Figures give no idea of the work to be done in a school like this. No one who has not lived and worked in a mixed school ~~like this~~, and I might almost say no one who has not tried being the head of it, can realize how much there is to be done and how much time and strength it takes What has tired and troubled me this year has not been the work I have done, but the work I could not by any possibility get done. To see numberless ways by which the school might be built up and made a greater power and not be able to follow them up; to see how much more might be done in perfecting individual characters if only one had more time and strength

This is what wears on one. If the school is worth being carried on at all it is worth being carried on well, and it cannot be a success unless it is carried on by a sufficient number of teachers to do justice to each department. We have been waiting anxiously to hear that some one had been found to take Miss McNaughton's place, and while we gave up long ago expecting any one for this year we begin to be anxious now lest no one be ready for the beginning of next year.

Miss Childs hinted in one of her letters that the uncertainty in regard to Miss Page had been somewhat embarrassing to them; if there were not a possible prospect of her return more strenuous efforts might have been made. It seems to me that after three years' waiting that possibility, and it can hardly be more than a possibility, ought not to be given so much weight as to be detrimental to the school. The need is very immediate and pressing and cannot be met by a possibility. The one who comes should

Ce
of
ar
p
on
M
ye
Mis
Ce
wo
el
Th
yo
sl
Ce
le
a
reg
Pr

e strong and capable, with a fair prospect
f being permanent, for constant changes
re not beneficial to say the least.
trust we shall soon hear that such a
ne has been found to return with
iss Lord, that so the prospect for next
ear may be brighter – If by another year
iss Page ~~were~~ is ready to return and it
e found that we are one too many I
ould be quite willing to find work
lsewhere –
here is little news to write, as the work
oes on quietly in the old lines – We
hall be glad to welcome Dr. Constantine
ack, and he will doubtless bring fresh
ife with him that will stimulate us
ll – Miss McCallum joins me in kindest
egards to yourself and Mrs Smith and
emain

Very sincerely yours
Clara D. Lawrence

Smyrna, April 27, 1889

Rec'd May 14

Elyria Nov 19- 1889.

Recd Nov 21- 1889.

Elyria Ohio Nov. 19th 89

Rev. Judson Smith D.D.
Congregational House
Boston.

Dear Dr. Smith:—

Your letter of Nov. 4th was duly received and I write to thank you for the allowance made me for the year, which I should have done before, but the days slip away wonderfully fast, and I do not find that I have so much leisure as I anticipated. These first weeks have been very full not of work but of visiting, for after an absence of nearly ten years there is so much to be said

872

Rec'd Oct. 21, 1889

and not a very long time to say it in so there is not so much time for rest or study as one might anticipate - I am in very comfortable health and have spoken on work in Smyrna only seven times in the eight weeks since I landed - That is little compared to what I might have done, had I accepted all invitations, which I certainly was not able to do - The date of my arrival in Painesville was Oct. 4th

I remain

Very sincerely yours

Clarissa D. Lawrence

of work for missionaries even when they come home "to rest" and I have already many invitations to speak here and there - but I intend to take things rather quietly for a month or two - Please give my kind regards to Mrs Smith and to all friends at the Rooms. My latest word from Smyrna is that Miss Lord is recovering from the fever but that Mrs. McNaughton is seriously ill - I am anxious for further news -

Very sincerely yours
C. D. Lawrence

My address is
Care of Mrs. W. W. Fay
Elyria, Ohio -

Rec'd Oct. 21, 1889

Painesville, O. Oct. 16th '89.

Dear Dr. Smith:—

It was two weeks yesterday since I left Boston and I have been so occupied I have sent you no word of myself. I have so many friends here that I have had very few spare moments. I was able to be present at the Akron meeting and enjoyed it exceedingly, in spite of fatigue. Miss Newton of Foochow and I were entertained at the same place and shared the same room which was very pleasant as missionaries soon become warm friends however widely their fields may be separated. The Seminary seems very home-like and familiar in spite of the many improvements and the teachers are very little changed by the interval of ten years. I find it hard to realize that I have really been absent so long - I shall doubtless realize it more as time passes on and I see more the changes ~~in~~ that are not so apparent at first sight -

I was sorry not to see you again but my time east was so short I was very little in Boston and made very few calls - There were many whom I wished to see and missed for lack of time

I fear some may have misunderstood my not calling, but I really could not -

Mr. Ward told me to write to you in regard to my allowance but I do not know exactly what to write as I hardly know what my expenses will be. I should like to have some definite sum that I may know what to go upon - I do not need medical treatment, and much of the time I shall not have to pay for board, but there will be many minor expenses for dress etc - I will leave the matter in your hands as you will undoubtedly know what is needed from similar cases -

I find there is plenty of

Lawrence Miss Martha E.

Constantinople, May 26, 1881

Rec'd June 13 Ac

△

Constantinople, May 26th 1881.

Dr Clark,

Dear Sir,

Mr Dwight met us at Liverpool and sent you word of our safe arrival. After four days in London we left for Constantinople and reached here May 19th to find the Annual Meeting in Session and to receive hearty greeting from all these good friends. The whole journey was most delightful and restful in every way and I am in better health than when I left America. Fortunately the hot season has not yet begun and there has been opportunity to get established somewhat, before it begins. I am highly gratified to find I can have Bible Class and some other duties I had not hoped to have, I had supposed Bible lessons were all given in the native language. Every one considers me very fortunate in having the two little Turkish girls in my classes. I hope the Spirit will teach both them and me.

Mrs Williams just now is more comfortable - able to attend to her duties here and go over to the Bible House occasionally. She needs a long rest very soon and her children, who are both very delicate need a change very much. All the teachers are very much worn. Miss Hamlin is just resuming her duties after six weeks illness. The pupils are in comfortable health now but many of them were ailing last term.

Miss Kitcher has been a great support to Mrs Williams and she will feel her loss very much. I wish it were possible for me to make her place good in any particular. I can help considerably with the class work but am too unfamiliar with the special needs and workings of the Home to help carry the responsibilities as I have been accustomed to do at Lake Erie.

the question is not merely what we would like to do, but what is best for *these* girls, I find a vast field for study of national peculiarities and character.

I appreciate my privileges in being here for a little while and hope and pray that the Lord will use me to help in this delightful work a little. I rely upon the prayers of those good ladies who are so devoted to the Home and who promised to help me by daily petitions to our Heavenly Father for me and this work.

Yours Respectfully
Martha E. Lawrence.

Leonard Rev. J. Y.

New Haven Ct. Oct 4. 1880

Rev. N. G. Clark D.D. Sec.

Dear Sir:

From what Bro. Burrows said to me & your question once about the Vezir Keopren Pastor I think the following facts may possibly be helpful to you: By letters from Mr. Simeon Babasinian (Licentiate) and Rev. Garabed Haroutunian the Pastor of Vezir Keopren Church I learn that when the latter arrived with Rev. Manyaser Mangasarian ~~of~~ Marsovan — in Philadelphia they applied to "the Committee" for aid. The Committee replied that if they were Presbyterians they could help them! Rev. Mangasar replied that his Church was independent, receiving nothing from the Board — a statement true perhaps in form though not in reality since we pay towards his salary in behalf of our Theological students and members of the Female Seminary — & give help in their schools.* — He is now in Princeton Semiy. Pastor Garabed Haroutunian who came to New York & got no encouragement from Boston — has taken to his trade as tailor

* If there is an exception it must have begun this year

there and is so far forth free from want; but is hoping doubtless that something will turn up somewhere in his favor. I cannot expect that he will ever master English – he has no particular aptness for it.

Simeon Behasirian declares his purpose of returning to his home & family in Marsovan next spring.

This should be borne in mind that these two men graduated Marsovan Seminary a good many years ago when the standard was far lower than it now is. English could be taught only to those who manifested aptitude for it – and even then space was allowed only for the rudiments.

Subsequently we purposed to call in these helpers and give them a years training but were deterred partly by the exigencies of famine & war & partly by the want of strength as Bro. Smith and I were alone.

Even the Education they had received exceeds what Dr. Dwight recommended you will remember the last year of his life. See An. Report. '61. & '62 –

Very truly Yours obedt Servt Julius Y. Leonard

New Haven, Oct 4, 1880
Rec'd Oct 5

New Haven, Ct. Jan 21. 81

Rev. N. G. Clark, D.D.
Sec. A. B. C. F. M., Boston. Mass.

Dear Sir:—

My last letter to you was a request, in effect, for permission to use the balance of my Marsovan Salary; and yours to me was the answer affirmative. I suppose the consent was given approvingly and without hesitation. At least there were just and abundant reasons for asking it, whereof I should be glad to be inquired of, if any one doubt. I hope, however, not to be obliged to ask more, for a long time. I hold and advocate that it is enough in general for the Board to have the expense of transportation of their Missionaries: friends and kindred and their own hands, unless utterly helpless, should do the rest. We are just now undergoing a weight of care and anxiety. My wife's father has been seriously ill for three weeks. Midnight watchings are the order of the day. This keeps us from responding to some calls abroad and begins to tell adversely upon our own health. But it is of the Lord. We hope that the lowering clouds will lift again; but if not, it will be a comfort especially to Mrs. Leonard - and hardly less to myself - to have ministered to the wants of the worthy father as no others can in the day of infirmity and adversity. Our service is requisite. From Marsovan we hear nothing; and I count it alway a misfortune that partly on account of my own health at the moment and partly because of the affairs of my father in law, just then called upon me, while he lay sick at Saratoga, I was not able to accept your invitation to Boston on a certain day - which being the first day of the month brought me into business relations with more than twenty persons. Since then there has occurred no *suitable* opportunity to visit the Missionary House - I count out the day after Annual Meeting with all its fatigues - and to acquaint myself with the situation. How far the Committee accept the proposals of the W. T. Mission in regard to relations with the native Churches and Clergy I should be glad to know, but have not the face to ask any of the busy ones at the Rooms to write me.

Dr. Gilman put into my hands in New York a copy of the *Call* issued from *Consple* for a General Conference there in June. Ought we not to make this year a Year of *Jubilee*? Just fifty years it is, by the records, since Dr. Goodell removed to Consple and began the Armenian Mission out of which has grown Lo! this so much! filling all Western Asia and more!

I learned in New York that Pastor Garabed Harooteunian of Vezir Keopreu has been received into Princeton Seminary, that Simeon Babasinian holds to his expectation of returning to Turkey in the Summer, and that Pastor Garabed Kaprilian of Scutari is living at Hoboken, where he has placed his two children in school, and that for himself his object is not Education but *Observation*. I had no opportunity to meet him.

Dr. Schauffler quoted to me a good saying of Dr. Goodell's on Ecclesiasticism. "First, Papacy; Second Episcopacy; Third, Presbyterianism; Fourth, Congregationalism; and then *the Millenium*"!

Very Truly Yours, Julius Y. Leonard

Rev. J. F. Leonard

New Haven Jan 21, 1881

Recd Jan 24

New Haven. Ct.
Feb. 9. 1881

Rev. N. G. Clark D.D.
Sec. A B C F M Boston

Dear Sir.

I thank you for the privilege of perusing letters herewith returned.

My life is dedicated to the Foreign Missionary work and will be so devoted until Providence indicate that this is no longer my calling. I should be glad of another twenty years service, only made by divine grace ten times purer and more efficient for good.

I think however I should take more time for recovering health and for refreshing -restoring- my mind with the Study of religious truth — Call it if you please the Study of Theology.. biblical truth. My impression is that I had not better think of returning in this Calendar Year. Sincerely Yours,

Julius Y Leonard

Rev. J. T. Leonard
Feb. 9. 1881

New Haven

133 Crown St. New Haven Ct.
Feb 25, 1881

Rev. N. G. Clark D.D.,
Sec. A.B.C.F.M., Boston.

Dear Sir;

Concerning Miss Fritcher's call to the Home in Constple our information till this week was that Marsovan declined to give her up and she was to meet Mr. Herrick in Samsoon in January to return to Marsovan where she was much needed for the forty pupils of her School. But one of the ladies of Marsovan writes later that she had decided to remain and Mr. Herrick had come home without her. Whether it is to remain for the winter only or permanently is not said.

I have no reason to doubt that Miss Corrie Bush, if designated to Marsovan, would every way be most welcome, and in case Miss Fritcher should not return, certainly most necessary. Her ability to visit outstations and so both gain new scholars and cheer her graduates would be all in her favor. Miss B. has intimated an intention of visiting us here before long.

I purpose (D.V.) making a visit to my brother and kindred in Berkshire N.Y. after two or three days, going probably via Springfield Albany Syracuse & Auburn. Mrs. Leonard cannot yet leave her father's side.

I shall not change my postal address till I reach the place.

My last letter enclosed to you the letters of Bro. Herrick which you had kindly loaned me. I trust they were duly received.

Very Respectfully,

Yours,

Julius Y. Leonard.

THE
AMERICAN
LINEN PAPER

wanted to [illegible] in the former [illegible]
B. [illegible] an [illegible] of visit-
ing me here before long.
I purpose (D.V.) making a visit to my
brother and friends in Berkshire N.Y.
after two or three days, going probably
via Springfield, Albany, Syracuse [illegible]
Auburn. Mrs Leonard cannot yet leave
her father's side.
I shall not [illegible] my [illegible]
till I receive the [illegible].
My last letter [illegible]
letters of Bro. [illegible]
kindly forward [illegible]
duly received.

Very Respectfully
Yours
J. J. Leonard

Rev. J. J. Leonard
Neb. Kansas
Feb. 28 1881

Berkshire, N.Y.

Rev. N. G. Clark D.D.
Sec. Am Board, Boston.

Dear Sir.

I am with my only brother at the old homestead, who lies now dangerously ill with pneumonia. Instead of the more perfect rest which I was hoping to obtain here this new affliction and service met me on my arrival. Pray for us.

At Syracuse I learned through Miss Fritcher's friends more fully the reasons which detained her in Scutari.

Please have my letters addressed to Berkshire, Tioga Co.
State of New York

And oblige Yours very truly
Julius Y. Leonard

Berkshire N.Y. Mar. 87

Rec'd Mar 12

New-Haven, Conn.
Apr. 28th 1881.

Rev. N. G. Clark, D.D.
Foreign Sec. A.B.C.F.M. Boston, Mass.

Dear Sir:—

Your favor of the 5th inst, was duly received in Berkshire, and should have been answered earlier. Yours of the 21st finds me here. By the mercy of our Heavenly Father my brother after a long and severe illness was restored to us again. As soon as he was able to come to the table so that we had two meals together I felt it my duty to come hither on account of my father-in-law who was thought to be rapidly declining, and to relieve Mrs. Leonard as far as possible. The cares and vigils which have fallen to us are not those which we should have chosen, but are those which Our Master has chosen for us. And truly we would not seek to avoid the bedside of our nearest and dearest friends when it has pleased the Lord to afflict them, especially when we know we can promote their comfort, and there is no one to take our place. Mr. Gilbert, (my father in law) is now reviving again and though confined to his bed and room and requiring attentions every hour, is yet able with a clear head to enjoy conversation, family worship and repose. This is also a great mercy. Of course we are not alone in our ministering and our Anna, too, is a very great help.

If you ask what are my plans now, I must say I can have no plan but from day to day. My Class meet this year at Commencement, June 29th — thirty years out. Of course I want to be here. In July & August on account of the heat I should be glad to be away, if Providence may permit, on higher ground and away from all danger of the malaria which has the credit of sometimes doing much mischief (of late years) in New Haven.

Please have my letters forwarded for the present to this city.

I shall expect the promised "paper" with much interest. Mrs. Leonard joins in cordial salutations.

Very truly Yours,

J. G. Leonard

No. 133, Crown St.,
New Haven, Conn.

New Haven Apr. 26/1881
Rec'd Apr 29

East Haddam. Conn.
June. 15th 1881.

Rev. N. G. Clark D.D.
Secretary, A.B.C.F.M.
Boston, Mass.

Dear Sir:– Your note of the 13th inst. has overtaken me here where I am rusticating for a few days with a very dear friend and College Classmate, the Rev. S. Mc.Call. He is one of the best read and most substantial of the Connecticut Pastors, a transparent Christian and an earnest worker from the days of his Academy life in Andover all through College & now for twenty eight years in the Ministry.

I will tell you what I know about Mr. Simeon Babasinian but I fear I possess not the wisdom to proffer any valuable suggestions touching his case.

How would it do for somebody to give him a ticket to Glasgow (as he desires to see that place and England) and money enough to carry him via Gibraltar to Marsovan. or in law) is now reviving again and though confined to his bed and room and requiring attentions every hour, is yet able with a clear head to enjoy conversation, family worship and repose. This is also a great mercy. Of course we are not alone in our ministering and our Anna, too, is a very great help.

If you ask what are my plans now, I must say I can have no plan but from day to day. My Class meet this year at Commencement, June 29th. — thirty years out. Of course I want to be here. In July & August on account of the heat I should be glad to be away, if Providence may permit, on higher ground and away from all danger of the malaria which has the credit of sometimes doing much mischief (of late years) in New Haven.

Please have my letters forwarded for the present to this city.

I shall expect the promised "paper" with much interest. Mrs. Leonard joins in Cordial Salutations.

Very truly yours,

J. G. Leonard

No. 133, Crown St.,
New Haven, Conn.

New Haven Apr. 26/1881
Rec'd Apr 29

East Haddam, Conn.
June. 15th 1881.

Rev. N. G. Clark D.D.
Secretary, A.B.C.F.M.
Boston, Mass.

Dear Sir:- Your note of the 13th inst. has overtaken me here where I am rusticating for a few days with a very dear friend and College Classmate, the Rev. S. McCall. He is one of the best read and most substantial of the Connecticut Pastors, a transparent Christian and an earnest worker from the days of his Academy life in Andover all through College & now for twenty eight years in the Ministry.

I will tell you what I know about Mr. Simeon Babasinian but I fear I possess not the wisdom to proffer any Valueable Suggestions touching his case.

How would it do for somebody to give him a ticket to Glasgow (as he desires to see that place and England) and money enough to carry him *via* Gibraltar to Marsovan, or

East Haddam, Conn.
June 15th 1887.

Rev. N. G. Clark D.D.
Secretary, A.B.C.F.M.
Boston, Mass.

Dear Sir:— Your note of the 13th inst. has overtaken me here where I am ministering for a few days with a very dear friend and College Classmate, the Rev. J. McCall. He is one of the best read and most substantial of the Connecticut pastors, a transparent Christian and an earnest worker from the days of his Academy life in Andover, all through College & now for twenty eight years in the Ministry.

I will tell you what I know about Mr. [illegible] Bakeracian, but I fear I possess not the wisdom to proffer any valuable suggestions touching his case.

How would it do for somebody to give him a ticket to Glasgow (as he desires to visit there and England) and money enough to carry him via Gibraltar to Marsovan, &c

his promise to labor in some outstation of the Marsovan Field under the direction of the Miſsionaries at reasonable or the usual wages for at least a year?

I saw him at the Anniversaries in New York last month. He showed me a letter of Bro. Herricks written in January. The letter expressed a kindly interest in him and wished for his speedy return. Destitute outstations were named as already suffering by the absence of so many gone to America. Samsoon, Vezir Keapren Chorshamba, and Amasia, I think, were named with others. The Pastor of Vezir Keapren is spending his vacation from Princeton Seminary with a classmate in Ohio. Not unlikely the Church in Marsovan might wish ~~to~~ to Employ him, since their Pastor, Mangasarian, is booked for three years in Princeton. But Bro. Herrick's letter, if I remember rightly, named only *outstations* and made no distinct proposals as to wages - and nothing was said of help to cross the ocean back again. He naturally would return to that field, for his ~~his~~ wife and children are in Marsovan where he and they grew up. And the Missionaries & people have expected nothing else his promise to labor in some Outstation of the Cameroon field under the direction of the Missionaries at Cameroon or the vicinity for at least a year?

Saw him at the Commencement in Newport last month. He showed me a letter of Bro. Horwitz written in January. The letter expressed a kindly interest in him and wished for his speedy return. Certain outstations were named as already suffering by the absence of so many gone to America. Bonaoch, Bepi Lepun, Elephanta, and Amanin, I think, were named with them. The Pastor of Bepi Lepun is spending his vacation from Princeton Seminary with a classmate in Ohio. Not unlikely the Church in Cameroon might wish to employ him, since their Pastor Nangwe is booked for three years in Princeton. But Bro. Horwitz letter, if I remember rightly, named only outstations and made no distinct proposals as to wages — and nothing was said of help to cross the ocean back again. He naturally would return to that field, for his wife and children are in Cameroon where he and they grew up. And the Missionaries & people have expected nothing else

They have had confidence in his Christian Character and his abilities. They were not pleased with his coming to America, but I think have unanimously hoped for his assistance when he should return.+ It is ten years since he graduated the Marsovan Seminary. He has been employed as preacher in several places in Vezir Keapreu, Samsoon and so forth. He was called from Samsoon by the Church in Marsovan in 1875, with a quasi promise of settlement as Pastor. He ministered with general acceptance for more than a year, but was never installed or ordained. Feeling incompetent to sustain himself before the large and unusually intelligent congregation and doubtless appalled by the presence of Theological Students who under the new regime had surpassed him in some studies, and expecting much help in preaching (more than he will get) from a knowledge of the English language, he came to New York. He has been allowed to be enrolled as a member of the Junior Class and has had the privilege of listening to the Lectures of the other

+ Yet I do not recollect any particular mention of him in their letters to me of late.

They have lost confidence in his Christian character and his abilities. They were not pleased with his coming to America. But I think there unanimously hoped for his assistance when he should return. It is ten years since he graduated the Norwegian Seminary. He has been employed as preacher in several places in Norway, [illegible]. Denmark and so forth. He was called from Denmark by the Church in Norwegian in 1877, with a great promise of settlement as Pastor. He ministered with general acceptance for more than a year, but was never installed or ordained. Feeling incompetent to sustain himself before the large and unusually intelligent congregation, and doubtless appalled by the presence of theological students - who were the new regions had surprised him in some studies, and expecting much help in preaching (more than he could get) from a knowledge of the English language, he came to New York. He has been allowed to enroll as a member of the Junior Class and has had the privilege of listening to the lectures of the other two years. He has no hesitation in saying that he cannot return unless some one furnish him the money - and until also he can have a good supply of books! But this is quite modest for a native. In regard to the latter want, Dr. Haydgor and his own instructors have made him valuable presents. Dr. Hitchcock remarked that he had inherited Mr. Babasinian, that he had done respectably well in his lessons and displayed talent in the debates, he was more worthy than some others of his nation that had been in the Seminary, he would like to see him well started back and hoped they should have no more of them! - In answer to our questions Mr. Babasinian said if he had the means to go, and his books, there was nothing to hinder his going in three weeks - But he hinted to me that as yet there was "no arrangement". I wrote Marsovan suggesting that they proffer him wages and something toward expenses, - but never dreamed he had the remotest thought of offering himself as a Missionary of the American Board - How much harm will come from liberally helping him two years. He has no hesitation in saying that he cannot return unless some one furnish him the money - and until also he can have a good supply of books! But this is quite natural for a native. In regard to the latter want, Mr. Humphreys and his own instructors have made him valuable presents. Mr. Hitchcock remarked that he had instructed Mr. Bohanison, that he had done respectably well in his lessons and displayed talent in the debates, he was more than some others of his nation that had been in the Seminary, he would like to see him well started back and hopes they should have no more of them! - however some question. Mr. Bohanison said if he had the means to go, and his books, there was nothing to hinder his going in three weeks - But he hinted to me that as yet there was "no arrangement". I wrote Thomson suggesting that they proffer him wages and something for [illegible] expenses, but never dreamed he had the remotest thought of offering himself as a Missionary of the American Board. How much harm will come from liberally helping him homeward, by encouraging others to try the same round, is a question which I do not feel able to solve.

Personally I feel an interest in the young man and his family. He was a servant in my house. In School he committed to memory, while yet a lad, the whole of the Gospel of Matthew and at a School Examination stood a charming examination on it. When I gave him the prize which I had promised - a New Testament and a Hymn Book - in my study, we knelt together in prayer and he consecrated himself to the Lord and the Gospel work. He has always been true, candid, faithful, and no breath of scandal (so far as I know) ever followed him. The Greeks in Samsoon expressly desired him for their minister when I left that place a year ago. He however is quite averse to the proposal on account of the danger to his health and that of his family from Malaria. I do not know what more I can say except to enclose his photograph which may possibly interest some at the Rooms. -

however, by encouraging others to try the same course is a question which I do not feel able to solve.

Personally I feel an interest in this young man and his family. He was a servant in my house. In School he committed to memory, while yet a lad, the whole of the Gospel of Matthew and at a School Examination stood a charming examination on it. When I gave him the prize which I had provided - a New Testament and a Hymn book - in my study, we knelt together in prayer and he consecrated himself to the Lord and the Gospel work. He has always been true, earnest, faithful, and no breath of scandal (so far as I know) ever followed him. The people in Samoa expressly desired him for their minister when I left that place a year ago. He however is quite averse to the proposal on account of the danger to his health and that of his family from Malaria. I do not know what more I can say except to enclose his photograph which may possibly interest some of the Board. —

Letters recently received from our friends in Constantinople mention some things which may be new to you. Bro. Tracy had the whooping cough *badly* in Amasia. In consequence Bro, Herrick could not come to the Annual Meeting. Dr. Barnum, delegate from E. T. M. was robbed between Tocat and Amasia, but having little in hand, after giving some good advice to the robbers he received back all! Mr. Pierce and a native attendant were robbed and left tied to a tree. Some Turks released them. They had better have a guard or they will have to be redeemed from some den in the Mountains as English men have been. Times have changed. Rev. Dr. & Mrs. Riggs were going to ~~return~~ visit Marsovan for the Summer & Miss Fritcher was preparing to go with them at the close of the Annual Meeting. Erzroom had asked for Miss Parsons.— When all the documents from that meeting reach Boston I should like to come up and peruse them, if permitted.

Very Respectfully Yours.

J. Y. Leonard.

Missionary.

J. Y. Leonard

E. Haddam June 15. 1881

Rec'd June 17

Meriden, Conn.
July, 18/81.

Rev. N. G. Clark. D.D.
Sec. A.B.C.F.M. Boston.

Dear Sir:

My last to you, of the 15th ult. was in answer to an inquiry about Mr. Simeon Babasinian.

This gentleman informs me by a postal that he is coming up to New Haven next Wednesday night (the 20th) to make a farewell visit, as he purposes to sail the 30th inst. or if not then ready, Aug 6th.

I suppose the Board have not deemed it expedient to enter into relations with him; even such as they are understood to have undertaken with Mr. Constantine.

He may wish to have his boxes of books and goods addressed to the name of some Missionary for greater safety and pecuniary advantage in respect to Customs. But I am not ready to advise it unless so advised from the Missionary House; for inasmuch as Turkey professedly gives us free entry has not the government reason to complain of unfairness when any missionary orders purchases for natives among his own goods or admits their goods on his account without expressly excepting them from the "Statement" endorsed by our Minister at Consple? And to make such exception is inconvenient. I felt the force of this question emphatically when I was trying to help matters in Samsoon — notably for other Stations; and I mention it now because Baron Simeon made inquiry on that subject in our last interview & may bring it up again. I do not know what the practise is at the Missionary House but infer that they do not knowingly ship goods in that way for subjects of the Ottoman Government. Should a young man attempt to transport to his home furniture or machinery or medicines I presume he would avail himself the rather of such facilities as the Merchant Mr. Minassian could offer him.

Mr. B's postal informs me (in a word) that the ~~the~~ wife of Mr. Mangasarian and the family of Mr. Kaprilian have arrived in New York, accompanied by a brother of the former, and have proceeded to Philadelphia. More probably the statement should be modified; that Mrs. Mangasarian and her brother only have gone to Philadelphia.

I have letters from one S. Levonian of Amherst - a stranger to me - who expects with his companion to remove to New Haven in September. As he claims to be under your patronage I guess they are men from Aintab sent over with approval of the Trustees for completer Education.

Dr. Hepworth preached a grand sermon here last night from Mat. 2:6. In style and manner - as well as the matter - he was very eloquent and impressive.

I hope you are in receipt of very good news from the Turkish Missions. Very Respectfully Yours

J. Y. Leonard

Address* 133 Crown St. New Haven, Ct.

Rev. J. G. Lessard,

July 18. 1881

✓

Saratoga Springs, Aug. 1st 1881

Revd N. G. Clark. D.D. Sec. A.B.C.F.M., Boston.

Dear Sir:

I am glad to know about Br. Levonian and his companion and will cheerfully do all in my power to promote their comfort and success, since you desire it, if I am in the city. My knowledge of a guarantee to the support of Mr. Constantine I had only from his own lips and have not mentioned it to any one. I am aware of the peculiarities of his case and that it has no parallel in the case of our Armenian boys. Babasinián made us a farewell visit and is now I suppose upon the sea. I hope he did not expect to receive an alms from me. My father in law perhaps could have done something for him were he in his former estate. But besides being prostrate his spirit has been sorely oppressed with pecuniary losses and expenditures of recent years. We cannot expect any money from him even for our own pressing needs. My thought was that in the little conference we had at the Bible House, one or both of the gentlemen of N. York present saw some door of hope in some of those merchants — perhaps Mr. Dodge himself — and I did not for my part believe the Board would see the way clear to help him back to Turkey however desirable his going might be. I hope his heart will warm toward the work as he nears home and that he will immediately enlist in it as an Evangelist.

I wish some rich man who wants to give books to the Missions would send twenty five copies of Dexters Congregationalism to the English Speaking native preachers of Turkey as a Guide and Hand Book.

You kindly inquire after our welfare. Mrs. Leonard cares for her father night and day as a Mother would care for a sick child. In her judgment the work cannot be delegated to another; nor would her natural affection for him allow it. This fact of course binds me there more or less, and there are other cares and errands connected with the administration of affairs that fall to myself. Yet I feel it my duty for reasons of health, when practicable to keep out of New Ha because of its Malaria. In general my health at present is pretty good. I have many opportunities to interest friends of the Cause in Foreign Missions, and endeavor to improve them as well as I can. Of course they bring me no pecuniary compensation, and in that regard I am casting about to see in view of all the conditions what sort of engagements or enlistment I had best enter into for the coming months.

Next Friday, Providence permitting, I will proceed to Berkshire, N.Y. where they would like me to supply the pulpit for the coming Sabbath. I regret that I shall lose the visit which I had long anticipated with Bro. Smith when he arrives.

Your article in the Congregationalist, "Home & Foreign Work Compared" is very timely as well as just. With Salutation to Mrs. C. & the House,

Very Respectfully Yours,

J. Y. Leonard

(At Dr. Strongs Institute.)

Rev. J. G. Leonard
Aug. 1 1887

Berkshire, Tioga Co. N.Y.
Sept. 12. 1881

Rev. N. G. Clark D.D. Sec. A.B.C.F. Boston.

Dear Sir:

As one member of your worldwide family you may possibly be interested to know that I am enjoying my visit among the green hills and vallies of my native town — green yet in spite of a month's drought now happily relieved by a shower.

I have taken up here such duties as Providence seemed to lay in my path. My brother having become partially disabled by the severe illness which he suffered last March from pneumonia, was glad of a little help such as I could give in bringing up his unfinished work on the farm. Opportunities occur for addressing congregations and Sunday Schools on the subject of Missions which I alway endeavor to improve as God may give me ability. Congregational Churches in this region are neither numerous nor strong; but are well worth cultivating. A meeting of the Susquehannah Association took place here last week, the exercises conforming substantially to the printed program which I here enclose.

Dr. Holbrook might have derived some interesting illustrations of the value of Home Missions in the "Vast" West from the results of home missions in Western and Central New York, had it occurred to him.

Bro. Herrick sends me from Marrowens [illegible] a circular of the proposed "Anadalia College" and asks that I join in the effort to raise $10,000 for its endowment, I hoped to meet with Bro. Smith and learn more about this and other matters, but he has slipped by and gone to the far edge of the planet where the Sun-Sets. I am glad that the Bud. Com. have had an interview with him, as I doubt not his testimony and opinions on many points may be made serviceable.

With Cordial Salutations to all at the Rooms, I remain, Very Respectfully Yours

J. Y. Leonard.

New Haven Conn. Oct 6. 1881

Rev. N. G. Clark D.D.

Sec. A.B.C.F.M. Boston, Mass.

Dear Sir:

I was in the act of writing answer to your favor of the 21st ult. in Berkshire when I was summoned by a telegram to New Haven on account of my father-in-law's unfavorable symptoms. It has pleased God to call him from the pains of this mortal life to his Everlasting rest. He died on the morning of the 26th of Sept. the moment when the nation were about to follow Pres. Garfield to his grave and the symbols of mourning filled the land. We have laid the good man's body by the side of the wife and mother in the Church yard ("God's acre"), at Whitneyville. The funeral services were conducted in the city by Rev Kelsey of College Street Church, and in the Church of Whitneyville by the Pastor Rev. A. Putnam. So ends our loving service to the dear parent. It is remarkable that except one grandchild the only death that ever occurred in this family and in the families of the four daughters (and only children) of the deceased were these deaths of the mother at 79 and the father at 83.

Mr. Gilbert in his Will remembered the Missionary work in these words, to wit, "Fourth; I give to my daughter Amelia A Leonard and her husband Julius Y. Leonard the sum of $500. in trust to be expended by them as they shall judge best for the Mission work in Western Turkey." Notwithstanding some troubles have threatened within these few days the just and proper execution of the Will I trust the tempest is now fairly passed, and this bequest with others of a similar character will be carried out at the expiration of some six months.

As to the time of our returning to Turkey Bro. Smith's suggestion that we all go back together is very agreeable, but cannot be reckoned as very practicable. The system of circumstances which will determine his course and the system which must determine ours can hardly be expected to give a resultant so pleasurable as to throw us upon the deck of the same steamer and into the same cabin. Mrs. Leonard's health is much impaired. She needs a good long rest. In fact our vacation and vocation as return Missionaries in this country has yet to begin.

Mr. Gilbert desired me to be the Executor or one of the Executors of his Estate and did so appoint. But disliking the mercantile character which the office would give me and already weary with mercenary affairs in Turkey and here, and also fearing lest in the progress of things some outcome of the business detain me inconveniently, when as a Missionary ~~when~~ I ought to be preaching Christ to the heathen, I have succeeded in shifting that responsibility upon a learned Judge and I am just now passing papers over to his hands.

My venerable friend Prof. Thatcher, who has just called, says we ought to have now six months rest and then six months to know that we *are* rested, before going back. For myself I think the best kind of rest is *steady*, *regular* work. I hope we shall be guided by God's Spirit and providence and not be left to mistake or resist His holy will.

The opposition which Missionaries in Turkey are now encountering between Jesuits on the one hand and *Ambitious*, I would not say false, brethren on the other is really quite deplorable. Nor can I admire the obliquity of vision in those few of our Presbyterian neighbors who stand handing stones and hot coffee to our antagonists from over the wall with the best of intentions and the worst of results. As for "Anadolia College" the ship might as well be locked in port as go to sea with a rotten keel. What can be done with a College" under the control of a local board of trustees consisting of an equal number of missionaries and native gentlemen", as set forth in Bro. Herrick's circular? The natives have an advantage naturally over the foreigners, whom they can worry out; as they take up honey by killing the bees or smoking them out with tezek! An equal vote with them means the majority; and it is all the same if they have put in but a tenth part of the stock. If on the contrary, experience with a College — its grounds, buildings, funds, professorships etc. shall eventuate very differently from the experience in pecuniary partnerships in chapels and school houses etc. in former years I shall be exceeding glad. I shall be glad to be informed if the proposed financial basis of the College is really sound and practicable. —— With reverential regards to the Secretaries, Treasurer, Editor &c at the Rooms, I remain

Your obedient servant, J. Y. Leonard.

√ attended to E.K.A.

P.S. A few Sabbaths ago I preached in Richford N.Y. The worthy pastor of that Church, Rev. A. D. Stowell, has a Son who his mother thinks would make a first rate Missionary physician. The son is a recent graduate of a Medical School in New York city and a member of his fathers Church. His address is, William L. Stowell M.D., 143 E. 28th St. New York city. It might be worth while for Dr. Haydn to look him up and if a desirable candidate cultivate his aspirations for the work by getting him into correspondence with the Home Secretary. Such correspondence led my early friend Dr. West to enlist, whose family I have recently visited in Elmira. His memory is cherished throughout Asia Minor. — J.Y.L.

New Haven, Oct. 6, 1881.

Rec'd Oct. 7.

New Haven Ct.
Nov. 29th 1881.

Rev. N. G. Clark D.D.
Foreign Secretary A.B.C.F.M. Boston, Mass.

Dear Sir:-

Mrs. Leonard still remaining with her sister in New Jersey to whom she went before Thanksgiving Day, I can answer your favor of the 21st inst only in part. My acquaintance with the Divinity School of New Haven is limited. I have been absent most of the year and since my return have been much occupied. I cannot doubt that a visit from you would be very acceptable to them & very useful. The interest awakened last year in Home Missions which led to the going out of the Dakotah Band or which followed that undertaking and that interest in Foreign Missions which was awakened at Lowell, I am told, still pervades the Seminary. Yet except your appointee Cady, I know not a man on whom you can confidently count for the foreign work unless he be specially labored with by a Secretary or some other worthy person. Bissell has expressed in many ways his interest. Fiske of William & perhaps Bushnell both of whom were delegates to the inter-

Seminary Convention are plastic. Vittum who was tutor in Robert College, testifies, favorably according to what he has seen in Turkey. He is a junior & has time to grow. But you will see them all if you visit the Seminary.

In advance of the Catalogue I send you a printed list of the names - including the fourth class: most of whom are on the road to high Scholarship. The two young men from Aintab I have pleasant interviews with. They seem to be pleasantly located, industrious, successful and happy.

Miss Anna B. Telician whom we brought over will be ready to return to Marsovan in the Spring, I think, even if our own return should be postponed till summer. Meanwhile we propose to have her spend two or three months - say the winter term - in the Mount Holyoke Seminary, in order to become familiar with their routine, catch some useful lessons by the way and imbibe the spirit of the institution - reaping especially what benefits may be derived from their religious exercises and instructions. This plan is heartily endorsed by ladies of New Haven - Mrs. Hume, Mrs. Pres. Woolsey & others, who have become interested in Anna. It is believed that her presence in the School (if she be accepted) will help forward the interest in foreign missions among the pupils. Her intimate relations with Mrs. Leonard from the day she was given her as a helper – nearly twenty years ago – prepared the way for her administering peculiar comfort and support during the period of the greatest trials which have hitherto come upon Mrs. Leonard in her whole life. The friends of Missions about here affirm that she has also been very ~~f~~ valueable to the Mission cause. I hope that only good may come out of her visit to this country – and greater efficiency than ever in her future labors in Turkey.

Could I be sure that my wife would be at home when you visit New Haven I should like to make sure that you lodge in our own (borrowed) house, where, whatever else may be lacking, we have a plenty of room.

Very Respectfully Yours,
J. G. Leonard.

J. G. Leonard

New Haven Nov 29. 1881

Recd Nov 30

263

Private. New Haven Dec 15, 81

Rev. N. G. Clark D.D.

Dear Sir:— Allow me to express the hope that you have recovered from the cold & inflammation which cut short (much to our regret) your visit in New Haven. Mrs. Leonard returned by rail soon after you left, hoping to find you here. Being in New York she did not get my telegram in season to come by night boat. I hope the Board will not fail to cultivate Yale College and Yale Seminary to her proportionate interest in the foreign work. Yale has not given you many men, nor always the best; But you have had Aitchison and Jessup and Dr. Pratt and you may have as good again.

From the — what I hear of Dr. Thayer's address in Newport, before a mixed audience of gentlemen and ladies and some very young persons — in language better suited to a class of Medical Students I feel less disposed to place Mrs. Leonard in Clifton Springs than before. I think however she ought to have the advantage of some thorough treatment for several weeks somewhere.

I should like to see Minutes of W. T. Mission if you dare spare them.

Mrs. L unites in Cordial Salutations Very Respectfully Yrs P. J. Leonard

New Haven, Dec. 15, 1881

Rec'd Dec. 16

New Haven. Ct. Dec 15. 1881

Rev. N. G. Clark D.D.
Sec. A.B.C.F.M., Boston Mass.

Rev. & Dear Sir:-

The Avedaper of Nov. 22d. gives further particulars concerning the shipwreck off the coast of Spain. which may interest you unless you already have them from your correspondents in Constantinople.

It seems that the S.S. Calliope passed Gibraltar the 18th of October in good condition but was almost immediately caught in a tempest. Her cargo of wheat shifted to one side, and afterward to the other side causing the ship in each case to lean so as to be unmanageable. Her iron rudder was broken. The small boats were wrested off by the waves - at least two of them, and when finally the ship was found to have sprung a leak about an hour before daylight Friday morning, the 21st Oct. though the Captain ordered her headed to the shore this was impracticable, and in ten minutes - so says the only surviving sailor - she sank. He had leaped into the sea. He heard their shriek as they went down, passengers and crew all together. The second captain & a black dog were all that he saw

New Haven, Dec. 15, 1881
Rec'd Dec. 16

New Haven. Ct. Dec 15. 1881

Rev. N. G. Clark D.D.
Sec. A.B.C.F.M., Boston Mass.

Rev. & Dear Sir:-

The *Avedaper* of Nov. 22d. gives further particulars concerning the shipwreck off the coast of Spain. which may interest you unless you already have them from your correspondents in Constantinople.

It seems that the S.S. *Calliope* passed Gibraltar the 18th of October in good condition but was almost immediately caught in a tempest. Her cargo of wheat shifted to one side, and afterward to the other side causing the ship in each case to lean so as to be unmanageable. Her iron rudder was broken. The small boats were wrested off by the waves - at least two of them, and when finally the ship was found to have sprung a leak about an hour before daylight Friday morning, the 21st Oct. though the Captain ordered her headed to the shore this was impracticable, and in ten minutes - so says the only surviving sailor - she sank. He had leaped into the sea. He heard their shriek as they went down, passengers and crew all together. The second captain & a black dog were all that he saw to swim and soon they disappeared. Upon the fragment of the ship which had floated to him this sailor survived without food or drink till on the fourth day half unconscious he was rescued by three Spanish fisherman. The London Times of the 11th ult. gives his narration of the wreck & his rescue, which Avedaper translates.

The names of our Armenian friends who perished are:—

Mr. Alexan Asadooryan;

Dr. Iskyan, wife and child;

Ardashes (Artaxerxes) son of Dr. M. Dadarian.

and A young man from Diarbekr — name not given.—

Mr. Asadooryan was a bookseller — had a store in Pera or upper Galata — near Galata tower was widely known and will be as widely mourned. Dr. Iskyan's wife was a daughter of Rev. Simon Eutayjian one of our oldest pastors — well known to the Board. Ardashes' father, Dr. Markar Dadarian, was the first pastor of the Church in Yozgat. After a few years service he came to America and studied medicine in New York. For several years he has been a practising physician in Constantinople. This event will impress many persons. The Avedaper very properly extends sympathy to the bereaved and afflicted families. We all share in the grief and pray God to support & comfort them. Respectfully Yours, J. Y. Leonard.

New Haven, Dec. 15, 1881

Rec'd Dec. 16

New Haven Ct. Jan 5. 1882

Rev. N. G. Clark D.D.

Sec. A. B. C. F. M. Boston. Mass.

Rev. & Dear Sir:-

When I intimated to you a year ago that I hoped and purposed not to burden the Board's Treasury for a considerable time, I reasonably expected that occasionally we should receive a few dollars for personal Expenses from the aged father of my wife to whom our whole time and strength were devoted. But this was not done. At the same time we were not free to engage in other Service. Now winter has closed upon us. We are allowed to occupy the house free of rent and in the Spring when the Estate is divided Mrs. Leonard will receive a portion. Under these circumstances, should it please the Committee to grant us an Allowance of one or two hundred dollars towards our winters Expenses I think it will be right to receive it, and it would come convenient. The Woman's Board's New Haven Branch have repeatedly offered Mrs. L. her salary, but we did not think it quite right to receive it, and it has been declined. Miss Lillian while supported by us has rendered them some acceptable Service in different parts of the State and is now gone to Mt. Holyoke Sem'y for the winter term — in hopes that the various good influences of that institution will help qualify her for better service for Christ in Marsovan.

What I have received from the Board since our arrival in the United States, is, the nominally undrawn but actually then much consumed, balance of my Marsovan Salary, $ 459. as by your letter of Sep. 22. 1880. — (Apr to Dec.) Given in that form it saved me the trouble of going over an almost infinite variety of small accounts mixed with those of my fellow travellers to itemize a charge to Mr. Ward as is usually done for family Expenses, in transitu. —— Very Respectfully

Your ob't. Serv't.

J. Y. Leonard.

—— Written under severe pain from ague in the face. — Excuse defects. — J. Y. L.

Rev. J. Y. Leonard
New Haven Jan 5, 1882
Rec'd Jan 6

266

New-Haven. Ct. Jan 24/82

Rev. N. G. Clark D.D.

Sec. A. B. C. F. M. Boston

Dear Sir:-

In your recent call at New Haven a word passed between us in the Street, suggesting the practicability of my changing my field of labor - taking Broosa. I want to say that I find my wife is opposed to any such change, and therefore it were better that nothing be said about it - at least across the water. She feels - not without reason - that we have an advantage where we know and are known which, as things are in Turkey, could not be easily regained in a new field and ought not to be sacrificed. Though it was but a word and the thought perhaps of the moment which might not recur, I have felt bound to make this statement lest in some way it might affect your plans for sending on recruits. For my part I am in favor of recruits without stint, if only they be suitable persons; for Turkey is yet very wide and there remains a great deal to be done.

I thank you for your kind letter of the 11th and the proffered allowance.

My ague in the face turns out to be an obstinate facial neuralgia - a kind of tic douloureux my doctor says - due primarily to cold and more remotely to malaria contracted on the plains of Pontus. It has disturbed some what my plans for the winter and shut me indoors for almost three weeks but appears now to relent.

I have just received a pleasant letter from Rev. Avedis Asadoorian, Pastor of the Church in Vlanga, Consple, giving account of his visit as delegate to the Seminaries in Marsovan at the time of the November Examinations, in Company with Dr. I. G. Bliss and Bro. Hitchcock. He intimates his intention of attending the "Œcumenical Council" in Aintab in May. So I suppose he regards it settled that one will be held there. I am sorry that our dear people in Turkey and their leaders have been so poorly instructed in Church polity, if they are going to attempt to organize into a national Church. Will the Lord raise up some Dr. Bacon among them to see through the mists and steer clear of the rocks? - With most cordial salutations,

Very Respectfully Yours. Julius Y. Leonard.

Julius Y. Leonard
Fr. Kansas Jan 24. 1884
Recd Jan 25

267

New-Haven. Ct.
Feb 4. 1882.

L. S. Ward Esq -
Boston.

Dear Sir:-

I learn that Miss M. A. West & her "two helpers" are to sail the 17th inst in the Celtic. Can you inform me when probably or definitely (if it be decided) Dr. Sheppard will sail for W. T. M. & what is his address? Bro. House visited me yesterday -

We are having an Earnest winter this afternoon - snowing & blowing - "Stormy wind fulfilling His word" -

Very truly yours
J. Y. Leonard

Rev. J. G. Leonard.
Feb. 6. 1882.

Dr. Clark.
Please reply as I dont know &c.
LSC

New Haven, Ct.
17 Ap. '82

Rev. N. G. Clark, D.D. For. Sec. A B. C. F. M. Boston Mass.

Dear Sir:

I return Mrs. Riggs' letter with thanks for the perusal of it. Her testimony in regard to the results of Mrs. Leonard's labors is quite encouraging. And we are certainly very grateful for the expression of such kind regard. I do not think we can speak very definitely at present in regard to returning in Autumn. Circumstances have been unfavorable to rest and recuperation. I hope they will be better in the months to come — and that we shall be better every way. The Baldwins have sent us a very kind invitation to Broosa, but while the Station & the Associates are all that we could desire and more than we deserve, our answer to them was an argument for going back to our own station, if we go at all. Old trees cannot be so safely transplanted as young ones. I may add what it was in my mind to write long ago respecting the call for Dr. Sheppard; namely that if the purpose (or proposal) on the part of the Prud. Com. to send him to Aintab hath origin, impulse or conclusion from our connexion with Marsovan, then this much ought on our part to be confessed and by you be considered.

First. Our return is yet problematical. It may not be best on general principles; Health may forbid.

Second. At all events it were better that we go not at all than that Marsovan and Western Turkey Mission lose so valuable a helper as Dr. Sheppard would be. Take it all around, that is a loss which nothing can compensate. Nevertheless our hearts are in the work. We hope this suspension is but temporary. We desire to employ such talent as God has given us in preaching and teaching the way of Salvation to them who do not know it. I would not care if it were in Egypt or Africa, if we have Christ's command and His presence. I see Livonian and Krikoryan often. They spend some evenings with us. I have introduced them to friends. I procured Krikoryan to make an address on Good Friday to the children of Sunday Schools. The two with Anna and her brother sang hymns in Armenian and Turkish. I heard satisfaction expressed.

I am anxious to hear more fully from Marsovan. For two years they have seemed to be running down. This of course is not due to our absence, nor would our presence arrest the general decline. The Holy Spirit can change all and can put wisdom into the hearts of men. — Very Respectfully Yours — J. Y. Leonard.

J. Y. Leonard
New Haven, Apr. 17, 1882
Rec'd. Apr. 18

New-Haven, Ct.
May 2d 1882

Rev. N. G. Clark D.D.
Cor. Sec A B C F M Boston

Dear Sir;

Your favor of the 19th ult. was duly received and it is only because of the pressure of some very unwelcome tribulations which daily promised to end but have not ended yet, that I have not responded to it. A particular statement of all that we have had to go through since our arrival in America would suffice to convince you that this vacation of ours is *Sui generis*, that we are entitled to commiseration and sympathy. and that there is good reason for hesitating to promise that we shall be able to return this Autumn – when as yet we have hardly seen an hour of freedom and rest. We know that we have this sympathy in a large degree from the Missionary house and yet you will excuse my presenting this claim as a *Caveat* against that censure which together with regret might naturally arise in any mind who is not acquainted with the circumstances. That we have been called to endure these afflictions and distresses is not by any will or wish of our own: I take it to be the inevitable appointment of God; and for some good end which we shall better know hereafter. Under the care of eminent physicians we are doing what we can to expel diseases contracted in the Marshes of Pontus and Paphlagonia. We hope for tolerable success And when success is attained we hope to return and labor in Turkey. But if in this case a missionary's vacation must needs exceed the limit of two years, we hope this circumstance will create no diminution of confidence in our ultimate aim and purpose.

As to what is going on in Turkey I think we missionar should not magnify ~~the~~ as fatal consequences of some diversity of opinions. I should regret however any change which would take Bro. Riggs out of Marsovan.

Very Respectfully Yours,
J. Y. Leonard

J. Y. Leonard
New Haven Aug 2 1882
Rec'd Aug 13

New Haven Ct.
13. May 1882

Rev. N. G. Clark D.D.,
For Sec. A.B.C.F.M. Boston.

Dear Sir:

The Armeno Turkish *Avedaper* (Messenger) dated Constantinople, Apr. 25th contains a notice from Rev. Avedis G. Asadooryan of Vlanga to the Effect that the proposed meeting of delegates from the Protestant Churches to be held in Aintab the 20th May has been postponed till September. Among the reasons for the postponement a chief one is that answers have not yet been received from all the churches. Out of Eighty Five churches only twenty five have responded. The silence of the remainder, he adds, does not imply opposition to the proposed Council being held. On the contrary we know, he says, that all the churches desire such a meeting. This affirmation is rather weakened than strengthened by his adding "We believe that no church wishes that the Assembly be not held".

Thinking that this item of intelligence may interest you & possibly may not have reached you from other sources I have written it.

May be in answer to prayer the Holy Spirit will better prepare those who shall take part in the meeting, so that ~~if~~ when held it shall better subserve Zion's cause than even the projectors intended.

Mrs. Bowen was with us two days on the occasion of her visit here to attend Meeting of the New Haven Womans Board. I saw Miss S. Hume off by Rail this morning for New York - and India. She appeared to be in good spirits, as was also her mother who accompanied her to the Ship.

Very truly Yours
J. F. Leonard.

New Haven Aug 13, 1882
Rec'd Aug 14

60/

New Haven. Ct. July 28'82

L. S. Ward Esq Treas.
Boston. Mass.

Dear Sir: Yours of 27th inst. received.

Enclosed please find Draft Payable to your Order - $60 - to cancel purchase of Passage in S.S. Rome for Miss. Anna B. Zelician. Her boxes will go to Boston unless otherwise directed, and I hope they will be made ready to leave here Monday next. Spite of the war in Egypt I trust the missionaries of Asia Minor will not be driven from their places, nor the work be retarded among the Christian races. If wise men deem it safe for new missionaries to go out at this time I hope it will not be unsafe or unwise for a native Armenian girl to return to her home and work. Else I would sooner sacrifice the passage money rather than that she go.

Will you have the kindness to put into Dr. Shepard's hands enough money to cover Anna's necessary travelling Expenses between Liverpool & Consple and after deducting the $100 which we understand Mrs. Barnes arranged with Dr. Clark to have indulged her from funds in Boston, put the excess to my account after Dr. Shepard's report to you shall have been received from Consple. With many thanks for your kind agency in the matter & Salutations from Mrs. L. & Anna I remain. Truly Yours,

Julius Y. Leonard.

133 Crown St. New Haven Ct.

July 29. 1882.

Dr Clark,
Can you get $700, as mentioned within for Anna Felician's outfit &c. to Turkey? — L.S.W.

Clifton Springs, N.Y.
Aug. 30th 1882.

Rev. N. G. Clark D.D.
Foreign Sec. A.B.C.F.M. Boston Mass.

Dear Sir:

Last Spring I was so hopeful of returning to Marsovan before Autumn that I ordered my garden there planted with vegetables for our table. Mrs. Leonard was less sanguine and soon determined that we could not go, at least so soon. The tables of our Colleagues and Theological Students will profit by our absence. We are now trying what advantage to health the Sanitarium of Clifton Springs may give us. Whatever dislikes one may have to some of their practices, which I think could be easily improved, it is a place where one can find the opportunity and leisure to obey his physicians; and that is a good deal. It is alleged that there is no room for us in the Sanitarium, and that it would cost us double if there were. So we are in a private family at an expense of five dollars each per week, besides washing and incidentals. Nellie Bartlett's name being called out in a woman's Missionary Meeting we discovered that she were here and we find her quite cheerful though less stout than when she was last at our house in Turkey. Mrs. Leonard has a bad Catarrh and her nervous system is much disordered though it is so little evident to strangers. She is under treatment by Dr. Thayer and the doctress, similar to what was begun by Dr. Sanford in New-Haven. For myself I am taking baths and other manipulations daily as prescribed. With God's blessing I hope this will prove to have been the right step for us both and I only regret that as we were situated it was not possible to have taken it at an earlier day.

Your kind letter (about the 9th inst) addressed to New-Haven was forwarded duly to my hand. I appreciate your vigilance against precedents which might be troublesome in the future, and I thank the Committee for the allowance proposed and made as you describe.

We have no definite knowledge of the condition of the party who sailed in the S.S. "City of Rome" Aug 5. only of their arrival at Queenstown. If it be true what I learned yesterday by a note from Bro. Barrows that Mr. & Mrs. Bowen are detained in Paris by reason of the "Egyptian Muddle", then I fear this party will also be detained in Europe.

The Avedaper of Constantinople stated not long since that a few Greek families attempting to emigrate from the Black Sea Coast to Russia were stopped by the Turkish Government in Samsoon and that stringent orders had been issued to arrest any persons who should attempt to leave. Poor oppressed people! They are counted as sheep for the slaughter. I have a right to feel a deep interest in all those people, Greek and Armenian; for have I not journeyed many a weary day over the Mountains and through swampy plains to search them out as lost sheep? Have I not sat many a wakeful – I might say sleepless – night with them in their smoky hovels reading and explaining to them the Holy Scriptures? Have I not defended them, O most trying of trials! before the Turkish Courts, from their perjured persecutors?

It may be that those particular persons arrested were not nominally protestants but our work is among them and we have known of our own flock both Armenian and Greek many instances of like character. Unless their wide estates be planted the rich Turkish owners of the land have no income. Power is on the side of the oppressor. Sometimes the poor tenant has managed to escape and afterward has been turned back like a kidnapped fugitive slave. May the Just and Omnipotent God who undertook for the Slave in America speedily make bare his arm in Egypt and all the Turkish Empire.

Excuse me Dear Sir, for writing so fully

Yours with great Respect

J. Y. Leonard

Aug. 20 1882

Mr [illegible]

New Haven. Ct.
Oct 18. 1882.

Rev. N. G. Clark. D.D.
For. Sec. A.B.C.F.M. Boston

Dear Sir:-

Dr. Foster gave us leave of absence for a few week to attend to necessary business and prepare for a second and longer stay. I am perusing the full reports of the Meeting at Portland with peculiar interest.

Very truly yours,
J. Y. Leonard.

New Haven, Oct. 18, 1882.

Rec'd Oct. 19.

New Haven. Ct. Nov. 13. 1882.

Rev. N. G. Clark, D.D. For. Sec. A.B.C.F.M. Boston, Mass.

Rev. and Dear Sir:— It is two years and a half since broken health impelled, and a filial duty called, myself and Mrs. Leonard to America. The filial duty has been discharged. As for health we are not a whit better than when we came; if as well. We have spent a good deal on physicians and for medicines and other remedial agents. Dr. Foster claims us for yet three months, and when that is over he will doubtless want another three months, and perhaps six. In general my doctors recommend a longer vacation. These facts, together with other circumstances, lead me to think that we ought for the present to suspend the project of returning to our Mission field and take our discharge from the service of the Board. Indeed I see no other conclusion; the conviction on my own mind is clear. In our present state of health we could not meet the various and interminable exactions of such a field as Marsovan, and therefore it would not be wise to put ourselves in the way of them. To continue in our present status and relations here seems equally unwise. Released, we shall be free to move about and may possibly engage in some labors suited to this condition of health and useful to others, and which may bring in something toward our support, while the Board will be freed from all manner of responsibility concerning us. Also the Station which has patiently held the door so long ajar — or impatiently, it may be, — can close the door now or be free to chose and invite others younger and abler. Under these circumstances I am constrained, after due reflection and much prayer over the matter, to *tender you our resignation*. I hope it will be accepted without delay and that the *Herald* will not have to publish us in January — if it gives the location of Missionaries as being here for the third year on furlough!

Should it please God to grant us in a wider range new nerve and vigor we can be reappointed some future day; provided we are needed and wanted and found worthy. Can we ever forget the people all the way from the Cilician Gates to the Black Sea — Armenian, Greek and Moslem — for whom in Christs name we have spent our best days? Thankful to God for this privilige and humble for all the imperfection that mars our best Services everywhere, I remain Very Respectfully

Your Obedient Servant, — J. Y. Leonard.

P.S. My address after the 14th inst. will
be Care of Rev. J. T. Pettee, Meriden, Conn.
and so for perhaps fifteen days — J. Y. L.

THE
AMERICAN
LINEN PAPER

Rev. J. Y. Leonard.

New Haven, Nov. 13, 1882.

Rec'd Nov. 14.

" " 15 as

D. C. 1

Ressfucht

P.S. I was pained to learn by your favor of the 15th ult. of Dr. Clark's absence on account of illness. Hope he will speedily recover. J. Y. L.

Meriden, Conn.
Dec. 14. 1882.

Rev. E. K. Alden, D.D.
Sec. A.B.C.F.M., Boston, Mass.

Rev. & Dear Sir:

The thanks of myself and Mrs. Leonard are due the Prud. Com. for their prompt, and yet reluctant, acceptance of our resignation.

You were pleased to add a declaration of Confidence and of continued interest in us, which is very consoling. I could not ask the award of a higher honor than this testimonial. Of course it is not implied that our service has been perfect. We know it to have been very imperfect.

To sunder our official relations with the Board cost us much pain, and the more because of the kindness which has uniformly marked their treatment of us. Our relations with the missionaries, too, have been remarkably pleasant and harmonious. And the native converts, in affection and interest are nothing less than dear Children.

Rec'd Dec. 5. '82.

Ro. in Jan 3

Yet I think the step we have taken was necessary, and the Lord will bless us in it. To a sick man release from official accountability, especially if it have been widely extended, is itself a boon, and often the fittest medicine.

I trust while God prolongs our life we shall never fail to prove loyal to the Board and its objects: if possible, helpful also.

Whatever of correspondence is indulged us hereafter from the Missionary House, I suppose will be personal rather than official; at least on our part.

If in the act of retiring, a formal farewell should be expected of me, I should not know how to frame it, nor ~~wish~~ how to say it. Let that be postponed till my latest hour. Our hearts still linger with you.

Moreover, encouraged by your kind suggestions, I will not close my eyes upon the prospect of a possibility of yet rejoining at some future time, ~~the~~ (should the providence of God so order it) the loved corps of laborers in the Turkish Empire. Not to detain you with other topics I close with this page - my last scrap of the Board's paper - only adding Salutations to the Prud. Com. & all the Executive officers.

Very truly yours, Julius Y. Leonard.

Meriden Conn.
Dec 4. 1882

L. S Ward Esq
Treas. A. B. C. F. M. Boston, Mass.

Dear Brother:

As my official relations with the Board are now terminated, for the present at least, it may be convenient for you to know that I have no pecuniary debts behind me in Turkey. On the contrary it is our good fortune, as appears from a letter just received from Bro. Edw. Riggs the Treasurer of Marsovan Station, to have a small ballance in our favor.

The matter of transferring my library and a few mementoes from our stuffs can be left to future correspondence.

I should be glad to furnish a new pair of missionaries with a good stock of useful articles for the household already on the ground, which, if they but knew it, would be to themselves an immense relief and to the Board's treasury quite a saving in transportation.

Very Respectfully Yours
Julius Y. Leonard.

Care of Rev. J. T. Petteo,
Meriden, Ct.

Dec. 5. 1882
A. " " "

Dr. Clark: Have asked full list of goods & prices → L.L.W.

225 Crown Str.
New Haven. Ct.

May 3d. 1886.

Rev. N. G. Clark D.D. Sec. A.B.C.F.M.
Boston. Mass.

Reverend and Dear Sir:

We rejoice with our brethren and Sisters of Marsovan in the Providential rescue of the newly built chapel and grounds in Samsoon from confiscation. It was held in the name of a Protestant Greek by the name of Murad Effendi. Murad Effendi suddenly went into bankruptcy. But some of the native brethren were wakeful enough to hear from a distance the rumbling of the rushing waters and just in the nick of time got a transfer of the property to other hands. The transfer under the circumstances involved an Expenditure, we are told, of some 25 or 30 pounds; but the chapel is saved and also is recognized on the records as a place for instruction & worship.

This incident shows the difficulty of getting meeting houses and the risks; and the need of caution on the part of Missionaries in investments.

Days. weeks and months of time, from first to last, have been consumed by missionaries and native helpers in hunting up proper sites trying to make purchases & finally securing this spot & building on it. What a pity if it had all gone to the tobacco merchants!

It used to be a hard trial to some of us in our Annual Meetings to approve Estimates and ask appropriations for buildings, whether Chapels or School houses, without clear and definite rules and provisions for the proper tenure of the property. Quarrels over Chapels in Sivas Yozgat, Marsovan and other places originated in the indefiniteness, or positive error in this regard. I took great pains to have our Entire Mission property in Marsovan all properly deeded & recorded in accordance with directions furnished by our Minister & the Mission Secretary at Constantinople. And I am confident no dispute can ever arise over them: that is if they are properly cared for in the future as in the past. — Very truly Yours.

J. L. Leonard

P.S. I have used the word "confiscation" in the first sentence above from poverty of language - Perhaps *sequestration* or *seizure* would better express the sense I mean. ~~J.Y.L.~~ The man failed for 700 Lires, and the statement comes to us that but for this (timely) transfer "*the Chapel property would surely have gone*" - J.Y.L.

Rev. J. G. Leonard
May 3d 1886

✓

Sanborn

P.S. This note requires no answer. J.Y.L.

To Rev. Judson Smith D.D. Sec. A.B.C.F.M.

Rev. J. Y. Leonard
Berkshire
N.Y.

Sept. 28. 1888.

Dear & Reverend Sir;

Rec'd Oct. 1

I want to thank you personally for your visit to Marsovan.

As that was our home from 1860 to 1880, neither my wife nor myself can ever forget that branch of "lovely Zion".

The Missionaries wrote

us of their great satisfaction & delight in your visit. I appreciate the cost to you of extending your already long journey up beyond Constantinople and over the inhospitable Euxine, & by rough wagons over those hills. But I hope you will never have reason to regret it.

The Sketch of Missions in

Turkey by Dr. E. E. Bliss has one Error of date, that Marsovan was first occupied as a Station in 1857. It had been occupied by him & Mr. Sutphen. It was vacant and in some aspects going to decay in 1857 when we made our journey down through the place to Cesarea.

Bro. Riggs has met with some unpleasant trouble in Bafra & Samsoon at the hands of the Government,

of which you are doubtles
informed. Bro. Herrick
writes me to save from
all publication the part
lars of it.
By the grace of God you ar
to have a good meeting i
Cleveland; so I believe.
I have made some plans
for going but my wife
will remain in New Have
Content with having gon
last year, and thus alternat
with me. Yours Sincerely,
Julius Y. Leonar

Lord. Miss Agnes M.

279

American Home School,
Constantinople.
June 5th 1882.

Dr. Clark,

Dear Sir:

Your letter I received several weeks ago, but the hurry & excitement of Annual Meeting have prevented my writing, as I wished to do at once, in regard to one thing wh. you mentioned.

You said I had better keep on with the study of Bulgarian. Mrs. Bowker said the same. The Bulgarian language is not spoken at all in Constantinople or anywhere about here except by the Bulgarians in our school and at the College. When I first learned that the change wh. I desired was approved at Boston it was the unanimous opinion of all here that I should drop my Bulgarian lessons at once; that I could have no possible use for it, & that it was only a waste of time, money, & strength to continue them.

I remembered that just before I left home when I asked whether I should study Bulgarian or Turkish, you told me to consult the people & "to use my own judgment"; and so, on the strength of that, and feeling sure you would approve if you were here, I left off my lessons in the middle of the winter.

Almost any other language — Greek, Armenian, French, Arabic, Turkish — would have been useful; but Bulgarian is entirely outside and is neither spoken or understood anywhere about it. I hope that you will think I have done right in taking the responsibility of acting contrary to the advice fr. home.

I am looking forward with great delight to my new work. This has been very pleasant, but when I see the wretchedness & degradation of the poor people I long to do something more directly for them; and I thank you very much for allowing me to make the change.

Respectfully,
Agnes M. Lord.

Agnes M. Lord
Cons'ple. June 5. 1882
Rec'd June 26

Buyukderi, Constantinople.
Aug. 8th 1882.

Dr. Clark,

Dear Sir:

I thank you very much for your kind letter of June 28th. I certainly want to do just what is right about remaining at the Home the first term of next year, although I feel anxious to get along as fast as possible with my Turkish.

Mrs. Williams feels now that she cannot getting along without me until January, so I shall probably remain in the school until that time. She thinks it may be arranged for me to have some time for study, while there.

Mrs. Schneider is going to ask to have me spend Sundays at Gedek Pasha, that I may be getting acquainted with the people & give her some assistance in the Sunday School, which she needs very much.

Mrs. Williams has written for Miss Lawrence to come back next year, & we hope she will.

If she comes, and Miss Dodd, and one or two new teachers beside, I am hoping there may not be as much need of me as it seems now there is.

Thanking you once more for yr. kindness in writing.

Respectfully yours,
Agnes M. Lord.

Constantinople Aug. 7. 1882.
Rec'd Aug 28.

Scutari, Sept. 12th 1882.

Dear Dr. Clark:-

You invited me when I got into trouble to come to you, and now I want to avail myself of that privilege.

It is not so much trouble as a state of uncertainty that I am in.

As you suggested in your letter it has seemed necessary for me to come back to the Home for a while as they need more help than they would have without. Miss Lawrence is expecting to return for another year to take Miss Parsons' place as before. Miss Dodd arrived two days ago. We do not know yet, of course, how many pupils we shall have.

I am afraid I shan't know when I can leave here unless I am told just when to go.

If you think it best for me to change to Gedek Pasha when the other new teacher comes, or at some particular time, I think it would make it much easier for me if you would please write Mrs Williams & me exactly when I ~~might~~ was to leave the Home.

I do not want to leave them here without a sufficient corps of workers, and yet there is always so much to do, when will come the time when one more will not be useful? So I am afraid I shall not have the heart or the courage to tear myself away unless I can do it by direction fr. you.

Mrs. Schneider says that she shall not leave

*especially as her health is so uncertain.

Miss Gleason & me until we are provided with some "other "mother"; but still she feels it is very important* for me to come over there just as soon as possible, that I may be getting the language & using it as fast as acquired, among the people. Also she greatly needs more help on Sundays & thinks I could be of use even now, in the singing &c.

Dear Dr. Clark, I know you have so many peoples burdens to bear I hardly see how you can carry them — how you can even remember us missionaries apart — but I feel confident you do; & so I have taken the liberty of coming to you. I cannot tell you how I long to get over to the work I love; how I long to be able to be at work on the language, so I may have a tongue to speak to these people. Sometimes I feel as if I never could wait another day. Oh, please send us another teacher, & send me to Gedek Pasha, as soon as you can!

Very respectfully.

Agnes M. Lord.

Agnes M. Lord
Scutari Sept. 12. 1882
Recd Oct 2

Miss Agnes M. Lord.

Constantinople, Nov. 6, 1883.

Rec'd Nov. 26.

Ans do.

D.C. ✓

$200 if com. of W.B.M.,
& app.
of Com. ad interim

Gedek Pasha,
Constantinople.
Nov. 6th 1883.

Dear Dr. Alden:-

Miss Child writes me that the two-hundred dollars which the "Young People's Society of Dr. Duryea's church were intending to give us for our coffee-room, if so appropriated, will cause an irregular proceeding; and I want to ask you if you couldn't make it regular, or special, or something proper, so we could get it!

We understand just how it is & we do not want to do anything wrong or troublesome; but we have found such a splendid room, and we feel as if we *must* take it.

All last year we were hunting for just such a one, but could not find any. It is down at the foot of the hill on which the district is called Koum Capu.

Mrs. Schneider went there often last year to carry tracts. The people are very wicked, but they received them eagerly, & sometimes, when her basket was emptied, would follow her away up to our house to beg for some. There has been scarcely a day that we have not prayed for some way to open by which we could reach those bad people. We have been down again & again to see if there were not some vacant room we could hire for a service Sunday, or a reading room. Mrs. Schneider has spoken to one or two of the natives to look for her. No way opened, & we began to feel almost hopeless. But last week we heard one of the largest coffee-rooms was to be shut up — that is, the man who kept it was to be turned out; and we could get it if we wished.

It is a fine, large room, directly opposite the railway station where men come in in crowds every day for business; and while waiting for the train, drop in for a cup of Turkish coffee. It is patronized by all sorts of people — Turks & Greeks

Armenians. The evening Mrs. Schneider went down
o see it it was filled to overflowing, men out on the
idewalks.

We feel as if we must take it; it is such a rare
pportunity. Mr. Peet says it is the finest place in all
tamboul, for reaching people.

So, you see, dear Dr. Alden, I couldn't help
lling you about it, feeling sure if you could in any
ay arrange it you would; for with that $200. we can
en it: but without that or some money we cannot, for our
easury is all exhausted. The room came in answer to
r prayers we feel sure, & so now we pray for the means.
Still if it is not right — & can't be made right! — for us
get the means in this way of course we do not want to.

Very respectfully, but affectionately yrs,
Agnes M. Lord.

Smyrna, Turkey,
May 10, 1884.

Dr. Clark,
Dear Sir:-

Thank you for your letter of April 11th which I received a week ago to-day.

You asked me to write you my "thoughts for the work in hand and that may open before me".

I am very thankful if I have been able to be of any use here in the school, but I cannot tell you how strongly my heart turns to the other kind of work: I long so much to have all my time for it and be able to go among the people, to sit down with them in their homes and read and talk to them in their own language.

School work is equally important, I know; but I cannot help believing the other is what I can do best.

The way does not seem open for me to return to Constantinople; and, although I love the work and the people there very much, I would not for the world return so long as my being there would make it hard for any one else; or have Miss Gleason hasten her return to America on my account. I hear she is better since I came away; perhaps she will be well enough to remain.

You spoke of my remaining in Smyrna, and "finding work partly in connection with the school & partly in labors among the people," and mentioned a work Miss West started as "still in progress in some measure under charge of the young ladies." The school is the only work started by Miss West wh. remains, unless you referred to the work at the West? There are three English ladies there, but their work is among the English sailors, and I do not think they need any more help.

In regard to giving part of the time to school and part to visiting, the school needs the whole time of two teachers, so that it would not be possible for me to give half of my time to visiting unless there were another teacher; and, in that case, it seems as if the work of visiting would more appropriately be done by the wife of the missionary.

I have thought this over many times, but there does not appear to me any way in which I can stay here without giving up all my time to the school. Schools are so absorbing that if one has any connection with them, they leave time for nothing else, and so I dread them!

I am afraid there is nothing you can do with me, dear Dr. Clark, unless you send me to some interior town where they need a Bible reader & visitor. That would be what I should delight in above everything.

Please do not think me obstinate in so persistently begging off from school-work; I only want to tell you, as you asked me, just how I feel about it. And now whatever you decide is best for me to do, in that I shall be happy.

Very respectfully,
Agnes M. Lord.

Smyrna, May 10-1884

Rec'd June 2nd

Ans July 16 - [illegible]

Misses A. M. Lord & M. L. Page,
Smyrna, Dec. 22. 1884,
Rec'd Jan. 27. /85.

✓

Smyrna, Turkey,
Dec. 22, 1884.

Dear Dr. Clark:-

For some time I have been wanting to write you to beg you to send us another teacher as soon as possible, for I have felt very much troubled lest Miss Page would break down under her cares, unless very soon relieved.

I have not written before because I knew Mr. & Mrs. Bowen had told you how much we were in need of another teacher & that you were probably doing your best to find one for us. But last week Miss Page broke down entirely; and I feel sure, even if she takes several weeks complete rest, she cannot undertake again as much as she has been doing. It is too great a strain for anybody.

Mrs. Bartlett has written you how much we wish two American teachers - one to relieve Miss Page, &

the other to give some music lessons & relieve me for outside work. I think she told you what a disgrace our music teacher — the best we can get — is to our school.

I do not want to say anything more about ~~a~~ being relieved myself fr. school work, except that I am still of the same desire. Last year we found it impossible to call upon the families of the pupils, except two or three; & two of our brightest girls, from a good family, left us this year & went to the new Armenian school opposite. I have always felt it was largely due to our having never called upon them last year, as they three times invited us very cordially to do.

But about this I will not say any more, dear Dr. Clark, because it is not a matter of life & death, only of increasing prosperity to our school. But I *do* feel it is a matter of life that we should have *our* teacher *at once*, & we beg you to send us an angel & send her by wing!

Very respectfully,

Agnes M. Lord.

Mary L. Page.

Miss A. Lord

Smyrna March 7 85

Smyrna, Mch. 7th 1885.

Dear Dr. Clark:-

Miss Page & I received yr. letter of Feb. 2, last week. We are grieved that you should think — or, rather, I am grieved that I should have written in such a way as to give the impression — that we feel as if you could send us a teacher if you would?

We have often spoken about this ourselves, & fully realized the fact that to find just the right person who would be willing to come was a very difficult thing, & could not be done at a moment's notice.

We also felt just as you did, that if God did not provide ~~a~~ teacher He would in some other way help us through; and He has done so, thus far, by giving Miss Page a degree of strength wh. two months ago seemed impossible.

The word which you quoted as "our" I wrote for "one," perhaps that made my meaning appear different: I intended to say please do not wait to find two teachers but send one as soon as possible.

But whatever I said, or however blunderingly I may have you will not think there was any spirit of fault-finding or unreasonable expectation behind it; for that was furthest possible fr. my thoughts, and it always has made me so out of patience to hear any criticism on our beloved American Board by others, I cannot bear that you should think we are of such a spirit!

Last Sunday was a very happy day for us: nine of our girls and two young men (one of them Mrs. Bartlett's servant) united with the church. All of our girls but two were from Protestant families. One of those two left us the next day to teach in an old Armenian school in Manissa. We hope she will do a great deal of good there. The people were anxious to have her come. It is her native city.

And now, dear Dr. Clark, may I ask of you one thing? I cannot tell you how anxious we feel for our day-scholars to become Christians: they are all very interesting, lovable girls; most of them very bright & diligent; & there are one or two of especially strong characters that would make such noble Christian women. But determined not to allow themselves to be influenced by anything we say, that sometimes it seems as if it would break our hearts. I want to ask you if when you get this you will please in your prayer-meeting, please ask especial prayers for them.

I know that you have many, many things to remember in your prayers, but still I believe you will share this burden with us because we cannot bear it alone, & we are longing for a blessing for them now.

Forgive me for troubling you with so many apologies & requests. & believe me

Very respectfully, but aff'ly.

Agnes M. Lord.

Miss Agnes McLeod

Warwick, Eng. ✓
Aug. 4, 1885.

Dear Dr. Clark:—

I feel as if I ought to write a few words to you about Miss Page. Both my sister & I feel that she ought not on any account to go back to school work in September. Since we arrived in England she has gained a little strength, but very little; & she is so run down and unfit for any exertion, either mental or physical, that it seems to me it would be suicidal for her to enter upon a year's work in such a condition.

The doctor came yesterday and said that she ought on no account to undertake any work until after Christmas; but that with five month of perfect rest, he thought she could safely renew her labors.

I thought that if you knew this perhaps it might make a difference about your giving us Miss Lawrence. We have not heard the decision in regard to her, but if she could be ours, & give all her time to our school, then, we could I hope get along well; and Miss Page could stay

out until January.

Very respectfully yrs;

Agnes M. Lord.

We have enjoyed our summer here very much. The first few weeks we spent in Wales, where the scenery & the fresh country air were delightful. I feel that the change is doing me — both of us, I hope — great good; and we feel very thankful to you, dear Dr. Clark, for all your kindness in giving us such rest & pleasure.

A. M. L.

Cordelio, Aug. 9. 1886.

Dear Dr. Clark:-

I thank you very much for your two letters of March 1st & May 20th; they ought to have been replied to before, but I feel as if Mr. Bartlett's & Miss Page's letters rendered any others from Smyrna superfluous, except to thank you for taking a personal interest in each one of us.

In regard to the $35. contributed by the school in Freehold, I hope it is not contrary to rule. I did not solicit it, but the principal, who is a friend of mine, wrote me to inquire if there were any girl in our school in need of help whom their missionary society could support. Just at that time there was a pupil who was in great anxiety because her friends could not pay for her & were about to take her out of school. She & I had both been praying for two or three months, that some way might be provided for her to stay. Just at Christmas time, when she was to be taken out of school, this offer came; & being a Presbyterian society I thought it would be quite right to accept it.

Mr. Bartlett has written you

that we had the great satisfaction of graduating our first class this summer. I do not know whether he enclosed a programme of our closing exercises, or not; but I will do so, in case he may have forgotten it.

We have just had printed some circulars, & programmes of our course of study, in Armenian & Greek.

Perhaps you would like to see one.

I cannot tell you how happy & thankful we were the morning" when we received yr. telegram, "Rise, build." That noon our usual noonday prayer-meeting was turned into a praise & thanksgiving meeting.

The workmen are busy on the foundations of the new building. It took them a long time to tear down & get ready to begin.

Mr Bartlett and his family have gone to Deirmenderé, near Adabazar, & Miss Gillson is in Bardezag. Miss Lawrence and I are keeping house alone in this village, just across the bay from Smyrna. Miss McCallum & Dr. & Mrs. Constantine are at Aegina.

We are all trying to lay in all the strength we can for next year.

You said you would like to have me tell you how I enjoyed the work in Smyrna, & what occasions we have for the Divine blessing on it.

The work I enjoy more than I can express, & feel especially thankful for being placed with those who have so much faith & zeal. For Smyrna is such a wicked place, nothing but faith, I am sure, can ever conquer. We are all very happy indeed. Last year God did bless us. I think that Miss Page has written you of some of our girls who became Christians. In many others we noticed a change — indeed there was scarcely one, it seems to me, who did not show a growth during the year. But we wish for a much greater blessing next year. Indeed we feel very strongly the many imperfections of our work, and pray that it may be very different in future so that we may not be 'straitened in ourselves.'

We beg that you will pray for us, for the tide of evil is almost overwhelming.

I presume before this reaches you, you will have seen Miss Page. She sailed from Liverpool, with my sister, July 27.

Miss Lawrence joins me in warm regards.

Sincerely yours,
Agnes M. Lord.

Miss Agnes M. Lord.

Cordelio, Aug. 9, '86.

Rec'd Aug. 30.

✓

Smyrna. 287

Feb. 16, 1887.

Dear Dr. Clark:—

Thank you for your letter which I received two days ago. We have written to the Woman's Board every month, and did not realize that you did not see all the letters that were sent.

Miss Jillson has written about the school so fully that nothing else occurs to me that you would care to hear:

You mentioned the Week of Prayer and asked if there were any special interest connected with it. We had, I think, twenty-seven prayer-meetings that week, Greek, Turkish, & English, and all were very earnest & reviving. The girls attended all in their own language, and they were a blessing to us all. Still I do not know as there has been any great result from these meetings. There was an earnest interest among the girls before, and has been all year. I do feel that it grows stronger & stronger, week by week. Only one of the girls has joined the church this year, but there are nine others who have given themselves to God; some of whom, I think, will be received to the church next communion.

Among our boarders there are now only four girls who are not Christians or, at least, we feel that all with the exception of these four, possibly five, are earnestly trying to walk in the heavenly way.

Among our day scholars we have seen a very different spirit within the last two months, and we are looking for the answer to our prayers for them soon. Our prayers have been answered so wonderfully for some of the girls, our faith ought to be very bright.

But that word should not be "our", for there are many prayers going up for us at home, I know; & the thought of this is a great comfort & strength.

The $12. we will draw & appropriate as specified.

Very respectfully,
Agnes M. Lord.

Miss Agnes M. Lord.

Smyrna, Feb. 16, '87.

Rec'd Mar. 12.

✓

Deyirmen Deré (Mill Valley)
Turkey
Aug. 10, '87.

Dear Dr. Clark:-

Miss Cole does not feel able to write, as she wishes very much to do, so I have offered to do so for her.

She has received your last two letters and thanks you very much for granting the appropriation for spending the summer here, and for suggesting that she might prolong her vacation. She says she cannot think of doing that, for the school must be opened, and she cannot let anybody else do it; but she will go back and do what she can and hold on as long as she can, in the hope of having an associate soon.

She says she is afraid she has never thanked you for trying to _find_ some one to help her, but she does appreciate & is very grateful for, the effort you have made.

She does not wish you to think she is sick, for she is not, only worn out nervously.

Very respectfully.
Agnes M. Lord.

Mrs Agnes Mdad

in regard to Mrs Cole

Rec'd Aug. 27. 1889

289

Smyrna, Turkey,

Sept. 19, 1887.

Dr. Clark,

Dear Sir:—

If it is thought best by the Prudential Committee, I should like to return to America next summer (July 1888) for one year.

My principal reason for asking this is the desire to see my Mother once more, and the fear that I may not have the opportunity if I wait longer, because of her age.

Next summer will complete my seventh year in Turkey.

I write now because I understand the Prudential Committee like to have such requests sent in early, a year before the time mentioned for going home.

Yours very respectfully,

Agnes M. Lord.

I send this through the Committee ad interim for their approval.

pproved by Committee ad Interim, W. T. Mission, Sept. 29th 1887

C. A. S. Dwight Sec.

Miss Agnes M. Lord.

Smyrna. Sept. 19, 1887.

Rec'd Oct. 15.

P. C.

Miss Agnes M. Lord

290

Rec'd Dec. 28.

Smyrna,
Dec. 9, '87.

Dear Dr. Clark:—

I received your letter *granting* permission for my return home next summer, for which I am very grateful, but since receiving it I have determined, if my *strength* permits, to wait three years longer and complete my ten years, in order to set a "good example".

If, at the end of the year, I *feel as* if I could not get along without the change— which I hope will not be the case— I will avail myself of the permission which you have kindly given.

Very respectfully yrs.,
Agnes M. Lord.

Smyrna, Turkey,
Jan. 19, 1888.

Dr. Smith,

Dear Sir:-

In answer to your request I will try to give you some of the details of our school life, although I fear I may ~~not~~ give you some information which you are already in possession of, as I do not know exactly how well acquainted you may be with the work here.

The school was started about six years ago, that being the first year there were any boarding pupils, although Miss Maria West had had a small day school a year or so before. The boarding department began with only three or four pupils in the house, and has been growing steadily since then. The largest number of boarders we have had at any one time was thirty, with the day scholars making about seventy or eighty. At first the branches taught were only elementary, but we now have a regular course, embracing Ancient & Modern History, Algebra, Geometry, Physics, Astronomy, Zoology, Botany, Mental & Moral Philosophy &c. These studies are all taken in English, and besides each girl has a thorough education in the Grammar, Literature, History &c of her own language & nationality. Our girls are Greek & Armenian, about half and half, and the language of the school is English. They are only allowed to speak their own language at certain hours in the day, and very quickly acquire all the English they need for daily, simple conversation.

Our first class, consisting of two Greek girls from Cyprus, graduated a year and a half ago; and last year one more Greek took her diploma. Two of these girls have gone back to their native island to teach, and the other is in charge of the younger Greek classes in our own school.

Our beautiful new building was finished last Easter. It has quite a long front on the street, and two wings running back into the garden. The recitation rooms on the first floor & teachers' rooms on the second occupy the front; ~~the~~ large school-room one wing & the primary school & dining-room, the other, with the dormitories above. Our school, the book-store, and the little stone church occupy the whole of the square with the little garden with orange trees and one or two palms in the centre. We have a pleasant view of a castle-crowned hill where Polycarp was martyred, and the tall cypress tree which marks the spot. Opposite our school building is a large, new edifice put up a few years ago by the Armenians for a free school, for day scholars only. We are in the Armenian quarter about half an hour's walk from the Quay.

This year our number of boarders is very small — only sixteen — owing to the small pox, which has been raging fearfully in the city, and also, I presume, to the opposition of the Greeks & Armenians. We heard last spring that the Greek Bishop said to the Armenian Bishop that they must manage in some way to have our school closed. "No," said the Armenian Bishop, "we can't do that, for they have as good a right to have a school as we have; but we can prevent the people from sending their girls, and so oblige them to close the school for want of scholars."

But although we have so few scholars this year, perhaps only fifty or sixty in all, yet the spirit among the girls has been better than I have ever known. The boarders are all Christians, except two, and they seem very thoughtful. The day scholars are much harder to influence on account of the opposition of their friends at home; but they have shown a much softer spirit than usual this year.

The whole school is divided into Bible classes, some in English, some in Greek, Armenian and Turkish. They recite every morning, and they all, without exception, seem to truly enjoy this lesson more than any other.

The girls have a missionary society, and work for home & foreign missions. They bought a new carpet for the church platform last year, and have just finished some Christmas gifts for two of our schools in the Interior.

We heard, with great pleasure, that you were thinking of visiting Turkey next spring. We hope you will be at least able to spend Sunday with us, and see all our brethren & sisters, & the work.

I wrote to Dr. Clark a few weeks ago that if possible I would wait two or three years before coming home; but as all the members of the station feel decided that it is much better that I should go this year, and as I feel myself rather afraid to trust my strength another year, I have concluded to avail myself of the permission to return to America in the summer, wh. was kindly granted.

Will you please thank Mrs. Smith for her love, for wh. I would like to return mine.
Very respectfully. A. M. Lo

Miss A. M. Lord,
Smyrna, Jan. 19, 1888,
Rec'd Feb. 7.

Miss Agnes M. Lord.

292

Rec'd Dec. 28.

Wellesley Dec. 26 - '88

Dear Dr. Smith:

I beg you will excuse my delay in answering your inquiry. Your letter I received on Friday, the 22nd and as my sister and I were intending to go into Boston on Monday and thought perhaps it would be better to speak with you then about Miss Tucker, I did not write.

On Monday I was prevented from going to Boston, and my mind was so absorbed with Christmas that I forgot to remind my sister to call, and to write myself.

My sister says that Miss Tucker could not be received into any of the College buildings for so short a time, but could probably board in the village and attend classes in the College.

Tuition is $150. a year. but she could probably get aid from the Students' Aid Society, by writing to the Secretary.

If she would address her request to Secretary of Students' Aid Society, C/o Mrs. Durant, Wellesley. it would be considered.

This society is quite distinct from the College, and either lends or gives money for the help of such as need assistance.

Board in the village is from $5.50 to $8. a week.

Once more, please excuse my carelessness in answering for which I am very much ashamed.

Hoping that you & Mrs. Smith will have a very Happy New Year.

With warm regards to you both,

Very sincerely,

Agnes M. Lord.

293

Falmouth Heights.
July 8, '89.

Dr. Smith,
Dear Sir:-

Ten days ago I wrote to Miss Bridgman of Amherst, whom Dr. Strong mentioned to me as one who might possibly consider the proposition of going to Smyrna, but have just received an unfavorable reply.

I do not know of any one else whom I can make an effort to get.

My sister said she would tell you of Miss Timmerman's decision not to go, as I failed to see you when at the Congregational House.

If you can suggest anything else for me to do I can return to the city at any time.

Very respectfully.
Agnes M. Lord.

Miss Agnes M. Lord s

Falmouth, July 8, 1889.

Rec'd July 9.

Smyrna. Turkey.
Oct. 12. '89.

Dr. Smith.

Dear Sir:-

Your letter I received this week, and was glad to learn that Miss Kirtland is probably now on her way.

I am very sorry to be so tardy in sending you news of our safe arrival here, but we have had so much illness ever since I reached Smyrna, among teachers, scholars, & servants; that it has been impossible to do anything but attend to the sick and keep the school running; especially as the illness left us each with very little strength.

Miss McCallum has written you about the school prospects.

Miss Patrick and I had a very pleasant journey. We went directly to Paris where we staid a week, and saw something of the Exposition, and got some things for the schools.

From Paris we went to Lausanne

as Miss Patrick had some business there, and enjoyed f delightful days. We then ca down to Marseilles by way of Geneva, and took the steamer for Smyrna & Constantinopl The sea voyage, both on the Atlantic and Mediterranean, was unusually quiet and comfortable.

When I reached Smyrna the city seemed to be under a cloud. Sixty thousand ha had the fever, and it was st spreading rapidly in the Gree quarter. The city and the people seemed very poor an disgusting to me, and I cou hardly believe it the same pl to which I had become so a customed before going home I am very much ashamed to say that I had a strong desire to run away, espec when the natives began to c with all sorts of demand and complaints. As Mr. McNaughton was called aw so soon after his return I ha been having my first experien of what those that stand the foreigners have to do. They need unbounded charity and wisdom.

I have been thinking very much this week of the Annual Meeting in New York. It is a great comfort and inspiration, the mere thought of it.

Please excuse me for not writing on the mission paper, as we have used the last sheet and cannot get more in Mr. McNaughton's absence.

I was very much disappointed that I could not come into Boston, as I intended, to say good bye before leaving, but hope you will pardon me, and give us your blessing just the same?

We will try to send news often of the school, and trust we may be able to write of a larger number of boarders, and the constant improvement of both school and scholars.

Please remember me with love to Mrs. Smith.

With sincere regards,

Respectfully,

Agnes M. Lord.

Miss Agnes M. Lord. S

Smyrna, Oct. 12, '89.

Rec'd Oct. 28.

McCallum Miss Emily

Nov

18 1882

Rec Nov. 22 '82

Ans. do

West^n Turkey

St Elmo,
Nov 18. 1882.

Rev. Dr. Clark;

Dear Sir,

In the letter which I received from Mr Alden about three weeks ago, there was something said of your communicating with me in regard to future plans - So my father thought there was no need for my writing until I heard further from you.

I should be glad to know however if there

295

is not something I should do now in the way of preparation - also if you can tell me where I shall go - and further where I can get more information about Constantinople, or more particularly Mr Brooks work there--

I have just read "Forty years in the Turkish Empire which I enjoyed much and which gave me more of an idea of life in Constantinople than I ever had before -

Perhaps I have been too hasty in writing you and that I am asking too many questions - but I have thought so much of the work and long to know more of it - I am very glad that I am free to "spend and be spent" for those Greek girls - and I trust to have many years of service there -

Hoping that I not doing wrong in writing you now please believe me -

Very faithfully yours
Emily McCallum.

I should
way of
if you

questions - but I
thought so much
work and long to

Mrs McCallum

947 DORCHESTER ST

Montreal Feb. 13. 1883

Dear Dr Clark -

Your letter of Feb. 9 reached me a few moments ago - having been forwarded from home -

I wish it were possible for me to have a week or two longer at home but if you think another opportunity would not soon offer - I shall endeavor to be ready then -

Has Miss Child told

947 Dorchester St
Montreal
Miss McCallum

you how I was hindered in my preparations by lack of funds - The Montreal ladies had promised to provide my outfit - but they did not seem to think it required haste - So that as I wrote Miss Child I received nothing from them until last Thursday - So that you can easily see it will be very difficult for me to be ready for the 28th.

However if you think it advisable & necessary for me to go then will you please let me know immediately.

If it is possible and I am not asking too much or too selfishly I would very much prefer leaving two weeks later.

Almost more for my mother's sake than my own I would ask this for she feels as if she could not bear to have me go so soon.

Please let me hear from you as soon as possible.

Very sincerely yours,

Emily McCallum.

Miss McCallum

947 DORCHESTER ST Montreal

Feb 15th 1883.

Dear Dr. Clark

Yours of the 14th received this evening containing a draft for $150 - Many thanks for both -

I wrote hurriedly the other morning and with the influence of my mother's letter so strongly upon me that I could not decide properly - Now I think I can be ready - that

directly from here
to New York -
Is it necessary for me
~~to~~ go to Boston first -
As to furniture I wrote
Miss Child a list of
the things Mr Brooks
said I should need -
Is there anything
else I should tell about
~~them~~ - I think that if the
ladies would be so
kind as to purchase
for me they would
be able to judge far
better than I could
so that if it will

[illegible] trouble them too much I should be very glad to leave it all to them -

If there is anything else that I should do please tell me - I leave here for home tomorrow & expect to stay a week so that if you write me before Friday will you address St Elmo Ont - if after 947 Dorchester St Montreal -

Very sincerely yours
Emily McCallum.

Miss Emily McCallum.

St. Elmo, Feb. 22, 1883.

Rec'd Feb. 24.

✓

St Elmo
Feb. 22. 1883.

Dear Dr Clak -

Yours of the 17th received yesterday - I reply by the first mail -
I have no photograps here that I can send but will do so tomorrow from Montreal
I have decided to go directly from Montreal to New York and shall leave Montreal on Monday at 3 p.m. - this train is due in New York

at 8-30 the next morning
I have telegraphed Miss
Hamlin not to wait
for me as she very much
wishes to pay some
visits by the way -
I may possibly have
the company of my
uncle to New York
but as I am not
quite certain and
shall not be until
the last minute
I shall be very glad
if make arrangements
for me in New York
I shall not need
to use the draft for
$ 150 which you

send me - shall I
return it - or can I
leave it at the Missionary
Rooms in New York -

Very sincerely yours
Emily McCallum

M.
o Miss Emily McCallum

Constantinople, March 24./83.

Rec'd Apr. 16.

Constantinople,
March 24. 1883.

Rev N. G. Clark.
No 1. Somerset St. Boston.

Dear Dr. Clark.

Your letter of February 26th I found awaiting me on my arrival here - it having been forwarded from New York by Mr Alfred Hamlin - My not having received it sooner, will of course explain my apparent neglect of your request to write you from London Paris or Marseilles.

However I can assure you now of our safe arrival - after a most safe and prosperous journey - the only unpleasant things we encountered were the cold weather and seasickness - Every where we found what people told us was the coldest weather of the season - In London Paris - and even here in Constantinople we have had snow storms -

Mr and Mrs Brooks have welcomed me so kindly and we have so many mutual friends that it does not seem at all as if I were among strangers - I have met all the boarding pupils thirteen, I think, and the Greek teacher - and now I believe I am to have today and tomorrow for rest days -

Thank you very much indeed for your kind words of counsel which I shall endeavor very faithfully to follow - I quite understand how very important your advice is in every particular you have mentioned -

One thing more I must mention and that is the exceedingly great kindness of Rev. Dr. Beard - He was so thoughtful of our comfort and did so much to make our days pleasant both in London and Paris -

With kind regards

Very sincerely yours

Emily McCallum.

Mrs McCollum

June 26. 1883.

Dear Dr. Clark,

I want to tell you how very grateful I feel to you for all your kind thoughtfulness - You were so very kind when you were here and you had so many important things to think of, and were not feeling well besides - so that I should not have been at all surprised if you had not troubled about me - Then Dr Barnum told me of his commission and visited the school as well, and was so kind and helpful - On Saturday I had another very pleasant surprise. Miss Borden came and carried me off with her

300

to Scutari and I had suc
a delightful time getting
acquainted with the friends ove
there. And this pleasure, too,
find I owe to you so I don't
know how I shall thank you
enough - Won't you please beli
although I can not express my
thanks that I really am very
grateful:

Our school closes Friday Jun
29th so that I am looking forw
to a nice long rest - of course
mean to study, but not enough
to feel burdened - I hope to b
able to spend a month at
Boyouckdere with Miss Lord and Mi
Patrick but as their plans are
not yet settled I am not qui
sure.

I trust that you are much better than when you left Constantinople, that your stay in Switzerland has been helpful and pleasant,

With kindest regards -

Very sincerely yours
Emily McCallum.

Constantinople.
June 26, 1883.

is not because I am ungrateful for your kind care and interest that I have not followed your wishes more close But it has seemed to me that there must be some misunderstanding, a most of the friends here have had the sam feeling, so that I have ventured t decide in a measure for myself and shall remain here until hear further from you.

Very sincerely yours
Emily McCallum.

Miss Emily McCallum.

Constantinople
Dec. 6, 1883.

Rec'd Dec. 26.

Rev. N. G. Clark,
Congregational House, Boston.
Dear Dr. Clark,

Your letter of October 30, was a very great surprise to me. I dont know what my mother could have written you, that you should feel it necessary to take such a view of my situation here.

Yesterday Miss Shattuck called to see me in reference to my going with her to Marash College. I told her that I did not think it would be right for me to leave here now_ Then Miss Shattuck said "I think Dr Clark would consider that you are the best judge of what you should do in the present circumstances."_ Will you let me decide the matter for myself; or in other words will you let me stay here still? I fear my mother gave you the impression that I was almost broken down_ but I really am quite well, and although I do have long hours, I think I shall be able to stand the work.

As to the study of the language I know that I do not give as much time to it as I ought - I have been obliged to make it secondary - for with the amount of school work I have to do I am not able to study very much – Perhaps, however, if you will let me finish this year here, some arrangement could be made by which I could devote the following six months entirely to the language

I have been very sorry that this trouble should come to Mr Brooks just now, for Mrs Brooks is ill and they have just buried a dear little baby – They surely have sorrow enough of their own without any added bitterness on my account.

Would you kindly send me my mother's letter or a copy of it? I am very sorry to have given you so much trouble – and I hope you will believe that it

Miss Emily McCallum
Constantinople Jan. 31-1884
Rec'd Feb. 23

✓

Constantinople
Jan. 31. 1884.

Rev. N. G. Clark. D.D.

Dear Dr. Clark,

Yours of Dec. 28 reached me last week - Since then I have read my mother's letter and so can better understand how you thought there was occasion for action. I knew that my Mother had written in a very excited way, but I had no idea that she had so exaggerated affairs and I regret it very much, I was not at all careful in what I wrote home, and so whether I felt glad or sorry I wrote as I felt, and never thought of the effect it might have on them - This also I greatly regret, for instance in me quotation my mother gives, the first about Mr Brooks not being satisfied with the amount of work &c. some one told me Mr Brooks had said that, and as I felt I was doing all I possibly could of school work and really neglecting my study on account of it; I very foolishly told my brother of it in a letter I was then writing, and also the remainder of the quotation which had also hurt me though I now think that I misunderstood the remark.

Then as to the early hours - I did rise at half past five in September & part of October, but by the time you heard of it, it was no longer so, then I always go to bed at ten, so I do not have very long hours,

This term a Greek master comes in for the afternoon so I am free from two until four. and then I hope to spend my summer holidays in a Greek family and to be much helped in a conversational use of the language.

I am very sorry indeed to have been the cause of so much trouble. Nothing could have been further from my intention, and I am sure I never regretted any thing so much.

Sincerely yours,
Emily McCallum.

303

Smyrna, Feb. 18. 1888.

Rev. Judson Smith, D.D.

Dear Sir,

Thank you very much for your kind letter of Dec. 21, which I received some weeks ago.

Since then Miss Lord and Miss Jillson have written you, and so you have heard about our school, and also something about the outstations and the work being done there.

You ask in your letter for "a detailed account of the responsibility borne, and the daily labors". My work, as you perhaps know, is principally teaching. I have daily classes in Greek Bible, English reading with Greek translation, Popular Science, Physics and two classes in Arithmetic.

Every Thursday I have a prayer meeting with the Greek girls. This I enjoy very much, as they take part so nicely - We think them all Christians, an several of them are members of the church.

When Mrs Constantine died, all the work for Greek women, was given over, by Dr. Constantine, to Miss Lawrence and ~~me~~ myself Miss Lawrence has a prayermeeting for Greek women every Thursday afternoon, and ~~then~~ she has done a great deal of visiting - I hoped to join her in this, but it has been difficult to do it while the days were so short, on account of my classes, now I trust I shall be able to do more. The only part of the Greek work which I have done, has been to take charge of the Woman's branch of the Greek Alliance. Dr Constantin believes in training the people to give liberally and it is really touching to see how generously our church members do contribute -

We are all glad to know that there is a possibility of your coming out next spring - but we hope that you will plan to stay over a Sunday, so that you may see our services - I am sure a Sunday here would give you a better impression of the work here than you could ~~get~~ be obtained in any other way. In the morning at half past nine in the church ~~is~~ is held the Armenian service, while in the Primary school room & class rooms adjoining is the Greek Sunday School, where both Miss Lawrence & I have classes. At half past ten we have Greek service, and in the afternoon at three; o'clock Turkish service. At four there is a Greek service in the "Rest", and at seven in the chapel, Mr. McNaughton has charge of the service, which is very well attended. At the same hour the Greeks have a meeting in the gymnasium. This is really a workers' meeting and one of the most interesting of all. It is very informal; we have news from absent members, and from sister churches; sometimes, the brethren tell of the work they have done during the week such as visiting the prison & hospitals, distributing tracts, conversing with inquirers etc: sometimes the brethren ask for explanations of passages of Scripture, and have very interesting discussions."

I fear I have not answered your letter so fully as I should have done - but some of the things you ask, can be answered so much better by the others than by me - Miss Lawrence has been so much longer in the fiel and could tell you more about the out stations than I.

Hoping to have the pleasure of seeing you soon, and with love to Mrs Smith,

Sincerely yours,
Emily McCallum.

Smyrna, Feb. 18, 1888,
Rec'd Mar. 12.

American School.
Smyrna Dec. 15. 1888.

Rev. Judson Smith. D.D.
Dear Dr. Smith;

Your letter of Nov. 15 reached me last Saturday, and I was very pleased to hear from you once more, but we were sorry to learn that you evidently had not received Miss Lawrence's letter which she wrote you in October, telling of the opening of school etc. etc. We have been so busy this year that we have not had much time for letterwriting and so Miss Lawrence wrote to you, and I, to Miss Child.

Miss Lawrence as you probably know, spent the summer at Broosa with Miss Cull, and had a very delightful time, she came home quite refreshed and has been very well ever since. I spent my summer in Constantinople, and enjoyed it very much; several weeks I spent at Therapeia - a very delightful summer resort on the upper Bosphorus.

The school year did not begin very hopefully - we had very few scholars, and difficulties about servants, and the weather was very hot, and the responsibility weighed quite heavily on us both - but now every thing is moving on well - Our Armenian teachers are the same, whom we had last year - The Greek teacher is new, but is proving quite efficient - our day school is very good - we have in the upper school 40 scholars, of whom 15 only are boarders - 20 are Armenians - 11 are Greeks, 7 are Jews and 2 are English. In the Primary school there are 33 scholars - of whom 7 are Jews 4 or 5 Greeks and the rest Armenians - You ask from what parts they come, two of the boarders (Dr Constantine's nieces) are from Athens, another is the pastor's daughter from Bourdour, one is from Ak-Hissar, one from Sokia - one from Mitylene, one from Alexandria Egypt, two from Afion Kara-Hissar - three from Magnesia & two from Smyrna, & one from Bardesag or rather from Adabazar - The Greek girls are all Christians, and all but two members of the church; of the Armenian boarders, only three are decided Christians, & two are church members.

We feel very much interested in our

Jewish girls - Last year two little Jewish girls came to the primary school, and were so pleased that they came back this year, and as they belonged to very good families they were influential in bringing in these other girls - They are very bright interesting girls, and are learning English very quickly. They have a daily Bible lesson, and seem to enjoy it - they even wished to come to the girls' prayer meeting on Thursday mornings, and when they came they behaved very well - At first when they came to school they acted very badly - they had no idea of rules nor of keeping quiet, but now they are very good and obedient.

At present, with Mrs McNaughton's assistance we are getting on very well - of course there are many things we would like to do, which are now crowded out, visiting the families of our scholars etc. I think there ought to be four American teachers here, in order to secure the greatest efficiency of the school. Then, as you probably know - Miss Lawrence has permission to go to America next year - (she is now in her ninth year) and so unless we have a new teacher Miss Lord and I would be left alone, because of course we could not ex-

Mrs McNaughton to help us for another year. I hope you will soon be able to find the right one -

Mrs Bartlett's health is much better - and she is working away - Miss B. is not very strong looking, but she works harder than any of us -

This letter has been hastily written & with many interruptions, so I hope you will excuse its many deficiencies & believe me,

Sincerely yours

Emily McCallum.

Miss Emily M. McCallum
Smyrna, Dec. 15, 1888.
Rec'd Jan. 1, 1889.

Marsovan, Turkey.
July 30. 1889.

Dear Dr. Smith,

I must take advantage of my quiet resting time here to answer your very kind letter of March 1—

You will have heard, before this, of our delightful Annual Meeting — I never attended one which was so thoroughly enjoyable — the morning hour of prayer was always inspiring and I shall always be thankful that I was permitted to be present at this meeting in Marsovan. It is a great privilege to get a view of the work in the Interior — and to become acquainted better than ever before with these splendid Marsovan missionaries — I hope next year to do better work than ever before, in consequence of all the privileges I have enjoyed this summer.

After the meeting was over Mrs Smith very kindly invited some of us to remain a little longer. So Mrs Twichell & her daughter, Miss Sheldon and I are still here. It is a delightful change from the heat of Smyrna.

Our school closed on the 28th of June - we had a very pleasant evening and our school hall was crowded with guests - We had a graduating class of six - five Armenians and one Greek - the latter a niece of the Constantinides, from Athens - the others all from Smyrna. Considering the difficulties, with which we had to contend, the year on the whole has been one of progress - and we can see steady improvement in almost all the girls, though we have had no special season of religious interest.

Miss Lawrence and I were much distressed at the amount of work we had to leave undone - I trust that next year we may not have to work with so small a force - I have never felt really strong since I had the Typoid last spring and although I am trying to gain as much strength as possible this summer I do not believe that I shall be able to do more than I did last year - (8 classes a day, besides a composition class) - and I know that Miss Lord is not able to do all the work Miss Lawrence did - so I do trust you will be able, at all events by Christmas time, to find us a teacher - We have been very much disappointed that one was not found before - we had hoped to have some one come out with Miss Lud, but that hardly seems possible now - as I had a letter last-week saying that no one had been found. Mr. and Mrs. McNaughton have been so kind in helping us - We have found Mr McNaughton's advice most valuable and his interest in the school has been a great comfort to us, and Mrs McNaughton has really done more for us than she ought to have done.

I thank you very much for your kind words about my father and brother - I enjoyed very much the account of your visit to Montreal - My brother is preaching for the summer but in the autumn he intends entering Yale for special study in Greek Hebrew and Ecclesiastical History - after that he intends to offer himself for foreign work - I do not think he has decided on any special field - I am glad to notice the increasing number of Canadians who are going out as missionaries.

I enclose a programme of our Closing Exercises which I thought you might like to see.

I suppose Miss Lawrence has now started on her homeward way - I shall miss her so much next year for we had so many interests in common - both being specially interested in the Greek - I hope that you will be able to have a talk with Miss Lawrence about the Greek work - & the Alliance - I am very glad of the decision arrived at in annual meeting in regard to the Alliance -

With kind regards, believe me,

Sincerely yours,
Emily McCallum.

Emily McCullum.
Marsovan July 30 1889.
Rec'd Aug 28 1889.

Smyrna, Oct. 9. 1889.

Rev. Judson Smith D.D.
Boston. Mass.

Dear Dr. Smith,

Your letter of Aug. 31st reached me soon after school began, and I have waited until things should be in shape, before writing you an account of our work.

You have probably heard of the fever which has been so troublesome out here - The Dengue fever, it is called here, though I have been told the proper term is scarlatina-rheumatica.

Miss Lord had not been here a week when she came down with this fever and since then all the teachers (except myself) have had it, and a number of the girls as well. It has made it very difficult to carry on the school work - & wait on the sick as well - Fortunately not all were ill at once, and some have been able to get along. It is not a dangerous illness, but very weakening and exceedingly disagreeable. Almost every one in Smyrna has had it - The papers say that the Sultan has offered a reward to any one who can prove that he has not had the Dengue.

We have 15 boarders at present and have had applications for ten more — we would be very glad to have 25 boarders — still we never quite dare to count on the girls until they actually make their appearance. We have 45 or 46 day scholars at present but our Jewesses are not in yet, they have waited until after the Feast of Tabernacles (which begins this week) We shall be glad to have them back — they were such bright promising girls. We have a German boarder now at least her father is German & her mother English — & we have had an application for another German girl.

We feel quite encouraged over the prospects of the school. last year every thing seemed to be at a standstill. The spirit also is good among the girls now we have a public sentiment established, so that a girl who behaves badly does not find favor with the other girls & that is such a help to us.

We are hoping soon to welcome Miss Kitta I hope we shall be able to allow her sufficient tim for study — there will be plenty of work for her to d but Miss Ladd & I have suffered so much throug not having sufficient time for study when we first came out, that we shall do our best to help Miss Kirtland in her study of Armenian.

Mr McNaughton reached Smyrna Sept. 11th but he had only been here a few days when he was recalled to Guzneh by a telegram from Mrs McNaughton, who was seriously ill with fever - we were very anxious about her - but last accounts were encouraging & we hope to have them back here next week.

Dr Constantine is again in Smyrna - he is still very weak and not able to do much work - but we are very thankful to have him here. I very much feared when I left Marsovan that we would never see him again.

You have probably seen Miss Lawrence ere this - I hope she will have a pleasant year at home. We miss her very much - & I especially because we are both so much interested in the Greek work - & then we were alone last year & had so many burdens to share. I do not think there are many who could have done the work Miss L. did last year.

With kind regards,

Sincerely yours,

Emily McCallum.

Miss Emily McCallum's

Smyrna, Oct. 9, '89.

Rec'd Oct. 28.

McNaughton Rev. James P.

Jas. P. McNaughton.

Union Theo. Seminary.
51 East 69th Street
New York Feb 25th/87.

Rec'd Feb. 28.

N. G. Clark D.D.
Boston.

Dear sir.

I received a letter from Dr Alden to-day informing me of the action of the Prudential Committee respecting my application to the Board. He writes me, that I am appointed a Missionary to Western Turkey and in all probability to Smyrna. This is exceedingly gratifying; but only what I anticipated. The hand of Providence has

207

been so manifest in the whole matter from the time of my becoming interested in Smyrna till my application was made, that the decision of the Board is what I have been expecting. In every way I have tried to interpret God's will in my life, and rigidly follow the Holy Spirit's guidance.

Not even a doubt has been entertained since I felt that God called me to Turkey. Not even a single shade of discouragement came from my friends who, if anyone, would object to my going so far from home. I thank the Lord the way has been made so clear

I expect at once to commence the study of the Turkish language. We have a native, and a returned missionary in the Seminary. Both of them have offered to render me what assistance they can.

I will be glad to hear from you as soon as convenient.
Please let me know definitely what relations I now sustain to the Board. Give what suggestions you may think best and such information as I may need to guide me in preparation for my work.

Most sincerely
Jas. P. McNaughton
57 E. 69th St. N.Y.

J. K. Mc Naughton

Union. Theo. Seminary.
51 East 69th Street,
New York Mar 2nd/87.

Rec'd Mar. 4

N. G. Clark D.D.
Boston.

Dear Sir,

Your favors of the 24th and 28th received. I thank you for your kind attention and also for the insight you have given me of the Smyrna work. I feel assured that I shall enjoy the work especially in association with such men as Mr Bartlett and Dr Constantine. I will correspond with Miss Page and call upon her as you suggest.

You inquire what my plans are for next Summer. I expect to remain in N.Y. till the first of June, then go home to Canada and spend a few months with my friends before sailing. I will be glad to call on you in Boston on my route home or before I go home if necessary.

You advise me to be vaccinated before I start for Turkey. I attended to that matter a few weeks ago, and am now perfectly recovered from the effects

---

I would like to enquire what amount of freight including library can I take at the expense of the Board.

I expect my library will

contain 250 or 300 volumes.

In reference to outfit, I think your advice good, that I should from time to time as opportunity presents itself, purchase such things as may be needful. To this end your proposal to remit funds at once is very thoughtful and considerate.

I assume from the "Manual" that I am entitled to $425 00/100 for outfit. The financial matter is one of extreme delicacy to me, and if arrangements could be made to send me such sums as you may think best, (without my application in every instance,) at stated periods say monthly or every two months until your obligation so far as the outfit is concerned ceases, I would be delighted.

You would oblige me by remitting $100 00/100 as soon as convenient. I would not presume to make this request so early had you not encouraged me in your very kind letter. But I see the wisdom of purchasing as I have opportunity. Mr Lee has kindly volunteered to direct ~~me~~ in choosing what may be necessary for me to take to Turkey. I should like to ascertain if possible some certainty in reference to the language I will be required to learn. Mr Lee suggested Turkish as the most probable and advised my taking up the study of it immediately at the same time kindly offering me every assistance he could give. If however Armenian be the language I am likely to need most I should spend what time I can spare in acquiring it. Perhaps when you write again you can advise definitely.

Very sincerely. J. P. McNaughton

J. P. McNaughton

51 East 69th Street
New York Mar 22nd /87.

N. G. Clark D.D.
1 Somerset Street
Boston

Dear sir.

I write to acknowledge your Check for $100.00. You will kindly pardon my delay in attending to this matter.

Most sincerely yours.
Jas. P. McNaughton.

51 East 69th Street
New York May 11th 87.

Dear Dr Clark.

Seminary work ~~Has~~ is finished. Commencement exercises took place yesterday. I expect to remain in New York until next Monday evening when I'll take a Fall River boat for Fall River, then train to Boston. I will be glad to call at your office on Tuesday forenoon and make final arrangements so far as they can be made in view of my going to Smyrna in the autumn. I wrote Mr Swett this morning in reference

to shipping my books thiw.
I have them packed in such a
way that repacking will be
unnecessary.

I called on Miss Page as you
suggested. I found her all
you represented her, and if I
can judge from her case of your
other missionaries in Smyrna
I shall certainly be surrounded
by congenial spirits.

I received a long, and very
kind letter from Mr Bartlett.
giving me an insight into
the work in Smyrna. I think
I will enjoy it very much indeed.
Hoping to see you on Tuesday
I remain very sincerely yours

Jas. P. McNaughton.

P.S. I was ordained a week ago last Thursday evening. Mr Kincaid was present, and delivered the charge, which was admirable. He made a most favourable impression on all present. The sermon preached was one of the best I ever heard on Foreign Mission work. I believe a good and lasting influence was exerted.

Truly yours.

J. P. McNaughton -

Rev. James P. McNaughton

New York, May 11. 1887.

Rec'd May 12.

Mr. McNaughton

Toronto,
Ontario July 12th/87.

Revd N.G. Clark, D.D.
Boston.

Dear sir,

Your letter of the 27th ult. received yesterday. I should have gotten it at an earlier date had I been at home. You will see by the heading of this letter that I have not yet reached Dominionville. I have been absent from home since about the 6th of June. This accounts for my not writing you. I attended the meeting of our General assembly in

the train under our own
controll we travelled very
little at night; not at all
through the mountains.
I am now on my return
trip and hope to arrive
home by next week. The
experience I consider invaluable
The Lord is giving me one grand
play-spell before I assume the
harness for hard work. I trust
I appreciate His love and
hope to show that appreciation
in a life of consecrated service.
While in Winnipeg I met
Mr Winchester, of whom
you spoke to me as an
appointed by your Board
He is a splendid man. If
good ability and consecrated
life are considered essential
elements in your mis

Winnipeg. Had an exceedingly pleasant and I trust profitable time. After the adjournment of the Assembly I accompanied at a party of about eighty of the delegates on an excursion to the Pacific coast. The Managers of the Canada Pacific Ry. placed a special train at our disposal and offered inducements in rates that could hardly be resisted. The verdict of all present, and we had many who had been through Europe, was that this trip surpassed any they had ever taken, in its chief features and even many of its details.

The mountain scenery is simply indescribable. Arrivi

and I know they are, you
will not be disappointed in
Mr Winchester.

I am feeling very well; This
trip to the West has done me
great good. I look forward
to the work in Smyrna with
hope. May our blessed Master
fit me in every way for the
undertaking!

I regret very much that Mr
and Mrs Bartlett are compelled
to return home. I was beginning
to feel as though I knew both
of them very well. I had a very
kind letter from them in which
was revealed their earnest spirit. Miss
Page also gave me an insight into their
characters. I hope the work will
not suffer through their withdrawal.
As I have done really nothing at the
Armenian ~~language~~ it is no disappoint-
-ment to me to hear of the decision
that Turkish would be my language.
I will be glad to hear from you when
convenient to write. Very

Mr McNaughton

Dominionville July 21st/87

Revd N. G. Clark D.D.
Boston.

Dear sir.

Your letter of the 18th inst received. I wish I could ask you to include my name with those who will sail on the 8th of September, and perhaps I may yet; but at present cannot speak definitely as I have been planning to ~~go~~ start about Sept 1st with some young friends of mine who are going to Scotland to spend a year there. I have also been in

312

correspondence with my freind Mr McLachlan who goes out with Mr Finnegan

As soon as I can state definitely in reference to my starting I will communicate with you.

Most respectfuly yours.
Jas P. McNaughton.

J. P. McNaughton

✓

Dominionville July 24th 87.

Revd N. G. Clark D.D.
Boston

Dear sir.

I find that I cannot make such arrangements as I anticipated in reference to sailing for Turkey. If it is not now too late, I should like to fall in with your suggestion and start from Boston on Sept 8th. I would esteem it a great favour if you would let me know as soon as convenient if passage for me can be had in the "Pavonia".

I received a card yesterday from Mrs Russell of Springfield (a sister of Mr Bartletts from Smyrna) informing me that she has just had a letter from Mr Bartlett who is now in Constantinople with Mrs Bartlett. That they are not on their way home, and that Mrs B. was getting much better; that they feel very much encouraged in her case, and had no fears that they would be compelled to return home this year at least. You may be sure such intelligence was hailed with delight by me.

I hope I may be able to take the trip you so kindly suggested when I met you in N.Y. As another opportunity of seeing a little of the world will not likely be presented to me again for some years, I think I ought to take advantage of a little more than a direct run to Smyrna.

I will await an early reply.

Most sincerely yours.

Jas. P. McNaughton.

Dear Dr. Clark,

After writing the above I rec'd your letter of the 25th instant, My starting from Boston with the party may now be regarded a certainty I suppose. I regret that the plans you propose will deprive me of my anticipated *extra* travelling but I could not think of refusing your request especially as

unprotected ladies are the
cause of affecting my plans.
I do not think I could possibly
get away before the 1st of September
the extra days would not admit
of much sightseeing out of our
regular course.
I will therefore forgo my proposed
plans and continue with the
party from Boston to Smyrna.
I hope however the most
pleasant route to Smyrna will
be chosen.

Yours &c.
J. P. McNaughton

Drummonville.
Aug 24th 87.

Revd N. G. Clark D.D.
Boston,

Dear sir,

Your letter of the 3rd inst. just rec'd. Absence from home prevented my receiving it sooner. I had the great pleasure and privilege of attending the "International Missionary Union" held at the 1000nd Island Park early this month. I arrived home on Monday evening.

I expect to leave home on Wednesday next, go to New York for a few days, then to Boston

If you have any instructions to give me or suggestions to offer in view of my sailing you will either write me here immediately or to

Union Theo Sem New York
51 East 69th St.

I expect to be in N.Y. about the 2nd of Sept. when I could receive any intelligence you might wish to convey.

I received a hint that a farewell meeting would be held on the 4th. Is this correct? I should like very much to be present if any such meeting is likely to take place.

Our congregation at home are to give me a farewell reception next Tuesday night.

Most sincerely yours.
Jas P. McNaughton

Rev. James P. McNaughton

Dominionville, Aug. 24.'87.

Rec'd Aug. 26.

✓

Rev. J. P. McNaughton

✓ 315

CUNARD·ROYAL·MAIL·STEAMSHIP·"PAVONIA"

Sept 15th 1887

Rec'd Sep. 26.

Revd N. G. Clark D.D.
Boston

Dear sir,

It occured to me to-night that I should begin my *promised* letter to you.
It will be a difficult matter to confine myself to a letter of reasonable length, there is so much to write that might be interesting, but I must not forget that your time

is too valuable to be taken up
with matters of detail in respect
to our voyage.
So far we've had a comparatively
smooth sailing, and the weather
seems settled. For a day or
two the wind blew pretty
stiffly, and the vessel rolled
somewhat unpleasantly to
some of our party but on the
whole we can hardly complain.
Miss Cull has suffered a
good deal, has been
compelled to absent herself
from the table frequently. Some
days she has been confined to her
room pretty closely; she is much
better now and hopes to make
regular appearances on deck
and at the social board.
Miss Mary Montgomery has
also suffered more or less nearly
the whole time since we left.
Yesterday Miss Graves succumb

to sea-sickness but is much better to-day. With these exceptions we have been very well.

I've had a long conversation with Mrs Montgomery to-day in reference to the route we should pursue from London. Her mind was much agreed with my view in thinking that, in view of so much sickness already and the weather so fine, we should take the over-land route; believing that if you were present you would adopt a similar course of procedure. We both realize that the health of the party is of first consequence. Of course financial considerations must have due influence; but I do not think that any consideration would induce Miss Call to dare the Mediterranean voyage and I know that Miss Graves would be much averse to it + Mary Montgomery would suffer severely. If we should decide to go by the over-land route we shall do all in our power to make the expenses as moderate as possible. The captain and in fact all the officials and servants do all in their power to make our trip a pleasant one; and I am sure we will all very greatly regret to say good-bye to Captain McKay. If at any time you ~~to~~ chance to meet the Captain I know you will not fail to ~~[illegible]~~ acknowledge his uniform kindness to the whole party.

I had the very sad task imposed upon me to-day of conducting the burial service over the remains of one of the steerage passengers. The poor man, left a young wife and two children in Boston. He was on his way to Scotland to join his parents.

Saturday. The mail bag for Queenstown is now open for service and all letters to be sent from that point must soon be sealed.

All the members of the party are feeling well with the exception of Miss Hill who is suffering more or less continually. When we reach Liverpool or London I will again write & give you our account in respect to ours. The Captain expects that we will reach Liverpool about Monday at noon.

All join in sending love.

Affectionately Yours-

[illegible] Naughton

Now a suggestion or two along another line. I trust they will be received in the spirit of in which they are written.

Never on any consideration allow a Missionary to leave American soil again without a passport. I will make no comments

A few words in reference to Bywater Tanqueray & Co. I cannot adequately tell you how much we are obliged to the members of that firm for their kindness to us while in London; and in fact all the way to Marseilles, ~~their~~. They acted the part of brothers. No one could have done more for us. They purchased our tickets from London to Smyrna & Const'ple (Mrs Montgomery Mary & myself ~~took~~ left vessel at Smyrna & thus saved about $15.00. I thought it advisable as Mr Peet could meet the party in Const'ple). They secured two compartments in the train for us wrote on to Calais to a friend of theirs to meet us & do all in his power to secure the same privilege for C to Paris. We preferred one compartment & thus to be together. They had such influence with ~~the~~ the Ry Co in London that the Company had a young man meet us in Paris

Rev. James P. McNaughton
Smyrna Oct 18/87.
Rec'd Oct. 29-'87

Revd N. G. Clark D.D.
Boston.

Dear sir

I can now write with just a little satisfaction as I have had a few days experience of Smyrna life. You are so familiar with missionaries' first impressions of new fields that I think it charitable to spare you mine. I will only say that I am on the whole very favourably impressed. I think I will enjoy the work very much. Mr & Mrs Bartlett and their daughter are exceedingly considerate and kind. I feel very much at home already. I think Mr. Bartlett and I will get along very nicely.

Our American friends can form
no conception of what responsibility
& care and anxiety devolves on
a man whose scope of labour is
so broad. I hope I shall soon be
of real use to him. ~~Mr~~ Dr & Mrs
Constantine are grand Christian
characters, of the most loving
natures and as a consequence
the Greek work is progressing well
The young ladies at the school
are I think thoroughly devoted
to their noble work and
consecrated to the Master's
service. The native pastor and
teachers are earnest and strive
to do their work well.

I attended two Turkish services
and an English one yesterday
The congregations while not large
~~are~~ in numbers yet seemed to
me to be characterised by piety
and an eagerness to learn.
The English service was that
conducted by the English
Consular's Chaplain. A very
interesting Sunday School
was reopened yesterday. The
number was larger than Mr Baxter

Mr Bartlett who interpreted. I had a class of five boys who knew a little English. They were bright intelligent fellows and so eager for knowledge. I am going to love them dearly. I think Mr Bartlett proposes that I shall take a daily Bible class in the school. This will be very congenial. I expect to engage one of the teachers to teach me ~~English~~ Turkish. Does the Board make any provision for such a teacher?

I am to have a formal welcome to-night. A committee of the native congregation has been appointed to wait on me. The people have been very cordial ~~in~~ in receiving me.

Mr Montgomery & Mary are still here. Their vessel sails this afternoon. I can hardly tell you how thankful I am for the privilege of associating so long with such a charming saint. It is impossible to know her & not love her. How I should love to be with her in the work!

I know, that all that is possible,
is done in Boston; but I think
for the most part better bargains
can be secured in London. This
stands to reason as all the purchasin
done through Bywater & Co, has the
advantage of wholesale rates plus
5% commission, which I think
you will allow is very moderate.
In view of these facts I advised
them to send you a number of
their price Catalogues that
you might ~~see~~ forward them
to missionaries for the purpose
of comparing American with
English prices. Then I should
think the saving to the Board
of the freight across the Atlanti
must be quite a consideratio
Bywater & Co felt a certain delicac
which I respected, in forwardi
to the Board their Catalogues. Fe
that if any advantage could
accrue to the missionaries throug
having them I suggested that
I would write you about the
matter, and thus they would

send them on my recommendation. I trust you will not consider my action a presumptuous one. When you write me let me know your opinion on the matter. In Liverpool. Calley & Chalmers & Co. Imperial Chambers. 62 Dale St. did all in their power to help us. I shipped our extra baggage through them, and consider that they secured very moderate rates.

I expect to accompany Mr. Baxter on a tour to Thyatira some day this week. He anticipates a tour of a months' duration, shortly, but does not think it advisible that I should take so long a trip just yet. I think he is acting with great consideration and wisdom. I could be of little use to him & would but add to the expenses.

He no doubt has written you about the schools. The attendance is not so large just yet as it was last year. This is owing to two causes. One, that the small-pox is prevalent in the city now and another, that of the as one of the fruits of the persecution in the Spring. I think however the work is encouraging.

Mrs Bartlett is a noble example of self abnegation. Though her physical condition forbids any active participation in the work yet her whole soul is in it; She spends her time devising plans ~~method~~ which are wise and practical. She is Mr Bartlett's right-hand support. Mr Bartlett looks worn and tired. I long for the time when I can be of real use to him. He is a splendid man.

Miss Bartlett is very zealous, and hardworking. I think her Kindergarten ~~work~~ is of immense value to the work. +

I hope my long illogical letter will not tire you.

All join in sending loving greetings. Pray for us.

Most sincerely
James P. McNaughton

and tender to our comfort all the kindness possible. He conducted us to our hotel, and when we were ready to leave Paris, he secured an omnibus, accompanied us to the depot, had our baggage registered, and saw us off.

The influence of Bywater & Co was still further seen when I inquired for the location of our state-rooms on the French vessel. The very best rooms on the vessel and on the port side were ~~retained~~ reserved for us and although the number of 1st class passengers was large I had a state-room exclusively to myself.

We bought quite a number of things through Bywater & Co in London, and found that if we had only bought our complete outfit through them we would have saved at least 1/3 of the entire cost. If I were to fit myself out a second time I should do all or nearly all my purchasing in London.

Smyrna, Nov. 24th. 1887.

Rev. N. G. Clark, D. D.
Boston,

Dear sir:-

Yours of the 31st ult. rec'd. I need hardly say that I was delighted to hear from you. I am pleased that you can speak so kindly ofthe services I rendered the ladies under my escort to Turkey. I fully appreciate your hearty expression of thanks, which more than compensates for any sacrifice I may have made Indeed I cannot think of it in the light of sacrifice. I would not deny myself the great privilege of knowing such a woman as Mrs Montgomery for hardly any consideration. I feel that my intercourse with her has given me an inspiration that will not soon lose its influence. In saying this do not think that I in the least depreciate the worth of the other ladies, far be it from me.
I am very favourably impressed with them all, and consider that the Board was wisely guided in the choice of each. I think that they will all raelize the hopes of those who undertook the responsibility of sending them out to the foreign field.

This mail also brought me a letter from Mr, Ward who expresses himself as being satisfied with the financial report I rendered. This is very gratifying, as I was anxious to know if my expenditures were within moderation. I did all in my power to minimise expenses but my inexperience in foreign traveldid not help me any.

I have so many things to write about that I hardly know where to begin. Imight remark that I anticipate a very happy life here. though the work is not so encouraging as all would like, yet we have manifestations of God's grace which tend to inspire us with hope, and strengthen our faith. This is a grand place to try what stuff a man is made of.
We are now having a series of meetings in conjunction with the Greeks. The burden of our prayers is that God will give us the Spirit with power. I believe He is answering our prayers. To-night I took charge of the meeting, and preached. Dr Constantine translated what I said into Greek, and one of our pupils translated tha into Turkish. We had a splendid time. I thought I would introduce the "after meeting" To our surprise, I am ashamed to say, nearly XXX all remained. Seven raised their hands indicating their desire to be prayed for. O how my heart goes out to these young people! Yet I must content myself with speaking to them through an interpreter. Mr Bartlett is away in the interior visiting the churches in the out-stations. He too is being greatly blest. His letters are full of encouragement. I almost wish that he might be at home to receive the blessing we are enjoying. He is better where he is. I can hardly tell you how helpless I feel in not knowing the language; yet I am thankful that I can be of some little use. I teach a Bible class in the Boy's school four times a week. I conduct the Sunday School, and teach a class in it I conduct prayers in the Girl's, and Boy's school once a week. Besides this I have charge of the Sunday evening service, which I make as informal as possible. I am aiming at leading out our Armenian young men who are christians to speak and pray. We use English, Armenian and Turkish. I also conduct a Sunday School teachers' class.

All this with the study of the Turkish makes life anything but monotonous. I am trying to introduce some changes in the methods of work especially in the prayer meeting Our pastor is a little old fashioned in his methods, and what is worse is very staid and set in his ways, yet with a little patience and perseverance I think I can get him to surrender at least some of his pet notions.

I wish to say a little about Manissa. Your familiarity with the state of things there will save me the necessity of going into details. The property as you are aware is now in the market. The bidding is between a Turk and the Orthodox Greeks. The Turk wants it for a private residence; the Greeks, evidently for the purpose of eradicating the evangelical work there. ~~Now~~ I think it would be very unwise to sell that property now. I feel sure that it would be imprudent to sell it at all, unless other suitable property be first secured. The Greeks are evidently bent on getting rid of the Protestants, and if the property be disposed of it will be next to impossible to get any other suitable property in the city. The matter is before the Com. at Iterim now. I cannot believe that they willsell it. Imean rather that they will ~~not~~ recommend it to be sold. I trust the Prudential Committee will not even seriously think of such a step, until at least they make the most careful enquiries about it. Manissa is a very important point. Its importance will never be fully realized until the Turkish Gov'tfalls. Then it will be of the utmost importance to have a work established there. I speak with some positiveness, because I have looked into the matter carefully, having visited the place three times.

I am now to brooch a subject that involves a good deal of delicacy, and one that Mr Bartlett would not approve of my saying anything about. But I feel I ought. Therefore I will. The janitor of the Girl's school has proved himself a very trustyand reliable servant; so much so, that Mr Bartlett has ~~frequently~~ occasionally had him cash drafts at the bank, when he himself had no time to attend to the matter. A short time before my arrival this servant drew 125 liras, but on the way home he lost the money. I do not think that there was any possibility of fraud in the case. The man was almost distracted and to prove his sincerity he promised to pay it all back if he were allowed time, as a pledge of this he payed down 25liras that he had saved out of his earnings. It would be very unfair to demand that he should suffer the whole loss. Indeed it would take years of great self-denial for him to pay it, and besides is not the most careful of us liable to make mistakes? Now Mr Bartlett, with the ladies of the school are trying to bear the burden and they cannot without doing themselves great injustice. I have learned that Miss Lord is saving and denying herself many things that she should have, that she may be able to pay 25 liras at the end of this year. Miss Jillson is doing the same thing, and no doubt the other ladies would be supplementing this, only that they have already promised every cent they can spare in supporting scholars, a system which I intend to discourage as much as I can, for I think they are carrying the matter too far altogether. Now what can be done? I cannot help any as all my outfit money is ~~all~~ spent. Mr Bartlett is now in a very embarassing position. I know that he cannot afford to lose the money. I think he will find it very hard to make ends meet this year without this extra burden. Mrs B's ilness necessitates a great outlay. Riding ~~out~~ is absolutely necessary for her; a carriage must be hired very frequently. This I know is a serious drain on their resources. Is there no emergency fund connected with the Board? If so here is a case for your serious consideration; if not I think an appropriation should be made. Do not think for a moment that I am dictatingor even suggesting; perhaps I would have done better if I had just stated the case and said nothing further. But when I see a man already almost beneath the waves and a billow coming that threatens to overwhelm~~I~~ him I must speak. Mr Bartlett is a grand selfsacrificing man. But is this not a little too much? I cannot express how much I admire the spirit of the man. He should have gone home long ago with Mrs Bartlett, but they are holding on that the work of the Lord ~~should~~ may not suffer. Now the Society has a good opportunity of showing how much they appreciate the work of one of their faithful ones. I know you will come to the rescue.

I have another subject to speak ~~of~~ about that is not pleasant to think of. I have referance to the case of Miss Lord. Since my coming I could not fail to see how much the work was beginning to tell on her. She has never complained about it but it is easy to see how worn out she is. Her head troubles her very much. Her associates tell me that ~~her~~ she seems suffering from the same trouble that has so unfitted Miss Page for the work. She has told me that she expected to go home next year. This I think is absolutely necessary. I speak of this that you may know about her. She knows nothing of my writing about her.

I have one subject more to speak about and then I am done. That is the Boy's school. Such a school is very needful here but unless it be better equipped than at present I do not think the fruits will be very abundant ~~I think it should be discontinued~~. The schools in Smyrna are of a high order and unless we can successfully compete with them we had better make less pretentions. I have been carefully watching the work done here since I came. I must confess that I have not been very favourably impressed. Mr Bartlett an

Mrs B. have done all in their power to make the school a success and to some extent were encouraged. But on account of Mrs B's ilness she is compelled to relinquish all care so far as the school is concerned. Mr B's hands are full of other work, so that he cannot give it much attention. I feel confident that this is a centre where a good school would be a grand success, and I think the Board could not make a mistake in emphasising the educational feature of its work here. If it had a good American head I believe it would have great influence ~~here~~. The native teachers are not fitted for organizing or directing, but under the right kind of a man they would do good work. I hope you will consider the advisability o of giving us a good consecrated young manof some experiance as a teacher to take hold here and make our school a success.

I very much regret to learn that ~~that~~ our correspondence with you so far as our work here is concerned must soon cease. I have learned to look upon you as a father and now feel that I am about to be bereaved. But since the necessity of surrendering this part of your workhas presented itself, I am very glad that we are to have such a man as Dr. Smith. Though I saw little of him yet I was very favourably impressed, and will anticipate my relations with him, with pleasure. Please present my heartiest greetings to him.

Inclosed you will find a letter from Mr. Bartlett. I endorse every word of it, and feel strongly inclined to emphasise his warning about the imprudence of retrench~~ing~~ment in this field. I think the very opposite policy should be adopted, and unless it is you cannot expect very telling results in this the most difficult field in Asia Minor. Most affectionately yours.

Jas. P. McNaughton.

Smyrna, Nov. 24, 1887,
Rec'd Dec. 19.

Rev'd, Dr, Smith.

Dear sir:-

I was just about closing a letter to Dr Clark when your very welcome favour came to hand. Let me thank you for your kind suggestions, and expressions of interest, both in myself personally and in the work I am now engaged in, i, e, the study of this very difficult language. It is almost impossible to devote as much time to it as I should. Work is pressing from every side. You will see from this letter to Dr Clark how much I am now trying to accomplish besides the language, and this by no means includes the almost innumerable details that continually present themselves for attention.

I am not however neglecting the language altogether. But during Mr. Bartlett's absence I am compelled to assume a good deal of the responsibility of the work. I trust that when he comes home I can settle down to hard work in study.

I have said all in my letter to Dr Clark about the work that I would now say to you; so that it will be unnecessary to repeat it. I would only like to emphasise the importance of a first class school here. I had a talk with Dr Constantine this morning about the matter. He also is very strongly impressed with the importance of a good Boys' school, and I know would speak enthusiastically on the subject to you, if he had the opportunity. You of course know Mr Bartlett's position on the subject. If not Dr Clark will tell you. I trust that the Board will send us out a good consecrated young man of some experience, and one that has some snap and push about him.

Thanking you again for your very kind letter.

I remain yours most sincerely.

James P. McNaughton

Rec'd Dec. 19.

R D. Judson Smith

Dec. 19.

present my heartiest greetings to him.

Inclosed you will find a letter from Mr. Bartlett. I endorse every word of it, and feel strongly inclined to emphasise his warning about the importance of retrenchment

Smyrna Jan. 8th 1888.

Rev'd Judson Smith. D. D.

Boston,

Dear sir :-

A short time ago Mr Bartlett and ~~myself~~ I wrote you respecting our financial embarassment. We are patiently awaiting your reply, not with much anxiety for we feel assured that you will at once see the reasonableness of our request and grant it. I need not in this letter enlarge on the imperative necessity of all we asked, as that phase of the position was emphasised in our joint letter. I have now, however, another subject to brooch that in some respects is as important[to me perhaps fully as important] as that which we presented to you in our last letter. A subject that involves so much delicacy, that I am at a loss to know how to introduce it and XXXX having introduced it, I will be under as great an embarassment to know what to say respecting it.

You are aware that I came to Smyrna a bachelor. This was regarded by some members of the Board a serious objection to my being sent; others considered the matter not beyond remedy. The announcement I am about to make, will, I trust be ~~regard~~ regarded favourably by all the members of the Board; for the objection to my bachelorhood will be overcome and those who considered it probaple that I might find a suitable companion inthe foreign field will have their anticipations realized.

I have asked Miss Jillson to share my future lot. She has accepted the invitation.

You will at once see that this involves a serious loss to the girls' school. In wiew of this I thought it my duty to acquaint you with the fact, that you might take the matter of the school into consideration. You may expect a communication from Mr Bartlett before many days, in which he will offer such suggestions as he thinks wise.

Most sincerely yours.

James P. McNaught

318

Smyrna Jan. 8th 1889.

Rev'd Judson Smith, D.D.

Boston,

Dear sir:-

A short time ago Mr Bartlett and ~~myself~~ I wrote you respecting our financial embarassment. We are patiently awaiting your reply, not with much anxiety, for we feel assured that you will at once see the reasonableness of our request and grant it. I need not in this letter enlarge on the imperative necessity of all we asked, as that phase of the position was emphasised in our joint letter. I have now, however, another subject to broach that in some respects is as important to me perhaps fully as important as that which we presented to you in our last letter. A subject that involves so much delicacy, that I am at a loss to know how to introduce it and ~~when~~ having introduced it, I will be under as great an embarassment to know what to say respecting it.

You are aware that I came to Smyrna a bachelor. This was regarded by some members of the Board a serious objection to my being sent; others considered the matter not beyond remedy. The announcement I am about to make, will, I trust be ~~re~~ regarded favourably by all the members of the Board; for the objection to my bachelorhood will be overcome and those who considered it probable that I might find a suitable companion in the foreign field will have their anticipations realized.

I have asked Miss Nillson to share my future lot. She has accepted the invitation.

You will at once see that this involves a serious loss to the girls' school. In view of this I thought it my duty to acquaint you with the fact, that you might take the matter into consideration. You may expect a communication from Mr Bartlett before many days, in which he will offer such suggestions as he thinks wise.

Most sincerely yours,

James P. McNaughton

Smyrna Jan 8, 1888
Rec'd Jan. 24.

888/8 mf

the McLachlans & Jenanyans. Mr Christie strongly reccommended this but we did not decide until Dr Mathews of the Presbyterian Board visited us last week when he pointed out so many advantages that we deemed it the very best x for both ourselves and our Turkish to follow the advice of Mr Christie and ~~himself~~ Dr Mathew.

Now I think it of the greatest importance that a teacher should be here to begin with the opening of the School year.

1st Because, as the Bartletts will be here we might prolong our absence if we found that our progress in the language would warrant it; I am convinced, and it is the verdict of everyone I spoke to on the point, including Dr Riggs who lived 15 years in Smyrna that it will be next to impossible to ~~&~~ gain a good knowledge of Turkish in Smyrna unless we have a competent teacher for several hours a day. This would be very expensive.

2. Mr Bartlett speaks of going home to America next year. This makes it of the utmost importance that we acquire the language as soon as possible.

Rev. Jas. P. McNaughton, 5.
Smyrna
June 13th 188.

Revd Judson Smith D.D. Filed July 2.
Boston.

Dear Dr Smith:-

You will see by the invitation to our marriage that the event occurs somewhat early. I do not think you will ask any further explanation when I remark that the date was fixed with the full acquiescence of the teachers in the school, and the Bartletts. Indeed the date was suggested and I was asked if I approved. Seeing that on the whole it seemed best we have gone forward

319

If you wish for a detailed explanation I will gladly furnish it. or I am sure Miss Lord will volunteer reasons if you ask her when she goes to America. I may say that I was careful that no interest should suffer before I consented to the plan. You will likely have been informed of the Bartlett's latest decision i.e not to go to America. This had not been decided until after we had proceeded so far with our plans for the marriage that we could not with propriety postpone. Our names were for nearly a week on the bulletin board at the English Consul's in a public had intimated her intention of remaining in the country. What influenced her decision she no doubt will inform you. I trust the Lord is guiding.

In respect to our getting married this Spring rather than in the Autumn much in favour might be said. The relations we sustain in the capacity of being engaged ~~was~~ is an exceedingly delicate one in this country. and I am confident ~~that~~ we are acting in wisdom again. We will spend this Summer together & can be of great help to each other in the study of the Turkish. We propose to spend the Summer with our friends again the dissatisfaction it causes among the Armenians must not be overlooked. They have hardly a tougher bone to gnaw at the present time. I do not know when they may speak so loudly that some of us will be made to feel very uncomfortable. But a feature of the case that the Board must not fail to recognize is the manner in which the work is being divided. ~~[illegible]~~ Eg. Manissa, and Ordoo.

Now if the Alliance did not exist one pastor would be sufficient in either of those places. Dr Parmalee informed me that he is applying for half the salary of the ~~pastor~~ Greek pastor and ~~[illegible]~~ the greater part of the salary for the Armenian pastor, for the Board while before the division was made the church was nearly self sustaining.

In Manissa most of the Greek Protestants were converted under Turkish preaching, and I do not think I am wrong in saying that they nearly all understand Turkish. Now neither the Greeks nor Armenians would be satisfied with Turkish preaching.

4,

3. I do not think it would be wisest to bind Miss Gillson to the school in view of ~~her~~ the possibility of her accompanying us on a tour. You will recall all the Bartletts said respecting the necessity of the ladies touring if the girls' school is to be a success, and as it is always best that two ~~women~~ ladies accompany the touring missionaries we will look forward to Miss Lord's return with the most hopeful anticipations. She feels that she cannot come back to the school work again ~~as she~~ but she informed me that she would come as a missionary, the work she always wished ever since her coming. Miss Child made me a promise that she will ~~come~~ send her back in capacity of missionary. Now Dr. Smith I know you are so

impressed with the urgent needs of this field that we can count on your influence in securing Miss Lord for this work. She is admirably suited for just such work. She wins the hearts of all who get acquainted with her, and she is so unassuming and gentle that she easily gets acquainted

This is wandering a little from the text. Let me see I think I was at, 3rdly. I do hope and expect that you will send us out a teacher of good common sense and a large fund of the grace of the Lord. And that she will arrive no later than the 1st week in Sept. Of course you will not on any consideration expect Miss Gillson to take up school duties sooner than two or at most three months. I think if at all practicable we should be allowed to remain away a little longer than vacation if we find ourselves in the language.

Perhaps you will permit a word additional to all you heard respecting the Greek alliance. You are aware that quite a number of the missionaries are beginning to look with apprehension to the ultimate issue of the Alliance in view of the fact of the anomalous relation it sustains to the Board, and perhaps those who so enthusiastically advocate it are dazzled somewhat by the very favourable account it gives of itself from a financial stand point. It is doing well, nobly and should be sustained and encouraged. But its financial aspect would not be so favourable if Dr Constantine's salary were included in what it gets directly from the Board, and if the amounts of money it gets from members who are not natives were deducted. In that case its showing would be no better than that of many native ~~pastors~~ congregations among the Armenians.

Now if this work of dividing congregations goes on in this field I do not know what the consequences may be.

If the work of the Alliance were strictly confined to the Greek speaking Greeks trouble might be avoided. On all the islands along the coast of Asia Minor the population is nearly exclusively Greek and very little if any work is being done for these thousand. If the Alliance would make the evangelization of these islands their work and leave the interior work for those who can speak to both Greeks and Armenians they would have their hands full, and the danger of contention would be minimized.

I trust I have not left the impression that I am prejudiced in any way: for from it. I am in full sympathy with the Alliance work in so far as it will not do injury to the general work. But I must confess that I am apprehensive, and for this reason I am now writing It would be far easier and pleasanter not to write this letter but I have been lately so impressed wit the possibilities in the future that I felt I ought to give you my impressions

You will understand that this letter is in perfect confidence and is intended only for yourself. You can quite readily understand why this precaution should be taken.

The Bartletts are as well as coul be expected. Mr. Bartlett is very comfortable.

Most affectionately

Jas. P. McNaughto

It has just occured to me that I may possibly be wrong in what I reported as coming from Mr Parmelee respecting the estimates of Ordos. I do not think I can be for I asked him particularly about the matter. But to avoid the possibility of error you might refer to the Ordos estimates.

Yours
J.P.McG.

Guzele Aug 2nd 188.

Revd Judson Smith, D.D.
Boston.

Dear sir:-

Your kind words of congratulation found us a few days ago in our Summer retreat. They tend to confirm the conviction already entertained by us, that we have in you a true friend and father.

This last word smacks of the Orient; but in this case you may be sure it is sincere. We both most heartily thank you for ~~your~~ the kind words of congratulation of Mrs Smith and yourself.

We will do all in our power to fulfil the hopes you entertain in us. There is certainly opportunity sufficient in the Smyrna Field. I am so thankful that you visited us in our work. You can now fully sympathise with us in the difficulties surrounding us and I am sure that in all our anxities we have a warm friend and one who will often bear us in prayer to the throne of grace.

I think all interested are of one opinio that we acted wisely in the time of our marriage. Certainly we two are thoroughly convinced of the fact.

This Summer is an exceedingly profitable one to us. We are spending it, as I indicated in my last letter, with our friends, the McLachlans and Jenanyans, in the heart of the Taurus mountains. We are situated about 3.500 ft above the sea in a little Mohammedan village. Although 18 miles from the Mediterranean yet in full view of it. We can easily with the naked eye see the vessels in port at Mersine.

This is one of the popular Summer resorts for the wealthy of Mersine. Tarsus and Adana.

Across a little stream, from us Dr. Metheny of the Reformed Presbyterian Mission has a good substantial stone house. He with his family and teachers spend all their Summers here. They are a very congenial circle. We see some of them every day.

A Turkish teacher, who is employed by the McLachlan & Jenanyan for the St Paul's Institute is at our disposal for two hours a day.

I will give you our programme of study for a day.

At 6.30, the bell announces that breakfast is being prepared. At 7 o'clock we are summoned to the table; by eight breakfast and prayers are over, and the work for the day begins.

Till 10:30 we study. Then our lesson begins with the teacher which continues until noon. Dinner is the next item on the programme. At half past one we again take to our books and study till four when we have half an hour with our teacher; after which we study till 6. o'clock. The tea bell with its welcome sound relieves us from toil at that hour, and after satisfying the "outer man" we all go for a walk, that being the pleasantest time of the day for such recreation. We return about 7:30. and then ensues a very hearty and amusing conversation in what a true Osmanli would call the poorest Turkish on record or *unrecorded*. Our teacher sits with us. A subject is proposed, then each is allowed to say all he or she can, in Turkish on the subject.

I need hardly remark that we very soon exhaust our vocabulary. Then another subject is brought forward. I have not yet decided whether we are shedding much new light on the questions at issue but certainly we are framing Turkish sentences that are truly original and unique.

It is, sometimes, rather discouraging when one thinks he has been particularly happy and brilliant in the expression of some sentence to have the teacher ask us to state our meaning in English. Now you have an idea of how we spend our time. Some of the more enthusiastic of us (although all are enthusiastic) leave our rooms at half past five in the morning and study for an hour and a half before breakfast. On Sunday we have a service in Turkish. Sometimes we have very nice little congregations.

You will now, see the wisdom of our marriage at an early date from the stand point of the acquisition of the language. Mrs McNaughton is making very good progress. It would be greatly to our advantage to remain till October but we can hardly promise ourselves that privilege as we have not, so far, heard anything of the appointment of a new teacher. We are still hopeful.

By this time Miss Lord is among her friends, enjoying her needed rest. She will be missed very much by us all and were it not that we will have her among us in a few months we would very reluctantly part with her.

We are depending on your influence in her coming back as a missionary. I had a letter recently from Mr Bartlett. They are all as well as could be expected. No doubt he will keep you informed of all his movements.

Mrs McNaughton unites with me in sending kindest regards to Mrs Smith and yourself.

Most sincerely yours. Jas. P. McNaughton
Address Smyrna.

Rev. Jas. P. McNaughton
Smyrna, Aug. 2, 1888 5.
Recd Aug. 27

Guzneh Aug 11th/88.

Revd Judson Smith D.D.
Boston.
Dear sir:-

Your esteemed favour of July 11th reached us in our mountain house about a week ago. It indicates the corroberation by the "Prudential Committee of Mr. Bartletts suggestion respecting my salary for the future. I am sure the greatest wisdom and consideration has been exercised by Mr Bartlett and the friend he advised with. They know much better than I can possibly know what is necessary for us in Smyrna. We are quite satisfied and desire to express our thanks to the Committee through you. I am very glad that no suggestion was asked of me; for money matters of a personal nature are a delicate subject to me.

In reference to your suggestion respecting outfit let me say that we fully appreciate your kindness.

I presume that if we were married before coming out we would have received a married missionary's allowance for outfit. Now, after having a long talk with Mrs Mc Naughton about the matter we concluded that it would not be unreasonab to apply for a~~n~~ ~~amount~~ sum which if added to what we both received on our coming out would amount to a married missionaries allowance.

In view of this I wish to state that Mrs McNaughton received $175 with the promise of $75 more after being in the field a year. She did not receive this $75 so $175 is all she received.

(Mrs McNaughton wishes me to state, that while she feels quite sure that $175 was the amount received it might be advisable to consult the Treasurer's books in case of mistake)

I received $250, with a promise of $100 more when I had been in Smyrna a year.

Now if my memory serves me I think a married missionary's allowance is $750.

Mrs McNaughton rec'd — $175.
Mr " " " $250.
Total $425

Married missionary's allowance $750. The balance, if all my reckonings have been correct, would be ($750 − $425 = $325) $325.

I hope the Prudential Committee will not consider this too much, especially in view of one or two facts I will now present.

1. My salary for the current year was $550, an amount inadequate to one's needs in Smyrna.

I payed more than half the amount for board, and had I not a hundred dollars in the hands of a friend in America I would have been in debt and that is something I cannot tolerate. I have received the little I had in America, and can assure you that nothing is saved from this year's salary to begin house-keeping with.

2nd We must furnish a house, Now you can easily understand that $325 will not go very far in the direction of furnishing a house. It will take nearly a third to supply the necessary apparata in the kitchen, to say nothing of parlor and bed-room furniture, ~~and~~ You may not be aware that a missionary in Smyrna is compelled to do a great deal of entertaining. All the missionaries coming and going from Turkey to America, if they do not go by the Oriental express, and very few go that way, change vessels in Smyrna, and often are compelled to remain several days awaiting a steamer. This necessitates us having more rooms furnished than we would actually need ourselves. You will please pardon me for going into these details as you will not doubt understand the situation thoroughly.

If the Prudential Committee grant our request. I would consider it a favour if you would instruct the Treasurer to credit me with the amount. I have already ordered a stove from England and some other necessities which I would like to pay for as soon as I receive them and not be compelled to ask credit. If you credit me with whatever allowance the Committee make I can do this.

We are both very well, and look forward to the coming year's work with pleasure and hope. We leave for Smyrna in two or three weeks.

Most sincerely yours.
Jas. P. McNaughton.

Rev. James P. McNaughton
Gurzreh, Aug. 17. 1888. 5.
Rec'd Sep. 8.

Rev. James P. McNaughton
Guzneh Aug 21st 188

Revd Judson Smith. D.D. 322

Boston.

Rec'd Sep. 22.

Dear sir:

In the last copy of the Herald, an announcement appeared that brought to my mind the frequent appeals of our pastors for simple evangelical sermons. On page 328 information is given of the receipt of twenty five sets of Mr Moody's works for the use of native pastors in the mission fields throughout the world. I trust that an application for a set may not appear presumptious.

I have a little scheme in my mind that has not yet taken definite shape and may never be realized; but I have decided to take you into my confidence and ask your advice.

Our pastors' saleries do not admit of their purchasing many books, and you know quite well that a man who does not study soon runs to seed. Now I hope to be able to start a small lending library, let each pastor have a catalogue and give him permission to draw books from time to time. In this way all our pastors may be greately benefitted by a few books. The plan of presenting books I do not consider always wise, unless a sufficient number be provided to allow one for each pastor; otherwise a spirit of discontent is apt to be the result.

If you will see fit to send me a set of Mr Moody's works I propose to hold them in my own possession, but for the use of the pastors. In this way I will see that each have an opportunity of reading them all.

My plan of adding to the number will be to purchase a book occasionally, as I can afford it; to let some of my friends know about the library; and may I not hope that as books are sent in to the rooms you will remember this little effort.

Letters from the Bartletts are on the whole encouraging. Mrs Bartlett seems to be very comfortable in Constantinople. Mr Bartlett started out on a tour about the first of July. He did not proceed far until he was seized with a violent attack of sickness. He is convalescent, and will no doubt be prepared for the work when we return to Smyrna.

Repairs, of a not very extensive nature, were necessary in the

Bowen house before we could
with any degree of comfort
begin house-keeping in it.
While the new School building
was in the course of erection,
the rooms of the Bowen house was used for class
rooms, dining room and dormitories.
You can easily imagine the consequenc
The rooms on the second flat
need repairs in the line of plastering
up holes made by nail driven into
the walls, white-washing, and painting
This involves some small expense
but we felt that it would meet
with your approval to keep the
mission property in a fit
state of repair.

We will start for Smyr
next week, Sept 1st.

Most sincerely yours.

James P. McNaughton

Smyrna

Revd Judson Smith, D.D.
Boston,
Dear Dr Smith,

My last letter to You promised another soon to follow, that would give you some information on the work prosecuted in the interior stations of the Smyrna Field.

It is an exceedingly difficult thing in the compass of a single letter to give you such an account of the condition of our work as will lead you to a full appreciation of its importance and needs. Although I have been here for a year, and during that period have heard and seen a good deal; yet, our recent tour was necessary to open my eyes to all the facts that make this work one of such deep interest and value.

Without any further preliminary remarks I will try and set the facts of the case before you.

Our tour occupied thirty nine days. The first four,– one by rail and three by wagon (springless) were occupied in reaching Bourdour, a city of about twenty thousand inhabitants

We found the work here in a flourishing condition. The little congregation had just been purified by a severe persecution, and we found them in that enthusiastic stage when contact with them gives one inspiration. They emerged from the flames without even the smell of fire being perceptible about them. They vindicated the true christian spirit through it all, and as a consequence are respected by all, Even those who were opposed could not ~~help~~ refrain from favourable comments on the religion that produced such wonderful changes in the hearts and conduct of those they knew all their lives. Almost without exception these young converts, prior to their conversion, were men of immoral character and some of them noted roughs. Perhaps a few facts about each might not prove uninteresting to you, and yet I fear that too long a letter may be an imposition. I will promise to be as brief as I can.

I will take them up in order as we examined them for church-membership

No. 1. A young man who gained his livelihood by music playing. The ordinary musician in this country is always a man of questionable character on account of the associations surrounding his calling.

He attends wedding feasts, dances, and is in demand where rioting and drunkenness are rampant. The young man in question testifies, as do others, to his wicked life, ungovernable temper, wreckless habits, and loose morals. He has given up his trade, abandoned his companions, lives a good christian life and is fighting his temper. No. 2 was worse, if possible, than No 1. He related two facts in his life as illustrative of his character. One day in a fit of passion he fought with his brother and, in the current phrase, which is somewhat of an exaggeration, he split his head open. Again, he was desirous of marrying a certain young lady but on account of his bad character her parents would not consent to the union. This in a country where to remarried unmarried is a disgrace to a young lady, is sufficient to stamp the young man as unusually disreputable. However he was determined to have the young lady if not by fair, then by foul means.

One day he prevailed on his sister to entice her out to a neighboring vineyard where he was concealed, having a horse at hand; immediately on their arrival he seized the object of his affections, placed her on his horse, tied her feet so that she could not escape, mounted, himself, and fled to a town 18 miles distant and there compelled a priest to marry them. From this time until his conversion domestic infelicity reigned. His wife would tremble in his presence. He was a terror at home and abroad. Accidentally meeting our pastor, who is a man of God, the conversation soon took a religious turn; he became interested, and after several such conversations at different times he began to read the Bible and pray. One night about a year ago as he was praying the light of God's love filled his soul — In his own words — "I suddenly became more happy than if a £1000 were presented to me. From that time his life has been changed. Some time ago his wife and her mother, neither of whom are convinced of the truth, came to our pastor and with tears in their eyes thanked him for the influence he exerted over their loved one.

No. 3. A young Greek. He has been only 4 or 5 months a Protestant, yet we could not doubt the reality of his conversion. Coming in contact with the pastor he was prevailed upon to purchase a Bible. He began to read it and became interested. Occasionally he attended the Protestant service. Gradually he became convinced of the truth, and when convinced, he came out boldly on the Lord's side.

He met with the most bitter persecution ~~persecution~~ from the members of his family. Several times his father ordered him out of the house. Before his conversion he was a discord in the family, he would fight with his brother, strike his sisters on the slightest provocation. He made the whole household uncomfortable. After he received the truth, he manifested the sweetest affection to his sisters and brother, and ~~under~~ under the most aggravating persecution lived an exemplary christian life. One day in a fit of anger, on account of his having identified himself with the Protestants, his father threw the fire tongs at him, striking him. He quietly picked them up and put them in their proper place. He then asked his father to take the Bible and they would examine it together, adding. "If you can show me that I am wrong I will leave the Protestants" In a short time the father was convinced that his boy was right. From that time he had full consent to go to the Protestant service. The result of his testimony convinced the whole family. His brother has become an ardent Protestant, and has been heard to remark – "You may cut my head off but I'll not leave the Protestants" His father and mother are in full sympathy and would come right out but for an obstacle, we meet very frequently. They have three daughters engaged and if they ~~to~~ were to leave the old church, they fear it would be at the sacrifice of husbands for their daughters. We called on the family and were very cordially received.

I see, Dr Smith, that, if I go on at this rate my letter will become a fair sized volume, and yet there are other cases fully as interesting as those referred to. I think I will solve the difficulty by adding but one case more.

No 4. A fine young man of 25 or 30 years.

He has been interested for a year or two. Until about 4 months ago he was engaged to a young lady he loved very much. Her parents threatened to cancel the engagement if he did not give up attendance on the Protestant services. He loved the young lady so dearly that he left off his attendance on worship, but just about that time the persecution broke out against the brethren. Being a young man of a noble spirit he was cut to the heart at the thought of the brethren suffering and he playing the hypocrit. When this view of the matter presented itself to him he came forward, endured the persecution with the brethren, went to the parents of ~~the~~ young lady he loved, and informed them that he was a Protestant out and out and unless they permitted their daughter to become a Protestant, and permit the pastor to marry them he would have nothing more to do with the girl. This noble conclusion caused ~~the~~ him an awful struggle. It was a worthy sacrifice. A few days afterwards they married the girl to another man. We have the greatest hopes of this young fellow. He is a power in the congregation. He is full of enthusiasm and common sense. We expect that he will be a leader among ~~the~~ brethren. He trades in the villages adjacent to the city, and in his itenerating is preaching the gospel. How I would like to tell you about the other young brethren! but I feel that it would be too great a tax on your time to ask you to read so long a letter as I would be compelled to write.

Bourdour is our most promising station. Our pastor is a man advanced in years, so has the benefit of an extended experience. He is held in high esteem by all the respectible citizens, and has won friends to our work from all classes. We called on several wealthy influential men, every one of whom received us kindly, and spoke in a commendatory way of our work, at the same time denouncing the dead forms of their own soulless worship. One of the men who is most friendly is the late representative of the Greek despot when. ~~he is absent~~. He gave up the honorable position because he lost all respect for the despot and because he has lost faith in his church. The Pasha & judge are most friendly. During the late persecution one of the brethren was cast into prison, where he was confined for a month, The Pasha & judge interposed in his behalf and gave him his freedom though it was taking a step beyond their authority, for they had no right to release him without appealing to the governor of the province.

The Greek Despot visited Bourdour just before our arrival, Finding such a feeling in favour of Protestantism he said "You are all becoming Protestants". He denounced our work and commanded that all the Protestant books be burned. I need hardly remark that they were not burned. Indeed Mr Herrick's "Evidences of Christianity" is a text book in the high School for Greek boys.

We remained in Bourdour 10 days. There was preaching every night to audiences of from 30 to 70. We received six to the Lord's Table. The congregation doubled their subscription for the coming year.

Sparta six hours distant was our next halt. It is a large town, mostly Turks with however a strong Greek element and a few hundred Armenians. This is the seat of the Greek Despot, so you see we are bearding the lion in his den. When Mr Bartlett visited Sparta last year he found so much to encourage him that he sent a pastor to them early this Summer.

We were somewhat disappointed to find the interest abated, yet we felt that we should leave the pastor with them, feeling that the condition of the work is due to the bad policy previously pursued of intermittent work. A pastor sent for a short time and then recalled filled those interested with such doubt that they could not feel it to be wise to espouse a cause that seemed so uncertain as to its permanancy.

The few who call themselves Protestants are eager for regular service and we found not a few who are friendly. Within a few days we received a letter from our pastor informing us that an an official order has been received by the Pasha from Constantinople demanding that he immediately quit the town. This is no doubt the work of the Greeks, and the appeal that brought this order was evidently forwarded while we were in Sparta for a copy of the telegram received read thus. "The citizens of Sparta complain about two american missionaries and one Adalian Garabet (our pastor's name) order them out of the city immediately." We regret very much that the order did not arrive while we were present. If so we would not have moved a step unless we were forced to leave. Our pastor plead for 15 days that he might write us for instructions They denied him this favour, adding - "If you are not out of the city by to-morrow at noon, soldiers will be sent to force you out". As his letter was sent before the following day at noon, we have not yet ascertained whether he was compelled to leave.

We telegraphed him, not to leave unless compelled. Mr. Bartlett sent his letter to Constantinople to be presented to the American Minister's representative. We intend to fight a little before we surrender. If possible we will not surrender because of the influence in Sparta & the possible effect on our work in other cities.

Ak Sherir was our next station. It is 4 days from Sparta. No pastor has been here for about 2½ years. The result is what might be expected. The few Protestants are spiritually frozen though most friendly and desirous of a pastor. A lively man, who would, with his pastoral work carry on a school here would be very successful. Here is another example of intermittent work, so baneful in its influence. Indeed I think this policy does much more harm than good, for the secret of our success is the daily life of our converts. Unless our work produces a higher type of christianity, than the old dead churches what inducement is there for men to leave the spiritual fold of their fathers? The Protestants here have fallen back into the course of life pursued by their neighbors, and worse for they do not go to church at all. May we never again be compelled through lack of funds to recall a pastor is the prayer of our hearts!

In Ak Sherir we have little if any opposition and I believe we have many friends. Your pastor is compelled to leave Sparta we will probably send him to this town.

Our fourth and last station on this tour was

Afion Kara Hissar, a large prosperous city with an Armenian population of ten or twelve thousand. There are no Greeks here. Last year the work ~~her~~ was in a most prosperous condition. Every evening of his stay Mr Bartlett preached to audiences ranging from 30 to 100. This year the outlook was not so encouraging, but the lack of interest is only temporary and can be easily explained. Last Spring the pastor had a financial difference with two of the brethren. The affair became so serious that we felt a change of pastor was needed. So the Afion Kara Hissar pastor is the one now in Sparta and their present pastor was formerly our itinerating evangelist, and when not on the road did city mission work in Smyrna. For several months Afion Kara Hissar was without a pastor so the interest decreased. We hope that in a short time the work will again be revived. Our pastor reports some opposition. He has received an order from the Pasha that the ringing of the bell must be stopped. The bell is a large piece of iron they pound with a hammer. They are too poor to afford a real bell. No doubt the opposition is traceable to the Armenians. We have also reported this interference to Constantinople and

anxiously await the result.
On the last Sabbath there we had congregations of from 50 to 60. I think we can confidently look forward to a good work in Afion Kara Hissar.

While we met with some discouragements, yet we met with so much to encourage, that we feel hopeful for the future.
The state of work in our other stations will be reported as we visit them.

Most sincerely yours,
James P. McNaughton.

Smyrna, Turkey.

Rec'd Dec. 17- 1888

Smyrna Jany 6th 1889.

My dear Dr Smith:-

Before leaving America I promised to write to many friends that on account of the imperative demands of the work I have been compelled to neglect. I will now try and fulfil my promise by giving a brief account of a recent tour made in company with Mr Bartlett, my associate who has been a missionary in Turkey for 20 years.

The mission field of which, Smyrna is the centre, is larger than all New England. It is important as comprising a long stretch of seacoast with the adjacent Islands and has within its bounds many large and important cities and towns. From a Biblical stand point its significence centres in the fact that it contains the sites of all the "Seven Churches." The population is composed chiefly of Turks (Mohammedans) Greeks, Armenians & Jews with quite a number of Europeans in the chief cities. Our work is directed chiefly towards the second and third nationalities, but we believe that we are laying good foundations for a grand work among the Turks when the time comes that religious liberty, in reality, shall be established. Other missionary societies have their agents at work among the Jews. The spiritual wants of the last class are supplied by their consular chaplains. The work of the missionary is pioneer itinerating work with supervision over work already established.

The tour concerning which I am now to write occupied 39 days. In this time we visited but four of our out stations and yet travelled a distance of between 650 and 700 miles. The nearest of these four stations, Bourdour, was reached after travelling 4 days, one by rail and 3 by wagon. It might be interesting if I said just a few words about our modes of travel and the accommodations we find. We almost invariably travel 3rd class by rail and that for two reasons. No 1. Out of respect for the great law of economy. No 2. We think the opportunities for doing good are more frequent as a larger number travel by 3rd class than in the more luxurious compartments. The terminus of the railway Serai Kuy, is about 143 miles distant from Smyrna. Eight hours were occupied in covering that distance. It was the slow rate of speed on this road that drew from Mark Twain the remark "On our way to Ephesus we travelled at the rate of an inch an hour" The ruins of this once famous city are about 3 hours travel out of Smyrna. I cannot delay here to say anything about this very interesting remain of past greatness. The country ~~the country~~ through which this line runs is exceedingly picturesque. It follows the valleys of the classic Meles and Meander. One cannot wonder that the extraordinary natural beauty of scenery along these rivers should have evoked from Homer the sweet songs of the Illiad. Our first night was spent in a room of a large Khan built by the Ry. Co. for the accommodation of travellers. The Khan in this country serves the purposes of the hotel in America with two grand exceptions, food and bed. These you must provide. You are given a small room, usually empty, on the floor of which you spread your bed, unless you have the luxury of a travelling bed-stead. I will here say a few words descriptive of an ordinary Khan. It is a square surrounded on the four sides by a one story building. The building on one side of the enclosure is taken up by the private rooms of the owner & a large room where coffee & tobacco are sold. Usually the entrance cuts this side into two equal parts. The opposite side is one continuous stable for animals. The remaining two sides are divided into rooms for the accommodations of travellers. The centre of the enclosure is occupied by carriages. Having spent a very restful night we started at sun-rise for a three days ride. Our wagon was four wheeled, springless & seatless, covered over by a rough sort of canvas or cotton, somewhat resembling the gypsy wagon in America. You will doubtless conclude that "had a pretty rough time of it". I can assure you, without any fear of contradiction, that we were not quite so comfortable as we would were we seated in one of the beautiful upholstered top-covered, easy spring carriages of America. You may be surprised that these wagons are without seats, but a very slight knowledge of the habits of this country would solve that problem. Rarely do the people of this country use elevated seats. In interior cities and towns chairs are almost unknown. All sit on the floor, generally on cushions or rugs. After we were on our way for four or five hours the road led us through a part of the country of New Testament fame. At one point you are within seeing distance of the sites of Hierapolis, Colossae and Laodicea. Little remains to mark the situations of those cities that were once so important. The two nights we spent between the Ry terminus and Bourdour gave me my first real experience of interior life. Let me tell you just a little about the life of the villagers. There is no real country life here in the sense in which you have it in America. Hardly a farm-house to be seen. All the inhabitants live in towns or villages something like the old Mark system of Germany or the Feudal system of England. This is necessary for mutual protection against brigandage and robbery. The town or village is usually situated at the base of a mountain in easy access to abundance of water. The plain is divided into farms, not by fences however but simply by an elevated ridge. All the cattle of a town graze together. One of the pretty sights of the country is to see large herds of cattle, donkeys and camels, with flocks of goats collected and driven to the town about sun down. As they enter the town they completely block the narrow streets, but as they advance farther and farther the living stream becomes less in volume as each animal finds the yard of its owner. I would like to tell you all about farming here, but as that would take more time than I can afford a few facts must suffice.

No modern invention has yet to any extent displaced the old single-handed plough of the prophetic age. The long pole, from one end protruding a goad which when used vigorously is the most effective argument one can possibly use in convincing the unwilling ox that work is honourable. Not unfrequently this argument is answered by a kick which if well directed towards the goad brings the poor ox to grief. The figure used by the Almighty at the conversion of the Apostle Paul - "It is hard for thee to kick against the pricks" is borrowed from this. The other end of the pole is fitted to a flat piece of iron 4 or 5 inches long. With this the plough-share is relieved from the earth that accumulates upon it. The sower is well illustrated in the sower of America. But the American or English harrow is an inovation and rarely seen, never in the interior. The grain is covered by dragging a square log horizontally across the furrows made by the plough. The harvesting is as of yore. The grain is cut by the sickle, gathered by women, drawn home on two-wheeled ox carts, threshed by the "sharp threshing instrument having teeth." The threshing machine is made of two planks 5 or 6 ft. long and 3 in. thick, slightly turned up at one end. The bottom is thickly studded with sharp pieces of flint securely driven into groves made to receive them. The grain is threshed by dragging this formidable machine over it by oxen or horses. This operation continues until all the straw is cut up into chaff. It is an exceedingly slow process taking weeks to accomplish, what with an ordinary machine could be done in a day or two. The next step in the process is winnowing. This is done by tossing the threshed grain up into the air by a wooden fork made for that purpose. After this comes the washing and sifting of the grain when it is ready for the mill.

I have been wandering from my subject. I was about to give some facts about our accommodations at night when travelling. Only in large towns and cities are the khans, above described, found. In the villages, are to be found what are called guest rooms. These rooms are kept by the wealthiest men of the village and are for the free use of all travellers. These rooms contain little in the line of furnishing, but as every man carries his bed with him little or none is needed except, warmth and food. A fire-place supplies the former and if one is not provided with food that is supplied. In these rooms there are always wood, water all the utensils for preparing coffee from the unroasted bean to the liquid beverage and frequently food is provided. All this is at one's disposal and free of charge unless you wish to pay for it.

On the afternoon of the fourth day from home we reached our first out-station, Bourdour. When about 3 miles from the city we were met by the preacher, all the members of his family and as many of the little congregation as could leave their work. This is the prevailing courtesy shown to friends on their approach to their destination, and again when they are leaving they are accompanied for some distance on the way. When we left Bourdour we were escorted by a mounted soldier sent by the Pasha, six or seven horsemen, and those of the brethren who could not afford the luxury of a horse accompanied us on foot.

My letter is assuming such proportions that I cannot think of detailing all the experiences of our long trip. Taking the work at Bourdour as representitive, I will try and give you such an idea of the nature of the work, the methods employed and the persecutions endured by our converts that you can form an intelligent impression of mission work in Turkey.

Let me in a word say that the nature of our work here is largely the same as that in Papal Lands. We have a biggoted priesthood, prejudices against a foreign religion, the love of nation which is centered and maintained in their churches together with many superstitions of past ages to overcome. In view of these obstacles it is plain that our work must necessarily be a slow one. It is a rare thing to have large accessions at a time. It is the slow patient work of gathering in soul by soul. But when we remember that this was largely the measure of Christ's success we need not feel discouraged.

The methods employed are simply these. First colporteurs visit the large towns and cities and sell Bibles and religious books. This is where the wonderful life giving power of the naked Word of God is manifested. "The entrance of thy word giveth light" is so frequently fulfilled here that we cease to wonder. The Bibles found in the Greek and Armenian Churches are printed in the Ancient dialects of the languages which are absolutely unknown to the people.

After the colporteurs, the missionaries take up the work and wherever friends are found they are instructed and encouraged, and if the work promises such success as would warrant the presence of a preacher permanently one is sent, that is if the proper man and the necessary means are available. The arrival of a preacher is the signal for open persecution. This tests the sincerity of the new converts. If they firmly and exemplarily endure the public persecution of the streets, i.e, stones, foul names, taunts and not infrequently cuffs and kicks, and the continual grinding annoyances at home from father, mother and often from wife, we think they have the right stuff in them to form the nucleus of a congregation. The preacher's work is Preaching and expounding the Word, visiting in the markets and from house to house as opportunity affords.

Wherever the work calls for the necessity of a school that is provided if the condition of the finances warrant. The oppening of a school is usually attended with good results for every child that attends opens a home to the teacher and preacher. Often the scholar becomes our agent by teaching its parents what it learns itself.

Bourdour is one of our most encouraging out-stations. Faithful preaching by an earnest pastor has had a wonderful influence, not so much in the actual accessions to Protestantism, as in the general impression throughout the town. His own faultless life and the character of his followers have compelled the respect, and, I think, I can say without any exaggeration, the admiration of the best men of all persuasions. During our recent visit we remained eleven days, preaching every evening to audiences ranging from 40 to 80. The interest was intense all through reaching a climax on the last Sabbath when we observed the Lord's Supper. We received six, 3 Greeks and 3 Armenians. The service was I think, without exception the most impressive I ever attended. Before us, kneeling on the floor, were those six young men in the presence of sixty or seventy of their neighbors who had come, some out of real interest and some, no doubt out of curiosity. The door and window of the room in which we held our service were full of faces and on the roof of an adjoining house were as many as could find sitting room within seeing-range of the ceremony in progress. I remarked that the communicants were in a kneeling posture on the floor. This is explained from the fact that our congregations in all the interior cities assume either this posture or the other equally characteristic of doubling the limbs under. No elevated seats are used except for those officiating. We had just finished the service when a woman in the utmost excitement, shouting and screaming rushed into our meeting inquiring in the loudest pitch of her voice "Where is my boy". She turned out to be the mother of one of our converts, a splendid young fellow of eighteen, who had endured from her the most aggravating persecution from the time he cast his lot in with the Protestant brethren. As soon as she saw him, casting herself down on the floor she threw her arms about his neck. Then followed a most touching scene which was brought to an end by both of them leaving the place.

I will close my letter by giving you some idea of the persecution these young brethren endure for no worse crimes than becoming good men. I will speak first of a young Greek Yorgē by name. Yorgē (George) is the son of a silversmith in comfortable circumstances and very much respected by his fellow citizens. Yorgē was a discord in the family until his conversion. He would strike his sisters on the slightest provocation, would fight with his brother and insult his parents. He would not eat at the same table, nor be found on the street with his brother. Our pastor meeting him one day induced him to buy a Bible. He began reading it, and began also to attend a week evening Bible study. He was soon convinced not only that his church was wrong but that he was a sinner. This led to his avowing the Protestant faith, and to his giving his heart to christ. Then persecution commenced, His father on several occasions ordered him to leave the house, one day in a fit of anger his father threw the fire-tongs at him, striking him. Instead of retaliating he quietly picked up the tongs and replaced them. Turning to his father he said "Father, let us examine the Bible; if you can prove I am wrong I'll leave the Protestants." The father acquiesced in the proposal, and before long he was convinced that his son was right. After this his father told him that he might go to the Protestants as much as he wished. The change in his conduct impressed the whole family and though he suffered bitter persecution from all the members of his family he always acted the part of a true Christian. The outcome has been what might be expected. The whole family are most friendly to our cause, the brother an ardent Protestant. He has been heard to remark (that is the brother) "You may cut my head off but I'll not leave the Protestants". The brothers are now what brothers ought to be and the whole family live peacefully and lovingly to-gether.

I will now tell about a young Armenian. The young man in question was engaged to a young woman he loved very much, at the time he became a Protestant. Her parents informed him that unless he gave up attendance on the Protestant service they would not give him their daughter. For a short time he gave up attending the service. Just then a severe persecution broke out against the brethren. Seeing them suffer so convicted him of his hypocrisy that he went to the parents of his intended, and told them that he was a Protestant, and unless they permitted their daughter to become a Protestant and let the pastor marry them he would have nothing more to do with her. He joined the brethren suffered with them, but lost his bride. This was a noble sacrifice for he loved the girl dearly. He is now one of the most promising of the brethren.

Rev. J. P. McNaughton
Smyrna, Jan. 10, 1889
Rec'd. June 28

One case more and I am done. An Armenian, who prior to his conversion was a noted rough. I will give two facts to illustrate. On one occasion he fought with his brother and split his head open as he himself expressed it. According to his own story this was a fierce fight. He desired to marry a young lady but on account of his bad conduct her parents would not consent. He induced his sister to decoy the young lady out to a vineyard, where he was concealed having a horse at hand. On their arrival he seized her, seated her on the horse tied her feet so that she could not dismount then mounting himself he fled with her to a town 18 miles distant & compelled a priest to marry them. For some months domestic infelicity reigned. He was a terror to his wife. She would tremble in his presence. Our pastor met him and after having a long talk he was induced to attend service. He soon became deeply interested. One night as he was reading the Bible and praying he suddenly became as full of joy as if £1000 were presented to him. This was his simple way of speaking of his conversion. Ever since he has lived an exemplary life. His wife and her mother came to the pastor one day and with tears coursing down their cheeks they thanked him for the great change in the life of their loved one.

This letter will not bear inspection from a literary stand point. It was written in great haste.

Most sincerely,
Your far away friend. J. P. McNaughton.

Dear Dr Smith:-

Some time ago I sent you a
letter giving ~~you~~ some account of our recent
tour. The enclosed is one written for my friends.
and is to some extent a repetition of the one you
have received. If you have no time to read it,
consign it to the waste basket or hand it to
some one who may be interested in our work.
Our appropriations have come. We are waiting
in deep anxiety for the contingents. If ~~[illegible]~~ our
estimates in all classes of the contingents are not
pretty fully granted we will find ourselves in

a very uncomfortable position. We are praying that a liberal spirit seize the good christian people of America. I have now the treasury which adds a good deal to my work. I will try to serve the Board as faithfully as I can in handling their money.

Mrs McNaughton joins me in love to Mrs Smith and yourself.

Faithfully yours.
Jas. P. McNaughton

Rev. Jas. P. McNaughton's

Rec'd Jan. 22, 1889

Smyrna Jan 7th. 1889.

Rev. Judson Smith. D. D.
Boston.

Dear Dr Smith:-

Your letter of the 12th. ult. reached me to-day. The reason of so hasty a reply is the necessity of making an appeal, as you suggested in your letter to Mr Bartlett. After a discussion of our situation, this afternoon, Mr Bartlett asked me to write an appeal in behalf of our work.

Before urging our needs let me as briefly as I can, answer the points contained in your very kind letter just rec'd.

I must confess that we are a little disappointed that the Prudential Committee did not give deliverances that might be considered final respecting the relation of the Greek Alliance and the Mission; yet perhaps the wisest course has been pursued. If the matter must come for particular discussion at the coming Annual meeting, then both Mr Bartlett and I should be present, for the part to be played by the representation of the Mission from Smyrna is an exceedingly delicate one. In view of the interests of the Board in this field we cannot help differing from brother Constantine in many particulars, and it is very unfortunate that any difference of opinion from us is usually regarded as opposition to the Alliance.

The Mission so far has granted the appropriations asked by the Alliance ~~wi~~ without question and without examination. This is not surprising in view of the good financial showing of the Alliance, and as the financial question has been the absorbing one at several Annual Meetings, if I am correctly informed, I would not be surprised if the Mission should grant without much hesitation any demands Mr Constantine might make. If we should not consider such demands in keeping with the interests of the Board, I do not know that our opinions would carry much weight.

Your letter confirms a suspicion entertained since the receipt of a letter a few weeks ago from Mr Constantine, namely, that, he represented the work in Manissa to be at "sixes and sevens."

I will enclose to you a copy of that part of the letter that bears on the case with a copy of the answer sent in reply.

I am about to say something that I would very much rather leave unsaid. But in ~~wi~~ view of the representations made by Mr Constantine, I think we owe it to ourselves to point out a very unhappy characteristic in so good and earnest a man as brother Constantine. I refer to the deep coloring in which he is inclined to clothe statements. Last year on one occasion he came to me in a state of the deepest concern respecting the condition of affairs in Manissa. I expressed the heartiest sympathy with him, but on enquiry I was surprised to learn that nothing happened to warrant such a display of feeling. I have no doubt that Mr Bartlett informed you of his representing the value of the Manissa property to the Annual Meeting to be 500 liras and at the same time making a strong appeal that it be wholly handed over to the Alliance in lieu of the consideration of 250 or 300 liras. Had not Mr Bartlett, at the time, made a severe fight, I think there is little doubt that the

Mission would have granted his request. The property was put on the market and in a very short time it went up to a thousand liras. In view of the possibility of such straining of facts we feel that it would be wiser in every way if the Prudential Cimmittee would decide the whole matter.

I fully realise that all this would be more appropriate coming from the pen of Mr Bartlett but as he has asked me to write I make these statements. Of course if they do not meet with his approval I shall not forward this letter.

There is little doubt that the subject of the Boys Boarding School would come before the Annual Meeting if there was the slightest chance of its favourable acceptance, but so long as the financial horizon is so gloomy it were worse than useless making another presentation of the case. It is very gratifying that you have so intelligent an appreciation of the needs of such an institution in our midst. This leads us to hope against hope, for we are more than convinced that this large and difficult field will never have justice done it from Constantinople unless the coffers there be liberally replenished. As I remarked in my last letter to you, each field needs every cent it now receives to carry on present work; From where then can we hope of help unless directly from Boston. Your last letter to Mr Bartlett bearing on the financial condition of the Board, and the little hope of additional appropriations, was to say the least discouraging. We cannot possibly carry on our present work unless our contingents in full be granted. and

You may reply why then have you engaged so many workers? I reply that we have taken on no new preacher since you were with us last spring, but have lost one who failed us. At the time of your visit you kindly encouraged us to hope for better things, and advised us to retain all our present staff. We did this with the exception above stated; and now we find ourselves in a most embarassing condition. If the one who failed us had not been induced to leave the work here, we would be in a worse plight. What are we going to do? You reply. Make a special appeal throug the Herald. If in answer to the appeal, some generous friends should come forward and relieve us. What about next year?. Not the slightest hope of anything in an aggressive way and a continual anxiety in view of probable disappointment.

We should have at least two or three new men immediately. We have loud calls frequently and earnest appeals, but we can give no hope. The Board is daily losing its reputation in this field. Little confidence can be placed in us for anything of a permanent nature. We are convinced that the policy of the Board pursued in many parts of this field has done very much more harm than good.

A new city has been taken up, hopeful work for a short time in progress, preacher is withdrawn because of lack of funds, the little Protestant Community after suffering the most trying persecution is left without a shepherd. They are mocked as pastorless and churchless, soon they scatter, grow cold, and very likely become as bad, if not worse, than they were before, so that instead of recommending Protestantism they inspire distrust in it.

We missionaries whose words should never fail, if we are to hold the confidence of the people, are distrusted,

Messrs McNaughton & Bartlett. 5
Smyrna, Jan. 7, '89.
Rec'd Mar. 25.

As an illustration last fall we were in Afion Kara Hissar. The common reproach was hurled at us. i, e, that our work would not be permanent. We replied that from this time forward it would be permanent. Now I do not think that you will say thatthat was an extravagant reply, for if we cannot promise permanent work, we cannot expect success and we would not deserve it. Since the pastor has gone there he has been ~~si~~ sick and urges the necessity of changing climate. We granted his request and propos to send this preacher to another outstation. The question comes up: How are we going to make good our word to those people? If we had the funds I think we could find a man, but we can give them no hope at present. Now try and imagine ouh feelings. How can we go back and look these people in the face?.

If the present policy of the Board is to be pursued when will this field be evangelized? What was I sent here for?.

We have just been informed that unless the Board take up the work in this field with more energy within two years, another society will come in. Indeed I would not be surprised if Providence should interfere in behalf of the perishing thousands of this great field.

I thank you very much for the interest you manifest in the Lending Library scheme. Mr Moody's works have arrived in good condition. They will be very acceptabl

The copies of part of Dr Constantine's letter and part of the reply, may lead you to think that relations between us are a little strained; such however is not the case as the remaining parts of the letters will plainly show. I should have sent the letters in full, but my present letter has assumed such proportions that I could not feel justified in inflicting you with more. Dr Constantine and I are the best of friends and I trust we shall ever be. That there may be the smallest chance of friction is one reason why I am so urgent that the relations of the Alliance an Mission may be clearly defined.

A point has recently been presented to us relative to the use the Allianc will put their part of the Mission property to, if the house in Manissa be divided. We are informed and on good authority that the new building contemplated by the Alliance is to be mede on a plan somewhat similar to that in Baindir. That is a church and dwelling house combined. I think this a good plan. Their part if the old house will be rented. Now there is to our minds a most serious objection to this.

If as we suppose the Board proposes to put in a partition as inexpensive as possible, it will necessarily be a thin one. If the tenant of the Alliance be a troublesome one, or a noisy one, he will submit our pastor and teacher to annoyance and disturb the school and services. If the Alliance put up such a building as one of its influential members proposes and the Board assist them, then I think it would be much better to leave the Mission house just as it stands. If ~~the divisi~~ take place, we feel that no one should occupy either part of the house except pastor and teacher, unless schools be conducted and of course the preaching service.

Mr Bartlett recently had a talk with the Greek brethern and pastor of Mani ssa. All their grievences were presented. From the nature of most of the charges we cann help but feel that prejudice suggested them. Our Armenian preacher is not all that

~~we would like and not as wise as~~
h

we would like and not as wise as he might be, but he is enthusiastic and the work under him is in a most promising state. The gravest charge laid against the Armenians is that the Greek children learn to swear from the Armenian children. Everything possible has been done to reduce this danger to a minnimum. The times of recess are different, so that the children may not mingle. During the noon hour they are in the same play-ground. This cannot be avoided. But there are some things to be considered that mitigate the evil. Thelanguage generally used by the Armenian children, the Greek children do not understand. Again the teachers discipline most severely for swearing and do all in their power to stop it, with encouraging success. Lastly; whatever the Greek children may chance to hear from the Armenian children that is of a contaminating nature is only what they have been accustomed to hear all their lives on the street. The common street language of this country is of the most shameless and profane nature. Whatever may be heard on the play-ground is in an overwhelmningly exaggerated degree heard every day to and from school.

We trust that the enclosed appeal may all be put in the Herald. I am conscious of its shortcomings, but the Lord can use a very weak instrument to effect a great work. In the amount stated in the appeal as necessary for the present year we did not include the 60 liras for tours found in the first class of contingents, fot we felt that that would of course be granted.

One more appeal to you dear Dr Smith. In some way or another get the money. Do not ask us to curtail our work any more.

We must have the money.

We are going to be like the importunate widow, if we do not get it by one appeal then we will stick to it till you grant it just to get rid of us.

I believe the money is coming. The brethren are prayiyg, we are praying and I am sure you are praying. God will not disappoint us. I do not think that we can be satisfied until the Board retrieve its reputation in this field by purchasing property in several of the cities ~~of this field~~. This would be the most economic policy for the Board that could be pursued here.

Most sincerely yours,

James P. McNaughton.

Approved,

Amen & Amen. L. Bartlett

Dear Dr Smith:
This a copy of the letter I expect to send to brethren in America just as soon as I can find time to do it. I trust it will meet with your approval.
Yours most sincerely; J P McN.

Smyrna Jany 16th/89.

My dear Brother:-

I will say nothing further in introducing myself, than that I am a missionary labouring in Smyrna.

I write you this letter to bring before you a matter of great importance, in the solution of which, I solicit your interest.

Our native pastors after leaving the Seminary library are largely cut off from access to good literature; an inestimable loss, all the more as they live in towns where they meet few with cultivated minds who might be a mental stimulus to them. They all appreciate this keenly and lament the fact that they cannot afford to buy such books as might to some extent make good the loss. Imagine yourself in a large city without the possibility of social intercourse of an intellectual nature, and without a library, yet compelled to preach twice on the Sabbath, conduct a Bible class and two or three meetings during the week. How many years, under such conditions, could you preach to the edification of your hearers? Our pastors are called upon to labour under just such disadvantages. Many of them deny themselves that they may be able to buy a book occasionally. They all know some English. Many of them can understand and appreciate most of the books found in the shelves of any ordinary pastor's library. I have been thinking a great deal about this matter and have decided to buy and establish a lending library. I shall control all the books so that none will be lost. You are aware that a missionary's income will not admit of furnishing an extensive library for his own needs, much less of a second for the preachers under his supervision. How then can I hope to succeed, in my enterprise? I would not for a moment entertain the thought did I not feel that there are many of my brethren in the home land who would be glad of the privilege of contributing to an object so worthy. I do not solicit money, or even new books. All I ask for are those that might be called cast of books. I use this term because I have seen in a second-hand book stores hundreds of just such books as would be very useful. Are there not books in your library that you have not opened for years? Could you not spare one or two for faithful men, your own brethren, who would open them very often? Do not think that good new books would be unacceptable! If you will send a book or two of recent production I will be very thankful. I belive this scheme will meet with your approval and responce. When I proposed my plan to our Secretary, Judson Smith D.D. Boston he immediately replied. "I am very much pleased with your thought in regard to a lending library and think that the plan is perfectly feasible and will yield excellent results.

— "If I could know a little more exactly what books you could use in the way of a lending library I think I could secure quite a number at once. Let me have a list of ten or a dozen works which would be useful for the purpose you name and I believe they can be provided."

There is a class of books that would not be useful for our preachers. I refer to old theological works, such as Calvin's Institutes, Howe's Works &c. What would be appreciated, would be such as the following. — Spurgeon's Works. Moody's, Pentecost's Payson's. Finney's. Taylor's &c. Biographies, Commentaries. In fact any good simple, earnest, evangelical book would be most acceptable.

I send out this letter in hope and faith and will patiently await the answer.

If you will help us, send any book or books you desire to. Chas. Swett, 1½ Somerset St. Boston, Mass. instructing him to forward to me, or send directly, by mail, to my address. Your brother.

James P. McNaughton. American Mission. Smyrna Turkey.

Rev. J. P. McNaughton, 5
Smyrna, Jan. 16, 1889,
Rec'd Feb. 12.

Smyrna Jany 23rd 189.

Judson Smith D.D.
Boston.

Dear Dr Smith:-

Your letter of Dec. 18th was duly received. Thank you for your kind encouraging words. As soon as I can, I shall send you a map of our field, not forgetting the details you desire. I am very glad the subject of our relations with the Greek Alliance is to be taken up. I do not think the matter can be too exhaustively discussed. I hope that details will be made so definite that the possibilities of misunderstanding may be reduced to a minimum. Further I trust that a copy of whatever resolutions the Prudential Committee may arrive at, will be placed in the hands of Dr Constantine and one in our hands. Seeing what I have already seen, I fear complications that may cause serious misunderstandings between Brother Constantine and ourselves unless your directions are comprehensive and definite.

"In respect to the Schools in Smyrna and Manissa I am glad to be able to report favourably

The Smyrna Girls' School is in the midst of a very encouraging year. The day scholars are more numerous than last year. Fourteen Jewish girls have joined our ranks and some of them are making marvellous progress. They take to the study of the Bible with eagerness and show no aversion to any references that have been made to the Saviour. They joined in the Christmas hymns with as much enthusiasm as any of the Christian girls.

The number of boarders ~~are~~ is fewer by two or three. This however is not surprising. The native Girls' schools are now so well equipped that we have little inducement, more than they, to offer. The Girls' school under the direction of Deaconesses from Germany, that has been a great success for 30 years, sometimes having as many as 90 or 100 boarders has this year but 15. ~~boarders~~. This school is ~~under~~ carried on by a very large staff of competent German teachers. I hardly think that our boarding department will go up until our field can produce more Protestant girls than at present it does.

I do not think we have any reason to feel discouraged, for the work done in the city by the presence of so many day-scholars is disarming prejudice, and opening doors of entrance to the teachers and missionaries.

The teachers are all enjoying splendid ~~help~~ health and although assistance is needed, as many things must be passed over in a superficial way, yet I think all will pull through without any serious consequences, and with the satisfaction that an excellent year's work has been accomplished.

"I wish I could speak as favourably of the Boys' School. The cutting off of the boarding department was a serious blow to it. We at present doubt the wisdom of carrying it on another year on the present basis. The whole time of two teachers and several hours a week of a French teacher is given to about 20 pupils. It matters little how small the number in attendance, the imperative ~~[illegible]~~ demand for languages, here, demands the time of more than one teacher.

"The Kinder Garten under the competent direction of Miss Bartlett is one of the features of our work in which we can take an honest pride. It is doing a grand work. The number of its pupils has swelled this year to 60, and that too in the face of keen opposition. The jealousy of the opposing element took the shape of an opposition school purporting to be of the same character, but from what I have been able to learn it is little more than a poor parody.

In addition to the supervision and direction of the Kinder Garten, Miss Bartlett has been training a class of eleven young ladies from different mission fields who will next year carry on Kinder Garten Schools in their own cities.

I am glad to be able to report a very encouraging state of affairs in Manissa. I will say nothing of the Greek work there, for I am sure Dr Constantine will give you full information. We have a good earnest young man in the school work there, and under his direction assisted by the pastor good work is being done. There is an attendance at present of 25.
The evangelistic work is especially interesting. During the week of prayer ~~he~~ took a run up to Manissa and attended an exceedingly interesting prayer meeting, about 25 were present and at least 8 or 9 took part.
The encouraging state of the work clearly justifies Mr Bartlett's persistence even in face of the Annual meeting when it was decided to abandon all work in Manissa to the Gk Alliance. Quite recently Mr Bartlett spent several days in ~~H.~~ M. He returned greatly encouraged. He had as many as 50 of an audience.
The evangelistic work in Smyrna is very interesting. We believe a change has taken place in the pastor for the better. The members of the congregation are working very harmoniously. The services are well attended, and an encouraging interest manifested. The week of prayer came to a close with a polyglot service. It was held in our chapel. There were addresses in Greek, Turkish and Spanish. Our Scotch friends whose work is among the Jews joined us. The church was well filled, all seemed greatly interested! The service came to a close by the singing of the Doxology. Praise God &c. and as the congregation arose and each in his own tongue joined heartily in ascribing praise to God! it seemed prophetic of the time when forgetful of all national differences we will be united in Christ Jesus.
The enclosed wonderful letter came to us ~~last~~ in Dec. We have not yet decided whether the man who wrote it is a crank or a wise man. We felt we should make some answer so ~~the~~ I send you a letter that I made as non-committal as possible. If you think wise to forward it do so, if not perhaps you would write the author a line letting him know that we have at least not ignored him.
Mrs McN. joins me in wishing Mrs Smith and yourself a very happy New Year.

Most sincerely yours, J. P. McNaughton

Rev. J. P. McNaughton, Smyrna, Jan. 23, 1889, Rec'd Feb. 12

Jas. P. McNaughton
Smyrna, Feb. 8 - 1889
Rec'd Mch. 20
2

Smyrna Feb. 8th 1889.

Judson Smith D.D.
Boston.
Dear Dr. Smith:-

The enclosed map will give you a clearer and more intelligent view of the Smyrna Field and its relative size and importance to the other Fields of Turkey than any sketch I could draw. I think, and so does Mr Bartlett, that you must have a similar copy in Boston. After this one has served your purpose we hope that you will return it.

On another sheet I will note the particulars you desire. A letter recently received from Dr Constantine leads me to think that he has convinced the Prudential Committee to make a grant for the division of the Manissa property. Some things of his letter greatly surprised, me. Would it be asking you to divulge "state secrets" if I were to ask-On what grounds did he base his arguments that were so effective?

In one of the last letters I sent you I spoke of our troubles in Sparta. The outlook was dark for some time, but thank God, through the energetic interference of Mr Straus, in constantinople, we are successful in the fight. Our preacher is now let alone and the brethren are again attending service. About three weeks ago quite a severe earth-quake occured, that seemed to make, at least, some of the inhabitants think of the uncertainty of time. About 50 houses in the Turkish quarter were thrown down and a great number so badly shaken that they must be rebuilt.

I wish to call your attention to Akshehir, one of the out-stations marked on the map. This was formerly one of the most promising out-stations of this field, but about two and a half years ago Mr Bartlett dismissed the preacher because he proved unworthy. Since then on account of the financial distress of the Board, funds could not be secured to send another man there. The result is the oft-repeated wail from this field. Spiritual interest at a very low ebb, Protestantism discredited, and unreasonable complaints against the missionaries, because they do not secure them a pastor. This year the dissatisfaction took the shape of applying to Mr Bowen, as a more mercyful man than Mr Bartlett. Mr Bowen sent their letters to us, but what could we do? We will need all our contingents and more, if we can carry on the present work. What can we do in the face of this fact for Ak Shehir ? Is there no possible way of doing something special for this field ? I am sure that you are satisfied that nothiing will be done in Constantinople; indeed I do not very well see how they can do anything for us. Each field seems to need every cent it now receives to carry on its present work. Oh that this continual anxiety could be removed from us for at least a little while. We are applying at the throne of grace and to you, our friend in the home land. We are waiting and hoping.

Miss Lawrence has announced to us the glad news of a teacher secured for Smyrna Girls' School. We will expect her with Miss Lord. I think I have forgotten to thank you for your convincing Miss Lord to return. I thank you now with all m my heart.

Mrs Mc Naughton joins me in kindest regards to Mrs Smith and yourself.

Most sincerely yours,

James P. McNaughton

Smyrna Feb. 8th 1889.

Judson Smith D.D.

Boston.

Dear Dr. Smith:-

Rev. James P. McNaughton
Smyrna, Feb. 8 - 1889
Rec'd Feb. 26

The enclosed map will give you a clearer and more intelligent view of the Smyrna Field and its relative size and importance to the other Fields of Turkey than any sketch I could draw. I think, and so does Mr Bartlett, that you must have a similar copy in Boston. After this one has served your purpose we hope that you will return it.

On another sheet I will note the particulars you desire.

A letter recently received from Dr Constantine leads me to think that he has convinced the Prudential Committee to make a grant for the division of the Manissa property. Some things of his letter greatly surprised me. Would it be asking you to divulge "state secrets" if I were to ask-On what grounds did he base his arguments that were so effective?

In one of the last letters I sent you I spoke of our troubles in Sparta. The outlook was dark for some time, but thank God, through the energetic interference of Mr Straus, in constantinople, we are successful in the fight. Our preacher is now let alone and the brethren are again attending service. About three weeks ago quite a severe earth-quake occured, that seemed to make, at least, some of the inhabitants think of the uncertainty of time. About 50 houses in the Turkish quarter were thrown down and a great number so badly shaken that they must be rebuilt.

I wish to call your attention to Akshehir, one of the out-stations marked on the map. This was formerly one of the most promising out-stations of this field, but about two and a half years ago Mr Bartlett dismissed the preacher because he proved unworthy. Since then on account of the financial distress of the Board, funds could not be secured to send another man there. The result is the oft-repeated wail from this field. Spiritual interest at a very low ebb, Protestantism discredited, and unreasonable complaints against the missionaries, because they do not secure them a pastor. This year the dissatisfaction took the shape of applying to Mr Bowen, as a more mercyful man than Mr Bartlett. Mr Bowen sent their letters to us, but what could we do? We will need all our contingents and more, if we can carry on the present work. What can we do in the face of this fact for Ak Shehir? Is there no possible way of doing something special for this field? I am sure that you are satisfied that nothing will be done in Constantinople; indeed I do not very well see how they can do anything for us. Each field seems to need every cent it now receives to carry on its present work. Oh that this continual anxiety could be removed from us for at least a little while. We are applying at the throne of grace and to you, our friend in the home land. We are waiting and hoping.

Miss Lawrence has announced to us the glad news of a teacher secured for Smyrna Girls' School. We will expect her with Miss Lord. I think I have forgotten to thank you for your convincing Miss Lord to return. I thank you now with all my heart.

Dear Dr Smith:

According to the Annual Tabular view for the year ending Dec 31st 187 the populations of the 8 outstations in this Field are,

Smyrna	205000.
Afion Kara Hissar	45000.
Ak Hissar (Thyatira)	16500.
Eudemish (Oademish)	15000.
Bourdour	18300.
Ak Sherir (No preacher)	12000.
Isbarta	20000.
Manissa	74000.

You will notice by the map that when it was printed Smyrna had a larger number of outstations than it has now. Some of her children have been starved to death, and no more have been born to her. Poor Smyrna! All the other places marked on the map are large flourishing towns & cities and there are many other large cities that ought to be opened soon.

I have not mentioned Bandir ~~because~~ because the Greek Alliance have all the work in their own hands and so the Tabular view does not state its population. But it is a large prosperous town on a travelled line of Ry. that extends 143 miles into our field.

You ask how do we reach our outstations? Afion Kara Hissar, Bourdour Ak Sherir and Isbarta are reached by Rail and wagon. Afion Kara Hissar is 4 days distant from the present terminus of the ~~Ry.~~ Railway, Bourdour three days

Ak Sherir 4 days. Isbarta 5 days distant. Next year the Ry will be completed to within one day of each of these. Our splendid field is being made easy to travel.

Manissa, as you know we reach by rail. Ak Hissa is only 18 or 20 miles out from Manissa a Railway is now being built to that point. This year Odemish has been reached by rail. Every facility is being provided to do a splendid work here but money. I believe the Lord will provide that too. Those roads are not being opened simply for the purposes of commerce, not at all. Oh that our wealthy Christians had a clear intelligent knowledge of this splendid opportunity!

You will see by the position of this field how important a one it is. No other in Turkey can present stronger claims and yet the claims of no other are less heeded. I am sure you are doing all you can for us There will be a grand work here some day and I do not believe that that day is very far distant.

Most sincerely yours,
Jas. P. McNaughton.

Rev. J. P. McNaughton
Feb. 26-188[illegible]

Smyrna May. 2d /89

To the Com. ad Interim

Dear Brethren

Having received word from Boston ~~that~~ we can not expect any additions ~~to the~~ appropriation already made for the year. we seem compelled to take some radical measures. to prevent ~~the~~ incurring a heavy debt to the mission Treasury. at the close of the year. As the "limit" of appropriations. wh. wd fall to the Smyrna Station. wd not suffice. we have been obliged to put into the contingent list. some very important items on Native Agency. In /87. these contingents were accepted by the Board. & in /88 the amount in the contingents. was. in good part. made up by a special contribution. resulting from an appeal in the Herald. ~~fo~~ in behalf of the Smyrna field.

Dr. Smith. also. on his visit here. encouraged us to retain the men in service. if we wished to continue the work then in hand, for another year.

Now we are disappointed ~~that~~ the contingents, comprising 143. £.T. on N.A. & Ed. -- 60. £.T. on Tours & 15. £.T. for Exp. of a preachers' conference are not to be granted

& we find ourselves obliged, as I have said, to that radical measures, to prevent disaster. Accordingly, we have already notified the preacher at Sabastea, that his salary can be continued only till June 30th. & we have almost come to the same decision, concerning Ak. Hissar. Moreover, we find it necessary to close the Smyrna Boys' School, at the end of the present Sch. year, June 30. for we find no encouragement to hope that we can add a boarding dep't next year, & without that very important feature, we hardly think the expenditure justified by the results.

On Tours, we have only 20.£. wh. is already expended, yet some important work in that line sh'd yet be done before we leave for the U.S.

If the Smyrna Boys' School is suspended, as we propose, there will remain, unexpended, from that source, a sum wh. will aid us in the N.A. & deficit. & if we ~~[illegible]~~ drop the preacher in Ak. Hissar, we may have something left for Tours.

In the Appropriation for the Boy's School 40.£. are specified for Rent. Of this sum 20.£ has been p'd for rent to July 1. O.S. If we go to the U.S. we shall not be able to pay the share we have hitherto paid on the rent of this house in wh. the School is conducted, but in consideration of the large & flourishing Sunday School wh. is held in the same building, now, for more than three years, but for wh. no rent has been paid, we ask ~~that~~ the 20 £ wh. wd be paid from the School appn if the Sch. were continued may be paid towards the rent of the same property, for the last half of the present year - We ask, also, that the balance of what may remain from the School appn may be used to meet deficiences in other departments, in the hope ~~that~~, thus, we may possibly close the year without indebtedness to the Mission Treasury - We await a reply, at your Earliest convenience.

Yours fraternally

L. Bartlett

Jas P. McNaughton

Approved in meeting of the Com. ad Interim May 9th 1889.

C. A. S. Dwight

Sec. W. T. Mission

Messrs L. Bartlett & J. P. McNaughton. 5

Smyrna, May 2, '89.

Rec'd May 28.

Smyrna May 27th/89.

Smyrna, May 27/1889
Rec'd June 18

Judson Smith D.D.
Boston.
Dear Dr Smith:-

Your letter of March 30th came duly to hand. A letter recently sent you by Mr Bartlett so clearly and fairly presents our situation that I will not inflict you by a reference to the points contained in that letter.

I have been told by a missionary who has been in the work for several years that Smyrna was a tough field for a man to cut his missionary eye-teeth on. To that I can now say with all my heart, Amen!

Were it not for a very strong conviction that my coming here was of the Lord I doubt whether I could be induced to look forward to a life service in this field. Anyone taking up the map of Asia Minor cannot fail of being struck with the unparallel importance of this field. It is the commercial key to the Empire.

I am told that the business of Smyrna is much more extensive ~~that~~ that of Constantinople. Its position testifies to the same truth. The extensive railways both in operation and under construction is another indisputible evidence. Its very position makes it a field difficult to work and demands large resources to carry on work effectively. This may be our misfortune but certainly not our fault.

There is a proverb in Turkish to the effect that - unless the child cries it will get no milk. - but I can quite understand how the child's cry becomes unendurable especially when nature's founts are dry.

Well, Well! enough of this we will do the best we can with our present resources and if the Lord is calling us to endure, we will try and submit gracefully.

It is a relief sometimes to get away from from the purely business part of our correspondence. A word about the generous responce to the appeal in behalf of the Pastor's Library will be a pleasant diversion. I am surprised and delighted with the manner in which *my* dream is being realized. The character of the books sent is of a high order. Indeed there is not a poor book among the 31 volumes that that form the nucleus of a library that I hope in time will assume large proportions. I have just laid my plan before our city pastor. He most cordially endorses it and says it is much better to establish a lending library than to present the volumes outright.

I would like in some way to express my deep gratitude to the brethren who sent the books. I do not know how that could be done unless the editors of the Herald would permit a note of thanks in their columns.

Another matter extrastational presents strong claims for attention.

Our missionary staff has recently been reinforced. Last Saturday May 25th 3:30 P.M. a perfect stranger absolutely destitute, without purse or scrip, yes without even a stitch of clothing presented *her* card demanding not only hospitality but a very great variety of attentions. She is as ignorant as a savage. Accepting every care that thought and ingenuity can suggest, without the slightest indication of appreciation. Why she objected in a most positive way when an attempt was made to show her that if she hoped to receive the hospitalities of our roof she must submit to be dressed decently. Notwithstanding all these glaring defects of character & culture she is now one of our circle

Physically she is perfect, unusually large for her age, Although only 3 days old she is nearly 23 inches in height. + well proportioned. Has a ravenous appetite and unless that is liberally supplied the peace of the whole household ceases until this.

Both Mrs. McNaughton and baby are doing nicely.

We were all glad to welcome Dr. Constantine back to our hearts and the work he loves so much. You are no doubt apprised of his coming marriage. He is securing a very superior woman as wife, one that can help him by hand, head & purse.

Dr. Smith would you please pardon this spot on this sheet. If this were a letter you would care to keep as a reference I would feel in duty bound to rewrite it but as it will be consigned to the waste basket as soon as it is read I will venture to send it. The fact is I have had little sleep for 3 nights and the weather is very warm. I have not enough energy to copy it. Mrs McNaughton sends love to Mrs Smith.
Most sincerely yours. A. P. McNaughton.

Revd. N. G. Clark D. D.

Dear Sir.

Will you kindly give your time to the perusal of the following lines.

The undersigned has been working here in Harpoot for nearly ten years. It is not necessary to say any thing about the work I have been doing here. The yearly allowance I recieved for a few years was £T. 66 and now I get £T. 72 per annum. Having no other source of income I get very often into difficulties in regard of my expenses. For many years I was thinking to appeal for an increase of my salary, but I put it off trying to live within my income. I see now I cannot go on like this without doing harm to me & my family. I hope no one will talk of me as it has been often the case in respect of others that I am hireling for my appeal to increase my salary. because while in Persia I used to get almost three times as much as I get here besides some other allowances I had then. I make this appeal because my children have grown older & require more for food, clothing & education, because Mrs. Melcon is ailing almost all the while therefore I must keep a servant as I am now obliged to do, because some of my house furnitures have been worn out during these ten years & with the salary I get it is impossible to replace them, because people growing older feel more inclined to have some comfort. I never used to wear flannels & other warm clothing in winter, but now I am obliged to do. I could still enumerate the reasons why I require an increase of my salary but I think these sufficient. Therefore I ask of you the favor of using your kind influence in raising my yearly allowance to £T100 & obliged me & those of mine.

June 11. '89
Harpoot

your's most respectfully
M. A. Meleon

Prof. M. A. Meleon
Harpoot, June 11, '89.
Rec'd July 9.
Consult
Ex. Com. &
[illegible]

Rev. James P. McNaughtons

Marsovan, July 16 - '89

Filed Aug. 27

Anatolia College, Marsovan, Turkey in Asia.

July 16th 1889.

Revd Judson Smith D.D.
Boston.

Dear Dr Smith.

I write you at this time chiefly to ask you to send the enclosed letter to its proper destination. It is a letter of thanks for the beautiful organ presented to us. I should have attended to this matter before this late date but for reasons given in the enclosed letter, i.e. The organ was in our hands for several weeks before we knew from whom it came, Miss Lord representing us did thank the donor, and as the closing exercises of the Girls' School & preparation to shut up

home for the Summer.
I cannot tell you how deeply we appreciate this timely Gift. The old organ had gotten so badly out of repair that the need of a new one became almost imperative.

The Annual Meeting has now been in progress for several days. I think matters are receiving very just attention. Vital questions referring chiefly to Smyrna such as the Greek Alliance & our Boys' School have not yet come before us. In the case of the alliance, I think the Committee on Plans & Measures will bring in resolutions that will be largely satisfactory to all parties concerned.
No doubt Mr. Bartlett has informed you of his intention to start for America as soon as the Annual Meeting has closed

its sessions.

I can hardly tell you how very serious the question for supplying the American teaching staff in the Girls' School for next year has become. Miss Lawrence has started or will soon start for America so far as I can understand. Miss Lord has no hope of taking an associate with her. If not it will be a serious matter with us. Perhaps before Miss Lord starts a suitable person will be found. We will live in hope a little longer.

Most sincerely yours.
Jas. P. McNaughton.

Smyrna Oct. 31st. 1889.

Rev'd Judson Smith D. D,
Boston,
America.

Dear Dr. Smith:-

Your last letter to me found me in Guzneh where we spent the Summer withMr and Mrs Mead, Miss Webb, Dr, Mrs and Miss Graham, Mr Mc Lachlan, Miss Joseph and Miss Edgar of the United Presbyterian Mission, Mr and Mrs Murray of the Scotch Mission to the Jews. It was a singularly pleasant Summer as you may suppose, among so many of like aim and like desire. You will no doubt have heard of the epidemic that raged in Smyrna during the Summer months. Indeed the city is by no means free from its ravages yet but it has greatly abat-ed. All the teachers foreign and native with the single exception of Miss Mc Cal Callum were ill but thanks to our Heavenly Father allhave now recovered and are enjoying excellent health. Mrs Mc Naughton and I escaped it by being out of the city.

I returned home from the mountains in time for the opening of the schools, leaving Mrs Mc Naughton and our little girl in the mountains, that they might escape the fever. I had hardly reached home ~~until~~ when news came that Mrs Mc Naughton was attacked with remittant fever and was pretty low. I was also informed that if she got worse I would receive a telegram. I was at home about ten days and having gotten every thing in shape so far as I could, was stricken down with ~~XXXX~~ what seemed to be the prevailing disorder. I had all the symptoms, ~~but~~ On the following morning ~~that~~ though I could not gather up enough courage to leave my bed, a telegram came, informing me that Mrs Mc Naughton wanted me. I gathered myself together as well as I could , dressed and prepared for a start to Guzneh. Fortunately a steamer started out that day, but it was nearly a week reaching my destination. The weather was perfect but I was perfectly miserable. Whatever the early symptoms of my fever may have been it soon turned out to be fever and ague. When I reached Mrs Mc Naughton I was very glad to find her ~~very~~ much better but so weak that she could with great difficulty get out of bed. Her fever was gone but keen rheumatic pains in arms and limbs caused her intense suffering. She needed me badly. We remained about three weeks longer in Guzneh when we returne home. We are now very well. Mrs Mc Naughton is gaining very rapidly. The baby is increasing in intelligence daily and growing nicely.

Please pardon sucha long personal reference.

You will long before this have read the Annual Meeting letter and at least some of the reports. I trust that our relations with the Greek brethren have for some time at least been defined to the satisfaction of all concerned. How long our present position, as defined at the recent meeting, will meet the changing circumstances of the work remains to be seen, but I trust we have enough grace to carry us over any difficulties that may arise. I was gratified to learn at the meeting, in private conversation with most, if not all the brethren, that they were of our mind that the time had fully come when the question should be brought formally before the Mission. I am more glad than I can tell that the vexed question as to the division of the Manissa property has been settled.

The meetings of the Mission were of great interest and profit, but perhapsthe coming in contact with a work so extensive, so well established and so promising in its future outlook, as that in Marsovan was even more useful to a young missionary. There was an inspiring and a discouraging aspect to the picture inspiring in its success, discouraging in view of the long history of the Smyrna field. A long struggle by noble men and yet little to show for it, great expenditure of money and where is the fruit ?. When I look back on the array of names , all of them representing grand good men, that have been connected with the work in this field, I sometimes almost feel hopeless; still we are working and praying, feeling that surely the Lord will not delay the blessing much longer. Perhaps you may have heard that after the Meeting I accompanied the Cesarea missionaries to their home; then alone with my hired driver down through the country by way of the Cilician Gates , rendered memorable by the famous march of

Alexander the Great, to Tarsus, then by rail to Mersine and by horse to the mountains where dear ones awaited my return. I enjoyed the trip across Asia Minor very much indeed. It gave me a splendid opportunity of seeing something of the outstation work of the Cesarea brethren and the splendid mounment to the veteran of that station in the large respectable congregation gathered in the finest Protestant church in Turkey. Dr Farnsworth is a giant. I never knew him very intimately pefore but I had a splendid chance of cultivating an acquaintance, that I value very much, in my trip with him through a good part of the Cesarea field. Mrs Fannsworth is I think a model woman. It would be difficult to find another two their equals. Dr and Mrs Dodd too I found exceedingly kind. They seem well suited for their work in that interesting field. I can hardly help envying Dr Dodd in his opportunities for acquiring the Turkish language. He seems to have made the most of his opportunities.

The outlook in the Smyrna field for the coming year is I think on the whole hopeful. The altered condition of our finances will permit an enlargement in our staff of workers, but I am sure Mr Bartlett has given you in detail all the items of interest respecting the different departments, in detail, so that it would only be an imposition to repeat them by letter.

You can hardly imagine how much good Miss Lord's rest has done her. She seems a new person. I had no idea that a year in America could work such a transformation. She needed the furlough very much and I do not think it came any too soon. The reports we have heard concerning Miss Kirtland are very encouraging. We expect her in the course of a few days, perhaps a week or two at the most.

You may be sure that she will receive a hearty welcome. I think we appreciate the trouble and anxiety expended in finding a young lady so suitable for the peculiarities of the work here. In behalf of the station I desire to express our heartiest thanks. Our minds are relieved from a burden that a few months ago was a grievous one.

Feeling assured that Mr Bartlett has given you detailed accounts of every item of importance affecting the work here, I feel that I need trespass on your time no longer.

Most sincerely yours,

Jas P McNaughton

Rev. James P. McNaughton S

Smyrna, Oct. 31, 1889

Rec'd Nov. 18

P.S. As soon, now as I can spare time I will go to Manissa and take steps to carry out the will of the Mission, in estimating expenses necessarily incurred ~~at~~ in the division of the property.

The Greek brethren have been using certain School furniture the possession of the Girls, School such as Seats, maps &c. What is your will respecting the disposition of these? Shall they pass into their hands or shall a inventory of them be taken and sent to the Committee ad interim to decide upon?

Very truly yours

C. P. McN.

Smyrna Dec 25th 1889.

Rev. Judson Smith D. D.

Boston,

Dear Dr Smith:-

Before answering your kind letter of he 18th ult. let me wish you all the blessings of the season. This is a gala day in school. Mis Lord has given the girls, a holiday. We have all been preparing a Christmas Tree for the evening. The girls are not supposed to know anything about it but I rathe think that they suspect that something more than ordinary is in the air. I am asked to be Santa Claus. As ~~I am speaking about~~ the school, ~~let me say that it is in~~ is in the midst of a very prosperous year. There is a larger attendance than last year. We feel that its popularity is steadily increasing notwithstanding the keen opposition it encounters and the really good schools established by both the Armenians and Greeks. The Boys' School is also growing. The attendance last year, if I mistake not, never reached more than 25- At the present time there are 39 in attendance. a very encouraging feature is the confidence we are gaining among those who are supposed to be our enemies. Last week an Armenian brought his two sons to us, giving as a reason why he preferred our school to his own, that he was sure that the morals of his boys would not be contaminated in our school while they were in his. A similar reason was given in the case of another boy a short time ago. We have indications of this nature to encourage us in our slow uninspiring work. I sometimes wonder if it is right to expend such large sums of money in work that shows such little progress. Would that less would accomplish as much or more! The evangelistic work is about as usual. The services are very well attended and perfect harmony prevails. I believe progress is made but slowly., I am doing what I can to encourage liberal contributions, but our people are generally so very poor, that liberality in their case would not mean large contributions. Out of Smyrna the work is nearly as reported in the annual resumé of the field presented at the Annual Meeting. Ak Hissar has for

Rev. J. P. McNaughton's
Smyrna, Dec. 25, 1889
Rec'd Jan. 15, 1890

some time been without a preacher, and I am afraid the interest is declining, I am in correspondence with Mr Mead about a good man in the Adana field, who, if he comes will suit Ak Hissar splendidly. Manisa is promising. A very good attendance at public worship is reported. The Schools are doing well. Until last year the boys and girls attended classes together, but as some large ones of both sexes are in attendence, it was considered improper, so to avoid the possibility of scandal we made a division. The pastor teaches the girls and the teacher the girls. Both schools aggregate 38 or 40.

" Aodemish is moving steadily on. The scholars until this year were rec'd free. The reason was that the schools of the city were free. The pastor thought that ~~this~~ it would be the ruin of the school to charge a fee. However we decided that they must pay something. I informed the pastor that he must get £6 for the year from the pupils. I am glad to say that there is little doubt that that amout will be contributed.

"Bourdour. Our good faithful pastor of Bourdour is able to report very gratifying progress. They have recently suffered at the hands of their persecuters, but were firm. Nearly all the children were taken from the school at the instigation of the Armenian Bishop. We have no doubt that they will soon return. ~~The~~

The few weak brethren in Sparta are very urgent in their desire for a pastor. You may recall that we were compelled early this year to dismiss their preacher on account of lack of funds. We have no appropriation for Sparta for 1890. They must be satisfied with a monthly visit from the pastor at Bourdour."

I regret that I have not been able, earlier, to present an estimate on the division of the property in Manisa. I have been very busy since my return from the mountains but will attend to the matter immediately.

~~I heartily approve of one of the Smyrna missionary families~~ residing in the interior. Whether it would be wise for Mr Bartlett to go to reside in Afion Kara Hissar immediately on his return is questionable. I have been living in the hope of doing the same thing as soon as practicable. When you were here I spoke to you on the matter and you approved. There are many reasons that might be urged, but putting ~~aside any personal preference~~

aside any personal preferences for location, the matter of acquiring a good working knowledge of the language is so essential to usefulness in the work that I feel deeply that I should at least be for a time where I would be largely free from the almost innumerable interruptions a missionary living in Smyrna is subjected to.

Since my return from the mountains I have found it almost impossible to secure a quiet hour for study, and even when I attempt to study I find my mind so thoroughly occupied with a thousand and one cares that concentration is next to impossible. Add to this the fact that this is essentially a Greek city where very little Turkish is spoken and you can easily see the great necessity for my living a year or two at least where I shall hear little else than Turkish. When good father Riggs passed through here two years ago, I had a long talk with him and among other things the question of acquiring the language was brooched. He remarked that a person to gain a good knowledge of Turkish in Smyrna must be with a teacher several hours per day.

I think if I remember correctly, he said that it was neccessary to live with a teacher. This was indisputible authority for he lived here for 15 years.

I have been unable to secure the services of a good teacher without paying very much more than the appropriation would warrant, so I was compelled to do the best I could with what teachers I could find. For a few weeks I am having two lessons a week from the teacher of the Boys' School but I have been so busy with Semi annua accounts and station matters generally that I find little time for study. I hope now however to be more at liberty. If I am to be useful en the work I must have good advantages for the next year or two in studying the language.

I am able to converse with some freedom in Turkish, I understand all the correspondence of the pastors, sermons are becoming of some profit to me now. On several occasions I have given short addresses that I prepared beforehand, but I hav not that fluency neccessary in touring when I would be expected to preach frequently. Now about another missionary in Smyrna. If he should come to take charge of the Boys' School and the accounts and any other missionary work he would find time to do, I should be rejoiced at the prospect of his coming. But coming to do regular missionary work I cannot but feel that it would be a mistake. For the amount of evangellical work now under way, two missionaries are sufficient. If there was any immediate prospect for large additional appropriations for Native Agency and Schools the matter would assume a different aspect, but as it now is, and as it is likely to continue for some years to come, I think the expenditure necessary for a third missionary would be inconsistent with the amount expended in the native work. I know that a feeling exists among some of the native brethren that one missionary is sufficient for the work here. I have no sympathy for such a feeling, but I cannot think that a third appointment would be wise.

If the Board can send us another missionary why cannot they grant us an extra appropriation equivalent to a missionary's salary?

I feel that it is perfect folly to plead the cause of this field at the Annual Meeting when each station feels its appropriation barely sufficient for its own needs. Dr Farnsworth remarked to me last Summer, in his own significent way "Brother Mc Naughton we would all like to see you have more resources to develop your large and important field, we symfatise deeply with you but not enough to cut down our own appropriations to supplement yours". Now this, I think, is the feeling of the whole Mission expressed simply and suggestively.

But please forgive me. I do not wish to make this a begging letter. The ~~The~~ above is my present opinion respecting the necessity of a third missionary for Smyrna. Perhaps before long I may change my mind. If so I will gladly own that I was mistaken.

We all appreciate your kind solicitations after our health. At the present we are in good health with the exception of Miss Mc Callum. She has been suffering from a sore knee for nearly two months. Her trouble is induced by a run down constitution. Freedom from work and anxiety is the best thing for her but that is impossible. Miss Kirtland contracted a bad cold while in London that gave her a good deal of trouble since her arrival. Indeed she was laid aside for some time. All this is telling on Miss Lord but she bears it bravely.

Mrs Mc Naughton and all the other members of our circle join me in wishing Mrs Smith and yourself the compliments and blessings of the season.

Very sincerely yours

J P McNaughton

Smyrna Dec 28th/89.

Revd Judson Smith D.D.
Boston.

Dear Dr Smith.

The following is an approximate estimate of what the division of the Manissa property, together with the necessary changes, such as building a new stair-way &c that will demand attention in the portion of the building that does not come under the control of the Greek Alliance, will cost.

The dividing wall	£40.00
Changes necessary such as new stairway &c (in the Armenian portion)	£20.00
	£60.00

You have been made aware of the condition of the water way leading to the house. Large bills for repairs are continually being presented. Mr Bartlett's opinion (& the opinion of others competent to judge) is that the cheapest kind of piping for a new water way, which is urgently needed, would be 2 inch iron piping. I have made as careful an estimate as I could and find the cost to be about the following.

For piping	£15.00
" Laying of piping	£5.00
	£20.00

Carried over	£20 00
For Lead Piping necessary in the house —	£05 00
" Freight from Smyrna & other expenses	£02,00
Total	£27,00

When Mr Bartlett was here he made an estimate of the expense of such a water way & found it to be about £25 or £30. I have made careful measurements and find that the expense will be as indicated. The Greek brethren will bear half of the expense so that the request from the Board will be £13.$\frac{50}{100}$.
Add to this the expense of division &c £60 + 13$\frac{50}{100}$ the total will be £73$\frac{50}{100}$. = $323.40. LSW.

I trust this will cover all charges, If not, I suppose the Prudential Committee would sustain us in any absolutely necessary expenditures over and above this.

I am very truly yours.

J. P. McNaughton.

Approved by the Com. ad Interim

I. F. Pettibone Sec —

Smyrna Dec. 28-1889
Rec'd Feb. 4

Mrs Rebecca J. McNaughton

Afterward Mrs. McNaughton.

336

Amherst Mass.
June 20, '85.

Dr. Clark,

Dear sir,

Your letter was received this morning. I can be ready to sail early in Aug, if desired. I met last week in Springfield, Mrs. Russell, who is going out to Smyrna to visit her brother Rev. Lyman Bartlett. Our plans were made to go to-gether if possible, and she was hoping to go with a party about the last of August. I would like to be with her, but if it is best to go earlier I will be ready.

I would like to ask if I shall take with me a set of furniture. Miss Page spoke of it. If we sail from Boston shall I get the furniture there. I expect to go to Boston, the 1st. of August for a few days and will try to see you at that time.

A letter addressed to me at 9 Keene St. Providence will reach me. I shall return to Providence by the 1st of July-

Sincerely yours
Rebecca G. Jillson.

Miss R. G. Jillson,
Amherst, June 20. 1885,
Rec'd June 22.

Westⁿ Turkey

9 Keene St.
Prov. July 4. 1885

Mr. Ward,

Dear sir,

Miss Parsons, Dr. Root and I, have arranged to leave for Liverpool, the last week of this month (July.) It is Miss Parsons wish to sail on Wednesday, the 29th. and from New York –

Will you engage passage for us for that date. Do you think we can have a state-room together, three of us?

I understand Dr. Clarke is not in Boston just now. Will you please inform him of our plan, as I do not know his address. I shall come to the Rooms next Saturday, the 11th –

Yours truly Rebecca G. Jillson

Rebecca G. Gillson

July 6. '85.

[illegible]

Dr Clark.

The "Etruria" from N.Y. Aug 1st
" "Scythia" " Boston. " "

Have recommended one of these, especially the latter.

L.S.C.

Miss R. G. Jillson

Providence July 13, 1885.

Rec'd July 14

Ack " ✓ 15,

9 Keene St.
Prov. July 13. 1885.

Dear Dr. Clarke,

I forward to the Rooms to-day one trunk marked "R. G. J" "Prov. R. I." - also a box of books.

Mr. Roach of whom I bought the furniture said that he could put some things with it, so I have sent some pillows to him to be put with that. He said the furniture should be at the Rooms by Wednesday. There will also be a desk sent which is a present to me from Mrs. Lockwood, and then the lamps - one

for Miss McCallum,
packed with mine.
Perhaps I should have
written this to Mr. Hutchins;
please excuse me if I have
troubled you unnecessarily-

After deducting the
amount of bills for
furniture and lamp,
will you please send
me the balance of
that allowed for my
outfit as I have made
the rest of the purchases here.

I hope the articles mentioned will get off on
Thursday; the rest
can go with me-

Yours sincerely
Rebecca G. Gilson.

Mlin R 4

Tell 1885 on

July 1884

Miss Tilton

Keene St.
Prov. July 14.

Dear Dr. Clark

After sending my letter yesterday it occurred to me that I had not mentioned the part of my outfit made by the young Ladies there which they value at $25 I have had a gift from them of $25 which they say is not a part of the outfit but as I am not sure what is done in such cases I mention to you- This morning in getting my passport I was obliged to pay $5. which I believe you said was not to be included in my outfit money.

Will you please make note of these on my bill.

Hereafter I will write direct to the Treasurer about money matters.

Yours sincerely
R. G. Jillson.

of which will remain
with me always.

My plans are not
yet decided upon. I would
like very much to remain
here with Mrs. Parsons
for the winter and study
Armenian, but I must
wait and see if they
need me in Smyrna.
I have hurried to send
this by the earliest post.
Mrs. Parsons and Miss
Lilla ~~which~~ wish to be
remembered to you.

I am sincerely Yours
R. G. Lilleon.

Please remember me to
the friends in Boston.

Bardezag Aug. 31.
Miss R. G. Gillespie.

Bardezag Aug. 31, '85.

Dear Dr. Clark, Rec'd Sept 15.

I know you will be glad to hear of our safe journey and arrival at Miss Parsons "mountain home".

We were a month on the way and carried out the very plan you proposed, spending a few hours in Chester and going to Leipsic by way of Antwerp and Brussels. When Mr. Parsons joined us we had no further care of baggage or tickets which among the Germans would have been rather perplexing. We stopped over night at Cologne, Leipsic, Dresden, Prague Vienna and Pest and there took the Danube steamer. The scenery at the "Iron Gates" and the Narrows of Kazan is grand indeed. We made another stop at Rustchuck with Mr. Ladd whose mother was

with us on the journe o
Varna we took the k
Sea steamer and were s n
informed that our stay upon her would be lengthened by two days quarantine. The delay was the only uncomfortable part of that to us however, for the accommodations on the boat were good.

Constantinople was reached early Wednesday morning, Aug. 26. Meenas, one of the men from the Bible House, was on hand and escorted us over to Scutari. I received a kind welcome from Dr. and Mrs. Woods and was their guest during our three days stay in Constantinople. I had intended to go right on to Smyrna, but was told that all the friends there were away, so when Miss Parsons urged me to go home with her it seemed the best thing to do.

in Constantinople just when we were for it gave me the opportunity of seeing Dr. and Mrs. Riggs before their departure for Aintab. Their last days were busy ones but they were at Mrs. Woods for the nights, and I had an opportunity of becoming somewhat acquainted which I esteem a great privilege. On Friday evening a farewell meeting was held which was most interesting. I shall always hold it very precious. Dr. Riggs and Dr. Wood to-gether administered the Communion. The first of the meeting was made interesting by the baptism of a Turk.

I feel that my first meeting of the missionaries was under circumstances, the memory

Adapazar Turkey
Oct. 12. 1885.

Dear Dr. Clark,

I have received from Miss Farnham a task for the afternoon, namely the answering of the letter from you received this morning. She thinks an impartial observer will be better able to describe the school than one who is concerned in its workings. I have offered to give an outline sketch but will leave the shading and finishing to her.

First let me tell you that the friends at Smyrna have allowed me the time until Christmas in order to get started in Armenian. I am very thankful that it could be so arranged and that I have found a home with Mrs. Parsons in Bardesag.

I have a good teacher and of course hear Armenian spoken by all who come to the house and by those whom we go to see. I am also glad to be among the people, and I like them.

We have come to Adapazar for two weeks as Mrs. Parsons had arranged for a visit this fall in this and neighboring villages.

We arrived just after dark and our first sight of the school was a cheering one. The building is a large one of three stories and from all the windows the light shone to bid us welcome. We were glad to get out of the araba, after a seven hours' ride. The girls crowded around us and as most of them had been at the school in Bardezag Mrs Parsons was warmly welcomed. The next morning I took a look at the school-rooms and classes. There is a preparatory department under a native teacher, in this there are 32 day scholars. Their school room is on the first floor on one side of the hall; on the other is the teacher's dining room and the girls dining room. On the next floor is the large pleasant school-room where there are now 44 girls 16 of whom are boarders. Recitation rooms open from this room. On the third floor are two dormitories for the girls, and rooms for the teachers, the large hall making a pleasant reception room. Morning prayers are at six and after breakfast the girls have some time for study before school begins at 1/2 past 8. Miss Farnham has a native assistant who has charge of the fancy work which the girls have on Friday afternoon. The music and singing is under Miss Parsons care and the girls show that they have been well and carefully taught. The girls show also careful drill in arithmetic; for the study of the armenian language they have a native teacher.

The entire management of the business affairs of the school is in the hands of ten men natives of Adapazar. All subjects connected with the school are discussed in their meetings and reports made of the same in due form. The girls apply to them for admission to the school, they also provide for the girls' supplies, one brother having the buying and ordering of the food for a month. Much of the work which has been necessary in getting such a school as this started has been done freely by the men and women. They seem in all things to be united and to be acting with a true Christian spirit, and to be moved with the desire to advance the education of their girls. Three new girls have come since yesterday, making the number of boarders sixteen.

One evening a number of the friends came in and spent the evening pleasantly with singing in which they excel. On Sunday the chapel was nearly filled and among the congregation are seven Greek families who have become Protestants and left their own church. To-day an Armenian priest has visited the school. It seems to me the work here is full of promise.

Will you please let Miss Childs see this letter as I have been intending to write to her and should have told her just what I have written you.

I might speak of one of the needs of the Adapazar school which is an organ which the increased number of scholars calls for.

Closing I am yours sincerely
Rebecca G. Jillson.

Miss R. G. Jillson

Adabazar Oct. 12, '85.

Rec'd Nov. 10.

W B

Athens Apr. 23. 1886.

Miss Jillson

Dear Dr. Clark,

Your letter of Feb. 26 has remained unanswered longer than I intended. I confess I am rather late in sending you my first letter and telling you of my new home.

I came from Bardesag to Smyrna early in December. The winter season was a very damp and rainy one, so perhaps it is not strange, that not being used to the climate I should have fallen ill, though it was an experience unlooked for and undesired. A mild form of typhoid fever kept me a prisoner for about eight weeks and since then I have been getting strong again. This was my reason for coming to Athens to spend the spring vacation. I rejoice to say that I am nearly well again and can hope to relieve the other teachers during the warm days of the coming spring term.

You said you were looking for a letter from me giving my impressions of Smyrna. As yet, they are not very flattering, I must confess.

The friends with whom I am associated are lovely Christian women, and we are very happy to-gether. The work too is encouraging and in every way congenial, but we are much hampered and hindered in the work we might do by the exceeding inconvenience, and I might almost say, worthless condition of the old building used for school purposes. Another winter like the last, with no better provision for the comfort and health of all, seems to us very unwise. The girls dormitories are so crowded, and in severe weather so cold, especially the one over the church, that the girls really suffer-

The dining-room is in such a condition that the rain comes in from above, and deluges the floor.

The rooms used as class rooms are unsafe, as the floor threatens to give way.

The school room is not half the needed size.

The girls occupy two rooms in the teachers' house, so that the dining-room is now used as a sleeping room crowding us exceedingly

The drainage of the premises is in such a condition that illness is the result.

You have, we know, many calls and many urgent cases, but if good work is to be done in Smyrna, her needs will certainly have to be considered.

As you know I have been urged to go to Adapazar, but I think Smyrna needs works if the work is to be carried on; half of our girls are Armenian and I alone attempt their language while we have three for the Greeks.

This letter must close now. Athens is delightful at this season. I am stopping with pleasant people to whom Dr. Constantine directed me.

Yours Sincerely
R. G. Tillson.

[illegible] Smyrna June 12. '8

Rec'd July 7.

Dear Mr. Baldwin,

Your letter was received by yesterday's mail. Miss Lord brought back word from Annual Meeting of the invitation from Broosa for me.

The same reasons which led me to decide to stay in Smyrna when the needs of Adapazar were strongly urged, I am obliged to say, are just as forcible in this case.

I am sure God led me here and that He would have me remain and work here in Smyrna.

The number of workers may seem large but all the force is needed. Next year will be a hard one with Miss Page away.

343

and, as we hope, the new building going on.

I am glad you are to have Miss Greenough at Broosa. You will find a helper in her and one who will love the work.

I hope the new ladies who will come to you with them will also be strong helpers.

Please give my love to Mrs. Baldwin —

Yours sincerely
Rebecca G. Jillson.

Smyrna Feb. 15. 18[illegible]

344

Dear Dr. Clark,

At [illegible] the [illegible]
meeting [illegible] of [illegible], [illegible] was [illegible] to
take the first opportunity to send you
a word about our school. Excuse me
for not having long ago fulfilled this obligation.

Before telling you of our new plans I
must speak of what lies nearest all our
hearts just now. God has called home
to himself one of our girls, one of the
most faithful and most promising.

Her home was in Caesarea, the church
sending her here to become fitted to go
back to them and teach. Mr. and Mrs.
Bartlett know her family well, and we
grieve most for the parents whose hopes
centered in her, their eldest child.

In her studies she ranked [illegible], in
conduct she was always obedient and
faithful, to all, she was [illegible]
[illegible]. She united with the church
a year ago last January. She was [illegible]
[illegible] and has received the
crown of life.

The disease was typhoid fever, that
terrible, treacherous scourge of this climate
and [illegible]

Of course you are interested to know what the progress in the new school building and [illegible] for the girls. At the beginning of the term Jan. 20 we entered the new school room which though not entirely finished is [illegible]. Other rooms also serve for recitation rooms. Of course the dormitory is not habitable yet. It would edify [illegible] to see how we have managed to make the house, Mrs. Cowen's and the church and [illegible] accommodate everything. I think my "tightest corner" came one day when I had to hear a recitation in the church while another class was going on at one end and the piano on the other. [illegible] out of the woods now. I have a pleasant sunny room in the new building and am now writing to you from there and have only to raise my eyes and see out of the window the hill and the castle which form one of the attractive views around Smyrna.

Carpenters are at work to-day in the dormitory making closets as there are [illegible] the Home, one for each girl where she can be alone. The dining-room is one of the pleasantest rooms as it has windows on both the street and garden. The school-room is very ample and is light and convenient in everyway.

Our numbers have not been as large this year as last, but I do not see how any more boarders could have been accommodated. As it is, about ten girls and two native teachers and I room at Mr. Bartlett's house which stretches itself to take in every thing.

We have ten Greek girls, eight Armenian and five English boarders. The day scholars are less than last year. The rule that has been made, that the [illegible] pay in advance keeps away many. To-day at least eight did not come for that reason it being "pay day", but although it is difficult for us, as the girls are among our best scholars, the rule must be enforced. The teachers in the Armenian National schools are making efforts to induce the children to attend their ~~xxxxx~~ schools, which, both for girls and boys, are well conducted.

But the Lord will send us [illegible] whom he has sent us to [illegible].

A good spirit prevails among the girls in our family, several have given [illegible] to Christ and others are thoughtful. All of those who have been some time in the school have given themselves to God.

In lessons they acquitted themselves creditably in the examinations at the close of last term. We hope our [illegible] girls to graduate this year [illegible]

[illegible], Apr. 12. '87

[illegible] graduates of last year are teaching acceptable [illegible], they are the [illegible] first [illegible] women.

I do not need to write you of the [illegible] and the rich [illegible] spirit manifest there for I am sure that you have been informed.

In the recent case of the Greek family which has come out from the old church it seems as if the efforts of Bishop and the priest had only been to help and inspire us. I heard that a Greek priest recently told his congregation that the Protestants had the Bible in their hands and used it and that his people must arouse themselves or we would get ahead.

The most interesting work which I have to do on the Sabbath is in the Sunday School at Mr. [illegible]'s house.

The work for the children seems to be that which has in it the greatest promise for the future.

The American teachers have been well this winter and have been greatly helpful in all that has come upon us to do. Until recently we have been spared all illness among the scholars.

With kind regards to friends I am

Yours sincerely,
C. H. Tilson.

[illegible] J. [illegible]
Smyrna, Feb. 15, '87.
Rec'd Mar. 12.

Miss R. G. Tillson,
Smyrna May 17. 1887.
Rec'd June 6.

Dear Dr. Clark,

I have answered the questions on the paper as nearly as possible.

There has certainly been a good spirit shown by the girls, especially the Greeks girls, due largely to the interest and earnestness of the religious services in the church. Last Sunday was a most interesting occasion for them ten united with the church, the father, son and two daughters of the family whose conversion led to the outbreak against us.

Miss Lord and I pray for an awakening among the Armenians.

Efforts are being made by the pastor and members which we hope will bring forth results.

We need new life and young, active working members. The old body is well nigh worn out and useless.

Miss Borden has been with us for a few days. I hope she will bring you a good account of our school.

The number of pupils

has been smaller this year, but we think now that we have good, accommodations, next year will see an advance on this.

We all expect to leave Smyrna early this year, Miss Lord will go with the Bartlett's to Deremendere, Miss Lawrence leaves soon for England, Miss Mc Callum with the Constantine's to Mitylene I believe and I am going off alone to explore the interior as far as Marsovan where I hope to visit among the native people and be able to have practise in Armenian, as well as see something of interior work -

I believe then I shall feel that I am fully a missionary. Here in Smyrna there is too much civilization, and too much of the fashion of the world.

Thank you for the letters received.

Miss Lord seems quite well again. - I do not have to speak of my health in writing to friends. Since the attack of fever I have been perfectly well for which I am very grateful.

Please remember me to the friends in Boston.

Yours sincerely

R. G. Tillson.

Marsovan July 23. 1887.

Dear Dr. Clark,

Your kind letter was received just before I left Smyrna. It is now two weeks since we reached Marsovan. The journey from Samsoon here was not hard, as Dr. Dodd came to meet us with his carriage. I am very happy here as I am staying with Mrs. Smith whom I met once in America. You know of course how pleasant the surroundings are.

I have a lesson in Armenian every day and shall go about among the people as much as possible. There is a good old Bible woman who has taken me once and will go whenever I want.

You spoke in your letter of my leaving Smyrna and going to Broosa. I have thought much about the subject, not only at this time, but more or less ever since I came to Turkey and again and again I think of the words of Dr. Alden at our farewell meeting, "the place is chosen for the missionary and the missionary for the place".

I feel that my work is there in Smyrna. If Miss Page were coming back this year, and if Miss Lord were strong the case would be different. Miss Lord expects to go to America next year, and as you say, Miss Page's return is doubtful.

Miss Lawrence as matron, can give but little time to teaching, so, if I go in all probability, Miss McCallum will be almost alone another year. I feel there is great need of some one in Smyrna who is especially interested in the Armenians and knows their language. I am the only one who is making that attempt. Then I am strong physically which seems to be an important consideration in our station. Besides we expect our school to grow; we have enlarged our accommodations and now we expect to increase our numbers. I am sure you will tell me to stay at my post.

I will not write more at this time.

With kind regards

I am sincerely yours

R. G. Jillson

Miss R. G. Jillson,
Marsovan, July 23, 1887,
Rec'd Aug. 20.

Smyrna Feb. 4. 1888.

Dr. Smith,

Dear Sir,

It gives me great pleasure to answer the kind letter received from you a short time ago. It is true that my missionary life has not been a very long one, and most of the two years passed in Smyrna have been spent within the walls of the school, though I have often desired to do more visiting and direct missionary work among the people.

Last summer it was my privilege to spend the vacation in Marsovan. While there opportunities presented themselves which allowed me to see a good deal of the kind of missionary work which I particularly like.

In your letter to me you ask for information concerning the work in Smyrna. I understand that Miss Lord in a recent letter has written you of what we are doing here so if you will allow me I will tell you something of the work in two of out-stations, Baindere and Oedemish, as I visited these places with Miss Bartlett at the last Christmas vacation. At Baindere a Greek, Mr. Pandeli, has charge of the work. he is under the employ of the Greek Alliance. and is a superior man.

In the congregation are Armenians and Greeks. Mr. Pandeli is fortunate in being able to speak both languages but the common medium of communication is Turkish in which all the church services are conducted. A day school was opened last October under the charge of an Armenian teacher. There are only eleven children, as the priests made every effort to keep others away. The school is well arranged and the work seemed encouraging

On the night of our arrival a meeting was held which was attended by all the church members, the school children and some of the parents, not Protestants. There were over forty persons present. Singing, addresses, and the distribution of some little gifts we had brought for the children occupied the time. A weekly prayer meeting for the ~~meeting~~ women is held by the pastor's wife. A Sunday School is also kept up, and various meetings.

At Oedemich we found the Protestant community in a state of some excitement. A young man, well known and well connected had recently come out boldly on the side of the Protestants and in consequence was suffering persecution from his mother, brothers and friends. He had been turned out of the house and had slept for several nights at the houses of the Protestant friends.

He was very firm and constant in his attendance at the services. On the night of the prayer meeting we were twice interrupted by persons coming to take him away. Fear was felt that he might not get home safely from the meeting as his brothers had several times thrown stones. Nothing happened however and he came around the next morning smiling and happy to tell us that everything was quiet.
As is the native custom he had gone to his mother on Christmas Day and kissed her hand in token of his regard for her which she immediately believed to be a token of his submission and desire to return to his former position; but she found herself mistaken, although respectful to her he remained firm in his allegiance to us.

His story is a long and interesting one; suffice it to say that the next night while we were having a singing meeting his two brothers came to take him away. They were cordially invited to come in, did so, to make sport I suppose, but soon were singing as lustily as anyone and the next night came again.

We hear they have once been to church, and that the mother's feelings have changed very much. She acknowledges that everything her boy says is good and all true, only she would rather have him a Turk or a Jew, than a Protestant. The loss of social position is more than she can bear, but this feeling will go in time too I am sure - The work in Oedemish seems very encouraging. The school has suffered from the withdrawal of scholars, but those who remain are the best and are doing good work. An exhibition was held while we were there. There was an audience of a hundred crowded into the small room. I do so wish a suitable chapel could be granted them as has been done at Baindere -

We shall be very glad to see you here in Smyrna if you make your intended tour through the East. Our half yearly examinations take place at Easter, just before the Annual Meeting at Constantinople. If you visit us first on your way thither you may be able to see the school at a time when you can judge of what work has been done -

Mr. McNaughton has written you I think of our plans for the coming year. I am very happy in the thought that in the future I can do more among the people than I have yet been able to. Please remember me to Mrs. Smith -

I am yours very sincerely
Rebecca G. Tillson.

Miss Rebecca G. Tillson
Smyrna, Feb. 4. 1888.
Rec'd Feb. 21.

Miss R. G. Tilleon.

Smyrna, Feb. 26, '88.

Rec'd Mar. 19.

Smyrna Feb. 26. 1888.

Dear Dr. Clark.

I have wanted to write to you for several weeks past but the time has seemed to be wanting.

It was always a pleasure to me to write to you about our work and to receive your kind, encouraging letters. You doubtless hear through others of the progress of our school. Although the number of scholars has been small this year I feel that in many ways it has been a prosperous, successful year.

It is not without regret that I think of leaving the school and the agreeable occupation of teaching: but I hope never to leave the school entirely; - certainly my interest in it will always be the same.

In the new work I am to do I feel that there will be greater opportunities for work among the people, and this I delight greatly to do -

I hope that this trying season of the year finds you in your usual health -

With sincere regards
I remain yours very truly
Rebecca G. Jitkon

Mrs. Rebecca G. McNaughton
Guesnek, near Abersind-

349 July 24. 1888.

Recd Aug. 25

Dear Dr. Clarke,

One of your kind letter, received several weeks ago, should have been earlier answered. I have not your letter by me just now but its contents are well remembered. Although its instructions have not been carried out, I am sure when the circumstances are understood, no one will say that we were hasty in having our wedding as early as we did and in deciding to begin housekeeping in the fall, although the lady who is to take my place in the school is not yet on the ground.

Dr. Smith has doubtless

old you all about the situation of affairs in Smyrna, which led to this decision. The Bartletts have, since that time, decided to remain here, but Mrs. Bartlett's health is still delicate.

I will do my part in the school in the fall until the new teacher comes; and as we are to live so near I can do so, I am sure without difficulty.

Now let me tell you something of the way in which we are passing the summer. This mountain village is between three and four thousand feet above the sea. The air is delightfully cool and healthf

Our friends are Mr. and Mrs. McLachlan, who are old friends of Mr. McNaughton's, and Mr. and Mrs. Jenanyan.

We are a happy party - A good portion of every day is spent by all of us Americans in the study of Turkish. Mr. Jenanyan brought a teacher up with him so that we have lessons every day -

I am so glad of this opportunity to study as I cannot expect much leisure when the summer is over -

It is a great help to have studied Armenian before, and to have heard a good deal of Turkish from time to time - Its acquirement is made very much easier, Dr. Metheney and his pleasant family, have a house at no great distance from ours, and we enjoy their society very much. Every Sunday Mr. Jenanyan preaches in Turkish and quite a little company gathers to hear. Last Sunday there were 20 - I brought up a baby-organ which is an attraction.

I hope that your health is good during these warm summer days -

With kindest regards from Mr. McNaughton and myself - I am Your very sincerely

Rebecca G. McNaughton

Mrs Ward
re a/c

Mrs Rev. R. G. McNaughton's

350 Smyrna Oct. 3, 1888.

Rec'd Oct. 22 5
~~Ans'd " 25/10~~
by LSW

Dr. Smith,

Dear sir

Two letters from Boston reached Smyrna to-day. Mr. McNaughton left with Mr. Bartlett early this morning for a six weeks tour through the interior.

As I was commissioned to open any letters which might come I did so with yours, and I am sure I can thank you in Mr. McNaughton's name as well as my own.

As one part of the letter concerns me I take the liberty of answering it.

You write that Mr. Ward reports that I received $250 on my outfit and that nothing remains undrawn.

Since coming back from Gueznek I have looked very carefully over the accounts which I kept and find this account with the Rooms

Outfit	$167.55
Check	162.55
Cash	5.

The check was £30 for travelling expenses £2½ for incidentals.

Before leaving America Miss McCallum wrote to me from Smyrna asking me to get a set of furniture, spring bed and lamp for her. I have thought they might by mistake have been charged to me. After I had been a year in Smyrna I wrote to Miss Childs telling her that I had been under some expense for necessary articles and asking that the $75 remaining to my account might be sent on I received in reply a letter stating that the ladies could not grant it at the time. I think the sum of $15 was sent but as the answer was delayed for some time and I think a letter sent which never reached me I cannot speak positively

I hope I have not made any mistake. I cannot understand how I could have asked for the $75 soon after coming, when everything was fresh in mind if I had received it, and I remember distinctly being told that it was customary for ladies to receive it on reaching the fiel

I was made treasurer of the party with whom I came from America, receiving at the Rooms for Mrs Riggs, then Mis Parsons, £32½ and for Dr. Root £75.

May I hear from you again so that I may know if there has been any mistake -

Yours very Sincer
R. G. McNaugh

Melvin Miss Helen

Constantinople Turkey.
Jan. 13th 1888.

Rev. Judson Smith D.D.
Boston Mass. U.S.A.

Dear Dr Smith.

Your kind letter of Dec. 16. was received this week. being delayed on the Danube. with all our mail. for the past two and a half weeks. Our inconvenience however was small compared with that of Mr and Mrs Baldwin who had to wait the same time on this side of the Danube for a passage to be opened.

I was glad to hear that you knew my cousin Chas. Sempey S. as indeed all of our family have felt much grieved. over his change of views. He seemed so earnest in his love to Christ and his consecration to His work that I cannot understand it. At one time I expected to join him in his work in China. but was prevented. It seems to me now. that I was saved from a great trial, it would have been so intensely painful. if I had been connected with that mission. He was so dear a cousin.

to me. I do trust, as you say, that he will come back to the true faith.

You ask me for information about the missionary work in Constantinople. I suppose you mean especially the work carried on by the ladies here. You know the different parts of the city of Constantinople are so separated that the work in these different places is also quite distinct. We who are teachers in this school have pupils from all quarters of course and are brought into a certain connection with all parts in this way. There are also so many different races and languages. more I think than in any other city in the world. that it requires a good many branches to the work to reach them all. Those that our missionaries try especially to reach are the Armenians. Greeks. Bulgarians. and indirectly the Turks. Mrs Newell and Miss Twitchell. who have their work in Stamboul. the old city. have their house crowded every Sunday from top to bottom, with those who come to their Sunday school. They have under their care two primary schools - one Greek and one Armenian. They visit in the houses of the people around them - and also receive a great many visitors. Of course they will write you more fully - their work is a very interesting one - only hampered for lack of room and means to carry it on.

In Scutari which is on the Asiatic side - and where the Home is situated - both the Mrs Blisses - have done a great deal of visiting among the poor Armenian families with which we are surrounded. You will perhaps remember the terrible fire that occurred here in the summer in which a thousand houses were burned. This calls more attention to the poverty and sufferings of the people - but they are always great. Mrs Isaac Bliss devotes most of her time to them, trying to find work for them, helping them where they are feeble and helpless - always ready to speak to them of their higher needs: Even an ill turn from which she has hardly recovered only checked her work.

for a little time. Mrs Dr Edwin Bliss also helps them much in their meetings overlooks the work among the Protestant women I think. At one time she had a very interesting Bible woman - supported by some English friends - who visited in Mohammedan families - but this has been checked - for the present. We should be glad to have a Bible woman to work in Scutari - and a coffee house under the charge of an earnest Christian man would be a great blessing. Our chapel services here are conducted in Armenian and Turkish - and there has been much gain during the last four years I think and sometimes there seems much to encourage - at others, we feel painfully our limitations.

But I must come to our own especial work - in the school. It is very varied as are the peoples. characters and classes of the girls. We have now eight nationalities in school - of which the chief are Armenian Greek - and Bulgarian - they come also from widely different classes - Some of our day scholars we fear - hardly have nourishing food - and their homes are very poor. On the other hand - we have many girls from the higher classes - whose friends are often in high positions - or of great wealth. And while the former class appeal to our sympathies now - the trials of the latter in their efforts to lead earnest Christian lives after they return to their homes - touch our hearts very deeply. There are many incidents that would show the sneers, persuasions petty persecutions and threats, which they have to encounter; but this one will give you an idea how far some of them will go. A young girl had been watching a game between an aunt and cousin, in which a dispute arose - they appealed to her - and she stated the truth. "Oh - of course", was the reply. "You must tell the truth, you are a Protestant." She has not made a profession as a Protestant, she simply went to her home - tried to keep the Sabbath - study her Bible - be truthful and unselfish - in fact lead a consistent Christian life. Her father threatened to disown her - if she did not -

spend the Sabbath as a day of pleasure as he does. You can see how anxious we feel as we send these girls out from us. Whom we have learned to love so dearly and knowing what fiery trials they may have to meet: while always more and more separated from us. Some of them live far away: and often, their friends will not allow them to come to us or write much when they are quite near. We pray and trust and hope that some time the future will show the fruit of their lives. Just now we are feeling one effect in the increased hostility all around us of the Gregorian Armenians and the government also. The Patriarch has pronounced his anathama on all who send to our school. we have been denounced in their papers. And some think it is their influence in the government that has led to the passing of the law now under discussion. That after six month all foreign schools shall be closed except on certain conditions impossible to carry out. This however may quite as likely come from Russian influence. Which is far greater in the government than the Patriarch can possibly have. In the mean-time our school is some what smaller this year but very pleasant. The class of pupils is especially interesting and we trust that when the critical time comes we shall be delivered from the threatened danger. It is often the case that these open attacks act as a kind of advertisement of the school. Still we need the prayers of our friends that all may be over-ruled for the best good of this people we love so much.

Within school this year we find an earnest spirit. much interest in their Bible Studies and in attendance on the different meetings which they have. We do hope for especial blessings in this coming term. Since writing this I have heard of fresh indications of the hostility of the government and we do feel very anxious. still we can only wait to see what the result will be.

We shall be glad to see you in the spring and have you see more of our work. There is so much variety not only in the different parts of the city but in the Turkish Empire that seeing one part does not always give a correct idea of another. But at Annual Meeting the reports of the different fields can at least be heard. Oh! there is so much work to be done, and there is much to encourage - if only the means to go on can be given. It is true the work in Turkey seems to have progressed slowly but when we compare it with the history of our own Anglo Saxon race - I think it has been rapid. God has been very patient with us - cannot we be patient in our efforts to do this work? Can the churches at home rightly answer to Him for a work half done and left unfinished here?

Please remember me gratefully to Mrs Smith.

Home School -
Scutari -

Yours sincerely -
Helen E. Melvin -

Miss Helen E. Melvin,
Const'ple, Jan. 13, 1888,
Rec'd Feb. 7.

Newell Mrs. Fannie M.

Mrs. Cannie

Wolfborough,

Rec'd D

Westn Turkey

e M. Newell

Dec. 6, 1881.

Dec. 8.

Wolfborough N.H. Dec. 6th 1881.

Rev. N. G. Clark:

Dear Sir,

Your favor of the 9th inst. was recv'd. and it made me glad to learn the committee deem me worthy to serve under direction of the American Board. I was gratified at the designation to the Western Turkey Mission, and the appoint ment to the particular field of labor, I will cheerfully submit to your greater knowledge and discretion and will hold myself in readiness to go in the Spring time. In the meantime, any publication that will be helpful in preparing me for usefulness, please forward to me, and I will remit to you the price. Am expecting to be in Boston next week, and will then avail myself of the priveledge of an interview for information and instruction.

With earnest and prayerful desire that I may be in your employ a faithful and useful servant

I subscribe myself

Fannie M. Newell.

Mrs. [illegible]unice M. Stevens

Wolfborough, Dec. 14, 1881

Rec'd Dec. 16

✓

Wolfborough N.C. Dec. 14. 1881.

Rev. A. C. Clark.

Your letter was this day received, and you invite frankness in reply. Perhaps the inference is not altogether right, but from your letter I conclude Miss Twichell desires an associate to assume the entire care of the household duties and assist in teaching and hers to be the work of teaching exclusively. Such a division of the work would not be a happy one for me. I have not great taste for household duties, and missionary helpers must take to their field of labor their natural likes and dislikes and their humanity too. Now please do not think me ready to shirk any work

353

which will seem most helpful to the great whole. If there is a work for which I am fitted and as a secondary matter, my preferences be indulged too, I believe I can better do a whole hearted work. I have aspired to missionary work where the routine of household duties shall occupy only a small part of my time, and my life be full of deeds of mercy in homes & teaching in homes or school. In fact anything the board would ask a missionary helper to do would be preferred to household cares, in the New England acceptance of the term.

Please be sure and understand me, I desire to be sent where I can be most helpful and at the same time can work cheerfully and with all my might.

Will you have patience with me and give greater detail of the work expected of one going to Broosa? Also the particular work of one sent as helper to Mr. & Mrs. Brooks at Constantinople. of which you spoke in a former letter. Prayerfully desiring to find the work for which I am best fitted and hoping you will yet find in me a faithful servant, I await a letter from you.

Yours Truly
Fannie M. Newell.

Mrs. Newell -

Water Village N.H. Mar. 16. 1882.

Rev. N. G. Clark;

Your communication of the 4th ult., remailed at Wolfboro', received here, gave me new cheer. Bits of knowledge gleaned of the girls and school at Broosa with the letters of kind greetings from Mrs Baldwin and Miss Twichell, have greatly interested me in that field, and promise a happy and useful sphere for me there. Now the expected vacancy in a different work at Constantinople, assures me that a place will somewhere be found where I can labor cheerfully and successfully. If when I shall see the work as it really exists, and thereby can better judge which will be best fitted for me, if then I may be allowed to choose between the two, it will be deemed a great favor. At any rate I am glad to go under the direction of the dear old Am. Board, and have perfect confidence that when I shall be fitted for the work, the right work will be given me. April 8th being earlier than the time stated at our last conference, it will hardly be possible for me to make the needful preparations and be in readiness then, but should like to go in June. Everything else being equal I should not mind making the trip alone. I mean, if those of whom you spoke delay going till Sum. months are passed and the sending alone made an inconvenience for you. The change in climate not being extreme a delay would not seem necessary for that and as a much longer

stay is not needful for preparation, I desire to begin the work.
Please direct Wolfboro.

Yours Truly
Fannie M. Newell.

fitted for me, if then I may be allowed to choose between the two, it will be deemed a great favor. At any rate I am glad to go under the direction of the dear old Am. Board, and have perfect confidence that when I shall be fitted for the work, the right work will be given me. April 8th. being earlier than the time stated at our last conference, it will hardly be possible for me to make the needful preparations and be in readiness then, but should like to go in June. Everything else being equal I should not mind making the trip alone. I mean, if those of whom you spoke delay going till Sum. months are passed and the sending alone made no inconvenience for you. The change in climate not being extreme a delay would not seem necessary for that and as a much longer stay is not needful for preparation, I desire to begin the work. Please direct Wolfboro.

Yours Truly
Fannie M. Newell.

Wolfeboro'. N.H. Apr. 28. 1882.

Rev. N. G. Clark.

Dear Sir.

Your letter is here and I am glad that arrangements for my leaving are made and that everything seems to be of such favorable character. Miſs Twichell desires that I should make purchase of a few things to be shipped with my goods. I cannot well be in Boston till May 8th and a few days (one or two) more will be required before everything would be forwarded to your shipping dept. If this arrangement will meet the demand, please inform me. I have here a cabinet organ, a sewing machine and few other things desirable to take: may I send these to your shipping rooms next week and later the articles Miss Twichell said we should need for house-furnishing, the last to be selected in Boston there to be packed for shipping? I will have three trunks, medium size; would it be desirable to send one with freight, or all as baggage? With wishes for usefulness in this expected work, Very Truly

Fannie M. Newell.

Mrs. F. M. Newell

Wolfeboro. Apr. 28. 1882

Recd. May 1.

Wolfboro' N.H. May 31. 1882.

Rev. N. G. Clark:

Dear Sir:

When in Boston I bot of F. M. Holmes Co. at 107 Washington st. furniture, which they promised to send to your shipping rooms, soon as boxed, and the amt. due on bill, to me, soon as they could complete the order (making of mattrass and boxing they could not quite estimate that day.) I have not yet been able to hear from them, and have remitted no money. It just occurs to me that they may have forwarded to you the bill for payment as I was to them a stranger. Please inform me, of the facts of the case. Hoping in due time to know definitely of the farewell meeting, I subscribe myself

Respectfully,

F. M. Newell.

Wm. F. M. Newell
May 31. 1882

Broosa, Turkey, Oct. 19. 1882.

Dear Dr. Clark:

I supposed that Rev. Mr. Baldwin reported to you, my safe arrival here on the 28th July, so I waited for the beginning of the school year, and to become acquainted with the girls, before writing. Accidently I learned you had received no such notice, and I beg pardon for this neglect. In company with Dr. & Mrs. Reynolds I had an exceedingly pleasant trip, favored by wind and wave, and it did seem to me as if God's smile rested on us continuously. We were given many pleasant things to enjoy by the way, and sweet memories will remain long as mind endures. The kind and hearty reception received from the Cons'ple circle, made me desire very much, to remain there: To see Mrs. Schneider's & Miss Gleason's work, was to be all the more interested in it, and I did so wish you had sent me there without any qualifications. But as I had promised you, I came to Broosa, before making choice. Found Mrs. Baldwin and Miss Twichell very worn with the year's labor, and saw that this work did indeed call for immediate help: I saw too, at a glance, that here, I could soonest be useful. After asking God's guidance it seemed best that my home should be in Broosa, so here I immediately entered on the study of the Greek language. Mine has been the experience of others just from fevered, busy bustling America — "hard work" to learn the slow pace and poor methods of the East, and great impatience to get the language. There are so many dialects here, the study of language is rendered more difficult. Our school work is at present done in four languages, which greatly multiplies the work, and neither can it be so satisfactorily done. We anticipate the time when this shall be a purely Greek school. The attention of some of the Greek priests are being attracted to this school, and they try in many ways to hinder its progress, but we are confident it has a sure foundation. We are cheered by beginning the school year with seventeen boarders; last year they numbered nine. Mrs. Baldwin and Mrs. Twichell are working bravely, and I am lending aid in the English classes and little helps here and there as occasion requires, but making study the greatest business of these first months. Soon as I am in full working order, Miss Twichell and I propose to share mutually the duties of home and school, and the "work promises to divide very happily". It seems useless to you who are acquainted with Miss Twichell, that I find in her an agreeable companion; I am indeed our incidental expenses are quite large. On the death of Miss Rappleye, the ladies of the Pacific ceased their special interest in this school: now, all medicine and doctors bills of the girls, all expense of replenishing their sometimes exceeding scanty wardrobe, the materials for the sewing department &c. must be met with our income. Hoping you will often remember us at the throne of grace I subscribe myself

Yours Truly

Fannie M. Newell.

Rec'd Oct. 19. 1883.

Broosa, Oct. 19. 1882.

Rec'd Nov. 13,

Ans " 23

Re. Spec. c $220 – mission.

(approp. of station to be secured.

(or mission)

—

Mr S.

Breese, Oct. 19. 188

Mrs. Newell. October 19. 1882

"Circumstances demand that Miss Mitchell & I shall keep house after January in the school building. The house was not planned for this, & to accomplish this, there must at the very least be built a room outside where washing for our whole family may be done (It is now done in the one small kitchen where is done the cooking for the girls, and must be ours in common) a room fitted up for the servant to sleep in: and repairs in a small room used as a work room, such as door, closets &c. which will serve as a dining room. Will you grant us a special allowance of $225. toward meeting this & other expenses incident to our beginning housekeeping here? We feel fully justified in asking this appropriation, for at present-

Brousa Turkey, Feby. 24th 1883.

Dr. N. G. Clark.

Dear Sir, In view of repairs which we think are for the best interests of Brousa school to have made, we write, asking that if it be possible, you will grant to Miss Twichell and me the amount allowed to missionary helpers, as "outfit", which at the time of our coming we did not need nor take. It seems that in a recent letter we asked for a "special appropriation" instead of a part of this allowance as we supposed we were doing. Such expenses as the beginning of house-keeping will incident us to, we wish to have met with this money, and the balance used for improvements in the school-building, improvements which are shown to us, week by week, with our increased number, as being very essential. Hoping you will deem it wise to place this sum to our credit

Very Respect'y,

Fannie M. Newell.

Dear Dr. Clark,

We heartily approve of the changes which the ladies propose for the school and regard them as very necessary. A glance at the plan of the building which you have in hand will show you how very small the kitchen is for so large a family — if now we attempt to add the cooking for another family and remember that under the present arrangement the washing for twenty or more persons is done in the same place, you can readily see that there will be endless trouble between cook, washer-woman and girl cooks. — The plan contemplates the building of another chimney, which will serve for a separate kitchen for the ladies and for their dining room as well, the throwing of a partition across another room or else cutting a door through to make a pantry to replace the one given up for ladies dining-room, making a room for servant in basement, laying a board floor on room in basement and building a separate room outside for washing. We think it very generous of the ladies to be willing to apply the balance of their outfit (after supplying themselves with necessary furniture and conveniences for housekeeping) to such an object, and anticipate the hearty approval of the Prud. Com.

As this does not contemplate any new appropriation other than is made to all new comers without any action of the Mission it is sent simply as their request with the approval of the Station.

Yours very truly

Theo. A. Baldwin

Brosa, Feb. 24/83.

Brosa Feb. 24, 1883.
Rec'd March 17.

Broosa, Turkey, Jan. 8th 1884.

Dr. Alden:

Dear Sir: Mr. Baldwin asks me to express on paper, my opinion in regard to the Armenians in our school, in reply to your letter of last Sum. In view of the fact that the Greeks of this school have dwindled one third since Miss Rappleye went away, and no flattering outlook that their number will be increased, I cannot think it right to send the Armenian girls from us. Hoping most sincerely, there may yet be new opening of the work among the Greeks, and we in the future, allowed a more purely Greek school, I am glad, under present circumstances to have the Armenians retained, and thereby wait longer for the needful preparation for efficient work.

Respectfully,

F. M. Newell.

Broosa, Jan. 8. 1884.
Rec'd Feb. 7.

Broosa, Turkey, Oct. 2nd 1884.

Dr. Clark:

Dear Sir; A committee has been appointed to see about supplying some one for Mrs Schneider's place, and on account of this, I write to you to day, without waiting for an answer to my last. On our return from Mitylene, while in Con'ple. we were consulted about going to that work. No change of circumstances has occurred, and the subject seems to me just the same as it did at the time of the Annual Meeting, last Spring. Miss Twichell and I have both had a drill for this work. We have both worked very hard at Greek, studying under discouraging circumstances, and have just got where we can begin to work with the people in their own language, and you know the work we most long to do, has to be done in the vernacular. Now, to go to Con'ple. would be for both to begin a new language. At best, this is a slow process, and it seems to me inevitable that while we studied Turkish, the work would degenerate: and besides, we have a family of twenty-four girls — a work that some one must do — a work which fills our every energy of heart, mind and hand. On account of the many words said to us, and the unpromising look of the Greek work here, we promised to hold ourselves open to convictions. But it does seem to me that 'tis only their great need that has led them to such steps. Perhaps the conclusions of the meeting, when they consider the need here, will be far different from the unofficial conversation, when they considered the interests of their work alone. Miss Twichell and I wish very much to continue our work together, but hold ourselves ready to be sent apart, if there are just reasons for it. But we hope that ere this reaches you, some action will have been taken on the promise which has so long been held out to us, that something shall be done for the Greek work here.

There is a ray of brightness over last year, for we have ~~three~~ four new Greek boarders. The work has, since our return, been made pleasanter for us, than ever before, and some of the personal perplexities, of which you know, removed, rather unexpectedly, and we have been allowed broad latitude about planning details of work and making suggestions about less minor interests. We await a letter from you, hoping for it soon.

Very Respectfully F. M. Newell.

Rec'd Oct. 23.

Brousa Turkey, Mar. 10th. 1885.

Dr. Clark:

Dear Sir: Your letter is here and I thank you most sincerely for all the kind interest expreſsed and do earnestly hope the aid you incline to render, may not be pushed off. You wrote, "I cannot hear that anything has been done for the Greek work" and for the simple reason that nothing has been done, I judge. We never so much as heard that you were willing that Mr. Baldwin should have a Greek evangelist, till your last letter; on questioning Mr. B. we find the grant was made a year ago!

You cannot know, Dr. Clark, how hard we have tried, to be brave and good servants of the American Board, nor how we have felt, while exerting every power of mind and body, often beyond our strength, in a work made difficult by circumstances, to see that part for which we were specially sent, and for which Miss Rappleye labored with such self-denial, — dwindling for want of support — and we, criticized and opposed if we made an effort to build it up, till sometimes it seems as if we are here for self-discipline fully as much as to realize the fond hopes which filled our hearts, when we left America, of helping on the great and good work of foreign missions. When Miss Rappleye left the school it numbered forty-seven. —

forty Greeks and seven Armenians with only one Arm. in the home department. To day we have thirty in all seventeen Greeks and thirteen Arm. of whom eleven Arm. and ten Greeks are boarders. Several of the Grs. and Arm. will leave school this year, and at present we hear of no new ones who will take their places. The applicants from Armenians were fewer this year than we expected. Mr. Baldwin gives it as his opinion that the best success of an Arm. school demands buildings on the other side of the town, and it is true that we are in a Greek quarter and beyond the reach of nearly all day Arm. scholars. With the start we have in Greek language it seems poor economy to turn now to a new language (in fact with present work it is impossible to do *so* on account of time and strength) but unless some aid quickly reaches us, we shall soon have no further use for our Greek here. We still cling tenaciously to the Arm. department for a present work hoping that yet something may be given us by and by in the line which we have labored so hard to fit ourselves, and can do, now, at less disadvantage. So we wait through another year in the same tiresome, exhausting, expectant attitude to see what annual Meeting will do, though expecting *very* *little* if *any* help there, knowing the etiquette existing between members of different stations, — knowing Mr. Baldwin is *strong* in argument and knowing that he is most bitterly opposed to having a missionary sent to the Greeks (he having told us that he is a missionary to all and would allow no man sent here specially to the Greeks): in fact he seems opposed to having any one sent, who is not certain to work in his line of policy, having stated in Annual Meeting he would "have Mr. Barrows or no one". Hoping you will see some good way out of this affair which seems so tangled to us, — that you will send some decisive words of guidance to the Mission before our next Annual Meeting, and that in some way our work here which has grown so dear may be continued to us, I subscribe myself, with gladness that your health is improved and thanks for the good cheer your letter brought,

Yours Most Respectfully.
F. M. Newell.

Broosa, Mar. 10, '85.

Rec'd Mar. 30.

✓

To the Western Turkey Mission.

In view of the fact that the number of Greek pupils in our school has decreased from thirty-three to seventeen, since Miss Rappleye's retirement, and that we see no prospect of anything but a continued decline in the future, the work not having the support that we feel is necessary to its prosperity, we are unwilling to continue work another year under such discouraging circumstances as we are now in. We are helped to this decision by the fact that we have been receiving suggestions for some time past for other work for us. We have however clung to our work here, hoping it would receive such support that we could make it a success. We now see no prospect of such support being given it and feel that the time has come for us to turn elsewhere.

As suggestions have come to us concerning two different departments of work, we can only leave it for the Mission to decide where we can be most useful. We have been consulted in regard to undertaking city mission work in Cons'ple, a work which presents great attractions to us, but for which we are unfitted in point of language.

The plan of uniting the Greek department of our school with the Greek school in Cons'ple, and then giving the school such missionary labor as is necessary to its upbuilding, with the understanding that scholars be drawn not only from the Cons'ple but from the Broosa field seems to us to give promise of a successful Greek work.

For such a work our language, preparation and our experience has tended to fit us and we should engage in it most happily.

We hold ourselves ready to accept the judgment of the Mission as to which of these openings it is best for us to enter.

Respectfully
signed Olive N. Twichell
Fannie M. Newell.

Broosa April 18th 1885.

Broosa Apr. 18, 1885.
Rec'd June 15.

Broosa Turkey, May 20th 1885.

Dear Dr. Clark:

Your letter came this morning and I hasten to tell you how precious are the words of sympathy and confidence you spoke. It pains me exceedingly that we have ever caused you anxiety – and it seems as if something was wrong when you have to bear burdens at our end of the line; yet I don't know what would become of us if we could not turn to you in extremity. I hope ~~that~~ from this time that we shall have only happy joyful service to report to you. Our way got so hedged in here, we decided we could not longer work in a school with one director and he of such extreme policy as Mr. Baldwin. We were helped to this decision by the need of help to take up city missionary work in Stamboul, when Mrs. Schneider & Miss Gleason shall go home & the invitation of Mr. Brooks to assume the care of the Greek school and work among the women in Pera and by the advice of Dr. Wood and Dr. Bliss we sent to the Annual Meeting our resignation _after_ Mr. Baldwin _had refused_ to allow the Committee ad Interim to invite us to Cons'ple. We dearly love this work, we love the girls, and have enjoyed very much, beautiful Broosa. With many forebodings and rather heavy hearts we turn from school-work ~~for~~ which we have had drill both in America and here, to a work which "seems so in the dark" and which will necessitate a change of language. We tried very hard not to feel any preference as to the place the mission should send us, and gave the decision fully to them; the subject was referred to a committee, composed of Dr E. Bliss, Mr. Bartlett + Mr. Perry, and they thought it best for us to go to Stamboul. Mrs. S. + Miss G. promise to remain some months after our arrival (which of course will not be till after the close of this school year) and thus we can learn somewhat of their methods and also begin the study of Turkish. With the disheartening things which of course must come with such a change, we recognize God's love and bountiful dealing in allowing Miss Twichell and myself to remain together in the work and the warm welcome received to the Cons'ple circle, and their manifest confidence in us. The Mission has promised Mr. Fuller as a near neighbor and our adviser (as far as in their power to ~~do this~~ send them). We hope this will meet your approval and that you will do what you can to bring it to pass. The mission feel strongly that it would not be best that we live in Stamboul alone. Knowing that Mrs. Fuller is an invalid, we plan to constitute ourselves a separate household, that she may be relieved as far as possible of callers and such connections of the work as would tire her. We anxiously await to know if they will come, and shall rejoice to welcome them.

We beg that you will still be patient with us and continue your interest in our work. We will try very hard to do the most we possibly can and to the best of our ability. We want you to pray that God will use us in His own good way for the advancement of His kingdom in this land. Again thanking you for the trust you have reposed in us, and all your kind words,

Yours most Respectfully

F. M. Newell.

Broosa, May 20, 1885,

Rec'd June 9.

Gedik Pasha, Jan. 6th 1886.

Dear Dr. Clark.

Your good letter of cheer and loving sympathy has long been waiting an answer, knowing you would approve of making the very most of all spare time, in these first weeks here, for the study of Turkish: except for the letter in relation to Mr. & Mrs. Vaitses, I should probably not be writing now. In a conversation with them a year ago, we heard a recital of a sort of indefinite plan of theirs, to seek a fortune in America; this, of course, was opposed to our idea of their mission, for, for the work here Calliope was educated and had proved herself efficient and their help was needed: as the carrying into execution any such plan seemed very improbable, we let the subject drop rather lightly after telling them of the hard discouraging things they might expect to meet, even in our beautiful free land. The next we heard on the matter was a letter postmarked Liverpool, stating they were on their way to America. We hear that to avoid the draft he left Athens very hurriedly without consulting his friends. Dr. Constantine of Smyrna was here a few weeks since and spoke with great regret of their going and

Geo. T. M. Newell,

said had he known they were out of employ (one of the reasons given for going) he would have given him a place in the school at Manissia for the sake of Calliope's influence. I have no plan to propose, but do want to tell you that one of the greatest needs of the work of this city is such women as Calliope to help us reach the women. Should the A. B. see fit to send them to Cons'ple. we hope some plan may be thought of that will enable us at least to have Calliope's help in S. School. In these past few weeks Miss Twichell and I have gathered in from the street a class of more than thirty Greek children who have never before been reached; with the going of Mrs. Schneider & Miss Gleason other work must fall to our hands and we are already troubled as to how this class shall be held, for in this great Stamboul, we have not one protestant Greek woman or girl whom we can call in to help us. We should ~~hope~~ have great hope for what one native family of earnest protestants could do to help us here, in the Greek work. Mr. & Mrs. Fuller are with us, but after a few months expect to be housekeeping in this quarter of the city, somewhere. Mrs. F. by extreme care is able to keep quite comfortable, most of the time. Mr. Fuller seems so wise in his counsels, and impresses every one so pleasantly, that our hearts are full of grateful feelings to you, Dr. Clark for sending such a man to this work.

This Winter we have a new enterprise — a night school for young men which we hope may be developed into a permanent work. It is full of encouragement in that the class which comes, in deportment and intelligence is above medium, and nearly all non protestants. Some of them are already found in S. School and prayer meetings. We ask that you will implore God to put his seal of guidance and blessing on this work. The mission generously granted us these two houses, and with our household of nine, and with our S. S. - night school, weekly club meeting and daily calls of all ranks and nations, every bit of the available space has been used, and we anxiously looked around if possibly there might be room for a day school.

Wishing for you all the greetings of the season, the same brave hearted courage as of old and greater physical strength,

Yours Truly
F. M. Newell.

Gedik Pacha, Jan. 6. /86,

Rec'd Jan. 27.

Gedik Pasha, Con'sple. May 25th 1886.

Dear Dr. Clark:

Mrs. Schneider and Miss Gleason left us Apr. 26th. and the last news informs us they will sail from Liverpool on the 22nd of this month. It seems needless for us to speak of the shock which their going, gave to the work here, but with the clouds came very bright sunshine, until it does seem as if we should never again doubt God's love and care for us. Through the Fall and Winter our family was large and the unavoidable distractions intefered seriously with language study: so while we are glad of every bit of Greek we have acquired, using it daily to our advantage in the work here, we are crippled in language & struggling hard to acquire the Turkish needed. On the going of Mrs. S. and Miss G. the native friends seemed to understand that a new responsibility had fallen on them, and they have rallied to our support most nobly, and have given us constant joy and encouragement. On our short acquaintance we were not prepared for such a cordial reception to the work at Gedik Pasha. The kind words of appreciation spoken by the large number of missionaries and Am. friends who have visited us here, as well as our Native friends, makes our hearts full of thankfulness that our lot has been cast in such pleasant places. This month the S. School and prayer meeting has been larger than before this year. Last week Mr. Kozakos came to our sitting room to give to ~~three children~~ the ordinance of baptism to three children, and although we expected a very simple service, friends, both Greeks and Armenians came in, till more than seventy were present — so we had a sermon as nearly all were non-protestant. For two months, after the S. School and boy's prayer meeting have dispersed Miss Trichell and I have been to that "upper room" at the new Coffee House in Koum Karpoo, which Mrs. S. & Miss G. helped to dedicate, and there, with Zion's songs and the little organ which did us such service in our Summer visit to Mitylene, we call in the passers by till the room is full, when the Native preacher gives a sermon in Greek. This service has met with such gratifying success, that hereafter Mr. Fuller will join us, and after the Greek sermon, continue the service by a Bible lesson in Turkish. Last sunday this was begun by a discourse in Turk. by Rev. Mr. Bartlett, who held for three quarters of an hour the attention of that crowded audience. There seems such readiness on the part of the people to listen to the Gospel, we wish, O so much, that our working force at G.P. was strong enough to resolve into separate companies who could preach and sing in a half dozen different places in this city, on Sunday afternoon. Once during the week, Mr. Fuller has a Bible lesson, at the Coffee House, which is growing in favor. Now I must hasten to the vital part of my letter, although there are many details of our work I wish you could know. One of them which came in the week just ended I must mention; A Turk, who is a teacher and muezzin, read for the first time, stories of the New Testament (which he had learned in very distorted ways from the religious books of Moslems,) and sat in respectful silence to a prayer to Christ. Three times during the week a medical student came from the Gov't school and listened to the teachings of missionaries. When asked to go to the Bible House, he said he was afraid to go there. The last time he came here, he seemed afraid of arrest and asked if we would draw the curtains on the side of our room which overlooks the guard house. Will you good people at the rooms, make special prayers for the Moslems of Cons'ple? The officers have been to the Coffee House to make strict inquiries about our service there. Now to the main object — We all think, Mr. Fuller is the right man for the right place — one having rare qualifications to meet the work in this stage of strange complications, which must be very familiar to you — the Baptist and Campbelite question — the church property here and the divided church, besides new methods of work for us, which we could not carry out alone. The loud call from Aintab makes us stand affrighted. Mr. Fuller is to us the kindest of advisers, helping in every way and never hindering our best work, and we come begging you to spare him to us. Miss T. and I have a happy service here, and one which fills every energy of heart brain and hand. Ask often for God to guide us in this great work committed to our care, that it may all be sealed by His approval. Very truly F. M. Newell.

Cons'ple, May 25, 1886,
Rec'd June 7.
Miss Newell

Gedik Pasha, Apr. 15th. 1887.

Dear Dr. Clark:

Your good letter of June 7th. is still unanswered and knowing you hear from our work often through Mr. Fuller, I don't know as I should take the time to write to day, except for the distress we are in, on hearing that you are looking with favor on the removal of Mr. & Mrs. Fuller to the Aintab field. We know of no other person so eminently fitted to do the work Mr. Fuller is doing here among the Moslems and non protestant Greeks and Armenians and could you know fully the wants of City Mission Work in this great Capital of the Ottoman Empire, and Mr. Fuller's grand qualifications for it, we are sure you would not on any condition allow his removal, however pressing the work elsewhere. Of course you know the long standing divisions in the Native Arm. Church of this City and the promise of a union in the not far off future, due as we believe, in great measure to Mr. Fullers wise dealing in meeting the two factions. Miss Twichell and I come to day, begging that you will not change the plan of working which has been tried hardly more than one year, with such successful beginnings. Miss Twichell and I have been here nearly two years, and in that time have seen a great change in this department in which we are immediately engaged, particularly in that we are allowed to work for a better class of Non protestants, so strikingly noticed as to call out remarks from both Natives and Missionaries. At the bi-monthly reception and Evening School held at our house here in Gedik Pasha, Mr. Fuller has always been present, and has gained a strong hold on the young men, and his influence over them is of inestimable value. His language too, being Turkish fits him to meet Turk, Greek and Armenian. He has happily succeeded in bringing many exercises to a common tongue, where formerly there was language division, thus lessening work and at the same time reaching larger numbers. Although on account of a preaching service in another part of Stamboul, Mr. Fuller does not as a rule come to S. School, we need his advice in this, as in all the departments of our work and the best of advice he has never withheld. In the past year the S.S. has nearly doubled in numbers. the Greek and Arm. day schools begun in Sept. were quickly filled to overflowing, the children all paying tuition, in fact our work has advanced in every line and open doors we must pass by, for want of time and strength. We humbly beg you will not send such a blow to this work, which we have learned to love so well, and which has won, in the last year warm commendations from native and missionary friends, as would be the sending of Mr. Fuller from it. Another fact of course you will not overlook, whereas ~~both~~ Mr. & Mrs. Fuller both broke down in health ~~in~~ Aintab, returning to Cons'ple not very strong, Mr. Fuller 'keeps well' and Mrs. Fuller has not ceased to improve, since her arrival.

Our work is so closely connected with Mr. Fuller's and so dependent on it, we have made very bold to beg you to allow no change in our present force of workers, except to increase its number. We are very happy in our work here, in Gedik Pasha, and are keeping well; — finding something to fill every energy of heart, head and hand.

Very Truly,

F. M. Newell.

Gedik Pasha, Apr, 15, '87.

Rec'd Apr. 30.

Mrs. J. M. Newell.

Cons'ple. Apr. 27th. 1887.

Dear Dr. Clark.

Seeing by your late letters to the Mission and to Mr. Fuller, that you still entertain the plan of sending Mr. Fuller to Aintab, I write again without waiting for a reply to my last letter. While we have been happy in our surroundings and earnestly working we have been blissfully ignorant of the earnestness with which the Aintab friends have been pushing their wants. It is too bold for me to enter into personalities about the qualifications of missionaries suggested for the work in Stamboul, but since Miss Twichell and I in point of time engaged in direct city Mission work are the oldest, and because of the close relation of our immediate department to that of the Missionary here, you will pardon any seeming boldness. Particularly in the last year we have seen a marked increase in the friendliness of Native Prot. to Missionaries, a soliciting their coöperation and help in many ways, due as we believe, largely to Mr. Fuller's tact and wisdom in dealing with them. For example — the Christian Association comprising fifty of our most talented protestant young men, met here at the close of S. S. last Sunday, for prayer, inviting the aid and presence of Mr. Fuller and Mr. Peet, the very company who a few years ago, in reply to proffered help from a missionary answered, "we will have nothing to do with missionaries": after a meeting of unusual interest this same band ask permission to assemble in our house weekly, for prayer and conference: they can under proper guidance, do a noble Christian work in this City: but this is diverging — I only wanted to call your attention to the distress at the impending danger to the City Mission work in this the great Capital of the Empire, just as we begin to feel the first fruits of Mr. Fuller's wise dealing with the Native Prot. community, while this is not his greatest and best work. We believe the time is here when the whole City Mission work of Const'ple., perhaps as never before, needs careful managers and while Mr. Fuller meets the Prot. community with such wisdom helping to reconcile difficulties, he is doing a work among those m most desire to reach among the Turks, Greeks and Armenians outside of our Community —

a work that save in the Greek department he has no one to aid, save what we are able to do. Mr. Fuller is very modest in his success in this line but it was so plain to us in the higher class of people who would come to our bi-monthly social and literary gatherings, to the evening school and the S.S. The preaching service at the Coffee House has been ably and unselfishly conducted by Mr. Fuller in Turkish, thereby reaching all Nationalities, for nearly a year, and the Greek sermon after Mr Kozakos' sickness was bravely continued by Mr. Seelye and has entered its second year — these services reaching an average of more than 100. Non Protestants. Our S.S. for the past six months has averaged 195 and for the year just now ending has averaged 158 over 128 of the preceding year. For nearly two years Miss Twichell and I have labored hard and patiently in this field. Sometimes under discouraging circumstances — coming as we did from a work so widely different, and God in great love has crowned our work with a success far beyond what we even dared hope. We humbly beg you not to subject our work to the shock of another change so soon. If it should seem best to you, to send

Mr. & Mrs Fuller to Aintab, this year, before we are fairly in full working order, under the new régime, I don't feel now as if I could take up the duties of another year – at least without a rest in America. I don't think I have the physical strength to be subject to another such ordeal following so closely on that of last year, and I am sure I have not the Courage.

Most Respectfully
F. M. Newell.

Mrs. F. M. Newell,
Con'ple, Apr. 27, 1887,
Rec'd May 14.

Consple. May 31st. 1887.

Dr. Clark.

Dear Sir,: Before this reaches you, Dr. Greene's letter and the communication in regard to the action of the Mission on the question of the transfer of Mr. Fuller, to Aintab, will have reached you. Dr. Farnsworth, our senior missionary, whom you know to be a man of broad knowledge, both of the wants of Aintab College and Consple, in his address to the mission, on the day of his departure for America, said, "I know of two men, now in Turkey, available to fill the wants of the College, but know of no one who can take Mr. Fuller's place in Consple. in these critical times".

The missionaries and leading members of the Prot. Community, were unanimous in their convictions of the importance of Mr. Fuller's remaining here. We don't know why the Prud. Com. acted on the question of Mr. F's. going to Aintab, before consulting this Mission, but that vote weighs heavily in influencing him in his decision. If the letter from our mission has given any new light on the subject, so that the Com. should deem it wise to reverse their decision, will you do the favor of communicating quickly with Mr. Fuller? For this I write to-day, and I beg that you will have patience with my importunity, and consider the position woman must occupy in Turkey - and the peculiar character of this work which circumstances have placed on us. With the promise of Mr. Fuller for Counselor, coupled with no suggestion of "a loan", (till it came in a recent letter from the rooms in *Boston*), we took up the burdens laid down by Mrs. Schneider and Miss Gleason, according to our best ability. Since then the work has been enlarged by a great increase in S. S., two day schools, and two preaching services at the Coffee House on Sunday Afternoon, where often, as many as 250 not otherwise reached by the Gospel, are brought in contact with the truth. (I speak of Mr. Fuller's work, only the part immediately connected with *ours*.) During the past year, Miss Twichell and I have thrown into the work a whole hearted happy service and the blessings have been greater than we planned — but we are tired and the anxiety caused by such an impending blow to the work so dear to us, is a burden too big for me and Miss Twichell has literally "given out". At the end of June, if the Mission permits, we plan to go at our own expense, to rest for a while with friends in America.

Very Truly
F. M. Newell.

Mrs. J. M. Newell,
Corisco, May 31, 1887,
Rec'd June 14.

✓

were the names mentioned in your recent letter, to carry on the work begun, and leave Mr. Fuller free to go to another field. The last weeks in Stamboul, were among the most interesting we ever passed there. at the last S.S. lesson eleven Moslems were present, and during the month previous we received more visits from them than ever before. We were not however left unnoticed by Turkish Gov't. as an order received from it, just before we left, to take down the 'Stars and Stripes' the Turkish and Greek flags, which kind American friends had decked the walls of our S.S and sitting room with, will show. The week we left home, a priest who had listened to the sermon of a missionary, twenty years previous, came to us, "for greater acquaintance

Mrs Hewitt ✓

Mitylene, July 18th. 1887. ✓

Dr. Clark,
Dear Sir:

Miss Twichell and I fully expected to be resting in the beautiful home land, at this date, when I wrote to you last: while the Mission assented to our request to go to the U.S. this sum. it did not approve the nervous strain, such a visit would be, and when the year's work was done, we found we were too tired to risk the experiment; we saw too, that it was not expedient to lengthen the vacation, as was so kindly reccommended, because that meant suspension of our work, as there was no extra force to take it up temporarily.

So we have come to this rustic village, where in a Greek family, we have simple food and delicious fruits, in which the island abounds. With the sea-baths and quiet rest we find here, we hope at the close of vacation to return to our work in Consple. with new vigor and courage. Mr. Fuller has gone to Aintab, and we have little doubt will move his family there in Sept. In such case, we feel that the future of the work at Gedik Pasha, is an unsolved problem, left as we shall be, as even Mrs. Schneider with all her experience, was never allowed to be, without a resident missionary for counsel. Since Mr. Fuller came, the work has been enlarged by two services at the Coffee House, an evening school and two day schools, on the premises where we live. Last Winter, Mr. Fuller was present and gave, not only valuable teaching but character to the large companies of Non prot. young men who met fortnightly at our house. for social and literary improvement. He gave Bible readings at every session of our Night school. Dr. Greene is a man of rare ability and experience but his home is in Bebek, and his work and acquaintance among the Prot. community. Dr. Pettibone lives in Hissar, is absorbed in literary work, and in the two years I have been in Stamboul, have never seen him at any of the Sund. services. Mr. Chas. Dwight lives in Scutari – kindly comes to our S.S. when his own work does not hinder, but gains very little personal acquaintance in Stamboul. Mr. Seelye knows only Greek, and his labors are confined to one class – the Greeks. I have made bold to thus deal in personalities because these

of this new thing taught" "I see the teacher of your day school who went from our flock only a year ago (we think this young lady has become converted during her stay with us) and many an ignorant prot. with whom I have conversed, poſseſs something I have not". "I confess I am a hypocrite in selling the sacrament as the body and blood of Christ" Many such statements he made during the visit that morning, evidencing sincerety, and we then felt ~~felt~~ the need of a teacher of theology to instruct such an enquirer.

It is in such cases as these alluded to, which are constantly coming into our work with all possible variations, that we most need the help of a missionary of experience and ability, who can use the Turkish language — one whose interests are in City Mission work. The bitter cry of our native communities in Cons'ple. is so many things begun and then left to perish, and we are not reconciled at seeing the City-Work among the non prot. of G. P. which has cost so much time and money left to languish because of the proper support being withdrawn. In Aug. we purpose to return to Cons'ple. - on the first week of Sept to reopen the S. S. and both-day-schools, to keep up our intercourse with the people in all ways offered, on much the same plan as last year: we mean to give to the work entrusted to us our very best efforts. Should Mr. Fuller go, we beg that you will as in the past, give the work your support and sympathy, and in addition great charity for all mistakes and failures. Asking an increased interest in your prayers

Very Respectfully, I remain,

F. M. Newell.

Gedik Pasha, Oct. 4th 1887.

Dr. Clark:
Dear Sir.

Mr. & Mrs. Fuller have gone, and Miss Twichell and I are left alone to take up the work of this year, with new burdens imposed, when at the close of last year, we found we had been overtasked in such a way that health suffered. We are back from vacation with new vigor, and with the kind reception of our native friends and the kind sympathy of the missionary circle, (as far as they have time to think of us, busy as each one is, in his immediate responsibility) we were full of courage till the receipt of your last announcement to the Mission that the contingents of the coming year, if granted at all, would be only in small part. In the contingents were placed the 42 £T. voted by the Mission and appropriated by the Board last year, for the support of a Bible woman in Gedik Pasha, and 12 £T. for the support of an evening school. By the removal of Mr. Fuller, we are not only left responsible for the night school, but must teach

Gedik Pasha, Oct. 4th 1887.

Dr. Clark:

Dear Sir.

Mr. + Mrs. Fuller have gone, and Miss Twichell and I are left alone to take up the work of this year, with new burdens imposed, when at the close of last year, we found we had been overtasked in such a way that health suffered. We are back from vacation with new vigor, and with the kind reception of our native friends and the kind sympathy of the missionary circle, (as far as they have time to think of us, busy as each one is, in his immediate responsibility) we were full of courage till the receipt of your last announcement to the Mission that the contingents of the coming year, if granted at all, would be only in small part. In the contingents were placed the 42 £T. voted by the Mission and appropriated by the Board last year, for the support of a Bible Woman in Gedik Pasha, and 12 £T. for the support of an evening school. By the removal of Mr. Fuller, we are not only left responsible for the night school, but must teach one or two hours more each evening, even with a Native Master, as we had last year. It is a fact worthy of mention, that connected with our City Mission work, we have more gratuitous labor of native friends than any other under the A.B. in this great city and suberbs. In S.S. alone, we have 9 teachers, noble men and women, whose labor is not confined to the Sabbath day, doing excellent work which costs sacrifice — wholly free-will. Not one receives any money remuneration, except the little thank offering Miss T. and I are able to give from our own purses at Xmas time. Now if retrenchments must be made, in view of the shock we have just received in the removal of the valuable aid of Mr. Fuller and no one to fill the vacancy, you surely will not think it best to remove from us the only Native help paid by the A.B., except the sum toward the day schools. We hope and pray that such unity may result from the Meeting now in session at Spring-field, that no cutting off of funds from Turkey will be necessary.

With heart-felt sympathy for the troublous times that have fallen on you and our dear America.

Very Truly, F. M. Newell.

Mrs - F. M. Newell.

Gedik Pasha, Oct. 4, 1887.

Rec'd Oct. 17.

Gedik Pasha, Nov. 12th 1887.

Dr. Clark:
Dear Sir:

The contents of your last letter surprised us and I hasten to reply. Dr. Green in hand shaking has a sort of free fatherly way, somewhat removed from our formal New England type. As far as we ever noticed, the good man never makes the least difference in clasping the hand of missionary, unmarried lady or native friend. This is all we can possibly think of which could have given rise to the thought expressed in your letter, and which must have been very highly colored to have occasioned such a fear as expressed in regard to the ladies at Scutari or the work at Gedik Pasha. We do feel most keenly our unprotected situation, such an one as I believe no unmarried ladies have before been forced to submit to while working under the A.B. in this Empire — at least in this capital. It is true Mr. Seelye lives in Stamboul, but he is a young man, — his language Greek and nine tenths of the people who come here, he has no acquaintance with nor means of conversation. We protested, but Mr. Fuller was removed to Aintab, and no one sent in his place: we were left unwillingly with this great trust. We made the most we could, of our Sum. rest, came back in vigorous health, took up the burden with all the fortitude we poſseſsed, feeling then and more decided now, that it is greater than we can long carry. Dr. Greene lives, (as nearly as I can judge distance) two miles away, over the bridge - through the crowded streets of Stamboul, Galata and Pera. We never once complained that his home was located in Pera, for that was planned when Mr. Fuller was here, in regard to a great need existing there: it seemed then and in the results since achieved, a wise decision, that he with his kind face, pleasing manner and wide acquaintance of language and people, should be the one to gather the scattered ranks of that important church, which was fast being divided by the baptist preacher Baron Garabed and the fashion and wickedness of that great European part of Cons'ple. His work there and the care for that in the suberbs, is a great burden for one missionary, but in our extremety we have often been to him for help which we knew he had not the strength nor time to give, yet he has without exception most cheerfully responded. But for Dr. Greene, the Turkish service at the Coffee House probably must have long ago been suspended — that service which is the nearest like street preaching of anything we have in the whole of this great city and suberbs _ reaching right here in the very heart of Stamboul, hundreds who are in no other way touched by the truth. Since Mr. Fuller went away, Dr. Greene has preached in Turkish there, every Sunday afternoon except when absent on visits to the churches in the distant field. When we see the crowd of upturned faces, dwelling as if for life, on the words of plain Gospel truths which he brings, we tremble to remember that the work in Pera to which he is directly appointed, claims his whole time, and this mission service, which is a free gift on his part would naturally be the first cut off when his burdens got too heavy. At our monthly S.S. concerts we try very hard to teach the people the art of giving. Many times Dr. Greene has spoken at these assemblies; through the motley crowds gathered here from all parts of the Empire, he has sent to its extreme parts a better knowledge of what is going on in the wide world, in the line of Mission work. Twice this year, we have asked him to plead for special objects _ once for the Brousa Orphanage and once for the sufferers from famine in the Adana region. Even from this unpleasant task of begging he did not seem to shrink, but made the subjects

Mrs Hewell

so real, that more than $ 20 were contributed, some of it by barefoot men. I am sure I don't need to write more to tell you how very pleasant our relations have been with Dr. Greene; we have appreciated the help he has so freely given, more than I can tell you and we are exceedingly sorry such a misunderstanding should have occurred at the rooms in Boston. We thank you sincerely for the kind interest expressed in the work here in Gedik Pasha, and we do ask that you will give us a large place in your sympathy and prayers, this year. In spite of the shock the work has received by the going of Mr. F. we have so many things of good cheer to report. The S.S. continues to grow in numbers, and long ago we were at great disadvantage on account of crowded rooms. Although in our Arm. day school we charge 24 p. for the same instruction given in the beautiful Scutari Home preparatory department, for 15 p., our room is too crowded and of those forced on us from circumstances, we are obliged to take some of our children to private schools, helping the parents to meet the tuition from our own income. In this, the second week of our evening school we have 33 young men, all paying tuition, and a more interesting and interested class we could not wish for. There are Turks, Arm- Greeks and one Russian. We have Mr. Haratoonian, for Master, who conducts the devotional exercises and teaches Turkish, and Miss Twichell and I teach Eng. two hours each evening. Last week one of the leading Greek papers which had before mentioned our S.S. and Coffee House service - said it was a shame to the Orthodox church that so little attention was given to preaching and teaching the Bible, and that something must be done to hold their numbers, for the Prot. S.S. was very attractive to the people. Imagine our joy to hear that now, in the Greek church near, us a S.S. has been organized by a young man - a teacher in the public school, one has for some time past attended our services." Last year, we decorated the room used as a sitting room and on Sunday as a class room, with a Turkish, U.S. and a Greek flag. This wall decoration, was no new departure, for Robert College and Scutari Home have for a long time displayed flags at pleasure. But we are in Stamboul, and the Turkish authorities complained to the Minister that we had the Turkish flag displayed, as much as to say we protect their work, and *we do not*" — and that they must all be taken down: they claimed also that the C. House preaching service, was a violation of Turk. law. The Minister reccommended that we take down the flags, saying, although no law could compel us to do this, the Turk. gov't. could shut up our S.S. Of course we immediately put the flags out of sight. The same pasha who caused us the trouble, is now frequenting the Coffee House and seems quite interested in the study of the Bible. So with the annoyances we have glimpses of very bright things. With many thanks for the assurance that the financial part of our work should not be crippled, with earnest hope that the great burden you are bearing may be lightened, and all good wishes,

Yours Truly

F. M. Newell

Mrs. F. M. Newell,
Gedik Pacha, Nov. 12, /87,
Rec'd Nov. 29.

Gedik Pasha, Stamboul, Dec. 31st 1887.

Rev. Judson Smith D.D.
Dear Sir:

Dr. Clark has always favored us with direct correspondence, and we hope you will in kindness, give us the same indulgence. The Mission here has just invited us to respond to your letter of inquiry about those laboring in Cons'ple. Perhaps we cannot better introduce ourselves than by asking you to read the letter of Dr. E. E. Bliss, forwarded by this mail to Miss Child, giving a very clear description of our S. School: written not at all to make friends at home acquainted with us, but to make the situation of our work – the actual present needs of it, known to the secretary in Boston. We are sorry to come before you for the first time, as beggars, particularly in these days of retrenchments, when there are so many cheerful and delightful things to report of the work intrusted to us. But the immediate needs of more room – a larger space before the weather gets hot, (and you know our winters are short here) seems so pressing and is so uppermost in our thoughts, our letter must be savored with it. Will you favor us by reading the communication of Dr. E. E. Bliss forwarded to Miss Child, Sec, W.B.M. and also the letter we sent her by last mail? In a letter to you, which Dr. Greene has just read to us, he touches on the need of more room for S.S. In making plans for Gedik Pasha, please don't overlook the fact, that our S.S. is the largest Evangelical Cong. in the whole of Consple and suburbs; our rooms, which are the poorest accommodations furnished any work here, under the A. Board - give a place for meeting of S.S. and always one, often two other assemblies on the Sabbath, a larger number of extra gatherings through the week, such as prayer meetings, lectures, singing classes &c. than are held in any hall, besides furnishing a place for two day schools for children, an evening school for young men and rooms for our own housekeeping: for we are a household, subject to the same demands as any missionary family, and from the nature of our work, often larger demands, from our native friends. Of the 150 or 200 T.L. needed for the house proposed, we are willing to pay 50 T.L. for our own rent, and shall gladly submit to any inconvenience in the arrangement of our living rooms which shall help to advance the work. The golden opportunity" of our every day life, and perhaps our widest influence is among those who come to see us, and we plan to have our house open to callers, from morning till 10 o'clock evening, every day, except the months of July and Aug. when we take our vacation; the visiting in the houses, we attend to, as time and circumstances allow— always finding open doors. The callers of the year have numbered more than two thousand, and if you could see the motley groups which sometimes meet in our parlors, representing a queer medley of custom, costume and language, thrown together but not blended, and coming from the extremes of society, you could better understand some of the difficulties and complications of our work. But ours is a beautiful work and one we are very thankful for — one which fills every energy of hand, head and heart. We ask that you may feel a direct interest in our work, and remember us often in your prayers. We shall sorely miss the kind words, the sympathy and wise counsel of good Dr. Clark. With wishes for a "Happy New Year"

Very Respectfully,
F. M. Newell.

P.S. "We" are my beloved associate Miss O. N. Twichell and humble self. F.M.N.

Mrs. F. M. Newell,
Gedik Pasha, Dec. 31, 1887,
Rec'd Jan. 25/88.

words, the sympathy and wise counsel of good Dr. Clark. With wishes for a "Happy New Year"

Very Respectfully,
F. M. Newell.

P.S. "We" are my beloved associate Miss O. N. Twichell and humble self. F. M. N.

Mrs. F. M. Newell,
Gedik Pasha, Dec. 31, 1887,
Rec'd Jan. 25/88.

Roumeli Hissar,
Aug. 6th 1888.

Rec'd Aug 20.

Rev. Judson Smith, D.D.

Dear Sir:

"Praise God from whom all blessings flow," best voices the sentiments of our household, since the contract of the house in question was rec'd. I thought the first mail would bear the glad news to you, but that very day sickness got hold of me which kept me in bed for a week, and Miss Twichell was such a faithful nurse, her hands were too full: in the pure air of Robert College, cared for by the best of friends with the advice of a good doctor, I am fast rallying.

The house was finally obtained on a three year's lease at the rate of 210 T. L. and written agreement from Mr. Gargour that if at the end of that time we desire, we can remain two years longer, at the same rates.

town in three weeks, and having everything in readiness, move the first of Sept. when possession is to be given, and hope the opening of S. S. and day schools may be accomplished by the 2nd. week in Sept. Words cannot express the thanks we feel to the dear friends at home, who have furnished us these nice quarters for our work, nor to you, Dr. Smith, who have from the first till now so liberally aided in bringing it to pass. We promise to do our best, and we shall enter on the New Year with hearts full of courage.

Very Gratefully

F. M. Newell.

Gedik Pasha, Nov. 12th 1888.

Rev. Judson Smith. D.D.

Before answering your kind letter of July 23rd we waited to be well established in our new home in order to report begin-gs under the new order of things, and now comes your letter demanding immediate answer. You ask us to confer freely with you, on the subject of the coming of Miss Gleason to the work at Gedik Pasha, and we can talk more plainly to you, than to either Miss Gleason or the Mission. We were associated with Miss Gleason for the first eight months of our stay in Cons'ple.; personally we love her dearly, and believe her one of the most self-forgetful and consecrated of workers. Her qualifications do not supplement either mine or Miss Twichell's: in case one of us should drop out of this work, we want a lady of rare ability as organizer and strong in language — in fine, one far superior to us, for as you know, the work has grown and gained prominence which calls for best talent and experience — and strong physical powers. We have thought of the subject most carefully and in view of the policy of the Board, consider that more money used for Native help, to strengthen the work we have in hand, would be more productive of good, than the addition of a third missionary lady, particularly, just now, while Mrs. Twichell is with us, who without expense to the Board, will, perhaps stay two or three years. She is a beautiful presence, she "Matronizes and Fraternizes" and enters heartily into our plans, saying "our children" just as naturally as if they had kiſsed her hand for years instead of two months" — and attends to many duties which leave us free for other things. There are lines of new work we long to see opened which would call for the help of Miss Gleason, here, but think the time is not yet — until it is plain that the stewards of of the money in America, will pour it into the Lord's treasury, so that the things begun already are to be strengthened, and not allowed to suffer for want of financial support. Our first, greatest and present need, is a missionary family, resident in Stamboul one missionary who knows Turkish. You were impressed with our isolation living in this city — the stronghold of Islam — which we feel all the more this year, with Mr. Peet absent, for though he was always busy in the work in the Treasury dep't. he did have a home on this side of the Bosphorus, which we could communicate with easily, in case of need. Mr. Bartlett, wh was for years associated with Mr. Barrows, recommends him as a man eminently qualified for this place. In a conversation with Dr. E. E. Bliss on the subject, he gave it as his opinion, that he would be most cordially receiv'd by the mission, in case he would come. Can you send us Mr. + Mrs. Barrows? Mr. + Mrs. Leonard too, we hear of, as people of rare ability. Would they hear the call which to seems so loud. Summed up, the wants of this work are, a we firmly believe, more money for native agencies — a missionary family, then, money for new work and a third mission single lady. Miss Fritchell wrote to Miss Childs a letter on this subject, just before yours was rec'd. and requests that you read it — though we are agreed in what I have tried t express to you on this sheet. We are very thankful to you Dr. Smith, for the aid you rendered in securing for us such a beautiful home, and although the house is so large, we don't feel a bit selfish, because it serves so many purposes and so many people come to enjoy it; we have our sitting room, dinin room and sleeping rooms and kitchen, not exactly ~~on~~ a flat, but more nearly in a "perpendicular" as all are on different floors, feeling very glad that we can have them reserved for family use: the rest of the available space is already in use for schools. and S. School - except part of the walls. The house accommodates the work far better than we had ever dared hope. The number in the ~~Arm.~~ day school and Sunday schools is in excess of former years, and the division of classes, that more room allowed us to make in S. S., has greatly improved the quality of the work. For new work, we have a weekly evening prayer meeting, in Turkish, led by Baron Stepan, whom perhaps you remember, - under the direction of the Conference. The women meet here, weekly, for afternoon prayer-meeting. We have the same teachers in day Schools, and S. School with several added to the last list, all doing earnest faithful work. Remember us often, before the throne of grace - that of all the grand opportunities granted us, none of them be allowed to slip, unimproved.

Very Truly

F. W. Newell.

was very valuable, and I think especially proof of the halls. The classes accommodate the work far better than we had ever dared hope. The expansion in the by adding one upstairs school is in need of further spaces and the division of classes, that were soon attained in the week, in P.S., has greatly improved the grad-ing of the work. For new work we have a weekly evening prayer meeting for the parish, led by Baron Stefan, whose pastorate [illegible] — under the direction of the Confer-ence. The women meet here, weekly, for afternoon prayer-meeting. We have the same teachers in day school and S. School with some added to the last list, all doing earnest and faithful work. Remember us often before the throne of grace — that all the grand opportunities granted us, none of them be allowed to slip unimproved.

Very truly,
J. W. Newell

Gedik Pasha, Nov. 12, 1888.
Rec'd Dec. 3.

Stamboul, Feby. 3rd '89.

Rev. Dr. Judson Smith;
Dear Sir;

Heartily endorsed by my associate, Miss Twichell and subject to the approval of Com. Ad Interim, I ask for permission to leave my work here on the first of Apr. for a visit to the U.S. with the plan to return next Sept. 373 I should like for continuance of salary to help defray travelling expenses and my interest of the housekeeping appropriations, will of course, be needed to meet the running expenses in our home here. Hoping for an answer very soon

Very Resp'y.
F. M. Newell.

Approved in Com. ad Interim, W. T. Mission. Feb. 4, 1889
C. A. S. Dwight Sec.

Mrs. J. M. Newell,

Stamboul, Feb. 3, 1887,

Rec'd Feb. 21.

Gedik Pasha, Stamboul, Mar. 8th, '89.

Rev. Judson Smith, D.D.

Dear Sir: Days have slipped into weeks since your good letter of Dec. reached us, and now has come another, asking to hear from us. At the time of the first, it was the week of prayer, and union services were being held every evening in our new home, with crowded house: in spirit they were such meetings as we have never before witnessed in Consple; factions long divided, assembling here for prayer, were such a prophecy of better times coming to the church, that pastors and people were alike greatly encouraged. Miss Twichell just forwarded to the rooms a little review of the work we are trying to do this year; so to day my effort shall be to supplement it, by answering the questions asked, hoping the two will contain the statistics you need. Miss T. will write later. The transfer to our 'palace home' seems a great success: you, who so largely helped on the happy change, we do thank most heartily and we often wish you could visit us now, and know the impetus the work has received, in every line. "The work done at the other house seemed scarcely to receive a break, but rather to be taken up bodily and placed in these beautiful surroundings, going on essentially the same, with enlargements. The growth in numbers, which has been very marked, we feel sure is not to be compared with the gain in the quality which our new place affords. For ~~instance~~ example we have been enabled to divide and subdivide our classes in S.S. ~~till~~ instead of the ten teachers that we had in our old quarters, we have fifteen consecrated teachers, all doing excellent work. You ask their names, which are as follows:

Rev. Stepan Hovhanesian,	Class of men,	Turkish.
Rev. George Kozakos,	„ „ „ ,	Greek.
Toros Agha.	„ „ „	Armenian
Mr. Samuel Harontounyan	„ young „	Turkish
„ Nishan Kondayan	„ boys	Armenian
„ Karpriel Kaprielian	„ infant „	Armenian.
„ G. H. Triandafilides	„ big boys and girls	Greek.
Mrs Souperhi Hannum	„ Women,	Armenian
Mrs. Souperhi Georgian	„ „	Turkish
Misses Dolamajian and Torosian	large class girls,	Armenian
Miss Arousiag Papasian	„ young ladies	Armenian
Miss Zarouhi Gerogosian	infant „ girls	Armenian
Miss Anna Hadoumoglou	„ „ children	Greek.

Miss Mariam Georgian doing good service as an extra, for places temporarily vacant, by the absence of teachers. This year the average attendance has been 240, which shows a more rapid growth than before since its begining: This growth has been almost wholly among the non-Protestants, which is one of the hopeful features in other departments, as well as in S.S. Of the results and influence of these Bible lessons on the children, we are sure. In the adult classes we have the same mixture of race and religion which have characterized this school from its begining. Of The work actually accomplished in the hearts of these men and women, we cannot measure, but glimpses are caught to keep our belief firm that all we can do pays a thousand fold. Only last Sabbath, at the Y.M.C.A. meeting which met here, there was an eloquent address by a young man who~~m~~, we learned, received his first religious impressions and instruction in this S.S. while temporarily in our city, went to his far interior home, and after three years has returned, showing undoubted evidence of being an earnest christian.

Another member of our S.S. on going to his native village, established there, in his own house, the first S.S. of the place."

The day schools continue under the same efficient teachers as last year, Miss Anna Hadonmoglou, Greek and Miss Mannig Dolamajian, Armenian. We have received 64 scholars, 35 of whom are nonprotestants: All pay something, and in the

Armenian department, nearly all pay full tuition. ~~Instead of two,~~ we think the A.B. can justly be credited with beginning four schools in this neighborhood, for last year the Greeks opened a new school near us, and last Fall several articles were published in one of the leading papers urgeing that better schools be provided in order to save the children from the proselyting influences of this and other foreign schools. In Feb. some philanthropic Armenian ladies hired a house about five minutes walk distant, and opend a free school with a boarding dep't. of 40 girls. While this may reduce the tuition in our school, its beginning is a cause for rejoicing, for already children have been received whom we were obleged to refuse on account of the policy of the Mission to make our schools as far as possible, self-supporting (which we believe most fully is the true policy"!)
Makrouhi Hannum and Souperhi Hannum work from house to house, teaching women to read, visiting the sick, reading the Bible and praying with the people as they have opportunity: they bring a report to us every week, and we feel sure their labors are blessed. The reading room at Koum Kapou has fallen to our care, since Mr. Seelye, by his own request, was by the Mission released

from all "evangelistic work in Consple", and there we do what we can by keeping the accounts, and putting in an appearance often, to see that all is kept in order, by the man who tends there. The Sunday preaching services are continued by Dr. Greene and Rev Mr. Kozakos, in Turkish and Greek, both of which we attend to help at the organ and in singing. Mr. Brooks holds a Friday afternoon prayer meeting there, every week. Visiting the people in their homes, we do as we have time, always finding open doors. the callers, whom we have always considered our "golden opportunity, as being those who want to see us, have been many this year, including many new ones. "The neighbors whose houses and gardens immediately join ours, are - Moslems, Catholics, Orthodox Greeks, Gregorian Armenians and Jacobites by faith; All have received us most pleasantly in their midst, for which we cannot be too thankful. Coming to a new locality, with two schools, a S.S. with a membership of 400, meetings of the Y.P.S.C.E & Y.M.C.A on Sunday, with the Annual festivals of these societies, our own ~~Xmas~~ Christmas tree and numerous extra gatherings, with two prayer meetings every week, the work could but attract a great deal of attention, which had both its helpful and hurtful sides. Since last Oct. we have suffered great annoyances from a set of rough boys who would gather a great crowd around our door, and who repeatedly stoned our teachers and children while on their way here, and insulted them with obscene language. We hired a Turkish soldier to come every sabbath, which restored order for a while. In Feb. they grew bold again; came at midnight and threw a heavy stone through the glass of our sitting room in the second story. and on Sunday, armed with sticks, they struck one of our teachers, beat several of the children, and finally drove the guard from his beat. ~~then~~ we felt obliged to resort to sterner measures. Monday morning we applied to the head of police, and our cook took him to the house of three of the prominent leaders of the mob. The virtue and protection of Turkish law! After vigourously prosecuting our claim for one week, we succeeded in having the smallest and poorest boy in the crowd taken to the lock up! Found that in addition to bribes that we must pay the police, we must give heavy bonds and become responsible to the friends of the offenders in case of their sickness or death during confinement. for the payment of money No ¶ However, "all is well that ends well." The money paid the police by the leaders, to save themselves from arrest seems effectually to have broken up the gang, and is more satisfactory to us than would have been the result if we had committed them to Turkish prison. You will not I am sure, attach too great importance to the disturbance which has given us great pain, and which seemed well to speak of in this letter to you. We trust we shall have no more trouble, for the past two sundays, we called no guard, and our teachers and children went out and in, in peace, even though it was Carnival season. Throughout the whole affair, we believe the whole of the respectable part of the community, even those prejudiced against Protestant work, have been in hearty sympathy with us."

We are glad Dr. Smith, that you do not forget the isolation in which we live in Gedik Pasha, and thank you for the promise of a change, but we do not get much comfort thinking it will come by the method proposed. Dr. Greene himself confesses that his suggestion was not based on anything very tangible, and it was evidently an evasion of a rather difficult question to meet. We admit we should greatly enjoy the society of an American family but there is a need we feel far above this, for a Missionary resident in Stamboul. Mr. Bowen does not think the health of his wife will admit of his living in Stamboul, and Mr. Barnum does not wish to live here on account of his little boy Harry, who is delicate. The mission approves my going to the U.S. for the long planned visit, and I am waiting for your consent. The An. Meeting if it assembles this year, will go to Marsovan in the Sum. vacation, which favors my absence in May. Through Apr. May & June our work is the lightest so that seemed the best time to choose to go home. Miss Twichell most cordially approves my going the first of Apr. to return in Sept. She will have the comfort and support of her mother with her. She is a host in herself, and I am sure all will go well. Hoping soon to hear from you, again thanking you for hearty interest and sympathy you have always manifested in this work. With kind regards to yourself and Mrs. Smith. Very Respectfully

F. M. Newell.

Mrs. F. M. Newell
Gedik Pasha, Mar. 8, '89
Rec'd Mar. 25.

Cons'ple. Mar. 16th. 1889.

Rev. Judson Smith D.D.

Dear Sir:

Your favor of Febj. 27th. reached here to-day, and I hasten to thank you for granting my request to visit the U.S. The extra sum included in the appro'. for our salary, is for house-rent, servant's wages, fuel, repairs &c. expenses not included in the salaries of the teachers of the A.B. in Turkey who have their homes in our educational institutions. These expenses must continue the same whether I am here or in America. In addition, I asked for the continuation of my salary at the rate of £.T. 100. pr. year which will pay my travelling expenses one way if, as I expect, I return in Sept. but as you say the sum usually allowed, expenses going + coming, will be all we need. Our expenses have been greater this year, on account of coming to the new house, and I could not, as I had hoped, meet the whole expense of the trip home. My present plan is to leave here Apr. 3rd. with earnest purpose to make the time profitable for rest and preparation for further service here, as well as for visiting the dear ones at home. It was very kind of you to think of the time as being short: we did try very hard to find some one on the ground who would come in temporarily to help Miss Twichell, but no such help could be found. Miss Twichell is very brave, and with her mother for company, I hope she will not be overworked during my absence. The evening assemblies will mostly end with this month, which will lighten our work, and as An. Meeting is not to come here, there will be a lessening of the work of the Consple. circle in May. In July and Aug. the schools will all be disbanded for vacation, as usual. Miss Twichell is fully competent, and if she holds out physically, all will go well. Mrs. Emmet, wife of the Consul at Smyrna, asks to join me in the trip to the U. S. and if she can go so early in the season, the pleasures of the journey will be greatly increased; until now I have expected to go alone for none of the missionary friends plan to leave here earlier than June. Hoping soon to see all the good friends at the rooms who have always most generously provided for us and our work here, and to thank you and them in person for all their kindness,

I am Most respectfully
F. M. Newell.

Constantinople, Mch. 16, '89.

Rec'd Apr. 2. 5.

Mrs. F. M. Newell
Wolfboro, N. H. July 18, 1889
Filed July 23

Wolfboro N. H. July 18th '89

376

Rev. Judson Smith D. D.

Dear Sir:

By mail I forward to-day a letter from Miss Twichell, which she enclosed to me with permission to read, as giving a glimpse of continued acquaintance with those in whom I am interested. Friends here nearly overwhelm me with kindness, and I am more thankful than words can say for the privilege of spending these weeks in the U. S.: doubly thankful, because with the feeble physical condition of my Mother, who is aged, the conclusion is forced on me that it is the last visit with her, on earth. She awaits, in

---

Constantinople, Sept. 16, '89.

Rev. J. M. Farrell
Wolfboro, N.H. July 18, 1889
filed July 23

Wolfboro, N.H. July 18 '89

376

Rev. Graham Smith D.D.

Dear Sir:

By mail I forward to-day a letter from Mrs. Driskill, which she enclosed to me with permission to read, as giving a glimpse of continued acquaintance with you in whom I am interested. It is very warmly overflowing with kindness, and I am more thankful than words can say for the privilege of spending these weeks in the N. Y.: doubly thankful because with the feeble physical condition of my Mother, who is aged, the conclusion is forced on me that it is the last visit with her, on earth. The visits in

Copied [illegible] Rec'd [illegible] July 26 '89 great weariness, the blessed hope.

Please inform me if
there are missionary friends
going to Turkey during Sept. Should you
and Mrs. Smith visit the
beautiful White Mt. region,
don't fail to take an excursion
over this lake named
by poor Indian "The Smile of
the great Spirit", which is truly
"the loveliest of all lakes", and
tarry for a while in our pleasant
Village. I should be so happy
to see you here. I am having
a delightful rest, surrounded
by all things to make me
stronger and better in head
and heart.

With beautiful memories
of you and Mrs. Smith
I subscribe myself
Yours truly
F.M. Newell.

Mrs. F. M. Newell

Wolfboro Aug. 5, '89.

Rec'd Aug. 7.

Wolfboro' - N.H. - Aug. 5th '89

Rev. Judson Smith, D.D.

Dear Sir:-

A communication reaches me to day, announcing the engagement of Miss Frichell and Mr. Crawford. They are anxious for my speedy return, and their early marriage. What is to be done to best provide for the work at Gedik Pasha? The responsibility is too great for me. Please advise by return mail.

Very Truly

F. M. Newell -

P.S. Will you be at the rooms the coming week? F. M. N.

in it, unless some one is found who knows Turkish, who will share with-me the burdens and responsibilities. Miss Twichell and I have pleaded long and hard for a missionary resident for Stamboul; but one missionary thinks it "unsafe in Stamboul for his wife," another "too isolated for his" another "too unhealthy" and for three years we have plodded on trying hard to make the best of circumstances; I make blunt to tell you these quotations, that you may see how I shrink from seeing any dear American young lady go through the hard experience of first years in Turkey, which are not common to most workers there, who live in "compounds" — When will you be found again at the rooms in Boston? No reply is yet

Mrs. F. M. Newell

Wolfboro'. N.H. Aug. 12th '89.

Filed Aug. 27

Rev. Judson Smith- D.D.

Dear Sir;

Your favor of the 9th inst. reached me here and I hasten to reply. In regard to your query about Mrs. Schneider- at the time we labored together in Gedik Pasha (we were together 8 months) she had no taste for work among the children and their presence wearied her greatly, as did all confusion in the house. At that time, Miss Gleason was close beside her, rendering loving ministrations to every need. Since Mrs. Schneider left Turkey, the work at Gedik Pasha has not only grown, but has greatly changed in character — the two day schools have been added and the number of children in S. S. more than doubled — this alone would render it impossible to keep the house quiet as of old, and I could not render her the loving care she needs. I cannot conceive it possible for her to be happy in the work as it is. But your question has suggested to me a new thought. Might not the work there be reconstructe (if Mrs. Schneider will take it up) and I be left for one or two years in America? I will try to spend the time profitably so in case I be needed in the future, I shall be better fitted for good work in Turkey. Do not misunderstand me — unless the work in Yedik Pasha can be now fully provided for, I wish to return in Sept. according to original plan. That work has cost too much effort, time and money to be cast lightly aside. and I do not wish unwarrantably to shirk responsibility. Since we went to the New House, Miss Twichell and I, with able service rendered by Mrs. Twichell, often felt over-burdened and Mrs. T. often said, three missionary ladies were necessary to do the work satisfactorily: now for me to return to it with help that at least did not give promise of good results, would be fool-hardy — I am not qualified for such a great work — and it would be wrong for me keep a place the work at Gedik Pasha has not only grown, but has greatly changed in character — the two day schools have been added and the number of children in S. S. more than doubled — this alone would render it impossible to keep the house quiet as of old, and I could not render her the loving care she needs. I cannot conceive it possible for her to be happy in the work as it is. But your question has suggested to me a new thought. Might not the work there be reconstructed (if Mrs. Schneider will take it up) and I be left for one or two years in America? I will try to spend the time profitably so in case I be needed in the future, I shall be better fitted for good work in Turkey. Do not misunderstand me — unless the work in Gedik Pasha can be now fully provided for, I wish to return in Sept. according to original plan. That work has cost too much effort, time and money to be cast lightly aside and I do not wish unwarrantably to shirk responsibility. Since we went to the New House, Miss Twichell and I, with able service rendered by Mrs. Twichell, often felt over-burdened and Mrs. T. often said, three missionary ladies were necessary to do the work satisfactorily: now for me to return to it with helps that at least did not give promise of good results, would be fool-hardy — I am not qualified for such a great work — and it would be wrong for me keep a place had from Miss Child. Expedition is neccessary in deciding this matter, for work begins in Sept. and it is not right to long leave Miss Twichell alone at this season of the year.

Have you thought of Miss Lord, who *resigned* her place in Smyrna school, to take up city mission work on her return? She labored at Gedik Pasha before we went there, and "loved the work". Her language is Turkish. I know how hard it is to have workers *transferred*, but would it not be wiser to strengthen the *things that are*, than to open new work? My conception of the *present* *needs* of work in Stamboul is a missionary lady with Turkish – a second lady
Miss Gleason
with Armenian (& she can possibly

[illegible]
what I can do, and a Missionary family who shall live there. Excuse the length of this letter: the subject troubles me by night and by day, and I have not known how to present it to you. I am indeed sorry to bring such perplexing questions to you in your days of resting, and I thank you for the quick and kind response. Hoping you will soon suggest and advise

Very Respectfully

F. M. Newell.

M. Oscar F. Whitton
Recd Aug 27 89
Mrs Newell

Wolfeboro', N.H.,
Sec. S. Aug. 26, 1889.

Dear Dr. Alden,

You will perhaps remember having lunched with us the Sunday you spent in our village seven years ago last June - when the Mission service was held in our church before sending out our dear Mrs. Newell to Turkey. ~~I~~ thus call particular attention to myself, that you may be sure no disinterested person is taking upon herself to write to you, and also to call to your mind the interest we have in Missions along with our love for Mrs. Newell. It is about her alone that I want to speak to you. We are very much troubled about her going back as soon as she has expected to go, and we think you may not understand how much she needs more rest before going. She is very nervous indeed, and with the added work that will come to her when Miss Twichell leaves Constantinople it seems to us, her friends, that it may be fatal to her. You know she was very ill last year and her sister-in-law told me that she had nervous prostration also. She said only a few days ago that she feared insanity for herself, her head is so troubled.

Now the question comes squarely to the front — ought we to let her go, even though the work in Turkey will suffer immeasureably by her staying, when she is so unfitted for extra care by somewhat broken health at a very critical period of her life? We, her friends, feel that she will be able to accomplish much more in the years to come if she can have a longer respite just now. She does not know that I am to write this, but she has said that she wished there might be a way opened for her to stay, and I have taken upon myself to speak to you to ask you to try to open a way for her. The Mission work is very dear to her, but she ought not to sacrifice her life to it, and we do not want to lose her for it nor for ourselves.

Hoping you will somehow be able to plan for a longer stay for our dear friend in the homeland,

Very sincerely yours,
Mrs. Oscar F. Whitton.

Dr. E. K. Alden.
Wolfeboro, N.H.

Mrs. F. A. Newall.

THE GRAND VIEW HOTEL,

—Formerly Thompson House.—

SAM'L RAMSDELL, } Proprietors.
J. F. YOUNG, }

York Beach, Me., Aug. 27th 1889
Rec'd Aug. 28.

Rev. Dr. Smith.
Dear Sir.

Knowing Miss Julia Twichell was anxious to join us at Cons'ple. last year, I wrote asking if it would be possible for her to return with me in Sept. – but find she has the care of her invalid sister, widow of the late Mr. Ware, presd. of Atlanta College – and their children and is not now allowed to follow her own preference, which is to go to Cons'ple to take up the work her Sister is to retire from at Gedik Pasha. She has had to meet many of the practical questions of life, and it seems the experience qualifies her admirably for the work there, but at present we must abandon all plan of looking to her for the immediate supply needed. Has any new light dawned on the question? In a recent letter from Cons'ple my immediate coming with the help needed was urged — and I realize it is wrong to leave ~~Olive~~ Miss Twichell there to do double duty after the middle of Sept. when our work begins to get very hard, but I shrink from the responsibility that will rest on me if I return under the present uncertainty, alone. On the other hand. if I must be left with inadequate help, by and by it would be very unfortunate to have the work of the new year drag wearily along during the first months when together, until the time Miss Twichell must leave, we could get things started well. I am sure I don't know just what I ought to do in this matter. I don't want to be cowardly and if it seems best to you and the lad Misses Child and Stanwood! I suppose I shall leave for Turkey soon as possible. I am sure you all realize the hard lines that have fallen on the work at Gedik Pasha and will do everything in your power to provide for it. Even tho' competent help were at hand the change would be very unfortunate, because from the nature of the work it takes a long time to gain the needful acquaintance with so many people as we have to do with, there. If it seems the wisest provision for me to return at some early date, relying on the Mission to withdraw temporarily perhaps, some lady from some other Station, until you can find some one who will go from America, I will try to be ready. I am not qualified for such a work, and if you can only find abler hands, who will take it up I should gladly stay on in America. The present uncertainty is wearisome. If it seems best for me to go till

THE GRAND VIEW HOTEL,

—Formerly Thompson House.—

SAM'L RAMSDELL, }
J. F. YOUNG, } Proprietors.

York Beach, Me., ... 18

is any missionary party to sail in Sept. Of course, I can go as I came, but it is a long lonely trip to make alone — particularly with the attractions of home and Mother and other kindred, left out. Please write me frankly, if it seems best for me to hasten back — address me here — York Beach, Me
c/o Grandview Hotel —
If later than Aug. 29th — ~~to~~
Portsmouth, N. H.
124 State St.

Very Resp'y —
I. M. Newell.

Mrs. F. M. Newell.

Portsmouth, Sept. 12. 1889.

Rec'd Sep. 13.

Portsmouth N. H. Sept. 12 '89
124 State St.

Rev. Judson Smith D.D.
Dear Sir.

Yours of 11th reached me this morning. I think it well to see you at an early date, so plan to go to Boston, to-morrow. There are so many things regarding the work in Gedik Pasha, needing your advice. A letter was rec'd yesterday containg reccommendations from our Mission, which I will bring. My plan is to reach the rooms as early as

3 or 4 O'clock P.M. to-morrow, Friday, (when, if it is not convenient for friends to receive me, it will be easy to go to some hotel) and on Sat. morning, if it be possible, I wish to have a little time to talk with you and Miss Child about the future of the work in Gedik Pasha: and also to consult the physician, if to you it seems best.

Very Truly
F. M. Newell.

Dr. S. G. Webber

133 Boylston St

Sept 14. 1889

Rev Judson Smith Recd Sept. 16.

Dear Sir;

I think Mrs Newell had better stay at home this winter and next summer. If she goes back now, she will probably have further trouble with her head and may be obliged to give up for a longer time. By taking another year's rest she will probably be able to keep at work several years

Yours truly
S. G. Webber

382

Mrs. B. F. M. Newell, 5

Wolfboro' Dec. 19, [illegible], 1889.

Rec'd Dec. 21

Wolfboro' - N.H. Dec. 19th. '89.

Rev. Judson Smith D. D.
Boston, Mass.
Dear Dr. Smith:

Yours of 18th inst. came too late for a reply by post, so I sent a telegram as you suggested. An answer to yours of yesterday, I will write without delay.
The prospect that the Sec. and ladies at the rooms will soon meet Miss Jones, is very gratifying to me and it will certainly be a great privilege for me to meet her, too. Please send me word, at your earliest convenience, when she will arrive and how long remain in Boston. For the cause of Missions, I have several engagements here, between the present + Jan 1st, so if a change in the time of these meetings be found necessary, it is important to know it now. If

Miss Jones can be in Boston as late as Jan. 1st. it would best suit my convenience; then it would not be neccessary for me to return to Wolfboro' before the An. Meeting in Boston: otherwise I will go to Boston earlier to meet her. Do I assume rightly in supposing the meeting of the Walnut Av. Society, to be the regular monthly meeting of the Aux. with only ladies present? I earnestly hope ~~that~~ the illness of Mrs. Smith did not prove serious. and that she is now quite well. With gratitude for the prompt attention which has been given to the finding an associate in the work at Esedip Pasha — by all the good friends in the rooms in Boston,

Very Truly Yours
F. M. Newell.

Olmstead Miss Susan H.

she can plan the work, so that mine shall wait for me, a little while.—
I will see about my passport at an early date; thank you for speaking of it. Do I understand that I am to sail from Boston? If so I shall have the pleasure of meeting you & the other members of the Prudential Committee.
In regard to which Board I shall be under, it is altogether immaterial to me. Although my own old home is in the east, I feel more interest in the workings of the W.B.M.I., because I have of late years been connected with that ~~rather than~~ and not with the W.B.M. Indeed I think that I am better known among the ladies of the Western Board, than by those in the east.
I think that I understand everything you mention.
If I stop in the east before going, will it be necessary to forward any of my freight from Naples., before I start myself? According to the little manual which I received, I am allowed two

"Brightwood"
Lake Minnetonka.
July 31, 1889.

Dr. Judson Smith,
For. Secy. A.B.C.F.M.
Boston.

My dear Sir,

Your kind letter relative to my appointment to the Constantinople Home School, was received yesterday, and although it is not at hand just now, I desire to write you in answer to it so far as I may.

It is very gratifying to receive such a pleasant welcome into the fellowship of service, - and especially so to one who feels as I, that she is young and inexperienced and altogether insufficient for the greatness of the undertaking. I shall need continually the counsel of those who are wiser than I and shall hope for your patient forbearance with me, in case I make any mistakes. I feel particularly that I must depend on you to make all plans for my journey, as I have never been abroad and therefore do not know just what to do. The time for starting I should of course like to have settled as soon as possible. As I wrote Dr. Alden, I think it will be quite impossible for me to sail with Dr. Barnum & party, Aug. 31. One month is not sufficient time to make the necessary preparations, & visit my friends in the East. It is five years since I left my home in New Haven to come to Minneapolis, but I have many relatives and old friends there, & elsewhere, whom I should be very sorry to leave without on sewing. My sewing I wish to have done entirely before I leave Minneapolis, but I intend to make some purchases in the east. Indeed if it is so that I can I want very much to buy some things abroad, in London or Paris, things that can be bought there to greater advantage. Therefore I would like to know as soon as convenient, what route I am to take, whether there are to be any stops on the way or not, &c. Can you arrange for me to go with some party about the middle or the last of Oct.? I know it would be desirable to be in Constant. at the opening of the School year Sept. 17, but I do not think I can arrange it. I have written Miss Patrick not to expect me there as early as the time she suggested, and I think there is no doubt but that

tons of luggage. This seems
to me a great amount – I
certainly shall not have so
much, if I do not need to
take a bedroom suit, as
Miss Patrick writes me.
I wish to take a hair mattress
however, a book-case – a writ-
ing desk, rug, several chairs,
two or three boxes – probably
about 3 × 1½ × 2 – and three
trunks with clothing, bedding etc
beside my steamer trunk.
Is there any objection to this
list?
In regard to my outfit money
I should like to have you send
me a draft for $125.00 now,
payable to Susan H. Olmstead
and the remainder I will
draw when I come back.
Are my travelling expenses
to be paid from Mpls. to
Constant.? Thanking you
for your kindness in writing
I remain, Very sincerely yours
Susan H. Olmstead.

Miss Susan H. Olmstead

Lake Minnetonka, July 31, 1889

Rec'd Aug. 5

Miss Susan H. Olmstead

Minneapolis, Aug. 8-'89

Filed Aug. 27

519 Tenth Ave. S.E.
Minneapolis
Aug. 8, 1889.

E. Judson Smith
Boston.

My dear Sir,

Your letter of the 5th inst. I acknowledge upon receipt thanking you for the enclosed check for $125.00. In regard to the date of sailing, Sept. 28 is entirely agreeable to me provided nothing unforeseen occurs to delay me at the east. I should of course enjoy a longer visit with my

Sisters & friends, but
as you know of no
party going later, I
will make my plans
to go in company with
Mr. & Mrs. Adams, as you
desire. Thank you for
so kindly allowing
me a lengthened stay.
You have not indicated in your letter as
to what port we
are to sail from—
and may I know as
soon as possible how
long we shall remain
in Paris, if at all?
The purchases which
I shall make later
depend somewhat upon whether I am obliged

to go to Boston or not, and whether
I am to be in London or Paris
at all.—
Miss Patrick sailed yesterday
I suppose. I hope she will have
a safe & pleasant voyage, and
that she will find the School in
a good condition, upon her return to it. I expect to hear from
her tomorrow.— Thanking you for
your replies to my various questions, I remain

Very truly yours,
Susan H. Olmstead

519 Tenth Ave., S.E.,
Minneapolis.
Aug. 16, 1889.

Dr. Judson Smith,
Boston.

My dear Sir,

Is it decided yet as to what "line" our party shall take — the party, consisting, as I understand it, of Mr & Mrs. Adams & family, & Miss Kirtland & myself. You have written me that Sept. 28, is the date for sailing — further than that I am not informed. It would simplify matters somewhat, if I knew whether or not we are to sail from New York, & the route to Constant. Will you kindly tell me where I shall order my freight to be sent? Is it the custom of the

Board to forwards money for travelling expenses, or shall I come east at my own expense, and report the same to you? It will be a great favor if you will explain to me a little, as to how much allowance will be made for the details of the journey if any, and also the time at which I am expected to report at headquarters. My preparations so far have progressed nicely, and I am looking forward with increased enthusiasm to the new work to which you have called me.

Very sincerely yours
Susan H. Olmstead

Miss Susan H. Olmstead
Minneapolis, Aug. 16-'89
Filed Aug. 27

Chicago, Aug. 31, 1889.

Dr. Judson Smith,

My dear Sir,

I have come thus far on my way toward Boston having arrived here yesterday morning. The parting with friends in Mpls. was indeed hard, but God hath given me abundant strength and courage, and I am looking forward to my new life in Constantinople, as one full of happiness. I intended to write you just before leaving Mpls. explaining why I sent you a dispatch on the 26th, asking for the check to defray my travelling expenses. Your last letter had just come to hand, and I thought that there would be just time enough to get the money, if telegraphed. It did not come, however, before I started, but will be forwarded to me, as soon as it y freight was shipped

d, and Mr. Scott will be notified as to the amount and also the route by which to expect it. Pres. Northrop was to see about it and if possible arrange to have all charges paid on the other end of the line; but the company seemed to think at his first interview with them, that the bill must be paid in advance, and I scarcely knew what to do but to order him to pay, in that case, sending me a carefully receipted bill for the goods.—

I shall be here until the 2nd of Sept.—with Dr. Noble's family, who are old friends of ours. It gave me great pleasure to meet some of the ladies of the W.B.M.I., yesterday, at their Friday meeting, & I am indeed glad to be able to go out under their auspices.

my plan is to spend a week
or ten days in Brooklyn and
New York — my address there, being
404 Clinton St. — Brooklyn —
and after the 15th of Sept. make
my headquarters with my brother
at Middletown, Conn. — address
simply Hospital. Probably I
shall reach New York on the 4th
so that anything addressed to
me for the present, at 404 Clinton St. — Bklyn,
will be readily received.
I shall arrange to be in Boston
three or four days before the
date set for sailing, and shall
expect to meet you at that time.
With warmest regards and
thanks for your kind letters,
I remain,

Yours sincerely
Susan H. Olmstead.

5341 Washington Boulevard.
Chicago, Ill.

Miss Susan H. Olmstead.

Chicago, Aug. 30, '89.

Rec'd Sept. 3.

Miss Susan H. Olmstead

Sept. 12, 1889

Recd Sept. 13

404 Clinton St.
Sept. 12° - 1889.

Dr. Judson Smith
1 Somerset St.
Boston

My dear Dr. Smith,

Circumstances have prevented me from replying to your two communications which I found awaiting me upon my arrival in Brooklyn, one week ago to-day.

You have doubtless heard through Mr. Ward that the check for travelling expenses was duly received.

The personal memoranda enclosed in yours of the 30° ult. I will forward later.

In regard to my freight-bill it was necessary to pay

388

to you the receipted bill for the same, President Northrop having advanced the amount.

Will you kindly request Mr. Ward to send him a check for $9.70 - payable to the order of Cyrus Northrop? My visit at Dr. Noble's was indeed delightful. - Mrs. Noble is a woman of rare gifts and her character seems to grow more beautiful with the years. It gave me great pleasure to meet the ladies of the Ex. Com.

I expect to continue my journeyings on Saturday, and you will probably see me in Boston on or about Sept. 26th. As I have friends in Cambridge and at Chestnut Hill my extertainment will I presume, be provided for.

If anything should occur to prevent my going to them, I will inform you.

My address after Wednesday, Sept. 18th will be Middletown - Conn. - Care Dr. James Olmstead

Thanking you again for your kind interest in my welfare, -

I remain

very Sincerely yours

Susan H. Olmstead

- S. F. O. -

389

8 Rue St. Hyacinthe, Paris.
Oct. 17, 1889.

My dear Dr. Smith,

You will doubtless receive a letter soon from Miss Bates telling you of our safe arrival in London, and as we have just reached Paris, I write to let you know how we all are, and where established — that is for a few days. We are beginning to feel that we are that "pilgrims and strangers, in a strange land" — as moving from one place to another is not in any way calculated to give one a restful feeling. — Our little stay in London, was full of new experiences, and I was able to accomplish all that I had planned in the way of shopping, and do a little sight-seeing. We changed our apartments the day after our arrival — Stantons Hotel being anything but satisfactory; and we five young ~~you~~ ladies — Miss Bridgman included — took a suite of rooms in Craven St. Strand — where we had all the comforts of a home, & were very pleasantly served & for a reasonable sum, too! Miss Smith was confined to her room several days, with a severe cold, but is much more like herself today. We all have colds, and it is not to be wondered at. The cold & dampness of London would not agree very well with any of us I fear — and we are rather glad to get away from them. Nevertheless there is much about the great city that I like exceedingly. And now we are going to try to see Paris! May our impressions be just as agreeable - formed as they must be in three days! We left London at 8:35 this morning coming by Dover & Calais and reaching here at 6:15, - in time for table d'Hote at the Hotel Baretta - a place quite conveniently located, and well recommended by fri of mine, and also friends of Miss Bates.

Our route from Paris to Brindisi will lie thro' Bale, Lucerne, Milan, Florence, Rome and possibly Naples. We shall stop in Bale over night merely, and make a stay in Lucerne of two days. We have bought our tickets of Thos. Cook to that point, and shall purchase from Cook's agents there, for the rest of the trip - as something depends yet on our meeting Madame Clopatt. & are so in hopes that she will decide to go with us through Italy instead of sailing from Marseilles. - Dr Cochran and his party left London on the 16th - going to Constantinople by way of Antwerp, Cologne, Nuremberg, Vienna. Miss Johnson and Miss Ladd, whom we enjoyed knowing, very much - have gone on with them, and Miss Bridgman started for Natal on the morning of the 16th. We four shall be together as far as Athens anyway and are looking forward to many pleasant experiences. It would be very ple- agreeable sometimes to have a gentleman with us but we have not, as yet, had any great difficulties to contend with—"customs" are not troublesome at all, and we do not often find it necessary to be out in the evening. When our train arrives late, at any place again, as it did to-night, I shall have one of Cook's agents meet us.

By the way do you desire to have a separate account rendered for each one of us, or shall I simply send Mr. Ward an account of the travelling expenses of the four as one party?—

It has been very pleasant to receive from the ladies at the Home—letters of welcome and loving greeting, and I assure you, I am looking forward to my work there with as bright anticipations as ever.—Each of the other young ladies also are longing to reach their destination, and yet we none of us are sorry to have an opportunity to widen our knowledge of the world. How interesting it is to come in contact with different nationalities—Miss Fensham writes me that she considers this feature of the work in Constple. one of its greatest charms. With kindest regards to Mrs. Smith, I remain

Very sincerely yours

Susan H. Olmstead.

Miss Susan H. [illegible]

Paris, Oct. 17. 1889.

Rec'd Nov. 2.

be here, in fact I almost felt as if I had seen it all before - the mosques and palaces of Stamboul and Pera, and the hills of Scutari - with the beautiful Bosphorus between! But of course there is *much* that is new and interesting, and I find I am learning many things each day. In the week that is past - I have been well initiated into my school work - - have taken a number of my classes - and become acquainted with many of the girls. It was not necessary to become acquainted with the other teachers - they were already friends - and I received such a loving welcome from them all, that I have not yet had a thought of being homesick.

Scutari, Nov. 11, 1889.

Dr. Judson Smith
Boston, Mass.,
My dear Dr. Smith,

It is just one week to day since we arrived in Constantinople - a party of four weary travellers - glad to reach our destination; and I especially glad - because it was for me a reaching home. We came as you may know from Miss Kirtland's letter, by the Florio-Rubattino Line - taking the steamer at Ancona on the 28th of October - instead of going down to Brindisi, as we had first planned. I was rather sorry that we went to Florence at all - our visit there was was so short and unsatisfactory; and had I been able to ascertain definitely some, as to the sailing by either the Italian or Austrian Lloyd — we might have been saved the trip — and have bought our tickets, instead, directly to Venice from Milan.

— While we were at Lucerne, I became quite convinced that it was not wise to undertake the journey through Italy, not only on acct of the expense but also on account of our inexperience, and unfamiliarity with the language. — And besides, I knew that such a hurried trip as we should necessarily take, would be most unsatisfactory. Two of the party however felt more desirous of going to Florence and Rome than any ~~any~~ other places, so I did not urge the matter of taking in Venice instead.

The result was that we found it advisable to take pas[illegible]e at [illegible]once in order not to be any later in arriving here than we had planned. — The voyage was a very pleasant one in some particulars — in points of delays at the various ports, we did not enjoy it. But we had good accommodations — an agreeable "Commandante" and fine weather all the way. It gave us a good opportunity to rest, and prepare our minds for the new work before us, but I assure you we were not sorry to have our long journey over, and the first sight of Turkey was a welcome one. — We were met by Miss Prince and Miss Melvin accompanied by our faithful Yuvan — who conducted us without any trouble through the "Custom House"!! and then brought us to Scutari —

Scutari, Nov. 11. 1889.

Rec'd Dec. 2.

Miss Bates and Miss Kirtland left on Weds. last - the 6th of Nov. - by a steamer bound for Smyrna and Mersin, and they will write you on their arrival at their respective stations. Miss Smith started for Samsoon, where her father is to meet her - on Friday, or rather Saturday last. Our trip together, to this point was a very happy one, and I have felt that the friendships thus formed will bring us into greater sympathy with one another's work, than we should have otherwise had. - I do not know just what your wishes were in regard to the routes we were to take - there was not a very clear understanding as to the matter on the part of either or any of the others. - But after it was decided that we should come together across the continent and by water, I endeavored to make our movements as expeditious as seemed wise - taking time for necessary rest and also taking advantage as we could of opportunities to see some wonderful sights. - I will send Mr. Ward our accounts as soon as it is possible to make them ready. - Another time I should not travel on Cooks tickets - there is no advantage in taking them unless you ~~nothing~~ know nothing whatever about travelling, it seems to me. Of course it was better this time for us to come in that way, but I am convinced that it involved a greater extravagance, or rather expense. - Is it your opinion that the services of Bywater & Co, are worth what you pay for them? - My luggage from Boston has not yet come - nor my large trunk from London - so that I am not at all settled - but I enjoy my room ever so much. It is on the south side next to one of the dormitories and is bright and pleasant. I found the teachers quite well - some colds among them to be sure - but otherwise ~~in~~ in good health. Madame Clopatt arrived last week - and we are very glad to have her here. I have begun my lessons in Bulgarian - with a Mrs. Gradonarova who lives not far from the school, and I shall enjoy the study I am sure. - Yours of the 24th ult. came on Sat. and I am glad to know that you met my uncle. - With love to Mrs. Smith - I remain,

Sincerely yours,
Susan H. Olmstead.